

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06740780 3



AMSTER

Z I W I

N.Y.S.

State







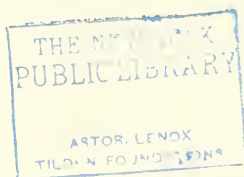


IR

New York  
State Library

IR







EDWARD TANJORE CORWIN D.D. LITT.D.

The University of the State of New York

THE STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION

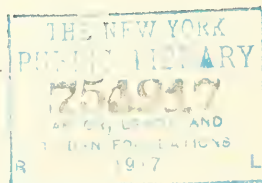
DIVISION OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

# ECCLESIASTICAL RECORDS

## STATE OF NEW YORK

Volume VII

INDEX



Prepared by Rev. E. T. Corwin D.D. Litt.D., under the auspices  
of the State Historian, James A. Holden

ALBANY

THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

1916

B.A.

# THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

Regents of the University with years when terms expire

1926 PLINY T. SEXTON LL.B. LL.D. *Chancellor* - Palmyra

1927 ALBERT VANDER VEER M.D. M.A. Ph.D. LL.D.

*Vice Chancellor* - - - - - Albany

1922 CHESTER S. LORD M.A. LL.D. - - - - - Brooklyn

1918 WILLIAM NOTTINGHAM M.A. Ph.D. LL.D. - Syracuse

1921 FRANCIS M. CARPENTER - - - - - Mount Kisco

1923 ABRAM I. ELKUS LL.B. D.C.L. - - - - - New York

1924 ADELBERT MOOT LL.D. - - - - - Buffalo

1925 CHARLES B. ALEXANDER M.A. LL.B. LL.D.

Litt.D. - - - - - Tuxedo

1919 JOHN MOORE - - - - - Elmira

1928 WALTER GUEST KELLOGG B.A. - - - - - Ogdensburg

1917 WILLIAM BERRI - - - - - Brooklyn

1920 JAMES BYRNE B.A. LL.B. - - - - - New York

President of the University and Commissioner of Education

JOHN H. FINLEY M.A. LL.D. L.H.D.

Deputy Commissioner of Education and Assistant Commissioner for Elementary Education

THOMAS E. FINEGAN M.A. Pd.D. LL.D.

Assistant Commissioner for Higher Education

AUGUSTUS S. DOWNING M.A. L.H.D. LL.D.

Assistant Commissioner for Secondary Education

CHARLES F. WHEELOCK B.S. LL.D.

Director of State Library

JAMES I. WYER, JR., M.L.S.

Director of Science and State Museum

JOHN M. CLARKE Ph.D. D.Sc. LL.D.

Chiefs and Directors of Divisions

Administration, GEORGE M. WILEY M.A.

Agricultural and Industrial Education, ARTHUR D. DEAN D.Sc.,

*Director*

Archives and History, JAMES A. HOLDEN B.A., *Director*

Attendance, JAMES D. SULLIVAN

Educational Extension, WILLIAM R. WATSON B.S.

Examinations, HARLAN H. HORNER M.A.

Inspections, FRANK H. WOOD M.A.

Law, FRANK B. GILBERT B.A.

Library School, FRANK K. WALTER M.A. M.L.S.

School Libraries, SHERMAN WILLIAMS Pd.D.

Statistics, HIRAM C. CASE

Visual Instruction, ALFRED W. ABRAMS Ph.B.



APRIL 22, 1915

*Honorable Thaddeus C. Sweet, Speaker of the Assembly, Assembly Chamber, Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR — Pursuant to law, the annual report of the State Historian is herewith submitted to the Legislature.

Very respectfully yours

ST CLAIR McKELWAY

*Chancellor of the University*

JOHN H. FINLEY

*President of the University and  
Commissioner of Education*



*The University of the State of New York*

*Office of the State Historian, April 22, 1915*

*Honorable John H. Finley, President of the University*

DEAR SIR: I take pleasure in transmitting herewith, as a part of the State Historian's annual report, and in recommending for early publication, *Ecclesiastical Records, State of New York, Volume VII, Index*.

Such an index has for years been demanded by students of the early Dutch records of New York. In response to that demand authority was granted me by your predecessor, the late Honorable Andrew S. Draper, to secure the preparation of an index, thus making more readily available a large store of historic material contained in the six volumes heretofore issued under the auspices of the State Historian. The work was performed under legislative sanction by the late Reverend Edward T. Corwin D.D., the original compiler of the printed records.

I desire here to acknowledge our indebtedness to A. J. F. vanLaer, State Archivist, for some helpful hints regarding this index, and for his additions to the list of ministers in Brazil.

Owing to your expressed desire to have an expert collation made of the pagination of the index in manuscript, with the printed books, the appearance of this work has been delayed until the present time. It is believed, however, that its value to scholars has been greatly enhanced by this collation and review.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Yours very sincerely

JAMES AUSTIN HOLDEN



## PREFACE

The present volume is the outcome of efforts begun by the Honorable Hugh Hastings while State Historian. The *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* were originally compiled under the auspices of the State Historian by the Reverend Edward T. Corwin D.D. Litt.D., who was well fitted for the task by reason of his familiarity with the Dutch language, and by his personal acquaintance with the ecclesiastical authorities in Holland, where he lived for some time. The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch church originally started this work, and through its generosity much of this valuable material relating to the ecclesiastical history of New York State, and including every denomination from the earliest Dutch times, has been secured for the students of religious history.<sup>1</sup> The first and second volumes of these records were published in 1901, the third and fourth in 1902 and the fifth and sixth in 1905. It was the original intention of both Mr Hastings and Doctor Corwin to complete this valuable and monumental work by the addition of a proper index. In their present condition, except to the student who is possessed of infinite patience and an abundance of time, a great deal of the value of these really interesting and important documents is lost. As has been stated, they are not merely a compilation of the reports of the Reformed Dutch churches in America to the Classis of Amsterdam, but through their collateral references, selected from the contemporary written records either in manuscript or printed form, they contain the history of nearly every religious denomination then prominent in the New World, having more especial relation to those to be found within the boundaries of New York as a colony, and likewise as a state from 1621 to 1810.

Through the efforts of Mr Hastings, an item was placed in the supply bill of 1907 calling for an appropriation of \$1500 for preparing a suitable index for the Ecclesiastical Records. During the compilation and preparation of these records, Doctor Corwin acquired a great deal of index material and made ready therefore to enter upon the final part of the work.

---

<sup>1</sup> For the history of the procurement of copies of the Ecclesiastical Records from Holland and other sources, see 1:5-31.

In the summer of 1907, Mr Hastings was succeeded by the Honorable Victor H. Paltsits. The appropriation was allowed to lapse, and nothing further was done in the matter until the accession to office of the present State Historian.

Soon after he took office, in May 1911, he began to receive letters from prominent ecclesiastics and students of the early colonial period asking that the work on the index of these Ecclesiastical Records might be completed. These letters urging publication have been continued up to the present, showing that interest in the index has by no means died out. Taking the matter up, the State Historian found that, regardless of the fact that the work had been stopped officially, Doctor Corwin had continued his labors on the index for his own use, and believed that it could be finished within a year's time. Meanwhile the office of the State Historian had by legislative action been incorporated into the body of the Education Department as the Division of History. The State Historian, as chief of that division, then procured the consent of the late Commissioner of Education, the Honorable Andrew S. Draper, to place in the supply bill for 1912 an item, which was later approved by Governor John A. Dix, for the employment of an expert to prepare an index to the Ecclesiastical Records at an expense not exceeding \$500, this being the amount which, in his desire to have the undertaking properly completed, Doctor Corwin agreed to accept, and he at once started on the work of making the index.

The time, strength and ability which Doctor Corwin devoted to this work, no less than the cash contribution in the difference between the original and the later appropriation, merit the commendation and praise of historical students and all others interested in preserving in permanent form the annals of our commonwealth. It is much to be regretted that Doctor Corwin did not live long enough to see the result of all his work in print.

The index was completed in June 1913, and is at last, after unavoidable delays and a complete and expert collation as to its pagination with the text as printed, submitted in this form to the public, with the hope that students of the colonial period will find it a key to a more complete knowledge than is now possessed of the civil, educational and ecclesiastical affairs of those early days.

JAMES AUSTIN HOLDEN

*Albany, N. Y., December 8, 1915*

*State Historian*

## REVEREND EDWARD TANJORE CORWIN D.D. LITT.D.

*Born July 12, 1834, died June 22, 1914*

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH BY HIS SON, REVEREND CHARLES E.  
CORWIN

The Reverend E. T. Corwin D.D. Litt.D., the discoverer and editor of the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, was born in New York City on July 12, 1834. On his father's side he was descended from the Puritans of New England, while through his mother he was related to the Dutch founders of New Netherland.

Doctor Corwin's youth was passed in the metropolis, whose history he knew so well and in whose affairs he was so much interested. He was graduated in 1853 in the first class sent out by the College of the City of New York. In 1856 he was graduated from the Seminary of the Reformed Church at New Brunswick, New Jersey. After a year spent in special linguistic studies, he was ordained and was for six years, 1857-63, the pastor of the Reformed Church of Paramus, New Jersey. His chief pastorate, of twenty-five years, was spent at Millstone, New Jersey. In 1888 he became the rector of Hertzog Hall of the Reformed Church Seminary at New Brunswick, New Jersey. Seven years later he accepted a call from the Reformed Church of Greenport, New York. He served in this, his last pastorate, from 1895 to 1897. In the latter year he was sent by the General Synod of the Reformed church to Holland on a mission of historical exploration. The results of his discoveries in the archives of the Classis of Amsterdam and elsewhere are embodied in the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*. After his return to America he devoted himself entirely to literary work. He resided, first at New Brunswick, and, after the death of his wife, in 1905, with his son at North Branch, New Jersey. He died there, very suddenly, on June 22, 1914.

Doctor Corwin was born with a genius for historical research. As a boy it was his delight, when visiting in the country, to copy



the inscription on ancestral tombstones. His genealogical studies bore fruit in the *Corwin Genealogy*, 1872, one of the first books of its class. This work was constructed on a plan original with the author, but since widely copied. In each of his pastorates he became immediately interested in local church and town history. The results of these studies were preserved in published discourses, all of which at once became standards for their class.

For ten years, during his pastorate at Millstone, he received into his home and educated for college, Japanese students. These young men were sent by their government to obtain a western education. Several of them have risen to positions of power and honor in the Sunrise Kingdom.

From the beginning of his ministry he took an interest in the history and larger relations of his own denomination. The *Manual of the Reformed Church in America* was the result. The first edition of this work, published in 1858, was a small book of one hundred sixty-six pages. A second edition, much larger, appeared in 1869. An edition still further enlarged was issued in 1879. The last edition, of ten hundred eighty-two pages, was published in 1902. This work is unique among church manuals. There is no other denomination in the country which has so much information in regard to its ministry and churches in so accessible a form. A *Digest of Synodical Legislation of the Reformed Church in America*, brought out in 1906, was the by-product of many years of toil.

It was, however, in the discovery and editing of the *Amsterdam Correspondence*, incorporated in the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, that Doctor Corwin's historical instincts were most fully revealed. In Holland his ability to find what existed, and to find out about what had been lost, amounted to a peculiar genius. As the hart pants for the water brooks; so he searched for documents of the Dutch colonial period until he found them. The present index, completed by Doctor Corwin, but not issued before his death, brought to conclusion these valuable historical labors.

Besides these major works, he was the author of innumerable essays and magazine articles on historical and biblical subjects, and coeditor in the preparation of several important volumes. He left, unfinished, an elaborate *History of the Collegiate Church of*



*New York City* upon which he had been engaged for several years. During the last few months of his life, he had in preparation for the American Society of Church History a list, with sketches, of all the ministers of all denominations who served in the Middle States before 1800. He was at work upon this list on the day he died.

Doctor Corwin's genius was a genius for hard work. His industry was tireless and he had an infinite capacity for taking pains. Not by sudden inspiration but by patient toil did he accomplish so much. To those who knew him personally, the historical scholar was merged in the conscientious, kindly man. He was absolutely upright in his dealings with his fellows, and justice was continually passing into mercy. Each of his pastorates especially that at Millstone, was solidly successful. He was greatly loved by multitudes whom he served in the ministerial office. Although more than twenty-five years had passed since he left Millstone, a delegation of about fifty of his old parishioners made the journey to North Branch to attend his funeral.

His body was laid to rest beside that of his beloved wife in the cemetery at Paramus, New Jersey. This cemetery he himself laid out, near the old stone church of his first pastorate.



## INTRODUCTION

An index to the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* has been a desideratum ever since the sixth volume of the work was issued, in 1905. These records bring together a larger number of the ecclesiastical documents of the colonial period relating to New York and New Jersey than any other single collection. The original design of the enterprise was to gather the documents of the Reformed Dutch church as the oldest denomination in the State. But as the work progressed it seemed desirable to bring in collateral documents of other religious bodies, because the documents of one denomination throw light on those of other bodies of the same period, the external circumstances being identical. The different bodies were also often so intermingled in their relations or contentions that the history of one could not be well understood without dealing with the history of the others.

Until nearly the close of the seventeenth century, however, there were few other religious bodies to deal with than the Reformed Dutch church. There were, indeed, scattered Congregational and Presbyterian churches on Long Island, in Westchester county and in New Jersey, but until after 1700 these were few in number, separate and independent. Nevertheless, not infrequent references to them will be found in these Records. There were also before 1700 a few Lutheran churches on this territory, but the principal early development of this body was in Pennsylvania. There were also Friends or Quakers and several other varieties of Christians, as well as a few Jews, all of whom will be more or less frequently alluded to. The early French Catholic missionaries from Canada in central New York and the French Huguenots in several different localities are not forgotten.

The Anglican church does not come into distinctive view, except a few references to chaplains of British troops, until the founding of Trinity Church in New York City in 1697. Before this date there were no Episcopal churches in New York or New Jersey. The ministry bill of 1693 was for the support of a "good sufficient Protestant minister," but it was limited in its

application to six localities, and these were in only four counties out of the ten which then existed in New York. While English governors claimed that this bill established the Anglican church, its language was so indefinite that its meaning and application were subjects of dispute and litigation down to the Revolution. With the organization in London, in 1701, of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Anglican ministers began to be sent over and Anglican churches established. Before the American Revolution this society sent fifty-nine ministers to New York and forty-four to New Jersey, one hundred three in all, and founded from thirty to forty churches on this territory. Some of these ministers were missionaries to the Indians. Allusions will be found in these Records to most if not all of these.

About twenty German Reformed churches were also founded on this territory before 1776. The Reformed Dutch church, however, was the original and principal factor. It founded more than a hundred churches, which were served by more than a hundred ministers during the colonial period. The allusions to these men and organizations are abundant.

The connection of education and religion will also be found frequently alluded to in these volumes, especially facts relating to the origin of Kings (Columbia) College in New York, and to Queens (Rutgers) College in New Jersey. There are also not a few allusions to Princeton College. Items of interest relating to the churches in the Revolutionary struggle are referred to, and especially the subsequent steps of reorganization of the denominations under the new American conditions. The index to these Records, herewith given to the public, will greatly facilitate investigations relating to the churches and schools of colonial times. These volumes, even before they had an index, were the source of new works upon American ecclesiastical history, with several magazine articles on education.

## ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA

This apparently extensive list of errata may need a word of explanation. Some of these corrections are of errors of classical clerks in Holland; some, of governors or other officials who, in making their reports, misapprehended the facts; some are errors of old translations which were incorporated in this work; some are editorial, but most are typographical. It is remarkable, however, that in a work of such magnitude, embracing six volumes and 4413 pages, and dealing with many strange names, the errata average only one error to twenty-seven pages.

### VOLUME I

The figures at the left are page numbers.

- 19, tenth line from bottom: for the second word, "Guiana" read "Guinea".
- 25, 38, 66-67: Michaelius was sent to Manhattan by the Consistory of Amsterdam, not by the Classis of Enkhuysen, as said. See Article, "Amsterdam, Holland, Church and Consistory of," in this index.
- 33, sixth line from bottom: for "East Laenen" read "East Zaenen".
- 34, third line from bottom: instead of "1623" read "1628". Last line: for "1644" read "1844".
- 35, line 7: instead of "thirty" read "fifty"; line 9: instead of "five hundred" read "three hundred".
- 36, top line: "doop school" should be "dorp school," village school.
- 52, third line from bottom in the Dutch column: for "Minuits" read "Michaelius".
- 77: the words "Malay-Japanese" probably mean "Malay-Javanese".
- 83: for "Cleyerus" read "Clevius".
- 122, fourth line: for "Aug. 4, 1673" read "Aug. 4, 1637". For this date compare: W. H. Kilpatrick, *The Dutch Schools of New Netherland and Colonial New York*, Wash. 1912, p. 39-50.
- 148: Zloahar should read Eleazar. See page 240.
- 187, under paragraph about Denton: for "1636" read "1656".
- 187: "Historical Collections of the State of New York, iii" should be "Collections of the New York Historical Society, second series, III.137-160".
- 245, eighth and ninth lines from bottom: "West Friesland" should be "Friesland and Stadt en Lande (Groningen)". West Friesland refers to the northern part of the province of North Holland and is the same as the "North Quarter" (*Noorder Kwartier*).
- 249, third line from bottom: for "letters to New Netherland" read "from New Netherland".
- 254: "O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland, Vol. 97" should be "Vol. 2, p. 97".
- 257, eighth line: for "daughter, by his first wife" read Bogardus's "step-daughter".
- 277: for "Stichtenhorst" read "Slichtenhorst".
- 278, middle of page: for "Sent to New Netherland" read "Changes in New Netherland".
- 335, below middle of page: for "Jewish merchants" read "Jewish merchant"; for "this spring" read "early part of this year" [*int voorjaar*].
- 357: for "Officially" read "Officials".
- 443, ninth line from bottom: for "propenenten" read "proponenten."

- 447, near bottom: for "secretaries" read "sectaries".  
 464: omit "Rev." before John More.  
 468, near top of page: for "Plairenis" read "Proëlius". See page 466.  
 472, near middle of page: for "New Amsterdam" read "Amsterdam".  
 482, below middle of page: for "Nysser" read "Nyssen"; for "Hyber" read "Hibon".  
 515: for "preached" read "preacher".  
 532: for "Letscoren" read "Zetscoren".  
 551, in last paragraph of Selyns' letter: for "when Domine Megapolensis arrives" read "since Domine [Samuel] Megapolensis has arrived".  
 564, seventh line: for "for the meeting" read "from the meeting".  
 582, fifth line: for "Vinckins" read "Vinkius".  
 586, second line from bottom: for "Meyed" read "Meyer".  
 608, last line: for "Van Fricht" read "Van Tricht".  
 610, ninth line from bottom: for "Van Fricht" read "Van Tricht".  
 610, fourteenth line from bottom: for "In this may we" read "In this way we".  
 617, eighth and ninth lines: for "Paulas Hendrichsz vander Grift, elder, and Ernest Van Trijht" read "Paulus Leendersz, van der Grift, elder, and Garret Van Tricht".  
 626, eighth line: for "Elbing" read "Ebbingh".  
 627, near middle of page: for "1672" read "1674".  
 660, fourth line: for "Anthony" read "Arensius".  
 678, ninth and nineteenth lines from bottom: for "Heer Van Goph" read "Heer van Gogh".

## VOLUME II

- 748, near middle of page: for "Dewyer" read "DeMeyer".  
 762, middle of page: for "Raay" read "Kaay" or "Kay".  
 796, seventh line from bottom: omit "(or Stoffel?)".  
 801, seventh line from bottom: fill out line with "by Peter Jacobszen Marius, elder". See page 781.  
 804: the date "1682, March 29." seems inconsistent with the date "1682, Nov. 15." on page 841, and the remark about the building of a parsonage on page 866.  
 844: for "1682" read "1683".  
 879, eighth line: add after "parsonage", "at Jamaica".  
 879, date of Dongan's report, for "1684" read "1687"; the date of the third paragraph, "The principal towns" is 1684, but the date of the fourth paragraph, "Every town", is 1687. See 1436.  
 900, second paragraph, second line: for "demission" read "dismission"; so again in the fifth and sixth paragraphs.  
 936, fifth line: for "a Schuyt (boat?)" read "a Sluyter". See "Sluyter" in index.  
 949, second line: for "Long Island" read "Staten Island". Compare page 922.  
 958, a better translation, tenth to twenty-second lines: "His excellency. Sir Edward Andros, Governor at Boston, who has now also entered upon the government of New York and New Jersey, having in charge the country from Canada to Pennsylvania, belongs to the Church of England. He understands, however, both Dutch and French and attends my [Selyns'] preaching, and that also of M. Daillé. The rising thunderburst of schismatic Labadism, and the bruta et brutalia lightning of fantastic Quakerism, have mostly vanished, without more ado, into smoke. Vorseman and his company embrace, at the most, only twelve Labadistic apostles, and are laboring to fill up their graveyard at New Bohemia, [Md.]. It, [the sect] will all finally come to naught".  
 984, sixth line: read "presumably by Leisler, that Nicholson would murder all the attendants" etc.  
 1041, fourth line from bottom: for "deained" read "detained".  
 1046, for "New York, 1692, Nov. 10", read "New York, 1693, Nov. 10th".  
 1074, for "Westchester, Kings and Queens" read "Westchester, Richmond and Queens".



1101: transfer the whole section under "License to collect funds", etc. to page 1168.

1180, fourth line: for "Christopher streets" read "Canal street". In note on Trinity Churchyard, the sentence, ". . . is the most ancient cemetery . . . sections of the yard", contains three errors of fact. It is not "the most ancient cemetery"; it was not "established by the Dutch at their first settlement"; and it is not "nearly a century older than other portions of the yard". For a correct statement about cemeteries in Manhattan, see "Burial places" in this index.

1241, middle of second paragraph: eliminate "(Rev. Nicholas Renselaer)".

1251, ninth line: for "Classis" read "Consistory".

1261: Compare these "signatures" with names on pages 1205, 1211, 1347, 1357, 1366.

1346, heading of letter: for "The Consistory of New York, to" read "Certain Members of the Consistory of New York, to".

1371, ninth line from bottom: eliminate "(corner of Bridge and Whitehall?)".

1435, ninth line: for "Henison" read "Harrison".

1436-37: this undated petition of the Lutherans to Governor Dongan has been misplaced. Its date must be about 1685, and hence should have been placed somewhere about page 900.

### VOLUME III

1444, under dates of Elders and Deacons: for "1701, Isaac de Peyster" read "1702, Isaac de Peyster".

1452, second paragraph, fourth line: for "Rev. J. Barton" read "Rev. J. Bartow".

1461, eleventh line from bottom: for "Jan Pieterze Meet (alias Jan Tawbour)" read "Jan. Pietersz, Melt, (alias Jan Tambour)".

1517, third paragraph, first line: for "Adrian Van Rensselaer" read "Kilian Van Rensselaer".

1552, heading: for "Benefactions of Trinity Church" read "Benefactions to Trinity Church".

1591, seventh line below middle of page (Cornbury's error): for "West India Company" read "East India Company".

1608, Petition of the Elders of Domine Freeman: for "1705" read "Jan. 6th, 1707", and transfer the petition to page 1679.

1610, line twelve: for "country" read "county".

1617, third paragraph, second line: for "(Gracherie)" read "(Hepburn)".

1620, third line from bottom: add "not", reading "but is not now to be found".

1639, in title: add "Albany", reading "Allusion to the Old Lutheran Church, Albany".

1658 (error of Domine DuBois): "English ministers were settled in this Province in 1692". No Anglican ministers were settled in New York until 1697, when Rev. William Vesey was settled over Trinity Church, and the next was Rev. John Bartow, in Westchester county in 1702.

1662, in names of Deacons: for "Van Filburg" read "Van Tilburg".

1666, for "D. Meyer Clarke" read "D. Meyer, clerk".

1671, in note: "The Dutch permitted M'Kemie to preach in their church", according to the historian, Smith. But this is not so. They were willing, if the Governor consented, but he did not.

1736, second line from bottom: for "Reapieti" read "Ruporti". See page 1750.

1813, fifth line: for "Bable Bridge in St. Clares" read "Battle Bridge in St. Olafs".

1851, first line: "Regnier" should probably be "Reynier".

1856, fourth line from bottom: for "Schutting" read "Schulting".

1870, second line from bottom: for "Barton" read "Bartow".

1892, heading: for "Nov. 13, 1771", read "Nov. 13, 1711".

1892, sixteenth line from bottom: for "Mr. C. Prudden" read "Mr. John Prudden".

- 1906, fifth line: for "charges" read "changes".  
 1913, third paragraph, first line: for "Foyer" read "Poyer".  
 1921, 1950: for "John Barbour" read "John Bartow".  
 1933, seventh line from bottom: for "Vos" read "Vas".  
 1946, ninth line: for "Peatry" read "Peartree".  
 2001, third line from bottom: for "resined" read "ruined".  
 2034, for "Van Stoorum" read "Van Starveren". See pages 2032, 2037.  
 2036, third line from bottom: for "meditation" read "mediation".  
 2053, seventh line: for "Governor Hunt" read "Governor Hunter".  
 2053, ninth line: for "Mr. Halbot" read "Mr. Talbot".  
 2063, sixth line: for "Synegists" read "Synergists".  
 2072, second line: for "Conford" read "Concord".  
 2086, first line: for "Du Vois" read "DuBois".  
 2150, sixth line: for "Van Driesen" read "Van Deursen".  
 2227, fourth paragraph, first line: for "1643" read "1696".  
 2250, second paragraph, third line: for "1728" read "1723".

## VOLUME IV

- 2362, Note: for "Prof. Boel" read "Prof. Roel".  
 2377, tenth line: for "Tounemans" read "Sonnemans".  
 2489, middle of page: for "Tiehout" read "Tiebout".  
 2562, near bottom of page: for "arriver" read "arrived".  
 2563, near middle of page: for "Mantaque" read "Montague".  
 2578, fifth line: for "from New York" read "to New York".  
 2619, paragraph 9: add at the end of first line, "sepulchre weeping" and eliminate second and third lines.  
 2712-13: for "Shipmont" read "Shiphout".  
 2714-18, etc.: for "Hernhutters" read "Herrnhuters".  
 2795, fifth line from bottom: for "Manor of Livingston" read "Manor of Fordham".  
 2804, last line: for "Creepen" read "Coerten".  
 2826, in title of letter: for "Christian Barker" read "Christopher Bancker".  
 2799, first and second lines in Acts of Deputies: for "(but in the spring of 1747)" read "(but about June, 1746)".  
 2990, second line from bottom: for "(Morris?)" read "(Norris?)".  
 3001, last paragraph, first line: for "C. Van Der Linde" read "B. Van der Linde".  
 3003, fifth line from bottom: for "Schenema" twice repeated, read "Schunema".  
 3023, second line. for "August, 1748" read "December, 1748".

## VOLUME V

- 3175, paragraph 4, second line: for "aporded" read "afforded".  
 3181, first line of letter: the date, "May 13, 1759", wrong; possibly read "May 10, 1751".  
 3210, middle of page: for "Rev. Weymuth" read "Rev. Freymuth".  
 3239, signature: for "James Lyken" read "James Tyken".  
 3255, heading: for "Rev. John Frielinghuysen" read "Rev. Jacobus Frelinghuysen".  
 3433, second line from bottom: for "Wynkoop" read "Wynstock".  
 3476, last line: for "can take" read "cannot take".  
 3538, fifth line from bottom: for "Convert" read "Couvert".  
 3561, middle of page: for "New Platz" read "New Paltz".  
 3594, middle of page: for "VanBrandt" read "Van Brunt".  
 3602, fourth paragraph: for "Van der Swan" read "Van der Sman".  
 3622, last paragraph, eighth line: for "consistory at Schraalenburg, formed" read "consistory, at Schraalenburg formed", or "formed at Schraalenburg".  
 3627, fourth line: for "David Van Oudr" read "David Van Orden".



## VOLUME VI

- 3841, fifth line from bottom: eliminate "(Fulton street)".
- 3848, first line: for "a letter from the Consistory" read "a letter to the Consistory".
- 3859, in second heading: for "Date about 1763" read "Date May 6th 1763".
- 3875, title: for "Report of the Request of Coetus" read "Report on the Request of Coetus".
- 3881, near bottom: for "Furck" read "Turck".
- 3886, about middle of page: for "Van der Swan" read "Van der Sman".
- 3892, eighth line: for "Johannes A. L. Styne" read "Johannes Alstyne".
- 3897, sixteenth line from bottom: for "Van der Swan" read "Van der Sman".
- 3933, fourteenth line: for "Siebenrood" read "Liebenwood".
- 3974, first line: for "Berbryck" read "Verbryck"; seventh line from bottom: read "But was it not?"
- 3986, near middle of page: for "Bangor" read "Banyar".
- 4000, fifth line: for "Harpinging" read "Harpending"; seventh line from bottom: for "Boeleun" read "Boelen".
- 4028, fourth paragraph from bottom: for "Omilent" read "Aemilius".
- 4049, end of first line of third paragraph: add after "Sept. 28th", "or Oct. 26th".
- 4082, in list of names: for "Henry Rip" read "Henry Kip"; for "Evert Bancher" read "Evert Bancker".
- 4110, fourth line from bottom: for "Old Dutch (Lutheran) Church" read "German (Lutheran) Church". So again on seventeenth line of page 4111.
- 4131, about middle of page: for "Mapores" read "Majores".
- 4181, eighth line from bottom: for "Van der Swan", read "Van der Sman".
- 4118, 4172, 4183, in titles: for "Angelic Church" read "Anglican Church".
- 4192, third line of Abstract: for "Van Keunen" read "Van Keuren".
- 4205, last line of first paragraph: for "June" read "January".
- 4208, heading: for "Insuratur" read "Inseratur".
- 4211, tenth line: for "Schureman" read "Schunema".
- 4211, eighteenth line: for "Horming" read "Herring".
- 4214, article XX: for "Examinations, Preparations and Peremptions" read "Examinations, Preparatory and Peremptoir".
- 4218, eleventh line from bottom: for "and elder" read "an elder".
- 4248, opposite 1780: for "New Millstone" read "Livingston Manor".
- 4251, fourth paragraph from bottom, third line: supply "not" — "the old name of Coetus is not so well liked". Compare 4227.
- 4272, tenth and eleventh lines from bottom: for "the New or North Church, (Fulton street)" read "the New or Middle Church, (Nassau street)".
- 4279, date near bottom of page: for "June 29, 1776" read "June 29, 1774".
- 4290, fifth line from bottom: for "Episcopals" read "Episcopalians".
- 4293, second line of second paragraph: for "confiding" read "confining".
- 4333, second paragraph from bottom, first line: for "February, 1785" read "February, 1784".
- 4337, last line: for "Lower" read "Tower".
- 4355, first paragraph, third line: for "in England" read "into English".
- 4359, middle of page: for "1890" read "1790".
- 4388, fourth line: for "Rhineland" read "Rhinebeck".
- 4409, about middle of page: for "There parties went from other Classis" read "These parties went from other classes".

MINISTERS IN BRAZIL, 1636-1644<sup>a</sup>

This list supplements and to some extent helps to correct the names of ministers in Brazil given on page 42 of Ecclesiastical Records.

Apricius, Joannes, candidate admitted to examination in 1644.

Bachiler (Batiler, Batilerius, Baziler), Samuel,<sup>b</sup> Ecclesiastes Anglicanus at the North Fort of Paraiba and Maurits-stadt, 1636-44. Preached in Dutcli during Van der Poel's absence.

Biscaretto, Dionysius, candidate admitted to final examination in 1644.

Cralingius, Jacobus, arrived in 1644 and was called to Recife. Died the same year or in 1645.

Dapper (Dapperus), Jacobus, arrived in 1637, with testimonials from the Classis of Schouwen and of Walcheren. Was engaged for two years and left in 1640.

De Foer (Du Four?), Marcus, asked in 1638 to be admitted as a candidate but request was denied on account of his poor health.

De Koninck (Coninck), Samuel, arrived from Holland December 21, 1640 and was called to Recife.

Doornick (Doornicus), Petrus, at Paraiba in 1641. Was dismissed from his charge and sent back to Holland in 1643.

Doreslaer (Doorenslaer), David à (van), in 1636 at Paraiba; later at Frederick-stadt and Mauritania. Was sent in 1638, on account of his knowledge of Portuguese, to the *aldeas* (plantations), to convert the Brazilians. Left in 1643.

Eduardus, Johannes, at Sierenhain in 1640. Consented the same year to assist Doreslaer among the Brazilians at Gojana and Tapezeria. Left in 1643.

Eckholt (Echolt), Rabirius (Rabberius), at Rio Francisco in 1640. Sent to San Antonio in 1641.

Faas, Antonio, at Recife in 1637.

Folker (Folckerus), Samuel, at South Fort of Paraiba in 1636. Returned to Holland in 1638.

Haselbeek, Joannes, at Paraiba in 1644.

Kempius, Thomas, candidate serving as English chaplain to the army in 1636. Left for Holland on account of ill health and returned to Brazil in 1638. There being no need of an English chaplain, he was allowed to teach school in Portuguese among the Brazilians. He was ordained to the ministry in 1641 and in 1644 was stationed at Paraiba.

Kesselerus, Fredericus,<sup>c</sup> at Recife in 1636. Returned to Holland in 1643.

Ketel (Ketelius), Nicolaus, arrived in 1640 and was called to Recife. Having been nominated in 1641 to go to Loanda São Paulo, in Angola, the church at Recife agreed to let him go for one year on condition that another minister be substituted. In 1644 he was again at Recife.

Lantmannius, ———, died at Recife before November 1640.

Leoninus, Cornelius, sent to Rio Grande in 1640.

Leoninus, Jacobus, mentioned as having left for Holland in 1644.

Le Vaux, Gilbertus, minister of the French Church at Recife.

Michiels, Jan, accepted as a candidate in 1638. Left Paraiba in 1640, the classis having refused to promote him to the ministry.

<sup>a</sup> Compiled from the Minutes of the Classis of Brazil, 1636-44, printed in Dutch in Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, *Kroniek*, 1873, XXIX: 298-317, 322-72, 375-419.

<sup>b</sup> Probably the same person as Reverend Samuel Rathclarius [Baccalarius, Bachelor?], mentioned on page 42 of Ecclesiastical Records.

<sup>c</sup> Probably the same as Frederic Casseber, mentioned on page 42 of Ecclesiastical Records.

- Ofringa, Johannes, at Gojana in 1641 and the same year changed places with Polhemius in Tamarica, where he was still stationed in 1644.
- Ongenade (Ongena), Johannes, in 1641 at Rio Francisco and in 1644 at San Antonio de Cabo.
- Oosterdagh, Johannes, chaplain in the army in 1636. Was severely censured for misconduct in 1639 but retained in the army for lack of another minister. The same year, at Rio Francisco, he was accused of having obtained money from people under false pretenses and finally dismissed.
- Plante, Franciscus, served as chaplain in the army in 1637 and in 1638 became third minister at Recife. He left in 1643 or 1644.
- Polhemius, J. Theodorus, served as chaplain in the army in 1636 and was then sent to Cabo St Augustine. In 1638 he was called to Tamarica, to succeed Stetten, and in 1641 he changed places with Ofringa, at Gojana, where he was still stationed in 1644.
- Ritzema, Lambertus, dies in 1643.
- Schagen, Daniel, at Recife in 1636. Discharged for misconduct in 1638.
- Soler (Solerus), Joachim, at Recife from 1636 to 1644.
- Stetten (Statten, Stettum), Jodocus ã, at Tamarica in 1636. Led a scandalous life and in 1638 was ordered by the classis to leave in five or six months for Holland. The same year he prayed to be reinstated and in 1639 the classis decided to overlook his faults and to confer with the governor of Brazil as to the place where he might be employed. From 1640 to 1644 he was at Cabo St Augustine.
- Van der Poel (Poelius), Cornelius, in 1636 at Recife. Removed in 1637 to the city of Paraiba. and with Doreslaer took turns in preaching in the South Fort. In 1640 he obtained leave to go for seven or eight months to Holland. In October 1641 he was sick but in the same year he offered his services to preach among the Dutch and Brazilians at Rio Grande. In 1644 he was at Paraiba.
- Velthuysen (Velthusen, Velthuysius), Casparus, in 1641 at Sierenhain. Assigned the same year to go with Admiral Lichthart on an expedition. Apparently still in Brazil in 1644.
- Vogel (Vogelius, Vogellius), Nicolaus, in 1640 and 1641 at Porto Calvo and in 1644 called to Recife.



## GENERAL INDEX

The pages of the six volumes of the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* are numbered consecutively, and therefore the successive volumes are not referred to in this index. The following table, however, is given to indicate the years and pages of each volume.

| VOLUME    | PAGES     | YEARS     |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| I .....   | 1-744     | 1621-1680 |
| II .....  | 745-1442  | 1680-1701 |
| III ..... | 1443-2308 | 1701-1725 |
| IV .....  | 2309-3146 | 1725-1750 |
| V .....   | 3147-3800 | 1751-1760 |
| VI .....  | 3801-4413 | 1761-1800 |

In the longer articles dates are added to facilitate the finding of the item desired. Dates are also attached to certain names, to distinguish persons of the same name but of different generations. The meaning of the few abbreviations which have been used will be obvious. S. P. G. refers to the English missionary "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel."

- Aanspreecker, 659  
Aarsdalen, Mr, 2353  
Aarsen, Rynier, *see* Aertsen, Reynier  
Aarsenius, Rev., one of committee of Classis of Amsterdam on Indian affairs, (1637) 110  
Aarthur, *see* Arthur  
Aartsen (Aarssen), Aart, 2324, 2328  
Aartsen, Elizabeth, 2275  
Aartsen. *See also* Aersen and Aertsen  
Abbekerk, Holland, 126  
Abbot, John, 4369  
Abeel, David, (1735) 2101, 3091, 3123, 3132, 3725, 3830, 4163, 4167  
Abeel, Garret, (1764) 2101, (1766) 4059, 4073, 4076, 4088, 4090, 4135, 4260, 4265, 4267, 4273, 4275, 4286  
Abeel (Beel), J., (1710) 1844  
Abeel, Jan or Johannes, (1697) 1190, (1699) 1322  
Abeel, Rev. Dr John N., (1796) 4375, 4382, (1800) 4387  
Abeels, Jonas, elder in Amsterdam, 148  
Abelsen, Henry, 1512  
Abercrombie, *see* Crombi, J. Aker  
Aberdeen, Scotland, consecration of Bishop Seabury at, (1784) 4326  
Abjuration, oath of, (1703) 1544  
Abrahams, A., 2449  
Abrahams, H., 2489  
Abrahams, Isaac, 114  
Abrams, Alexander, 184  
Abramse, Andries, 2377, 2390  
Abramse, Jacob, (1674) 642  
Abramse, Jacob, (1742) 2101  
Abramsen (Abransen), Willem, 586  
Academy or college for the Dutch alone; proposals for, 3541, 3546-47, 3549, 3561-65, 3582-85, 3589, 3605; general review of the suggestions, 3608-10, 3555, 3613, 3624-26, 3637, 3643-44, 3649, 3654-55; the plan condemned by the Synod of North Holland, 3668; further allusions, 3672, 3674-80, 3718-24, 3751, 3761, 3862, 3928-29, 3931-33, 3979, 3993, 4128, 4141, 4166-67, 4196, 4207.  
*See also* Queens College  
Acadia or Nova Scotia, 559  
Accomack, Va., 1669  
Achagen, Barck Cornelisse [Should probably be Barck Cornelisse Schagen], 34  
Achsiasaghecks, an Indian tribe, 1379  
Achter Cull (or Koll), 518, 523, 631-32  
Achtervelt, 118  
Ackerman, Lawrence, 3632  
Aequackononck, *see* Aquackononck

- Acrelius, Rev. Israel, 531
- Act of toleration, (1689) 1566, 1658, 1670, 2240, 2799, 3908
- Act of uniformity, (1671) 3430
- Act of union between England and Scotland, (1706[?]) 3429-30
- Acts of the New York Assembly, or of the British Parliament relating (chiefly) to ecclesiastical affairs in New York, in chronological order:
- The charter of liberties, (1683) 864, 867; signed by James, as duke, but vetoed when he became king. (1685) 894, 915
- Advowson and patronage of all churches in the Manor of Livingston, given by its charter, to the patroon, (1686) 920
- Ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the plantations to be exercised by the lords of trade, (1686) 925-26
- Allowing Quakers to affirm, instead of swearing, (1691) 1016, 2622, 2637
- For the maintenance of a good, sufficient Protestant minister in four counties of New York, (1693) 1076-79; Blackstone's remarks, 1080-82
- For revising the attainder of Jacob Leisler, (1695) 1513-14
- For breaking extravagant grants of land, (1699) 1703-4, 1709, 2194; ratified, (1708) 2106; allusions, 1812, 2721
- For repairing and building meetinghouses, (1699) 1302
- For supporting all ministers. (1699) 1299; rejected, 1331
- To enable the towns to build and repair their meetinghouses, (1699) 1851, 1893
- Against Romish priests, (1700) 1368-70, 1392
- For the better support of the poor in New York City, (1702) 1511
- For the encouragement of a grammar free school in New York City, (1702) 1511
- Acts of the New York Assembly, etc. (*continued*)
- For repealing several former acts of the Assembly, (1702) 1685, 1709
- For repealing an act annulling extravagant land grants, (1702) 2194; this act disallowed, (1707) 2194
- For the better maintenance of the [Anglican] minister of New York City, (1703) 1529-31
- To enable the French church of New York City to build a larger church, etc., (1703) 1528, 1531
- Declaring the illegality of proceedings against Nicholas Bayard and John Hutchins, (1703) 1529, 1596, 1599
- Indemnifying certain Leislerian partizans, (1704) 1567
- For granting certain privileges to Trinity Church, New York City, (1704) 1517
- Repealing certain acts, (1704) 1567-68, 1709
- For a proper place of meeting of the Assembly — not in a tavern, (1704) 1569
- For granting sundry privileges to Trinity Church, (1704) 1563-66, 1568
- That payments to [Anglican] ministers should be paid in current money and not in produce, (1705) 1893
- For explaining and executing the ministry act of 1693, (1705) 1590, 1595
- To encourage the baptism of slaves, (1706) 1673
- To confirm the induction of Rev. William Urquhart [Anglican] in the Church of Jamaica, (1706) 1921
- Granting lands to several parties: list of grantees, (1707) 1685-88
- For naturalizing Palatines in England and America, (1709) 1789, 1793, 1838



Acts of the New York Assembly, etc.  
*(continued)*  
 For suppressing immorality, (1708) 1710  
 For preventing conspiracy of slaves, (1708) 1710  
 To prevent the running away of slaves in the county of Albany, (1708) 1710  
 To repeal the act for naturalizing foreign Protestants, (1709) 1725-26  
 To repeal an act made in 1708, (1711) 1833-34  
 For the settlement of the estate of Mrs Selynn, (1712) 1964; bill rejected, 1965  
 For naturalizing certain persons. (among them, Rev. Henry Boel), (1718) 2123  
 To repair the Anglican church at Rye, (1719) 2139  
 For the more impartial raising of rates, under the ministry act of 1693, (1721) 2184-85  
 For facilitating the partition of certain lands near Newburgh, (1722) 2192  
 In England allowing Quakers to vote, (1733) 2622  
 To dispose of £60 by the vestry of Jamaica, (1733) 2644  
 Giving Quakers the same privileges in America as in England, (1734) 2662  
 For raising £50 to make the church in Schenectady defensible, (1734) 2662  
 For a classical school, (1737) 2698  
 To help support the minister and the poor, (1741), (1755) 2767  
 For altering the time for choosing vestrymen in Richmond county, (1744) 2855  
 For choosing two vestrymen in each ward in New York City, (1745) 2880  
 For raising money by lottery for a college, (1751) 3207-8, (1753) 3389-95, 3470

Acts of the New York Assembly, etc.  
*(continued)*  
 To allow sale of Manor of Fordham, (1753) 3447-51  
 To repeal parts of several acts relating to funds raised by lottery for a college, (Nov. 27, 1756) 3682-84  
 For appropriating the moneys raised by lottery for a college because its charter was not unsectarian, (Dec. 1, 1756) 3682  
 To exempt all Protestants from taxation for support of clergymen, (1769) 4150  
 To repeal the ministry act of 1693, (Jan. 8, 1770) 4176; smothered in the Council, 4178  
 To amend the ministry act of 1693, so as to choose two vestrymen in each ward of New York City, enacted, (Jan. 11, 1770) 4177-78  
 To exempt Protestants of all denominations from paying any clergymen by compulsory taxation, (Jan. 12, 1770) 4178-79; rejected in the Council, 4181  
 To enable any church of Protestants in the county of Albany to hold property, (Jan. 12, 1770) 4178-79; rejected in the Council, repeated (Jan. 1771), passed by the Assembly, smothered in the Council, 4193, 4199  
 Adair, James, esq., 4174  
 Adams, Rev. Eliphalet, 1361  
 Addison, Anthony, 684  
 Address of the inhabitants of New York to Governor Cornbury, (1702) 1500  
 Address of the militia of New York to the king, (1689) 962; of the merchants and ministers of New York to the king, concerning their persecutions, (1690) 997, 1591  
 Address of the Synod of the Dutch Church to President Washington, (1789) 4352, 4356  
 Address to the Dutch churches by Ritzema, (1765) 3976-82

- Adelborst, 522
- Admonitions, (1619) 4225
- Adriaanse, Abraham, 3985
- Adriaanse, Isaac, 4041, 4045
- Adriaensen, Maryn, 157, 197, 213
- Adriaensen, Reynier, 184
- Adriaensse, Rev. John, 83
- Adriaenz, G., 2708
- Adriani, Rev. Gualterus, 34
- Adsins, Rev., (1761) 3811
- Advice, name of a ship, 1593
- Advowson, (the patronage of a church), none ever to be claimed by the proprietors of New Jersey, (1665) 569; in the Manor of Livingston, the advowson belongs to the lord of the manor, (1686) 920, 2095, *see also* Patroons; granted to the Consistory of the Dutch Church of New York City by their charter, (1696) 1151; for Trinity Church the advowson at first pertained to the town vestry, elected by all the freeholders of the city, with one of the church wardens, (1697) 1146, 1152; by the new act of incorporation of the church the advowson and presentation pertained to the church wardens and vestry of the church elected by its own members, (1704) 1564; thus explained, 1552; virtually exercised by all Dutch churches, 2155; to the elders and deacons of the Dutch church of Albany, (1720) 2163
- Adyranthaka, name of the French Indians, 436
- Aelsmeer, Holland, 261
- Aelsop, Richard, 2376
- Aemilius (Omilent), Rev. John Anthony, 4008, 4014, 4028, 4036-37, 4049, 4144
- Aernem (Arnhem), Holland, 411
- Aersen, Aegst, 1548
- Aersen (Ausen), Jacob, 1933-34
- Aerssen, Cornelis, 364
- Aerts, Jonas, 128
- Aertse, Garrit, 2376
- Aertsen (Aarsen), Reynier, 1120, 1885-86
- Aertsen, *see also* Aartsen and Artsen
- Aesopus, *see* Esopus
- Affirmation allowed to Quakers, (1691) 2622, 2636, 2637-38 2640-41
- Afflick, Rev. James, 3856
- Aged, the, an asylum suggested for, (1649) 259, 284
- Agiandres (Agayandres), the Sachems of the Five Nations, 1096
- Agoort, *see* Haeghoort, Rev. Gerardus
- Aguiar, Mr, 2827
- Ailesbury, [Robert Bruce, 1st] Earl of, 897
- Ailleboust, (Daille Boust, Daillebout) Louis d', Governor of Canada, 421, 422
- Aislaby, Mr, 1726, 1835
- Akademie, for encouragement of literature at Amsterdam, (1617) 71
- Akkerman, Jacob, 1365
- Akkinsack, *see* Hackensack
- Albany, Circle of, (1747) 2978
- Albany (Fort Orange, Rensselaerwyck, Beverwyck, Willemstadt), N. Y., city of, Krol, vice director, (1628) 52, 54; privileges and duties of patroons, 75, 78, 79, 129, 130; allusion to, 213; school-house built, schoolmaster, (1650) 279, 398; morals, (1657) 383-86, 394-95; terms of surrender, (1664) 563; Dongan's report concerning, (1687) 879; comet, (1680) 758; allusions, 835-39, 876, 928, 935, 967-68, 971, 973, 977, 979, 982, 986, 992-96, 998, 1008-9, 1014, 1019-20, 1024-25, 1064, 1069-70, 1121, 1123, 1124, 1132, 1166, 1169, 1170, 1176, 1181-82, 1187, 1197, 1199, 1208, 1223, 1231, 1241, 1251, 1263, 1264, 1269, 1358, 1416, 1438; difficulties under Leisler, (1689-91), *see* Leisler; Sabbath observance to be enforced, (1704) 1574; allusions, (1705) 1591; (1712) 1966, 1986; census of Albany county, (1712) 1954; conference with the Five Nations at, (1713) 2008-9, 2070; census of city and



Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*)  
 county, (1723) 2196-97; Sabbath observance at, (1724) 2215; antiliqor laws, (1729) 2478; certain Indian lands obtained and their subsequent history, (1733-90) 2634-35; donation to Dutch church of Schaghticoke, (1741) 2754; condition of the city, (1748) 3018; Professor Kalm's account of the churches in, (1749) 3026; allusions, 3399-3405; description of the city and manners of the inhabitants, (1764) 3969; Common Council writes to Dr Wheelock, (1768) 4137; the Dutch church and the city, (1789) 4351; the burial grounds of, (1789) 4350-51; the Albany Gazette, (1772) 4238, (1791) 4357, (1794) 4369; county of Albany petitions for repeal of the ministry act of 1693, (1770) 4176

Albany, Dutch church of, first minister, (1642) *see* Megapolensis, Johannes; first church building, (1643) 157-58, 169, 363; the church and the patroon, 143-48, 153, 156-57, 230-31, 239, 248-49, 251-52, 262, 264, 272, 278, 283, 286-95, 306-8, 309, 310, 344, 353, 417, 424, 442; vacancy in the church, 251-52, *see* Grasmere, second pastor, (1652); Schaats, Gideon, (1653); new church building at, 158, 344, 383, 2052; dispute about the tithes, (1656) 353; (1659) 442; the company presents a bell to, 363, 372; support by the patroon ceases, (1657) 383-85, 424; 130 church members, (1657) 383; parsonage built, 395; 200 church members, (1660) 483, *see* Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas; church difficulties, (1681) 762-64, 768-71, 777-79, 802, 821, 830; 375 church members, (1681) 795; colleague to be sent, (1682) 807-

Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*)  
 8; Dellius called, *see* Dellius; his call agreeable, 815-17; persecutions by Leisler, 982, 983-84; Dellius leaves Albany, (1699) 1316-26; Lydius becomes pastor, (1699) 1336, 1343, 1345, 1348-49, 1371, *see* Lydius; property of the church confirmed to them, (1701) 1469; the church to be enlarged, 1485; indorses Kingston's call for a minister, (1704) 1562-63; good condition of the church, 1651; petitions for the ownership of the graveyard, (1710) 1842; death of Domine Lydius, (1710) 1843-44; deacons permit the giving of an indenture of servitude, 1849; Classis of Amsterdam seeks a successor to Lydius, 1865, 1875-77, 1941; Domine Peter Van Driessen sent to Albany, (1711) 1884; church receives a donation of £20 for the poor, 1973; consistory writes to Consistory of Schenectady about the distribution of food sent by the New York Consistory for the Palatines, 2002-3; Dellius petitions the Assembly for payment due him for teaching Indians and expenses to Canada, (1714) 2047; third rebuilding of the Dutch church, (1714) 2052, (1715) 2092, (1716) 2112; ancient customs in, 2092-93; petitions for additional grounds, (1715) 2103, 2105; desires incorporation, (1720) 2148-52; charter given, 2152-68; allusions to the parsonage, 2148-49, 2153, 2157; appoints a sexton and petitions a second time for ownership of graveyard, (1722) 2189; petitions Common Council for confirmation of certain lands, (1733) 2632-33; allusion, 2654; need of a minister to preach also in German, (1734) 2662; Domine Van Schie called, (1736) 2674,

Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*)

see Van Schie; in favor of a coetus, (1737), 2687, 2690; Arondeus called to Albany, declines, (1745) 2875, 3073; Frelinghuysen called, (1745) 2878-79, see Frelinghuysen, Theodore; Classis of Amsterdam makes a donation to widow of Domine Van Schie, (1746) 2925; city gives land to Dutch church, (1747) 2956; Frelinghuysen signs letter to classis in behalf of a coetus, (1747) 2959; consistory refuses to allow Frelinghuysen to attend meetings of the coetus, (1747) 2999, 3006; condition of the church of, 2687, 2690; allusions, 3026, 3037; opposes Frelinghuysen's advocacy of an American classis and academy, (1755) 3547, 3583; opposes the coetus, (1751-59) 3156, 3423, 3680; opposes Frelinghuysen's going to Holland to advocate an American classis and academy, 3562, 3599, 3603, 3607, 3610, 3644; Frelinghuysen sails for Holland, (Oct. 1759) 3738-39; Mrs Grant's account of the conditions in Albany and of the departure of Frelinghuysen from his church, and his death, 3739-44; settlement of Domine Westerlo, (1760) 3800, see Westerlo; the Dutch church and the city, 4351; sale of lands, (1791) 4361; allusions, 3862, 3948, 3969, 4075, 4085, 4211, 4243-44, 4248, 4254, (1784) 4317, 4319, 4336, (1800) 4382, 4388

Albany, Lutheran church, allusions to, (1660), 483, 504, 515; tolerated by the Duke of York, (1666) 583, 3890; first minister, (1669), see Fabritius; tolerated by the restored Dutch government, (1673) 634, 636; petition to be allowed to bury their dead without payments to the Re-

Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*)

formed church sexton, 659; second minister, 663, see Arensius; allusions, 737, 830, 852, 2070, 2115, 2120, 2124, 2149, 2488; church incorporated, (1784) 4320; receives gifts, new church building, (1787) 4344; its graveyard, 4350

Albany, Anglican church, Rev. Thoroughgood Moore missionary to the Mohawks, (1704) 1554; also a Rev. Mr Smith (Symon?), 1555-56; Moore leaves Albany, (1705) 1613; Rev. Thomas Barclay describes religious conditions at, (1710) 1866-68; petitions Governor Hunter for a church at, (1712) 1949-50; Rev. William Andrews, missionary to the Mohawks, confers with Barclay, (1712) 1968-69; allusion, (1713) 1972-73; Governor Hunter holds a conference with the Mohawks, (1714) 2070; ground laid out for a church, (1714) 2074; legal difficulties as to the land, (1715) 2087, 2091-92, 4118; church building in course of erection, (1716) 2109, 2111, 2115; release signed for the land, (1718) 2120, 2124; Rev. Henry Barclay succeeds his father, (1736) 2663, 2677, 3400; he obtains 20 acres of land in the Mohawk country, (1740) 2745; success of his ministry, (1741) 2751; leaves Albany for New York, (1746) 2927-30; allusions, 2932-33; Kalm's allusion to, (1749) 3026, 4366; Indians complain of his claim to the land, meant for the minister, 2934, 3485; allusion to the church, (1764) 3969; petitions for a charter, (1768) 4118; church closed during the Revolution, (1776-83) 4299; its graveyard, (1789) 4350-51; church tower built, (1792) 4366

- Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*)
- Albany, Presbyterian church, pastors of, (1763-1804) 3891; ordination of Rev. John McDonald, (1784) 4325; graveyard, (1789) 4350-51
- Albany, German church, need of a minister to preach in German, (1734) 2662; allusion, (1772) 4238, (1784) 4319; graveyard, (1789) 4350-51; sale of building, (1794) 4369
- Albany, Classis of [Particular Body of], (1771) 4213, 4253, (1784) 4319; unable to meet, (1778) 4303, 4306; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4321, 4324, (1791) 4362; divided into the Classes of Albany, Rensselaer and Montgomery, (1800) 4382-83
- Albany, Particular Body of, *see* Albany, Classis of
- Albany, Particular Synod of (1800) 4384
- Albany, Presbytery of, (1790) 4353
- Albemarle, Duke of, 925
- Alberto, Peter Caesar, also called "Mallemocque", from Malamocca, near Venice, 368
- Alberts, Dirck (Dircksen), 673-74
- Albertsen, Claes, Rev., 40
- Albertsen, Hendrick, 153.
- Albertsen, Richard, 3046, 3171, 3173, 3218-20
- Album Studiosorum, of Leyden University, 28, 573; of Utrecht University, 28, 573; of Groningen, 28
- Alcaen, Frederica, 128
- Aldegonde's (Marnix of St.) Question Book, 221
- Aldersen, Hendrick, 684
- Aldrichs, *see* Alrichs, Jacob
- Aldrickx (Aldrichs), Peter, 637, 835
- Alexander, Archibald, his history of the Log College, 2565
- Alexander, James, attorney, 2222, 2295, 2552, 3396, 3435, 3478, 3480, 3506, 3544
- Algonkins, 1379, 2214
- Alhier, in Baptismal Formula, *see* Here
- Alkmaar (Alekmaer, Alcmaer), Classis of, 34, 40, 82, 143, 149, 156, 219, 261, 271-78, 696, 4188, 4190, 4191, 4201, 4208, 4372, (1805) 4394; excommunicates Grasmere (1650) 273-74, 283-95, 297, 301-2, 307, 312, 313
- Alkmaar (Alekmaer), Holland, 34, 155, 277-78, 506, 514, 875, 921, 1578
- Alkmaar, Synod of, 119, 313
- Allegiance and supremacy, oath of, 1544
- Allen (Allean), F. 1891
- Allen, Justice, 2225
- Allen, Matthew, 4046
- Allen (Allin), Mr, 1744
- Allen, William, 2932
- Alms money, 257, 266-67
- Almshouse at Albany, 385, 2148-49, 2157
- Alofsen, Cornelis, 3098
- Alphen, Holland, 2119, 2121
- Alrichs, Jacob, vice director on the Delaware, (1657) 375; desires a clergyman, 375, 382; needs material for a storehouse and a boat, 381-82; celebrates a thanksgiving day, 419; purchases a house for divine service, (1659) 447; death of Domine Welius, 456-58
- Alrichs Island, in the Delaware, 627
- Alrigs, Pieter, *see* Aldrickx, Peter
- Alsace, 1781, 1822
- Alsentsz, Rev. John G., (1762) 3836, 3843, 3862, 3882
- Alstedius (Alsted), [Johann Heinrich], 155
- Alstein (Alsteyn, A. L. Styne), Johannes G. E., 2365, 2440, 3881, 3892
- Alsteyn, Jeronimus, (1783) 4305. *See also* Van Alsteyne
- Altena, Delaware, 419, 459, 531
- Althen, Catharine, 3803
- Alva (D'Alva), Duke of, 1779, 1827
- Alvarez, Didacus, 156
- Alzey, Palatinate, (1705) 1602-3

Amazone, a ship, 2140

Ambassadors, ministers resident with, 99

Amboy, 1438, 1606, 1991, 2102, 3502, 3817. *See also* Perth Amboy

Amboyna, E. I., 127, 225

Ambrigten, Johannes, 4240

Ambrosius, Rev. John, 110

Amendments to act for settling a ministry, *see* Ministerial maintenance act, amendments rejected, 1074-75, 1079

Amendments to charter of Collegiate Church, (1753) 3347-51; trial under, 3985-88

Amendments to the constitution of the church, (1619) 4218-26

Ament, Luke, 3970

American chaplains, churches denied to, (1776) 4297

American Church History Series, 16

American Classis [or Coetus continued], (1755-71), report on transforming the coetus into a classis, plan of a classis to be prepared, committee appointed to receive the reports of the churches, (Sept. 1754) 3490-92; circular letter to the churches proposing a classis, 3493; action of the Consistory of New York thereon, 3493-96, 3499, 3500; efforts of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen to counter-vene the opposition of Ritzema, accounts by opponents and friends, 3532-34, 3561-65, 3589-90, 3608-11, 3624-33, 3652-56, 3678-80; the convention which forms the classis, 3546-48; extra, but irregular session of the coetus, 3548-51; Commission of Theodore Frelinghuysen to visit Holland in behalf of a classis and seminary, 3551-52; continued requests for American ordinations, 3553; acts of the regular coetus (or American Classis), resumed, (Oct. 1755), cites and censures opponents, letter to classis reviewing all the circumstances, 3597-3604, 3605-7, 3687-88; letter from Classis of Amsterdam, to,

American Classis (*continued*)

(Dec. 9, 1755) 3636-41, 3642-43; Theodore Frelinghuysen's exposition of affairs, showing the necessity of all ecclesiastical rights in America, (Feb. 20, 1756) 3648-49; letter from Classis of Amsterdam, to, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3656-60; Synod of North Holland refuses to indorse a classis in America, (Aug. 1756) 3668-71; action of classis, 3672-74; letter to classis, (Oct. 1756) 3674-77; classis still refuses right of ordination to the American body, (Jan. 1757) 3689; letter from classis, to, (Apr. 1757) 3699; Synod of North Holland still opposes ecclesiastical freedom in America, (Aug. 1757) 3704-7; letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 4, 1757) 3708-10; losses to the church from the opposition of the classis; the coetus is the presbytery of the church in America, can not refuse to ordain, 3708-10; again writes to classis, (Oct. 3, 1758), can not intermit their meetings and ecclesiastical acts, 3718-20; the conferentie refuses them recognition, yet compelled to acknowledge the necessity of a classis, 3720-24; Classis of Amsterdam sends a circular letter to all the churches, exhorting them to unity, (May 1759) 3730-32; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen embarks on his mission to Holland, (Oct. 1759) 3738-39; continued ordinations in America, 3744-47; Frelinghuysen's mission in Holland declares the independence of the church in America, 3751-52; terms of union offered by the conferentie unacceptable and impossible, (May 1760) 3753-58; death of Frelinghuysen, 3739-44; Rev. John Leydt's elaborate pamphlet on True Liberty the Way to Peace, 3762-92, 3811-12; classis insists on the reunion of the parties, the ordinations performed to be recognized, the conferentie has



American Classis (*continued*)

ignored the eldership, their terms unreasonable, (Oct. 1760) 3792-99, 3801-2; ordination of Van Harlingen, 3805, 3807; letter from the classis exhorting to union and peace, 3815; classis displeased with the pamphlets of Leydt and the answer thereto of Ritzema, (Oct. 1762) 3831-33, 3846-51, 3851-53; Leydt's rejoinder to Ritzema's pamphlet, (1763) 3862-63; letter to the classis, (Apr. 6, 1763), failure to unite with the conferentie, is equal to a classis and will continue to ordain, mission of Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, 3866; report of committee on Leydt's second pamphlet, (May 2, 1763) 3870; report on Hardenbergh's mission, 3874-77; the synod's action on Leydt's second pamphlet and on Hardenbergh's mission, (Aug. 1763) 3882-86, 3888-89; letter from classis, to, rejection of Hardenbergh's proposals, condemns Leydt's pamphlet, (Oct. 1763) 3893-96; allusions, 3960, 3980, 3992, 4142; efforts for union between the parties, (1764) 3923-30; Hardenbergh's letter to classis, (Oct. 12, 1764), criticizes their reception of him, difficulties involved in living under another government, have petitioned for a charter for an institution, classis should not be too severe on Leydt's pamphlets, 3960-63; letter to the classis, (Oct. 13, 1764), demands of the American Classis, invalidity of the opposing arguments, inherent right of ordination, 3963-67; letter from the classis, to, alleged irregularity of the coetus turning itself into a classis, its arguments invalid, (June 3, 1765) 3991-96; report on a plan of union of the two parties, (June 6, 1768) 4119-25; letter from the classis to the parties, 4126, 4130; letter from the classis,

American Classis (*continued*)

(Oct. 3, 1768) 4133-35; offer to the conferentie to unite on the plan proposed, (May 3, 1769), 4150; writes to classis, (May 5, 1769); offer to the conferentie defeated by Ritzema, 4153-60; letters from the classis, to, (Jan. 9, 1770) 4175, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4196-97; general convention, articles of union adopted, or mentioned, (Oct. 15-18, 1771) 4210-18, 4226-29, 4234-37, 4365, 4241-42, 4244-51, 4253-54

American episcopate, (1784) 4325-27  
American independence, 560

American Museum, The, a magazine, (1789) 4355

American Querist, The, (1774) 4186

American Revolution, (1775), "condition of our country," 4287; Episcopal churches at the opening of, 4289-90; churches closed, (1776) 4291; Trinity Church burned, 4291-92; state of the Anglo-American church by Rev. Dr Charles Inglis, interruption of correspondence with the S. P. G., the clergy loyal to England, Drs Chandler and Myles Cooper obliged to flee, Presbyterians support Congress, opposition to the Episcopal clergy, Dr Inglis's opinion of the American Revolution, Declaration of Independence, the clergy shut up their churches because unable to pray for the king, New York City in the Revolution, Washington in New York, Inglis refuses to omit the prayer for the king, Washington appoints a day of prayer, arms of the king in Trinity Church taken down, Trinity Church closed, Anglican churches denied to the American chaplains, Dr Inglis's pamphlet against the American cause, the English take New York, attempt to burn the city, sufferings of the Anglican clergy, 4292-4300; allusion. 4337; repeal of the min-

American Revolution (*continued*)

istry act of 1693, and all its amendments, freedom of religion established, (Apr. 1777) 4300; Trinity Church grants to the Dutch loyalists in the city the use of St. George's Chapel, (Oct. 1779) 4304-5; thanks of Rev. Garret Lydekker, acting Dutch pastor, for its use, (Apr. 1780) 4305; church of Poughkeepsie invites Dr J. H. Livingston to supply their pulpit during the war, (July 1781) 4309

American Whig, (1767) 4084, 6114-15

Amerman, Dirck, 3073, 3111

Amerman, Dirck D., 4199

Amerman, Dirck Jansen, 1525, 1548

Amerman, Dirck, 4199

Amerman, G., 3376

Amerman, Isaac, 2780-81, 3024

Amerman, Jacobus, 2876

Amerman, Jan, 1548, 1885-86, 4199

Amerman, Paul, 3386-87, 3411, 3418-19, 3461, 3474, 3569, 3726

Amersfoort, Holland, 270, 275

Amersfoort (Amesfort), Long Island, *see* Flatlands

Amherst, Sir Jeffery, major general, (1762-63) 3840, 3864, 3911-12

Amity, N. Y., *see* Clifton Park, 4382, 4389

Amos, Alexander, 2141

Ampsingh, Rev. Samuel, 83

Amstelland, Holland, 826

Amstelveen, Holland, 1183

Amsterdam Courant, (1725) 2263

Amsterdam, Holland, city of, will build a church and schoolhouse at New Amstel, Delaware and support a minister and schoolmaster, (1656) 356; sends 300 colonists

Amsterdam, Holland, city of (*continued*)

thither and Rev. Everardus Welius, (1657) 371-82; buys out the rights of the West India Company in Delaware, (1662) 521; proposes to settle a colony of Mennonites there, 524; University of, 1090

Amsterdam, Holland, Church and Consistory of, 40, 54, 66, 67, 83;<sup>a</sup> letter from Rev. Jonas Michaëlius to, (Aug. 11, 1628), in Dutch and English, 48-68

Amsterdam, Holland, Classis of, acts or minutes of the classis (1582-1816) 18-24, 4395-4409; acts of the deputies, specifically, 19-24, 4396-4402; allusions to, 17, 33, 40, 83, 90; adopts a seal, (1638) 118; facsimile of seal, 68; makes special calls on all ministers, readers, comforters of the sick, going to the colonies, 74; order, respecting manner of keeping their minutes, (1631) 81; suggests that a letter be written to the Archbishop of Canterbury in behalf of the persecuted "Reformed churches" of South Scotland, (1639) 122; question raised as to the right of this classis alone governing the colonial churches, (1639) 125-26; letters of, to be recorded and indexed, 128; raised nearly \$9000 to help the persecuted "Reformed churches" of Great Britain, (1643-44) 177-83; sends a letter of sympathy to the Reformed Synod of London, 183; catalog of the classis, 182; sends a remonstrance to the West India Company for its lack of interest in the colonial churches,

<sup>a</sup> This consistory was in the year 1598, made the committee of the classis of Amsterdam, to select chaplains for all ships of the East and West India Companies, to select ministers, comforters of the sick, readers and schoolmasters for all colonies, and to correspond with them. This commission this consistory held for thirty-eight years (1598-1636), when the classis resumed direct control. These facts were for the first, brought to light by Dr H. C. Rogge in his article on "De Gereformeerde Kerk," in *Amsterdam in de zeventiende eeuw*, 1901-4, and are more fully set forth by Dr A. Eekhof, in his monograph on Bastian Jansz Krol, published in 1910, a pamphlet of one hundred pages. The correspondence with this consistory has not yet been recovered, except in a few instances. A number of new facts about Michaëlius, Bogardus and Krol are exhibited in Doctor Eekhof's monograph.

Amsterdam, Holland, Classis of  
(continued)

(1646) 203-9; another remonstrance to both the West and East India Companies, (1647) 219-23; opposes the request of the Lutherans of New Amsterdam for separate services, *see* Lutherans; is the Metropolitan of New Netherland, 341; writes to the other classes for candidates for the colonies, 812; to open all letters from foreign churches, 822, 845

Special acts to be found under many different headings, as: Special letter to Bellomont, (Dec. 29, 1700, defending Domine Dellius from his charges, (1700) 1431-36; writes to all the consistories of New York and New Jersey, against American ordinations, (1761) 3802; special letter to consistory of New York, 3802-3; to the Coetus of New York, (1762) 3815; refuses to recognize the coetus as legal, 3831-33; writes to the conferentie, (1763) 3846-51; to the coetus, 3851-53; refuses to approve the call on Keteltas, (1763) 3857-59; proposes plan for calling an English-speaking minister for the Collegiate Church, 3859-61, 3867-68, 3872-73; action on the pamphlets of Leydt and Ritzema, 3862-63, 3868-69, 3870, 3873-77; refuses the proposals of coetus made through Hardenbergh's visit, 3883-86, 3893-97, 3920; answer of Hardenbergh and the coetus, (1764) 3960-67; writes to the conferentie and to Laidlie, (1765) 3972-75; writes to the coetus, (1765) 3991-96; writes to the conferentie, (1766) 4049-53; to Laidlie, 4053-56; to certain members of the New York consistory, 4056-58; response, (1767) 4081-82; writes to the New York

Amsterdam, Holland, Classis of  
(continued)

consistory, 4108; prepares a "Plan of Union" for coetus and conferentie, (1768) 4114, 4118-26, 4128-30; is indorsed by the Synod of North Holland, 4130-32; the "Plan of Union" sent to the coetus and conferentie, 4133-35, 4147, 4150, 4165-67; responses, (1769) 4153-60; the Holland classes do not indorse the "plan of union"; Classis of Amsterdam surrenders all its powers over the American churches to the Synod of North Holland, 4165-69, 4175, 4183, 4188-89, 4192, 4194-98; upon request of the state, action delayed, (1770) 4189-90; synod resubmits the plan of union to the classes, (Oct. 1770); full power given to the Classis of Amsterdam to act, 4207-8; "plan of union" sent to America and accepted, (1771) 4208-28; ratified by the classis, (1772) 4235-36; writes to Consistory of New York, 4237-38, 4240-41

Last references in the minutes of the Classis to the American churches, (1801-10) 4392-93; catalog of the archives of Classis of Amsterdam, 4395-4405; 1900 persons licensed to preach and 1800 ordained by said classis before 1903, 4409

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of:

letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, from the American Ministers and Churches:<sup>a</sup> the Consistory of Manhattan, (Sept. 1641) 142, 148-150; Rev. John Backerus, (July 1647) 232, 233, 242, 246; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Aug. 1647) 225, 227-28, (Apr. 1648) 239, 242, (Aug. 25, 1648) 237, 242-43, 246, 248-49,

<sup>a</sup> There were some more letters which were not found, but to which we have allusions, and often the dates. These are not included in these lists.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

261; the Consistory of Manhattan, per Peter Stuyvesant, (Sept. 11, 1648) 261; Rev. John Backerus, (Sept. 22, 1648) 244, 247, 260; Consistory of New Amsterdam, (Sept. 22, 1648) 247; Consistory of New Amsterdam, per Stuyvesant, (Aug. 1649) 261; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Aug. or Sept. 1649) 264; John Walraven, (Sept. 12, 1650) 280; William Vestens, (Apr. 2, 1652) 306; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius, (Oct. 6, 1653) 317, (July 15, 1654) 326; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Mar. 18, 1655) 334; Revs. John Megapolensis and Gideon Schaats, (Nov. 1656) 382-86; Rev. Gideon Schaats to Rev. Laurentius, (June, 1657) 382, 417; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (July 1657) 392; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius, (Aug. 1657) 393-400, 409-12, (Aug. 23, 1658) 428-31; Evert Pietersen to Rev. Hendrick Ruileus, (Aug. 12, 1657) 401-3; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (June 4, 1658) 424; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius, (Sept. 24, 1658) 432, 436-39, 449; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Sept. 25, 1648) 434; Revs. John Megapolensis and Drisius (Sept. 28, 1658) 436; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius (Sept. 10, 1659) 449, 554; Church of New Amstel (New Castle), (Dec. 1659) 457; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Sept. 22, 1660) 482, 504, 515; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (Sept. 29, 1660) 484, 504; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Oct. 4, 1660) 485, 504, 513; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 4, 1660) 487, 504; Consistory of New Amsterdam to the West

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

India Company, (1661) 503; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (Aug. 8, 1662) 525, (Sept. 11, 1663) 533-34, 542-43, 551, (Apr. 21, 1664) 543, 551, 554; Rev. Henry Selyns, (June 9, 1664) 547-50, 553; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Aug. 5, 1664) 554-55, (Sept. 15, 1664) 560-62, 568, 574 [Conquest of New Netherland by the English]; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Aug. 16, 1666) 579, 583, 584, 588; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (May 7, 1667) 587, 605; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Nov. 5, 1668) 598; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis, (Sept. 7, 1668) 595-97, 600; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Apr. 17, 1669) 601-3, 606; Consistory of New York, (Jan. 24 (29?), 1670) 607-8, 612, 613, 615, (June 5, 1670) 610, 620, (1672) 624, 626, 628; Rev. Guiliam Van Nieuwenhuysen, (July 1673) 666, (July 26, 1674) 652-55, 664-65, 666; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Sept. 7, 1675) 676-77; Rev. Guiliam Van Nieuwenhuysen, (May 20-30, 1676) 684-86, (July, Aug. 29, 1676) 688-89, 694-95; Consistory of Kingston, (Sept. 26, 1677) 696, 705; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (Sept. 30, Oct. 1677) 699-704, 709, (Oct. 30, 1678) 711-19, 735, 745, (May 4, 1679) 721-22; Rev. Laurentius Van Gaasbeeck, (Oct. 1679) 727-29, 746; The four Dutch ministers, (Nov. 1679) 730-33, 737, 739; Anonymous, (1679) 733-35; Commissioners of church of Schenectady, (Dec. 31, 1679) 735-36, 784, 788; Mrs Van Gaasbeeck, (Oct. 17, 1680) 747, 766; Consistory of Kingston, (Nov. 22, 1680) 748-50, 796; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (Dec. 10, 1680) 751-53, 782; the



Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 ministers of New Netherland, (1680?) 753-55, 782; Consistory of Flatbush, etc., (Dec. 10, 1680) 756-58, 783; Consistory of New York, (Feb. 25, 1681) 759-62, 781, 801, 803, 818; the magistrates of Albany, (June 7, 1681) 768-70, 802, 816, 820; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (June 9 or July 1681) 770-71, 802; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (June 25, 1681) 771-80, 806, 819-21; Consistory of New York, (June 29, 1681) 780; consistories of Kings county, L. I., (Sept. 15, 1681) 786; commissioners of church of Schenectady, (Oct. 21, 1681) 788; Rev. John Weecksteen, (Oct. 27 (N. S. Nov. 7), 1681) 789; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (Oct. 30, 1681) 790-95, 806; Consistory of Kingston, (Oct. 31, 1681) 796, 806, 821-22; Consistory of New Castle, (Sept. 25, 1682) 823-24, 832-33; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Sept. 25, 1682) 825, 855; magistrates of Albany, (Oct. 12, 1682) 826, 855; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 28, 1682) 827-34, 842-43, 851-53; Rev. Peter Tesschenmacher, (Oct. 30, 1682) 834-36, 853, 854; Consistory of New York, (Oct. 30, 1682) 836-37, 845, 848, 853; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren (Van Suren), (Oct. 1682) 838-40, 855; Consistory of Albany, (Aug. 13, 1683) 858; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Aug. 14, 1683) 859-60, 883, 885; magistrates of Albany, (Aug. 15, 1683) 861-62, 883; Consistory of Schenectady to Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 24, 1683) 863 882; Rev. Henry Selyns Selyns, (Sept. 24, 1683) 863, 865-69, 881; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Feb. 2, 1685) 893, 901; consistories of Kings county, L. I.,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 (1686) 914; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Sept. 1, 1685) 902-4, 913; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 20, 1685) 906-9; Rev. John Wee[c]ksteen, (Mar. 27, 1686) 935, 944; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Mar. 27, 1686) 922-23, 935, 943, 948; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Mar. 27, 1686) 935-36, 944, 947, (Aug. 24, 1687) 957-59; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Sept. 30, 1688) 955, 969, 976; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 10, 1688) 957, 969, 974; Rev. Godfrey Dellius to Daniel Van Suylestein, (Mar. 3 [or 8], 1690) 992, 1010; Consistory of Albany, (July 31, 1690) 1002-4, 1038-39; Consistory of Kingston, (Aug. 30, 1690) 1005, 1038, 1115; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 14, 1690) 1006-8, 1020, 1054; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Feb. 17, 1691) 1010, 1037-38; Revs. Selyns, Varick and Dellius, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041, 1046-47, 1054-55, 1071; the ministers of New Netherland, (Dec. 30, 1692) 1055; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 5, 1693) 1083, 1088; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1048, 1066; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Aug. 14-24, 1693) 1071-72; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Oct. 13, 1693) 1084; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Nov. 1, 1693) 1086, 1100-2, 1104; Revs. Selyns and Varick, (Nov. 20, 1693) 1089, 1100-1, 1104; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 7, 1694) 1105-6; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Nov. 14, 1694) 1106-9; Consistory of Kingston, (Apr. 1695) 1115; consistories of Kings county, L. I., (May 7, 1695) 1117-22, 1129-30; Rev. Henry Selyns (Zelyns), (June 10, 1697) 1171-73, 1177, 1182, 1187-88; Rev. Henry Selyns, (July 21, 1698)

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

1228-29, 1230-33; Consistory of New York, (July 21, 1698) 1195-97; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 14, 1698) 1230-40; Consistory of New York to Consistory of Dutch Church of London, (Oct. 18, 1698) 1243-46; certain members of the church of New York, (Oct. 21, 1698) 1246-61, 1265; Consistory of New York to Consistory of London, (Nov. 19, 1698) 1243-44, 1264-74, (Nov. 27, 1698) 1274-77; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Dec. 15, 1698) 1278-82, 1287-88; 1332, 2370, 3847; all the churches, ministers and merchants give testimonials to Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (May 22-June 20, 1699) 1305-11, 1316-29; consistory of Albany, (June 5, 1699) 1316-17, 1342, 1365; [Rev. Henry Selyns to Consistory of Dutch Church, London (Oct. 2, 1699), 1335. Accidentally omitted in the printed volume.] Governor Bellomont, (Oct. 13, 1699) 1335, 1351, 1361, 1363, 1388, 1390; Consistory of Albany to William Bancker, (Nov. 15, 1699) 1336-37, 1342; Rev. Godfrey Dellius to Ex-Governor Fletcher, (Mar. 12, 1700) 1351; Ex-Governor Fletcher to Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Apr. 9, 1700) 1351-53; Consistory of New York, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1346, 1353-57, 1366, 1428, 2370, 3847; Rev. John Lydius, (Aug. 15, 1700) 1371-76, 1477; Revs. Selyns and DuBois (Sept. 4, 1700) 1475, 3848; Revs. Selyns and DuBois, (Sept. 1700) 1346, 1386-88, 2370; Consistory of Albany, (Sept. 9, 1700) 1388-90, 1476, 1477-78; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 31, 1700) 1394-1422, 1429; Rev. John P. Nucella, (Oct. 24, 1700) 1422-25, 1476; the con-

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

sistories of Kings county, Brooklyn, etc., (Dec. 11, 1703) 1544-48, 1560, 1572, 1573-74, 1577, 1579; the church of Kingston, (Jan. or June 26, 1704), 1560-63, 1574, 1594; Rev. Gualterus DuBois to classis, per Rev. John De Rooy, (July 5, 1704) 1571; Rev. Henricus Beys, his journal, (Jan.-Mar. 1706), 1615-19; the Consistory of New York, circular letter, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631-35; the churches of Kings county, L. I., historical account of what occurred after the death of Domine Lupardis, in connection with the call of another minister, (Apr. 22, 1706) 1639-45, 1681; the consistories, Kingston and Kings county, L. I., (May 23, 1706) 1646-57, 1699; the same, state of the Dutch churches in the province of New York, (May 24, 1706) 1657-62; Rev. Henry Beys, (May 28, 1706) 1663-66; the church of New York, (June 10, 1706) 1667-68, 1681; Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (Dec. 11, 1707) 1718, (May 6, 1707) 1718; the consistories of Kings county, (June 21, 1709) 1755-60; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (June 28, 1709) 1762-67, 1859; Revs. V. Antonides and Gualterus DuBois, (July 8, 1709) 1769-73, 1859, 1887; the church of Kingston, (Oct. 7, 1709) 1803, 1841, 1842; the Consistory of Albany, (Mar. 27, 1710) 1843-44, 1860, 1864, 1865, 1875; Rev. Peter Vas, (May 27, 1711) 1881-82, 1807, 2007, 2012; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Mar. 22, 1712) 1925-26; the consistories of Kings county, per Rev. B. Freeman, (Apr. 4, 1712) 1927-28; Rev. Bernhard Freeman, (July 2, 1712), 1955-58; Rev. Bernhard

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

Freeman to William Bancker, (July 2, 1712) 1958-60, 2037; the consistories of Kings county, (Jan. 28, 1713) 1973-90, 1994-97, 2012, 2029; Consistory of New York, (Mar. 21, 1713) 1999; the consistories of Kings county, (May 8, 1713) 2000, 2008, 2010, 2011-12; Rev. Peter Vas, (May 24, 1713) 2013, (May 23, 1714) 2048-50; Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (July 23, 1714) 2064-67; Rev. Vincentius Antonides to Rev. John Van der Hagen, (July 26, 1714) 2067-68; the Consistory of the Church of New York, a call for a minister (Jan. 4, 1715) 2076-81, 2089, 2104; the Revs. Antonides and Freeman, (Feb. 11, 1715) 2083-86, 2095; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Apr. 1, 1715) 2088-91, 2095; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (June 8, 1716) 2108; Rev. Henry Boel, his testimony as to certain statements about Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (July 25, 1721) 2182-83; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, his testimony about certain statements in reference to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1721) 2183-84; Rev. B. Freeman, his account of certain charges against Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1723) 2197-2200; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Apr. 27, 1725) 2307-8, 2359; certain members of the church of Raritan, a complaint against Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2244-92; the complainants at Raritan, (Nov. 2, 1725) 2333-35, 2364, 2366; Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord, (June 14, 1726) 2348-49, 2350-51, 2372-74; Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, (Apr. 6, 1727) 2381-88, 2416; Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord, (Sept. 15, 1727)

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

2393-95; Revs. G. DuBois and Henricus Boel, (Jan. 3, 1728) 2400, 2401; the consistories of the German churches of Falckner's Swamp, Schepback and White Marsh, Pa., (July, 1728) 2425-37, 2441, 2479; Revs. DuBois, Antonides and Boel, (Aug. 15, 1728) 2438-39; [Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen to the complainants, DuMont, Wyckoff and Vroom, (Feb. 3, 1729) 2447-48]; [The complainants at Raritan to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Mar. 29, 1729) 2454-56]; [Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen to the complainants, (Apr. 19, 1729) 2459-61]; [the complainants to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (June 10, 1729) 2561-68]; [the ordination of Johan P. Boehm, in New York, (Nov. 23, 1729) 2478-84], 2474; the consistories of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill to certain gentlemen in Amsterdam, (Apr. 13, 1730) 2497-2502; the consistories of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (Apr. 17, 1730) 2503-5, 2533-34; the Consistory of Freehold and Middletown, N. J., (Apr. 1730); to certain parties in Amsterdam, 2506-13; John Philip Boehm, (June 29, 1730) 2521; the church of Schipback, Pa., (May 10, 1730) 2524; the ministers of New York, (Apr. 21, 1730) 2528; Revs. G. DuBois, V. Antonides and H. Boel, (May 12, 1732) 2606-7, 2612; Rev. George M. Weiss, (Aug. 12, 1732) 2631; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (July 2, 1731) 2548-50, 2562, 2575; Rev. Peter Van Driessen to Mauritius Gromme, (Sept. 12, 1731) 2552-53; the complainants to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Sept. 18, 1731) 2553-54, 2558; the Consistory of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

Navesink, to Revs. Van de Wall, Vos, Beels and Reitsma, (Sept. 28, 1731) 2554-55; the united churches of the Raritan district, (Oct. 2, 1731) 2556-57; with a P. S., 2571; the Consistory of the Raritan congregation to the complainants, (Oct. 6, 1731) 2558-59, 2566; Rev. R. Erickzon, (Jan. 13, 1732) 2564; the complainants to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Feb. 7, 1732) 2566-68; the Consistory of Raritan to the complainants, (Feb. 14, 1732) 2568-70; the Consistory of Kingston to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Spring 1732) 2571-73, 2602; the Consistory of Kinderhook, (Apr. 18, 1732) 2580-81; the Consistory of Po'keepsie and Fishkill, (Apr. 21, 23, 1732) 2581-82; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (May 1, 1732) 2582-83, 2592, 2593; the complainants, (May 4, 1732) 2583-88; Rev. Cornelis Van Schie to Messrs Van deWall, Beels, etc., (May 7, 1732) 2589-91, 2592, 2594; the Consistory of Raritan to the complainants, (May 10, 1732) 2594-95; Rev. Peter Van Boel, (May 12, 1732) 2592; the Consistory of Raritan, (July 17, 1732) 2594[95]; Rev. Peter Van Driessen to Revs. Noordbeek and Beels, (July 17, 1732) 2595-96; the church of Hackensack, (1732?) 2600-1; Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Apr. 14, 1733) 2621; the church of New York, (May 3/12, 1733) 2623, 2629; the Consistory of Raritan—peace articles, (Nov. 18, 1733) 2638-40, 2653-54; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen and his consistory, (Nov. 25, 1733) 2653, 2658, 2659, 2661; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (July 8, 1735) 2565-68; the consistory of Schoharie, (May 12,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

1736) 2675; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort to the Consistory of New York, proposing a coetus, (Mar. 1737) 2679; the New York consistory to Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Mar. 1737) 2679-80, (May 2, 1737) 2681-82; the Consistory of New York, circular letter to all the churches proposing a coetus, and inviting them to a conference on the subject, (May 27, 1737) 2683-84; Revs. Haeghoort, DuBois, Freeman and Van Santvoord, (June 6, 1737) 2685, 2712; the convention on a coetus, answers of the churches, (Sept. 7, 1737) 2686-89, 2700-1; the convention, to the churches, suggesting a plan for a coetus, (Sept. 12, 1737) 2689-90, 2726; Revs. DuBois, Freeman, P. Van Driessen, Curtenius, Van Santvoord and Haeghoort, (Sept. 13, 1737) 2690-91, 2711, 2712, 2716; the opponents of a coetus, Revs. Antonides, Boel, Mancius, Muzelius, (Sept. 19-30, 1737) 2691-94, 2711, 2712, 2715; Rev. G. Haeghoort to a minister of the Classis of Amsterdam, (Sept. 23, 1737) 2695-96, 2702, 2712; Revs. DuBois, Freeman, Frelinghuysen, Erickzon, Curtenius, Haeghoort and Schuyler, an appeal in behalf of Staten Island, (Sept. 1737) 2697-98, 2710; Rev. J. P. Boehm, (Mar. 10, 1738) 2701; Revs. Erickzon and Haeghoort, (Apr. 20, 1738) 2702-4; the church of Schoharie, (Apr. 1738) 2704-5; Rev. George Michael Weiss, (Apr. 24, 1738) 2705-6, 2714, 2722, 2723; the convention to form a coetus, draft of a constitution, (Apr. 27, 1738) 2706-8; Revs. DuBois and Haeghoort in the name of the convention, (Apr. 27, 1738) 2708-10, 2715; Rev. G. DuBois, (Oct.



Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

20, 1738) 2715-17; Rev. J. P. Boehm, (Jan. 14, 1739) 2718; opponent of coetus, (Mar. 29, 1739) 2719, 2723, 2724-25, 2725-29; Revs. Vas and Mancius, (Apr. 9, 1739) 2720, 2722, 2724; Rev. G. DuBois to Jacob Glen of Schenectady, (Nov. 9, 1739) 2730; Rev. P. H. Dorsius, (Mar. 3, 1739/40) 2735-36, (Mar. 31, 1740) 2736, 2741, (May 1, 1741) 2754; the consistory of the churches in Kings county, asking for a minister, (Apr. 8, 1740) 2738-40; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, certificate in vindication of Rev. P. H. Dorsius, (Apr. 14, 1740) 2740, 2754; the churches of Queens county, L. I., call on Rev. John Henry Goetschius, (Oct. 1740) 2743-45; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Apr. 23, 1741), 2752-53, 2755, 2765; Rev. G. DuBois, (May 14, 1741) 2754-57, 2765; Rev. George Michael Weiss, (July 14, 1741) 2760-61, 2778; George Michael Weiss, (Apr. 25, 1742) 2774-75, 2776; the Consistory of Queens county, asking for a conference, to decide as to the validity of the ordination of Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Nov. 18, 1742) 2781, (Dec. 6, 1742) 2782-92, 2800-1; Revs. Boel, Muzelius and Mancius, (Apr. 14/25, 1743) 2798-2800, 2811-19, 2825, 2838; the consistories of New York and Kings county on the illegal ordination of John H. Goetschius, (Apr. 25, 1743) 2788-89, 2801, 2826, 2838-42; the consistories of Port Jervis, Minisink and Walpack, (May 3, 1743) 2801-3, 2836, 2839, 2843, 2862-64; the united consistories of Kings county, (May 12, 1743), 2803-5, 2823-25; the

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

Consistory of Flatbush, (May 16, 1743), 2805; the Consistory of New York to Mr Schelluine, (May 18, 1743) 2805-8; the consistories of Queens county, favorable review of the ordination of Rev. John H. Goetschius, (May 21, 1743) 2808; the churches of Queens county, in opposition to J. H. Goetschius, (May 23, 1743) 2809, 2823; the elders of Newtown, L. I., (June 22, 1743) 2809-10, 2836, 2839-42; Revs. Boel and Mancius, (Aug. 9, 1743) 2811-19, 2835, 2836, 2845; the Consistory of New York, (Dec. 15, 1743) 2829-32, 2848; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, (Apr. 11/22, 1744) 2835-36; Rev. John Henry Goetschius, (Apr. 12, May 14, 1744) 2842-43, 2860, 2885; the former Consistory of Queens county, (May 1, 1744) 2859-60; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Apr. 8, 1746) 2965; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Sept. 25, 1746) 3043; Rev. John C. Fryenmoet and the Consistory of Kingston, (Dec. 17, 1744) 2862-64, 2902, 2903, 2909, 2963; the Consistory of New York to Messrs Van Scherluyne, P. C. DuBois, De Wolf and Clarkson, (Jan. 8, 1745) 2865-68; Rev. John Arondeus and the churches of Kings county, (July 16, 1745) 2875-76; the committee to Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Nov. 25, 1745) 2880-81, (Dec. 16, 1745) 2882, (Dec. 27, 1745) 2883-85, 2922, 2924, 2939, 2944; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Jan. 10, 1746) 2885-93, 2908, 2924, 2939, 2944-46, 2948-49; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Jan. 13, 1746) 2894-99, 2908; Rev. Anthonius Curtenius, (Mar. 15,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 1746) 2900-2; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (May 12, 1746) 2903-6, 2923, 2925; Rev. R. Erickson, (Apr. 8, 1746) 2920-21, 2923, 2925; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (May 24, 1746) 2948; Rev. Henry Boel, (June 5/16, 1746) 2911-13, 2925; Rev. John Ritzema, (June 1746) 2913-16, 2979-81; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Dec. 19, 1746) 2935-38; the Consistory of New York to the other consistories, (May 12, 1747) 2958, 2963, 2973; six ministers, about the establishment of a coetus, (May 21, 1747) 2958-59, 2973, 2985, 2988; Rev. G. DuBois, concerning the formation of a coetus, (May 1747) 2959-60, 2973, 2981, 2987, 2998; the Consistory of New York to Rev. B. Meynema, (May 26, 1747) 2960-61; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (May 26, 1747) 2961, 2984, 2989; the church of Minisink, per Rev. J. C. Fryenmoet, (July 18, 1747) 2962-64; Rev. Michael Schlatter, concerning the churches in Pennsylvania, (May 23, 1747) 2984, 2990-91; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Aug. 8, 1747) 2965-68, 2996; Rev. Benjamin Van der Linde, (Aug. 8, 1747) 2968; Rev. L. DeRonde, of Surinam, (1747 ?) 2992-93, 2995; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (1747) 2995; the first coetus, (Sept. 8, 9, 1747) 2998-3000, 3002, 3006, 3064; the second coetus, (Apr. 26, 1748) 3006-7, 3007-11, 3064; Rev. L. DeRonde, of Paramaribo, (Mar. 9, 1748) 3014-17; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, of Albany, (July 11, 1748) 3018-19, 3068; Rev. George W. Mancius and the Consistory of Kingston, (Aug. 24, 1747) 3019-20,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 3069; Rev. George W. Mancius, (July 20, 1747) 3072; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Dec. 1748) 3023-24, 3050, 3054; Rev. G. DuBois, (Aug. 20, 1748) 3026-27, 3054; the third coetus, (Sept. 27, 1748) 3031-34, (Dec. 12, 1748) 3065; Rev. G. DuBois, (Nov. 2, 1748) 3037-38; Rev. G. DuBois to Abram Lott and John Polhemus, (Nov. 11, 1748) 3038-39; the Consistory of Newtown, (Dec. 9, 1748) 3039-42, 3063; Rev. John Ritzema to Abram Lott, (Dec. 16, 1748) 3042; Rev. John Ritzema, (Aug. 20, 1748) 3043-44, 3060, 3065; Rev. L. DeRonde, of Paramaribo, (July 19, 1748) 3044, (Dec. 1748) 3044-45, (Sept. 28, 1748) 3049; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Nov. 19, 1748) 3056, 3068; the elders at Tappan, (Nov. 8, 1748) 3057, 3067; Revs. Haeghoort and Goetschius as a committee on the Muzelius case, (Nov. 8, 1748) 3071-72; the committee of the coetus on the affairs in Kings and Queens counties, (Jan. 9, 1749) 3050-52, 3066; Rev. John Ritzema to Abraham Lott, (Jan. 28, 1749) 3053, (Feb. 2, 1749) 3053; the Arondeus faction in the church of Jamaica, (Jan. 7, 1749) 3072-73, (Jan. 10, 1749) 3073-74; certain elders and magistrates of Queens county, (May 10, 1749) 3075-76; the consistories of the five churches in Kings county, (May 12, 1749) 3079-80, [friends of Arondeus], 3112, 3113; the fourth coetus, (Oct. 18, 1749) 3089, 3091-93, 3114; Lawrence Hoff to Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 22, 1749) 3093-94, 3100; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde of Surinam, (May 26, 1749) 3094-95, 3110; Rev. E. T.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

Van Hoevenberg, (Nov. 1, 1749) 3096-97; the fifth coetus (Nov. 7, 1749) 3098-3102, 3113, 3119-20; the coetus, (Dec. 27, 1749) 3108-9; Rev. L. DeRonde, (Aug. 6, 1749) 3103-6, 3109; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema with acts of coetus, (Oct. 18, 1749) 3105, 3114; Rev. L. DeRonde, (Dec. 10, 1749) 3109; Rev. G. DuBois, (Dec. 27, 1749) 3114, 3119-20; Rev. E. T. Van Hoevenberg, (Apr. ?, 1750) 3115-16, 3119; Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3116-18; the church of Kingston, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3156, 3167, 3185; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (July 17, 1750) 3283; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema and Elder Lefferts, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3148; coetus, (signed by DuBois and Ritzema), (Sept. 14, 1750) 3148, 3151, 3158; churches of Kings county, L. I. (in name of all the members of the consistory), (Aug. 8, 1750) 3148; churches of Queens county, L. I., signed by four members of consistory in name of all, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3149; Rev. John Arondeus, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3149; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Aug. 14, 1750) 3155, 3157; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen of Albany, (May 1, 1751) 3156-57, 3282, 3284, 3326; Rev. Peter DeWindt to Rev. Theodore Schelluyne and the classis, (Aug. 20, 1751) 3167-69, 3238; the coetus, (May 7, 1750) 3119-20, 3140; Rev. L. DeRonde of Paramaribo, (Jan. 17, 1750) 3120-22; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (May 1, 1750) 3121-22; proposal to call Rev. L. DeRonde to the church of New York, (July 1750) 3123-24, 3127; the churches of Kings and Queens counties, their resolutions on the

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

letters of the classis of April 7, 1750, from the Arondeus faction, (Aug. 8, 1750) 3124-27, 3125, 3129-31, 3143-44; Rev. G. DuBois, in behalf of the Consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3127-28; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema and Elder Abraham Lefferts, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3128-29; the sixth coetus, (Sept. 11, 1750) 3132-35; the coetus, (Sept. 14, 1750) 3135-36, 3137-38; the church of Kingston, (Dec. 10, 1750) 3144-46, 3160; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema and DeRonde, (Sept. ?, 1751) 3169-70; Consistory of Kingston, per Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Oct. 11, 1751) 3184-86, 3233, 3272, 3275; the coetus, (Oct. 18, 1751) 3195-96, 3233, 3237, 3264, 3290, 3306; the church of Bergen, N. J., (Nov. 9, 1751) 3197, 3233, 3238, 3264, 3276; Rev. Peter De Windt, (Nov. 10, 1751) 3198-99, 3233, 3238; Rev. Joann Ritzema, (Nov. 15, 1751) 3201-2, 3233-34, 3264; the church of New Paltz, (Dec. 10, 1751) 3208-12, 3242, 3271; Revs. Ritzema and DeRonde, (Jan. 30, 1752) 3213-15, 3242; the Consistory of Claverack, N. Y., (Feb. 24, 1752) 3215-17, 3328, 3334; the church of Rhinebeck-on-the-Plain, (Feb. 26, 1752) 3217, 3302, 3327, 3334; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, including letter of Rev. John Leydt (Dec. 20, 1751) to Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Mar. 1752) 3221-25, 3257, 3351; the Consistory of Claverack, (Mar. 30, 1752) 3226-27; the Coetus of New York, (Apr. 17, 1752) 3236, 3282, 3306; Rev. Peter DeWindt, (June 13, 1752) 3246-47, 3298, 3299, 3307; the commissioners of the churches of Kings county,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

L. I.—Arondeus faction, (June 15, 1752) 3247-50, 3443; Rev. Theodorus Frelinghuysen of Albany, (June 25, 1752) 3251, 3257, 3297, 3326; the classis of Neder Veluwe, (July 13, 1752) 3258-61, 3413; Cornelius Klop- per jr, (June 17, 1752) 3278-80; Rev. G. M. Weiss, 3350; the Coetus of New York, (Sept. 21, 1752) 3290-92, 3372, 3411; Rev. Theodore Freling- huysen, (June 25, 1752) 3294-95; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Oct. 11, 1752) 3301; the com- mittee, Revs. Haeghoort, Goets- chius and Verbryck, (Dec. 6, 1752) 3329-30, 3342, 3371; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Apr. 4, 1753) 3351-54, 3468-70; Elders Simeon Van Noortwick, Abram Schenck, Paul Amerman, Daniel Duryee of Jamaica, (Feb. 3, 1753) 3357-59, 3373, 3376, 3386?; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (June 25, 1753) 3385, 3476; Arondeus faction: Paul Amer- man, Albertus Schenck, Simeon Van Noortwyck, Daniel Duryee, as Consistory at Jamaica, (Apr. 5, 1753) 3386-88; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Aug. 1753) 3406-7, 3476; the Coetus of New York, (Sept. 19, 1753) 3421-22, 3471; Rev. Theodore Freling- huysen of Albany, (Sept. 20, 1753) 3422-23, 3468-70; the Consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Oct. 5, 1753) 3435; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 15, 1753) 3436, 3468; the coetus, (Nov. 26, 1753) 3440-43, 3471, 3473; the Arondeus faction in Kings county, (Nov. 28, 1753) 3443-44, 3468; the church of Jamaica, (Dec. 1753) 3454-56, 3573; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Jan. 15, 1754) 3466-67, 3477;

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspond-  
ence of (*continued*)

Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Apr. 25, 1754) 3468-70; Elder Daniel Duryee and others, (May 21, 1754) 3479-80, 3485-86, 3539; the Consistory of Lower Rhine- beck, (May 27, 1754) 3488; the coetus, per Revs. Ritzema and Verbryck, (Sept. 19, 1754) 3494, 3539, 3566, 3636, 3637, 3751, 4052; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (Oct. 12, 1754) 3497-98; the Consistory of New York, (Oct. 17, 1754) 3499-3500, 3539, 3565, 3566, 3637, 3697, 3713, 4015, 4050, 4056; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (Nov. 5, 1754) 3518-19, 3532, 3565, 3570; [Rev. John Ritzema, (Dec. 1754) 3526-27, (a forgery)] 3565; the church of New York to certain gentlemen in Amsterdam, (Feb. 17, 1755) 3530-32; Rev. An- tonius Curtenius of Hackensack, (Feb. 20, 1755) 3532-34, 3542, 3565, 3570; the church of New York to certain gentlemen in Amsterdam, (Mar. 28, 1755) 3536; the churches of Kings county, (Mar. 29, 1755) 3536-38, 3565, 3571; Rev. E. T. Van Hoevenberg, (Apr. 10, 1755) 3539-40; the Coetus of New York, (May 30, 1755) 3553-54, 3587, 3636, 3652, 3654, 3655, 3686; Rev. Antonius Curtenius of Flatbush, (June 21, 1755) 3558-60, 3565, 3579, 3614; the Consistory of Kingston, per Rev. G. W. Mancius, (June 27, 1755) 3561-65, 3636, 3643; Rev. John Ritzema, about the churches in Queens county, (Aug. 20, 1755) 3578-79, 3636, 3644, 3647; Rev. Curtenius, Ritzema, etc. (after- ward known as the conferentie), (Sept. 3, 1755) 3582-85, 3635-36 3676; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (Sept. 12, 1755) 3587-88; the



Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 opponents of an American classis, (Sept. 30, 1755) 3589-90, 3635-37, 3673; Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 13, 1755) 3605-7, 3652; the coetus (or American classis), (Oct. 14, 1755) 3608-10, 3652, 3654; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 22, 1755) 3610-11, 3648-49, 3652, 3655; the churches in Kings county under care of Rev. Curtenius, (Nov. 12, 1755) 3614-16, 3652; the churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing, Ulster county, N. Y., (Nov. 15, 1755) 3620-21, 3652, 3655; Rev. Benjamin Van der Linde of Paramus, (Nov. 19, 1755) 3622-23, 3653; the Consistories of Hackensack, Schraalenberg and Belleville, (Nov. 25, 1755) 3624-33, 3653, 3695, 3697; petition of the consistories of Hackensack and Schraalenberg to the classis, (Nov. ?, 1755 ?) 3633-35, 3652, 3655; the church of New York, (Dec. 29, 1755) 3641-42; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Feb. 20, 1756) 3648-49, 3668, 3672, 3673; the Consistory of Kings county (adherents of Curtenius), (June 22, 1756) 3661-62, 3686, 3688; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (June 22, 1756) 3662-65, 3694, 3700; the Consistory of New York, (July 10, 1756) 3665-67, 3686, 3694, 3713; the Coetus of New York, (Oct. 7, 1756) 3674-77, 3687, 3689, 3694, 3701, 3709, 3744-45; the opponents of the American Classis and Academy or the conferentie, (Nov. 9, 1756) 3678-80, 3713; [Rev. Johannes Ritzema to the Synod of North Holland, (Dec. 6, 1756) 3684-85 (a forgery)], 3706; Rev. John Caspar Lupp, (Apr. 1, 1756) 3687; the legal

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 Consistory of Hackensack, an earnest petition against certain seceders, (Jan. 29, 1757) 3689-93, 3702; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Feb. 1, 1757) 3693; the coetus, or American Classis, per Revs. Leydt and Marinus, (Oct. 4, 1757) 3708-10; Rev. John Ritzema, (June 16, 1758) 3713-15; the coetus or American Classis, (Oct. 3, 1758) 3718-20, 3730; the opponents of the American Classis and Academy, or the conferentie, (Oct. 12, 1758) 3720-24, 3730; a faction at Jamaica—Abram Schenck, Daniel Duryee, Cornelius Montfoort, John Willemsen, Rem Remsen, (Mar. 6, 1759) 3726; the coetus or American Classis, per Rev. John Leydt, (Oct. 8, 1759) 3744-45, 3750; the conferentie, (May 7, 1760) 3754-58, 3792, 3798; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (May 13, 1760) 3793-95; the coetus, per Revs. Erickson and Leydt, (May 27, 1760) 3795-97; the conferentie, (May 8, 1760) 3798-99, 3801; Rev. John Leydt, True Liberty the Way to Peace, (Aug. 12, 1760), a pamphlet, sent to the classis, 3762-92; the coetus, per Revs. Erickson and Leydt, (Oct. 8, 1761) 3811, 3814, 3815; the conferentie, (Oct. 15, 1761, P. S. Feb. 25, 1762) 3811-12, 3842, 3843-44, 3846-47, 3862; Rev. Abraham Keteltas, (June 7, 1762) 3823-25, 3834, 3842, 3844, 3857, 3858; the conferentie, about the call of Rev. Abraham Keteltas, (Oct. 7, 1762) 3834-36, 3843-44, 3857, 3858; Queens county, L. I., [the four united churches of Jamaica, Newtown, Hempstead and Oyster Bay], (June 7, 1762) 3845-46, 3857, 3858; Rev. John Ritzema

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 to Rev. Winoldus Budde, (Nov. 21, 1762) 3862; Rev. John Leydt, (Mar. 23, 1763) 3832-63; Rev. John Ritzema to Rev. W. Budde, (Apr. 1, 1763) 3865; the coetus, per Revs. Verbryck and Leydt, (Apr. 6, 1763) 3866; the conferentie, per Rev. John Ritzema, (June 8, 1763) 3871, 3888, 3895; the coetus [or American Classis], (Apr. 6, 1763) 3866; the Consistory of New York, per Rev. L. DeRonde, (July 20, 1763) 3877-78; the call of the Consistory of New York upon Rev. Archibald Laidlie, to preach in English in the Dutch Church of New York, (July 20, 1763) 3878-80, 3889, 3893; the opponents of Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (July 22, 1763) 3880-81, 3889, 3892, 3898; the conferentie, (Nov. 17, 1763) 3902-3; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Nov. 24, 1763) 3903-7; the church of New York, (Mar. 8, 1764) 3914-15, 3922, 3923; the conferentie, (June 21, 1764) 3927-30, 3944-46, 3970, 3972; Rev. John Ritzema, (July 5, 1764, P. S. Sept. 7, 1764) 3931-33, 3935, 3948-49, 3970; Rev. Rhinehardt Erickson, (July 16, 1764) 3935-39; Revs. Fryenmoet, Meyer and Cock, (July 25, 1764) 3943, 3972; Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 3, 1764) 3948-49, 3971; Rev. John C. Fryenmoet, (Oct. 3, 1764) 3949-51, 3973; Rev. Jacob Hardenbergh, (Oct. 12, 1764) 3960-63, 3973; the coetus [or American Classis], (Oct. 3 [13 ?], 1764) 3963-67, 3972; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Oct. 13, 1764) 3967, 3971, 3975; Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Oct. 25, 1764) 3972, 3973; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Sept. 9, 1765) 4004-5; Rev. Lambertus De

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 Ronde to Rev. John Kalkoen, Sept. 9, 1765) 4005-7; Rev. John Ritzema, (Sept. 10, 1765) 4007-9, 4049; the conferentie, (Oct. 22, 1765) 4013-14, 4028, 4050; the elders and deacons of the church of New York, [not including the ministers], (Oct. 26, 1765) 4015-18, 4018, 4030, 4049, 4050, 4053, 4056, 4082; Revs. Ritzema and DeRonde, (Oct. 29, 1765) 4018-21, 4049; the opponents of English preaching, (Oct. 23, 1765) 4029-30; Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Oct. 26, 1765) 4030, 4049; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Oct. 29, 1765) 4031; Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers of Curaçoa, (Feb. 1, 1766) 4031, 4059, 4061; Rev. John Ritzema, (Feb. 5, 1766) 4036-38, 4059; the German Reformed church, (Feb. 5, 1766) 4038-39, 4049; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (July 3, 1766) 4062-65; the opponents of Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Aug. 13, 1766) 4068; Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Aug. 21, 1766) 4068; Cornelius Clopper, (Aug. 23, 1766) 4069; Revs. Fryenmoet, Cock and Rysdyck, (Dec. 22, 1766) 4076-77, 4100; the Kingston Convention which tried Rev. H. Meyer, per Rev. Isaac Rysdyck, (Feb. 5, 1767) 4080-81, 4100, 4109; thirteen members of the church of New York, (Feb. 18, 1767) 4081-82, 4100, 4108; the conferentie, (Oct. 7, 1767) 4102-3; Rev. John Michael Kern, (Dec. ?, 1767 ?) 4115, 4117; the church of New York, (Oct. 7, 1767) 4120; the coetus [or American Classis], (Oct. 7, 1767) 4133, (Apr. 12 [22], 1768) 4133; Rev. John Ritzema, (Mar. 21, 1769) 4140-45, 4155, 4162, 4165, 4169, 4205; the Consistory of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

New York, call of Rev. John H. Livingston, (Mar. 29-31, 1769) 4145-46, 4164, 4194; the Consistory of New York, (Mar. 31, 1769) 4146-47, 4164, 4194; the coetus [or American Classis], (May 5, 1769) 4153-54, 4165, 4196; certain members of the conferentie, (May 5, 1769) 4154-55, 4165, 4169; Rev. John Ritzema, (May 9, 1769) 4155-56, 4165, 4197; the Consistory of New York, (May 11, 1769) 4159-60, 4165, 4194; Cornelius Clopper, (May 12, 1769) 4161, 4164; the Consistory of Kingston, (Oct. 10, 1770) 4192, 4201, 4230; Rev. John Ritzema, (July 26, 1771) 4205-6; the general convention of the Reformed churches, (Oct. 15-18, 1771) 4210-18, 4226-27, 4234, 4235; the Consistory of New York, per Rev. John H. Livingston, (Oct. 18 [30?], 1771) 4227-28, 4234, 4237, 4241; Rev. John Ritzema, (Nov. 27, 1771) 4229, 4240; the Consistory of Kingston, (Nov. 30, 1771) 4229-30, 4240; the second general convention, (June 16-18, 1772) 4242-48, 4248-49, 4258, 4283; the church of Kingston, (Apr. 16, 1772) 4250; the general meeting of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 1772) 4254-55, 4264, 4274; Rev. John Arondeus, (Dec. 2, 1772) 4255-56; the trustees of Queens College, per Revs. Hardenbergh, Leydt and Van Harlingen, (Dec. 30, 1772) 4256-57, 4265, 4266, 4274, 4282; the general meeting of New York and New Jersey, (June 3, 1773) 4263, 4266, (Oct. 5-8, 1773) 4267-69, (Oct. 8, 1773) 4269-70, 4273, 4277, 4278, 4289, (Oct. 4-7, 1774) 4281-82, (Apr. 1775) 4286, (Oct. 8, 1778)

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

4303-4, 4311, 4324; Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, (Nov. 7, 1783) 4314-15; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston, (Oct. 8, 1784) 4323-25, 4330, 4337; Rev. John Ritzema, minister emeritus, (Dec. 10, 1785) 4332-36, 4344; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Apr. 11, 1786) 4338-39, 4342; Rev. John Casparus Rubels, (Oct. 17, 1786) 4341-42, 4344; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 26, 1786) 4343; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. E. Westerlo, (Oct. 5, 1787) 4345-46, 4347, 4348, 4359-61; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. Dr. J. H. Livingston, (Oct. 12, 1788) 4348-49, 4349-50; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 6-10, 1789) 4351-52, 4359, (Oct. 5-8, 1790) 4354, 4359, (Oct. 4-8, 1791) 4362, (May 9-12, 1792) 4363, (Oct. 2-6, 1792) 4364; the Particular Synod of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 1-4, 1793) 4367, 4370, (1795) 4372-73, 4376, 4377; the Particular Synod, (May 25, 1799) 4378-79, (1800) 4380

Letters from the Classis of Amsterdam to the American ministers and churches: the Consistory of Manhattan, (Apr. 1642) 150, 230-31; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Apr. 1648) 228, 230-31; Rev. John Backerus, (Apr. 1649) 247, 250; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Apr. 1649) 249, 251; Consistory of Manhattan, Apr. 4, 1650) 272; Rev. William Grasmee, (Feb. 20, 1651) 288; church of Rensselaerwyck, (Feb. 20, 1651) 289; Consistory

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

of Manhattan, (Feb. 20, 1651) 293; Revs. Megapolensis and Drisius, (Feb. 1654) 322; the ministers in New Netherland, (Nov. 1654) 331; Consistory in New Netherland, (May 1656) 348; church of New Amsterdam, (Dec. 15, 1656 or Feb. 15, 1657) 370; Consistory of New Netherland, (May 1658) 422; Rev. Hermanus Blom, certificate of ordination, (Feb. 16, 1660) 465; Rev. Henricus Selyns, his call to Brooklyn, (Feb. 16, 1660) 466-68; consistories in New Netherland, (Mar. 1, 1660) 469, 513; Rev. Henry Selyns, testimonial, (Mar. 11, 1660) 472; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Dec. 16, 1661) 513; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Dec. 15, 1661) 515; church of New York, (Sept. 10, 1670) 613; Rev. Guiliam Van Nieuwenhuysen, (Dec. 9, 1674) 666; Rev. Caspar Van Zuuren, (1677-78) 705; the Dutch ministers in America, (Apr. 2, 1680) 739; the churches of Long Island, (Apr. 2, 1680) 740; Rev. Caspar Van Zuuren, (Apr. 1680) 742; the ministers of New Netherland, (May 1680) 753, 756; the church of Kingston, (June 2, 1681) 765, 821; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Apr. 6, 1682) 807; the magistrates of Albany, (Apr. 6, 1682) 808; church of New York, (Apr. 6, 1682) 809; church of Kingston, (Apr. 6, 1682) 810; the classes of the corresponding synods, (May 12, 1682) 812-13; the classis of Wyk, (July 2, 1682) 814-15; the magistrates of Albany, (July 23, 1682) 816-17; the church of Albany, (July 23, 1682) 817; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Nov. 11, 1682) 841; church of New Castle, Del.,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

(July 1683) 849; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Jan. 29, 1648) 893; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 24, 1684) 885; Rev. Caspar Van Zuuren, (Oct. 24, 1684) 887; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (May 7, 1685) 899, 913; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Nov. 13, 1687) 947, 957; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Nov. 13, 1687) 948, (Apr. 1688) 955, 969; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Aug. 22, 1689) 974; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Aug. 22, 1689) 976; Revs. Selyns, Varick and Dellius, (Apr. 20, 1693) 1054-57, 1061; the consistories in New Netherland, (Apr. 20, 1693) 1057, 1061; the consistories of the province, especially that of New York, (Apr. 11/22, 1693) 1059-60, 1061; church of Kingston, (about Apr. 1695) 1115-16; Rev. Henry Selyns, (June 10, 1697) 1182-84; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (1698-99) 1290-92; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Apr. 23, 1699) 1294-96; Consistory of New York, (May 1699) 1304-5; Consistory of Albany, (Mar. 1700) 1341-45, 1475; churches of New York, Long Island and Esopus, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1348-49, 1363, 1366, 1428; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 5, 1700) 1391; church of New York, (Dec. 6, 1700) 1428-29, 1463; Governor Bellomont, in answer to his charges against Dellius, (Dec. 29, 1700) 1430-36, 1463; the Dutch ministers in New York, (July 18, 1701) 1469-71; Rev. John Peter Nuccella, (July 18, 1701) 1471-72; Rev. John Lydius, (July 18, 1701) 1472-73; the Consistory at Albany, (July 18, 1701) 1474-75; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1577-78;



Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 the churches of Kings county, Brooklyn, etc., (Oct. 6, 1704) 1579-81; the Consistory of Kingston, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1581-82, 1586; the church of Kingston, (May 6, 1705) 1586-87; [letters captured by the enemy on the sea, 1733, 1755]; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1715-16, 1722-23, 1734, 1757; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1716-17, 1723, 1734, 1755-60, 1858; Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1718-20, 1723, 1734, 1757, 1758; the consistories of Kings county, (Mar. 1709) 1755, 1762; the ministers of New Netherland, (July 1710) 1849, 1853, 1856-58, 1887; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (July 1710) 1859-60, 1889; the Consistory of Albany, (Jan. 9, 1711) 1875-76, 1877; the Consistory of Kingston, (Jan. 9, 1711) 1876-77; Revs. Antonides and DuBois, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1887-89, 1973, 1994; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1889-90, 1955-58; Rev. Peter Vas, (Dec. 22, 1711) 1897-98, 2048-50, (Jan. 24, 1714) 2013-14; the Consistory of Rev. Antonides, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2029-32, 2088; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2033-34; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2011-12, 2035-37, 2040, 2088-91; the Consistory of Rev. Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2037-39; Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, (June 1726) 2244-92, 2343, 2344, 2351-56, 2381-88, 2416-20; Rev. Henricus Boel, (June 1726) 2343, 2356-57; Messrs DuMont, Wyckoff, Vroom and Sebring, (Oct. 7, 1726) 2364-65; Revs. DuBois, Antonides, Boel and Vas,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 (Dec. 1, 1726) 2366-71; Rev. B. Freeman, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2371-72; Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2372-74, 2393-95; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (June 28, 1728) 2416-20; the complainants at Raritan, (June 28, 1728) 2420-24; the German churches in Pennsylvania, (Nov. 28, 1728) 2441-42, 2443; the ministers at New York, (Dec. 1, 1728) 2443-44, 2468 2528-32; the brethren in Pennsylvania, (June 20, 1729) 2468-71; Rev. Johan Philip Boehm, (June 20, 1729) 2471-73, 2528-29; the ministers at New York, (June 20, 1729) 2473-74; Rev. John Philip Boehm, (Dec. 5, 1730) 2521-23; the overseers of three German churches in Pennsylvania, (Dec. 5, 1730) 2523-24; the church of Schipback, Pa., (Dec. 5, 1730) 2524-28; the ministers of New York, (Dec. 1730) 2528-32, 2559-60; the consistories of Pokeepsie and Fishkill, (Dec. 1730) 2533-34; the Consistory of Raritan, (May 7, 1731) 2538-40, 2556-57; the complainants against Frelinghuysen, (May 7, 1731) 2540-44, 2583-89; the seceded consistories of Harlingen, Old Raritan, Readington and Three Mile Run, (May 7, 1731) 2544-45, 2583; the consistories of Pokeepsie and Fishkill from certain ministers in Amsterdam, (June 7, 1731) 2546-47; the ministers in New York, (Oct. 19, 1731) 2559-60; Rev. George M. Weiss of Pennsylvania, (Oct. 19, 1731) 2560-61; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (Apr. 8, 1732) 2576-77, 2595; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (July 1732) 2593; Rev. Cornelis Van Schie, (July 1732) 2594; the Consistory of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

Harlingen, (July 25, 1732) 2599; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 19, 1732) 2609-10, 2652, 2654, 2661; Revs. Vas and Erickson, (Dec. 1, 1732) 2610-11; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (Dec. 1, 1732) 2611-12; the ministers of New York, (Dec. 1732) 2612-13, (Oct. 5, 1733) 2629-31, 2663-64; Rev. George M. Weiss, (Oct. 5, 1733) 2631; Rev. George W. Mancius, (Oct. 5, 1733) 2632; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2659-60, 2666; the complainants, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2660-61; the ministers at New York, (Jan. 11, 1735) 2663-64; the Consistory of Schoharie, (Oct. 1, 1736) 2675, 2702, 2704; Rev. George M. Weiss, (Oct. 1, 1736) 2676; the Consistory at Raritan, (Jan. 8, 1737) 2678-79; the friends of the coetus, (June 9, 1738) 2712, 2715, 2726; the opponents of a coetus, (June 9, 1738) 2713; Rev. G. DuBois, (June 15, 1738) 2713; Revs. DuBois, Freeman, T. J. Frelinghuysen, Erickson, Curtenius, Haeghoort and Schuyler, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2723-24; the Consistory of Kingston, (Aug. 21, 1739) 2724; Revs. Antonides, etc., (Nov. 1739) 2731-32, 2811; Rev. P. H. Dorsius, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2732-33, 2741; Rev. G. DuBois, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2752, 2754-57, (P. S. Oct. 8, 1739) 2755; Rev. John Philip Boehm, (1739) 2733-34, 2743; Rev. George M. Weiss, (1739) 2734-35; Rev. John Philip Boehm, (Apr. 1, 1740) 2737, 2743; the church of Flatbush, etc. [Kings county, L. I.] (Sept. 9, 1741) 2765-66; the Consistory of New York, (Apr. 9, 1743) 2797; Rev.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

George Weiss, (June 18, 1743) 2809; Revs. Boel, Muzelius and Mancius, (Oct. 29, 1743) 2825-26, 2845; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Oct. 29, 1743) 2826-28; the Consistory of Minisink and Mahakemack [Port Jervis], (May 1744) 2843, 2845, 2862; certain individuals at Newtown, L. I., (May 1744) 2844, 2845; Revs. Boel and Mancius, (June 1, 1744) 2845-47; Rev. C. L. Schnorr, (June 1, 1744) 2850-51; Revs. DuBois, Antonides and Arondeus, and the consistories of New York and Long Island, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2858-59, 2885, 2899; the former Consistory of Queens County, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2859-60; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2360-61; Rev. Benjamin Meynema, by Rev. Theodore Van Schelluyne, etc., (Apr. 13, 1745) 2869-70, 2872-73, (June 25, 1745) 2872-73; the Consistory of New York, (Mar. 4, 1746) 2899-2900; Rev. John C. Fryenmoet, (June 6, 1746) 2909-11, 2963; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Oct. 3, 1746) 2925-26, 2965; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Nov. 1, 1746) 2935, 2956; Rev. John Ritzema, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2941-42; the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2942-43, 3002; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2939-40, 2944-46, 3023-24; the churches in Queens county, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2947-48, 3039; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2948-49; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Apr. 11, 1747) 2956-57, 3002, 3043; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2985-86, 2987; Rev. G. DuBois, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2987-88; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

Curtenius, J. Frelinghuysen and U. Van Sinderin, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2988-89, 3027; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2989-90; Rev. Michael Schlatter, (Nov. 28, 1747) 2990-91; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Apr. 1, 1748) 2996-97; Rev. L. De Ronde, of Surinam, S. A. (Apr. 14, 1749) 3058; the Consistory of Minisink, (May 5, 1749) 3060; Rev. John Ritzema, (May 5, 1747) 3060-61, 3071; Rev. John Arondeus, (May 5, 1749) 3061; Rev. Henry Boel, (May 5, 1749) 3061-62, 3071; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, (May 5, 1749) 3062, 3071; the church of Newtown, (May 5, 1749) 3063, 3071; the church of Tappan, (May 5, 1749) 3063; the Coetus of New York, (May 5, 1749) 3064-67, 3071; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (May 5, 1749) 3068, 3071; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (May 5, 1749) 3068-69, 3071; Rev. G. DuBois, (May 5, 1749) 3069, 3071; the Consistory of Kingston and Rev. G. W. Mancius, (May 5, 1749) 3069-70; the church of Belleville, (May 5, 1749) 3070, 3071; the Coetus of Pennsylvania, (June 1749) 3071; Rev. J. P. Boehm, (June 1749) 3071, 3081-82; Rev. L. De Ronde, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3110; three members of the church of Jamaica, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3111-12; the consistories of the five churches in Kings county, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3112-13; the Coetus of New York, (Apr. 7, 1750), 3113-14; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3114-15, 3128; the church of Kingston, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3144; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Oct. 5, 1750) 3139; the Coetus of New York, (Oct. 5,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

1750) 3140-41; the Coetus of New York, (Mar. 2, 1751) 3151-52; Rev. John Arondeus, (Mar. 2, 1751) 3152-55; the Coetus of Surinam, (Apr. 1751) 3155; the Coetus of New York, (May 3, 1751) 3158-59 3195, 3237; the church of Kingston, (May 3, 1751) 3160-61, 3184-86, 3203, 3275; the coetus (July 17, 1752) 3162; Rev. E. T. Van Hoevenberg, (Sept. 6, 1751) 3171; the coetus, (Oct. 4, 1751) 3181-82, 3290-92, (Nov. 23, 1751) 3203-5, 3212, 3237, 3264-71, 3276; the consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Nov. 23, 1751) 3205-7, 3212, 3237; Rev. John Ritzema, (Apr. 10, 1752) 3233-34; the Classis of Neder Veluwe, (Apr. 18, 1752) 3237-39, 3258-61; Rev. G. M. Weiss, (Apr. 18, 1752) 3239, 3241; Revs. Ritzema and De Ronde, (May 1, 1752) 3242; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (July 3, 1752) 3257, 3351-54; the Coetus of New York, (July 17, 1752) 3264-71, 3306-14, 3375, 3413, 3421; the Consistory of New Paltz, (July 17, 1752) 3271-74; the Rev. G. W. Mancius and the Consistory of Kingston, (July 17, 1752) 3275-76, 3643-44; the churches of Bergen and Staten Island, (July 17, 1752) 3276-78 3298-99; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Sept. 4, 1752) 3283, 3371-72, 3472; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Sept. 4, 1752) 3284, 3326; the consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Oct. 2, 1752) 3298-99; Rev. Peter De Windt, (Oct. 2, 1752) 3299-3300, 3307; the Coetus of New York, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3306-13, 3374, 3375, 3413, 3421, 3443, 3472; Rev. John Arondeus, (Dec.



Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 5, 1752) 3314-16; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3316-18; the friends of Arondeus, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3319-22; the friends of Van Sinderin, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3322-25; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3326; the Consistory of Rhinebeck, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3327, 3488; the Consistory of Claverack, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3328-29; the High Dutch churches in Pennsylvania, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3342-44; Rev. Michael Schlatter of Pennsylvania, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3344-47; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3348-49, 3375; Rev. G. M. Weiss, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3350; the consistories of Germantown and Philadelphia, (May 7, 1753) 3370; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (May 7, 1753) 3371-72, 3466; the Coetus of New York, (May 7, 1753) 3372-75, 3411, 3421, 3461; the brethren in Queens county, (May 7, 1753) 3376-77, 3413, 3418; the deputies of the synods of South and North Holland, (May 7, 1753) 3377-81; the consistories of Jamaica and Oyster Bay, conditions of call of Rev. Thomas Romeyn, (Sept. 3, 1753) 3410-11; the coetus, (Sept. 3, 1753) 3409, 3411-12, 3461, 3468, 3491, 3494; Peter DeWindt, (Oct. 1, 1753) 3433-34; the coetus, (Jan. 8, 1754) 3461, 3491, 3494, (May 6, 1754) 3471-73, 3491, 3494, 3527; certain brethren in Kings county — John Lot, Philip Nagel, Jacob Remsen, Rutgers Van Brunt, Daniel Rodert, (May 6, 1754) 3473-74; certain brethren in Queens county — Simeon Noordwyck, Paulus Amerman, Abraham Schenck, Daniel Duryee, of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 Jamaica, (May 6, 1754) 3474-75; certain other brethren in Queens county — Teunis Coevert, Elbert Hogeland, Joost Durye, Rentiaan Van Shaut, Jeremias Rapalje, of Jamaica, recognized as the lawful consistory, (May 6, 1754) 3475-76, 3569; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (May 6, 1754) 3476-77; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (May 6, 1754) 3477-78, 3497; the Consistory of Lower Rhinebeck, (Sept. 2, 1754) 3488; the Coetus of New York, (Jan. 14, 1755) 3527-28, 3601; the Consistory of New York, (July 21, 1755) 3566-67, 3697, 4018, 4050; Rev. John Ritzema, (July 21, 1755) 3567-68; the illegal consistory in Queens county, (the Arondeus faction), (July 21, 1755) 3569; Rev. A. Curtenius, (July 21, 1755) 3570; the illegal consistory in Kings county, (the Arondeus faction), (July 21, 1755) 3571, 3688; Rev. Thomas Romeyn, (July 21, 1755) 3572; the (legal) Consistory of Queens county, (July 21, 1755), 3573; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (Oct. 6, 1755) 3595-97, 3662, 3688; the Coetus of New York, (Dec. 9, 1755) 3636-41, 3674, 3697, 3850, 3876; Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Jan. 13, 1756) 3643-44; Rev. Ritzema and the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 13, 1756) 3644-47, 3665; Revs. Erickzon, Goetschius, Theodore Frelinghuysen, etc., calling themselves the regular Coetus, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3656-60, 3691, 3709, 3876; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Sept. 8, 1756) 3673-74; Rev. John Casper Lupp, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3688; the brethren in Kings county, John Lott, R. Van

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

Brunt, etc., (Jan. 11, 1757) 3688; the Revs. Erickzon and Leydt, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3689; the Consistory of New York, (Apr. 4, 1757) 3694-99; those constituting the rightful Coetus, (Apr. 4, 1757) 3699; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (May 2, 1757) 3700-1; Revs. Verbryck and Vrooman, (May 2, 1757) 3701; the churches of Hackensack and Schraalenberg, (June 6, 1757) 3702; the regular Coetus, (Mar. 14, 1758) 3712-13, 3744, 3765; the Consistory of New York and to those who call themselves the coetus, (May 7, 1759) 3730-31, 3754; all the consistories in the province of New York, (May 7, 1759) 3731-32, 3754, 3762, 3764-65, 3798; the Consistory of New York, (Dec. 12, 1759) 3747-48, 3765; the deputies of the synods of North and South Holland, (May 5, 1760) 3751-52; the consistories of the province of New York, (Jan. 13, 1761) 3801-2, 3814, 3815, 3843, 3846, 3851, 3853, 3876; the Consistory of New York City, (Jan. 13, 1761) 3802-3; the Coetus of New York, (April 5, 1762) 3815; the conferentie [Revs. Mancius, Ritzema, DeRonde, Schuyler, Fryenmoet, Van der Linde, Van Sinderin, Rosenkrantz and Rubel], (Jan. 11, 1763) 3846-51, 3871, 3902, 3927, 3963, 3973; the coetus [or American Classis], (Jan. 11, 1763) 3851-53, 3991; Rev. Abraham Keteltas, (Mar. 18, 1763) 3857, 3902; Revs. Ritzema, De Ronde, Van Sinderin and Rubel, (Mar. 18, 1763) 3858-59; the congregations of Queens county, (Mar. 18, 1763) 3859; the Consistory of New

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)

York, plan for the induction of an English-speaking minister, (May 6, 1763) 3859-61; Rev. William Jackson, (Apr. 11, 1763) 3868-69, 3879; Rev. R. Wildrick of Curaçoa, (May 2, 1763) 3870-71; the Consistory of New York, (May 6, 1763) 3873; the coetus [or American Classis], (Oct. 3, 1763) 3893-95, 3960, 3963, 3991; the conferentie, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3895-97, 3920, 3927, 3973; Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3897-98; the opponents of Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3898-99; the conferentie, (Apr. 2, 1764) 3920; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (June 4, 1764) 3923, 3967; the Consistory of New York, (June 4, 1764) 3923; the conferentie, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3972-74, 4004; Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3974-75, 4030; Rev. L. DeRonde, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3975, 4004, 4062; the so-called coetus [or American Classis], (June 3, 1765) 3991-96, 4008, 4011, 4049; Rev. John Ritzema, (May 23, 1765) 4011; the conferentie, (Apr. 7, 1766) 4049-53; Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Apr. 7, 1766) 4053-56; certain members of the Consistory of New York city, (Apr. 7, 1766) 4056-58, 4081, 4086; Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, (June 2, 1766) 4061; Rev. Isaac Rysdyck, (Oct. 6, 1766) 4070, 4080; the conferentie, (Apr. 6, 1767) 4086-87, 4101, 4102; Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, (Apr. 3, 1768) 4087; the Consistory of Curaçoa, (Sept. 1707) 4100; the members of the Consistory of New York, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4108; Revs. Fryenmoet, Kok and Rysdyck, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4109; the Convention

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 of Kingston, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4109-10; the Chartered [Missionary] Society for Surinam, (Mar. 25, 1768) 4112-13; Rev. John Michael Kern, (Apr. 11, 1768) 4117; the members who call themselves "The Conferentie," (June 6, 1768) 4126, 4140; the coetus [or American Classis], (June 6, 1768) 4133, 4153; the Coetus of New York, (Oct. 3, 1768) 4133-35, 4153; the Conferentie of New York, (Oct. 3, 1768) 4135, 4140, 4154; the conferentie, (Apr. 3, 1769) 4147; the coetus [or American Classis], to the Conferentie, and to the Consistory of New York, (Sept. 4, 1769) 4169, (Jan. 9, 1770) 4175, 4195, 4196; Mr Cornelius Kloppe, (Jan. 9, 1770) 4175, 4197; the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4194-95, 4205, 4227; the coetus [or American Classis] of New York, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4196-97, 4200, 4226; the conferentie, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4197-98, 4200, 4226; the Consistory of Kingston, (July 21, 1771) 4204, 4230; the general convention of New York, ratifying the Articles of Union, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4235-36, 4248, 4258; the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4237-38, 4240; the general convention of New York, (June 1, 1772) 4241, 4254; the assembly of Dutch Reformed churches in New York and New Jersey, (Jan. 12, 1773) 4258-59, (Apr. 11, 1774) 4274-75, (Dec. 18, 1773) 4281; the general meeting of Dutch Reformed churches in New York and New Jersey, (June 15, 1774) 4278-79, (Oct. 12, 1775) 4289; the ecclesiastical assembly of New York and New Jersey.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)  
 (July 21, 1783) 4311, 4321, 4325, 4330, 4338, (Jan. 10, 1786), 4337, 4341, 4342; the Rev. church assembly of New York and New Jersey, (Apr. 2, 1787) 4342, 4344, 4345, 4347  
 Amsterdam, English Presbyterian church of, (1643) 178; gives excellent credentials to Domine Drisius, (1652) 305; its pastor, Rev. David Thompson, secured large sums in England for the benefit of the German churches in Pennsylvania, (1753) 3405, (1763) 3859, 4147, 4189  
 Amsterdam, Montgomery county, N. Y., 1245, 4383, 4389  
 Amsterdam in New Netherland, *see* New Amsterdam  
 Amwell (Amwyl), N. J., wants a pastor, (1761) 3808-9; Rev. C. P. Stapel ordained and sent, 3809, 3828, 3882-83, 3919-20, 4038; Dallicker settled at, (1769) 4167  
 Amy, Mr, 1837  
 Anabaptists (Mennonites), 300, 318, 552, 709, 880, 1893, 2015, 2114; a meetinghouse in New York (1715-20) 2187, 2429, 2820, 2888, 3354, 3427, 3904, 4159  
 Ancram (Ancrum), Scotland, 331, 530  
 Anderissen, Dirk, 1526  
 Anderson, Alexander, 4276  
 Anderson, George, 2329, 2478  
 Anderson, Rev. James, first settled Presbyterian pastor in New York City, (1717) 1672, 2173-75, 4047  
 Anderson, James S. M., gives an account of Indian missions in New York, (1701-9) 1443  
 Anderson, Rev. Jedediah, 878-79  
 Anderson, William, (1699) 1312, 1322, 1326, (1714) 2026  
 Andiatorocte lake (Lake George), 214  
 Andresen, Claes, 673  
 Andrews, Rev. Jedediah, 1671, 2519, 2684

Andrews, Rev. William, Anglican missionary to the Mohawks, (1712) 1968-69, 1972, 1993

Andrews, Rev. William, first Anglican pastor at Schenectady, (1762-73) 3813, 4174

Andrews. *See also* Andros

Andrichomus, Christian, 155

Andries (Anderiesse), Barent, 3662, 3733

Andries, Gertruy, 501

Andries, Samuel, 497, 499

Andriesse, Luycas, 643

Andriessen, Andries, 2329

Andriessen, Cornelis, 128

Andriessen, Juriaen, 308

Andriessen, Lourens, 632

Andriestown, Canada, 4383, 4390

Andros (Andross, Andrews), Sir Edmund, governor of New York, (1674-83), commission and instructions, 648; arrival, 720; his administration, 663-862, 1592; committee to welcome him, 663; gives a pass to Rev. Arensius to go to Albany to officiate as Lutheran pastor, 663; confirms all previously existing rights, 663-64; certain parties petition him for 4000 acres at the Falls of the Delaware, (1674, not 1672 as printed) 627; Lutherans of New York petition him concerning noncontributors, 664; inhabitants of Hempstead petition him for a minister, 665; the Dutch burghers of New York object to the form of the oath, 669-72; the Lutherans of New Castle petition him to ratify their grant of land and confirm to them their ministers, Laers and Fabritius, (1675) 672-73; Rev. Fabritius cited before the governor for riotous conduct, other objections to him, is suspended, 674-77; must not be too severe on the Dutch burghers who objected to form of the oath, 677; Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen summoned before the governor in reference to his opposition to the claims of Rev. Nicho-

Andros (Andross, Andrews, Sir Edmund (*continued*)

las Van Rensselaer, (1675) 678-82, 684-86; inhabitants of Esopus petition the governor for a minister, would like Tesschenmacher, (1676) 683-84; inhabitants of Huntington, L. I. petition the governor to prevent Quakers from disturbing them in their worship, and to regulate church rates, 691-92, 708; petition of the three villages of Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown to be permitted to call a minister, granted, 697-99; allusions, 700-1; proposals from the East and North Ridings of Long Island for the general support of ministers and schoolmasters, 705; report on religion in the colonies, (1678) 708-9; the governor visits England, and returns with Chaplain Wolley, 720; is informed of a Quaker meeting at Hempstead, 723; the governor requests and authorizes any three of the ministers of the province to examine and ordain Tesschenmacher as minister at New Castle, 724-26, 730-32, 734, 737; orders the overseers at Brooklyn to assist in building a parsonage at Flatbush, 737; the church of Esopus informs the governor that they intend to call a minister from Europe, 748, 784; he approves their call, 750, 784; recalled, 779, returns as governor of New England, New York and New Jersey, commission and instructions, (1688) 954-55, 999; is informed of the Revolution in New York by Van Cortlandt, Bayard and others, (1689) 967-68, 981, 995-97; his own account of his administration and deposition by the people of Boston, 999-1000; allusions, 846, 935, 944, 956, 958, 962, 969, 970, 972, 974, 976-79, 982-84, 985-89, 989-90, 1069, 1248, 1283, 1290, 1421, 1572, 3209



Andross, Lauwerens, 664

Anglican chapel in the fort, the Dutch abandon their old church-building in the fort to the sole use of the Anglican chaplain [Rev. John Miller, 1692-95], committee appointed to report on rebuilding, (1693) 1074; the old Dutch church in the fort, destroyed; Governor Fletcher asks for an appropriation to build an Anglican chapel in its place, (Dec. 1693) 1090-91; the king also orders the erection of such a chapel, appropriation again asked for it, (Oct. 1694) 1091; Assembly evades the matter, the contractor petitions for his money, (Mar. 1695) 1113; Assembly is again asked for an appropriation, refused, (1696) 1135; allusion to, (1699) 1311; referred to, as if an organized church, by Selyns, (1696) 1172, (1708) 1705; such view opposed by Vesey, (1712) 1914, 1918, 2016-19; burning of the fort and chapel, (1741) 2751, 2757-59, 2763-64 [chapel not rebuilt]

Anglican chaplains<sup>a</sup> in New York, names unknown, (1664-78) 2016; allusion to such chaplains, (Apr. 1678) 709, 1311; Rev. Charles Wolley, (Aug. 1678-80) 711, 720, 743, 744; no chaplain, (1681) 779; Rev. John Gordon, (1683-84) 867, 877; [Governor Dongan's Catholic chaplains, 877]; Rev. Josias Clarke, (1684-86) 877, 880, 893; Rev. Alexander Innes, (1686) 877, 915, 1508; Rev. John Miller, (1692-95) 1037, 1097, 1132<sup>b</sup>; Rev. Symon Smith, (1696-1700) 1175, 1334, 1393-94, 1440; Rev. Edmund Mott, (1696-1704) 1444, 1668-69; Rev. John Peter Brisac, (1701) 1444, 1669; Rev. John

Anglican chaplains in New York  
(continued)

Sharpe, (1704-17) 1444, 1583, 1669, 1807, 1809, 1895, 1921; Rev. Robert Jenney, (1717-22) 2215; Rev. James Orem, (1724) 2215

Anglican chaplains outside of New York, Rev. James Honeyman, (1704) 1557-58; Rev. Robert Jenney, in Royal Navy, (1710-14), in Philadelphia, (1714-15), in New York, (1717-22) 2215

Anglican church, in general, *see* Anglican chaplains, allusion to, 30, conditions under which an Anglican minister may officiate in a Dutch church, (1675) 680-81, 685; no Anglican church yet in New England, New York or New Jersey, (1678) 709<sup>c</sup>; an Anglican chaplain may reside in Pennsylvania if twenty inhabitants so desire, (1681) 759; attempt to establish the Anglican church in four counties of New York, by a ministry bill, (1693), *see* Ministerial maintenance bill; Trinity Church, efforts to extend, (1683) 849; only a chaplain for the troops in New York, (1684) 879, *see* Hepburne; royal instructions as to religion, (1686) 915; commissioners appointed to prepare such instructions, (1686) 926; instructions to Sloughter, (1689) 991; Anglican services in Boston, 999, 2882; in Philadelphia, 2882; instructions to Fletcher, (1692) 1033-34; Selyns's allusion to Anglican services in New York, (1696) 1172, *see* Vesey, Rev. William; instructions to Bellomont, (1697) 1213; review, 1311-13; in New Jersey, 1321, 1438; allusions, 754, 779, 783, 986-87, 981, 1054, 1170, 1222, 1225, 1346, 1441-42;

<sup>a</sup> These chaplains sometimes itinerated to distant places — Boston and Philadelphia.

<sup>b</sup> For warrant to pay a chaplain in New York for two foot companies, (1690) 992.

<sup>c</sup> The one church of England alluded to in this report, refers only to the Anglican chapla :  
Rev. Charles Wolley.

Anglican church (*continued*)

founding in London, of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, (1701) 1468; petition from Eastchester, N. Y. for an Anglican church, (1701) 1486; Anglican churches established at Jamaica, L. I., Burlington and Elizabethtown, N. J.; convention of Anglican ministers, their names, (1702) 1507-9; attempt to establish an Anglican church in Kingston, N. Y., (1704) 1478, *see* Hepburne; the Anglican church on Long Island, (1704) 1557, (1705) 1585-90; Neau's attempt to form a ministerial society in New York of the Anglican, Dutch and French ministers, (1704) 1559-60; general account of the Anglican and other churches in New York, by counties, (1704) 1551-55; Colonel Heathcote suggests four quarterly meetings for the Anglicans, (1704) 1560; opposition to the Anglican church in Westchester county and on Long Island, (1705) 1587-89; Cornbury's general review of ecclesiastical affairs, (1705) 1591-93; Colonel Heathcote's general review of Anglican affairs, (1705) 1609-15; an Anglican church at Stratford, Ct., (1706) 1635; opposition to, in Pennsylvania, (1707) 1683; in Westchester county and on Long Island, (1707) 1690; observations of the Bishop of London regarding a Suffragan for America, (1707) 1690-91; an Anglican church at Rye, N. Y., continued opposition in Westchester county, (1708) 1695-97; Trinity church loans money to build a church at Stratford, Ct., (1708) 1698; the state of the church, (1708) 1704; attempt to found an Anglican church among the Dutch at Harlem, (1709) 1743, *see* Beys; the French church at New Rochelle conforms, (1709) 1750-51; rebuilds

Anglican church (*continued*)

1864; receives a charter, (1711) 1891; Trinity Church informs the Archbishop of Canterbury that only three counties will receive an Anglican minister, (1709) 1768; Anglican ministers write to the bishop of London in behalf of two ministerial widows, (1709) 1809; an Anglican minister to be sought to accompany the Palatines to America, (1709) 1811, 1871; John Frederick Haegar ordained in England for this purpose, (1709) 1816-17; Rector Barclay's account of the Anglican church in America, (1710) 1866-68; induction of Rev. Thomas Bridge at Rye, (1710) 1870; memorial of the clergy to the Bishop of London relating to affairs at Jamaica, L. I., (Nov. 1711) 1892-96; correspondence of Colonels Heathcote and Morris with the Society for Propagating the Faith, concerning the condition and necessities of the Anglican church in New York and New Jersey, (1712) 1899-1915; the precarious foundation of the Anglican church on the ministry bill of 1693, (1712) 1920; representations of Rev. Jacob Henderson as to the Anglican church, called to account therefor, (1712) 1951, (1713) 1991-92; only four Anglican ministers in New Jersey, (1712) 1950; right of appeal of an Anglican church allowed, to a higher court or to the Crown, although the amount be small, (1712-13) 1963-64, 1971, 1991; state of the church described by the friends of Governor Hunter, (1714) 2014-19; not greatly advanced in America, (1721) 2186; the Anglican church succeeds to the glebe lands of the Lutherans, at Newburgh, (1751) 3171-73, 3218-20; William Livingston appeals to the Anglican church as well as the other

Anglican church (*continued*)

churches, against a sectarian college, (1753) 3366-67; Livingston's arguments that the church of England was never established in New York, (1753) 3427-32; opposition to the Anglican church in connection with the founding of Kings College, (1754, 1755) 3457, 3481, 3612; church of Jamaica petitions for a charter, (1761) 3805-6; building a parsonage at New Rochelle, 3810; church at Schenectady, 3813; Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson describes condition of Anglican church, (1762) 3816-17; reply of Archbishop Secker, 3833-34; Johnson to Secker, (Jan. 1763) 3841; Rev. Samuel Seabury to S. P. G., (Mar. 1763) 3863; Secker to Johnson, 3864-65; Johnson to Secker, (Aug. 1763) 3887-88; Secker to Johnson, (Sept. 1763) 3889-90; Sir William Johnson to the Lords of Trade, (Nov. 1763) 3901-2; Rev. Johnson to Secker, necessity of bishops, (Dec. 1763) 3909-10, *see* "St Paul's Church"; Sir William Johnson to the Lords of Trade; need of American bishops, (Jan. 1764) 3912; Rev. Samuel Seabury to S. P. G., (Mar. 1764) 3917, *see* "Kings College"; Seabury to S. P. G., (Oct. 1764) 3952; again, (June 1765) 3997; church of Schenectady desires a charter, (Dec. 1765) 4026; Seabury to S. P. G., (Apr. 1766) 4058; review of efforts for an episcopate in America, 4083-84; complaints of the S. P. G., rights of the Anglican church, (1767) 4090-92; Sir William Johnson to the Earl of Shelburne, Bishops in America, (Dec. 1767) 4110; Hon. William Livingston on bishops in America, (Mar. 1768) 4113-14; reply to Livingston by Rev. Samuel Cooper, (Apr. 1768) 4115-16; church of Albany petitions for

Anglican church (*continued*)

a charter, (May 1768) 4118; church of Newburgh petitions for a charter, (Nov. 1769) 4172, 4183; efforts to repeal the ministry act, or to secure other unsectarian legislation, (1770) 4176-79, 4193, 4199; inefficiency of the ministry act, lawsuits, (1770) 4180-81; Rev. Myles Cooper, 4186-88; Sir William Johnson and the Indians, (1770) 4187-88; lawsuits, (1771) 4231-34; condition of the Anglican church in New York at the opening of the Revolution, (1776) 4289-90; during the Revolution, (1776-83) 4290-4300; Protestant Episcopal churches after the Revolution, conventions, election of bishops, (1784) 4325-27; allusions, 3813, 3908, 3911-12, 3969-70, 4077-78, 4095, 4098-99, 4137-38, 4160, 4173-74, 4185-87; article 85, 4226 Anglican churches, 3936, (1776) 4289-90 Anglican controversy, (1762) 3833-34, 3841 Anglican liturgy, not to be allowed in the Dutch churches, (1665) 575; fears concerning, 596; translated into Dutch, German and French, *see* Common prayer Anglican ministers loyal to England, (1776) 4292 Anglican services, permitted in the Dutch church in the fort, being conducted by the Anglican chaplains, (1664-93) 829; description of an Anglican service in the fort by the Labadist travelers, (1679) 711; services permitted in the Dutch church in Garden street during the completion of Trinity Church, (1696-97) 1172 Angola, Africa, 162, 182, 229 Ann street, New York, Christ Church, the second Episcopal church in the city, founded, 490 Annastogus, 1069 Anne, daughter of James II, 1013



- Anne, Queen, proclaimed in New York, (1702) 1492; prohibits the giving of presents to governors or other civil officials, (1703) 1521; allows £20 for passage, to all missionaries going to the plantations, (1704) 1556; gives the "Queen's Farm and Garden", in Manhattan, to Trinity Church, (Nov. 20, 1705) 1517-18; the deed, 1507-98; allusions, 1780, 1785; her coronation day celebrated, (1706) 1618; sends the Palatines to New York, (1709) 2168-69; her great charity to the Palatines, 1796, 1814, 1821, 1825, 1832-41, 2168-69, 3171; defrays the expense of chaplains in the Indian country (1711) 1891; orders the law suits, pending against Trinity Church, to stop, (1714) 2041-42, 3429; allusion, 1947
- Anneke Jans (Annetje Jans, Mrs Everardus Bogardus), marries Rev. Everardus Bogardus, (1637?) 84, 216; her extensive possessions, 216-18, 1517; her children, 217, 218, 237-38; death of her second husband, (1647) 216, 217, 228, 229, 231, 232, 237, 243, 246, 247, 260, 1517; her removal to Albany, (1648?) 237, 1517; her poverty, 237, 238, 243, 246, 579; her death, (1663) 217; confirmation of her property to her heirs, (1667) 218; its sale to Governor Lovelace, (1670) 218, 1517; confiscated to the Duke of York, (1674) 668, 669, 1180, 1517; becomes the property of the Crown, (1685) 1517; is leased to various parties, (1685-97) 1496; is leased by Governor Fletcher to Trinity Church for seven years, (1697) 1516-18, 1704; lease annulled, (1699) 1496; lease renewed, (1702) 1496; the property given to Trinity Church by Queen Anne, (1705) 218, 1517-18; first lawsuit, concerning, (1738) 2713-14
- Annesbury (Annsburg), Dutchess county, N. Y., 1896, 2062-63, 2093
- Anseuvain Zachary, 1864
- Anslaer (Anselaar), Rev. Gulielmus, 975, 977
- Antego, *see* Antigua, W. I.
- Antes, Rev. Frederick, 2437, 2482, 2487
- Anthology of New Netherland, 827, 865, 1006, 1041
- Anthonides, Rev., a minister in Holland, (1644) 183
- Anthonides. *See also* Antonides
- Anthony (Antoni), Allard, 355, 361, 557, 563-64, 586, 621, 640
- Anthony, Rev. Bernhardus, 660 ("Anthony" is evidently a mistake for Arcensius, which *see*)
- Anthony, John, 4074
- Anthony, Nicholas, 4262
- Anti-Catholicism, letter of Megapolensis to Father LeMoyne,<sup>a</sup> (1658) 427; the test act, (1691) 1012-13; act against Romish priests, (1700) 1368-70; allusions, (1701-1800) 1449-52, *see* Leisler
- Anti-Leislerians, (1689-91) 963-68, 971-73, 977, 982-84, 995-98, 1041-44, 1048-53, 1441
- Antigua (Antego), W. I., 1703
- Antill, Edward, 801
- Antinomians, 3904-5
- Anti-Roman legislation, (1700) 1013
- Anti-Sabbatarians, 880
- Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius, called to the churches of Kings county, L. I., (1704) 1577-78, 1580; receives instructions from classis, 1588; departure for field of labor, 1594; his passage money, 1620, 1999; arrival; forbidden by Cornbury to preach without a civil license, (Jan. 1, 1706) 1642, 1646; petitions Cornbury to be allowed, 1621; finds Freeman occupying his field, 1622; consistory of Antonides makes written offers of peace to the Free-

<sup>a</sup> "An edition of a hundred copies of this elaborate letter, in Latin and English, was published by the Collegiate Church in 1907. It makes an octavo pamphlet of twenty-two pages.

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)

man party, (Jan. 28, 1706) 1622, 1647-50; his three congregations protest against an illegal election of a new consistory at New Utrecht by Freeman's party, (Feb. 15, 1706) 1625-30; Antonides and DuBois suggest the propriety of a fraternal meeting of all the ministers once a year, 1655; finally allowed by the governor to officiate, (June 1706) 1667; is ordered by Cornbury to give up the church books to Freeman, (Jan. 3, 1706) 1608, [this passage misplaced in printed volume]; legal opinion as to the illegality of Cornbury's order, 1679; complains to classis of Freeman's conduct, (1707) 1681; informs classis that matters are improving slightly, (1707) 1697; allusions, 1607, 1615-16, 1618, 1625, 1630, 1636, 1638, 1657, 1662, 1699; his elders petition Governor Lovelace for protection from the intrusions of Freeman into their churches, and ask for a committee of investigation, (Jan. 21, 1709) 1713; committee appointed, 1714; classis rebukes Freeman, and exhorts him to cease troubling Antonides, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1715-16; classis urges DuBois to effect a reconciliation between Antonides and Freeman, 1716-17; classis writes to Antonides, justifying him in his position, complains of Cornbury's acts against the liberties of the Dutch church, requests Antonides and his adherents to be conciliatory, refers to the remoteness of an American Classis, 1718-20; Freeman's party proposes terms of peace, wants all his claims to be acknowledged, and a new consistory from elements of each party elected, 1721; the friends of Antonides demand regularity in

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)

all ecclesiastical proceedings, that civil licenses be condemned, that all parties subscribe to the regular church order, 1722-23; certain letters tampered with, 1723; Antonides and DuBois write to classis, reviewing all the circumstances, the peaceable disposition of Antonides, the committee of investigation, the propositions of the two sides for peace, (June 21, 1709) 1755-60; Freeman also writes to classis, giving his version of affairs, (June 28, 1709) 1762-67; allusions in classis to this correspondence, 1794-95, 1797. The elders of Antonides petition Governor Ingoldsby to direct the committee of investigation formerly appointed, (1713-14) to report, (Sept. 8, 1709) 1797-98; so ordered, 1798; the elders of Freeman petition for an order restraining Antonides from appointing elders and deacons at Jamaica, (Sept. 19, 1709) 1798; the committee of investigation present a majority report, declaring that Antonides is the regularly appointed minister in Kings county, (Sept. 15, 1709) 1799; complaint of Freeman's elders that Antonides had installed elders and deacons at Jamaica, contrary to the governor's orders, (Oct. 6, 1709) 1800-1; minority report of the committee of investigation, charging irregularities in the call of Antonides, and asserting that Freeman was the regular minister by a civil license, (Oct. 6, 1709) 1802-3; the majority report accepted and the minority report rejected, (Oct. 20, 1709) 1805; the elders of Antonides petition that Antonides be declared the only legal minister in Kings county, (Oct. 22, 1709) 1806; the elders of Freeman peti-

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)

tion that the governor finally declare officially his decision in the matter, (Oct. 27, 1709) 1806; the governor orders that Freeman and Antonides shall alternate in preaching in all the churches of Kings county, and shall share equally in the salary, and upon refusal to comply with his order shall be dismissed, (Oct. 27, 1709) 1807; Antonides, the regularly installed ecclesiastical minister, refused to comply with this arbitrary order of the governor, (Nov. 11, 1709) 1808-9; further allusions to the difficulties, 1842, 1846-47, 1854, 1857, 1866, 1873-75; Antonids's consistory petitions for a charter, (1711) 1885-86; caveat against, 1887; petition granted, [but charter not secured], 1887; further references to the difficulties between Antonides and Freeman, 1889-90, 1903, 1928, 1929, 1935-49, 1955-60; Antonides's consistories write a letter to the classis reviewing all the circumstances, (Jan. 28, 1713) 1973-90; abstract of, 1994-97; apparent peace with Freeman, (1713) 1999-2012; classis writes to these consistories, urging peace, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2029-34, 2035-37; Antonides is called to Kingston, declines the call, 2056; allusions, 2036, 2038, 2040-41; Antonides informs classis (July 23, 1714) that peace was established on New Year's Day, 2064-67; also writes to Rev. John Vander Hagen to same effect, 2067-68; Antonides and Freeman write a joint letter to classis of their reconciliation, (Feb. 11, 1715) 2083-86; allusions, 2312, 2319-20, 2327, 2335, 2353, 2362; letter to, from classis, (1726) 2356, 2402, 2416, 2426, 2438-39, 2461, 2479, 2483, 2485-87, 2506, 2559, 2589, 2606-7, 2655, 2692-94,

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)

2696, 2710, 2712, 2729; classis exhorts him to support the coetus, (1739) 2731; allusions, 2736, 2739-40, 2745, 2756-57, 2782-83, 2788-90, 2801, 2803, 2805, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2842, 2858, 2860-61; died, (1744) 2875; allusions, 2883, 2885, 2897, 3126, 3130, 3145, 3185

Antonideus, Rev. Hermannus, 88

Antonisen, Cornelis, 366

Antwerp, 155, 936, 1293, 1336, 1343-45, 1348, 1389, 1395, 1422, 1429, 1435

Aorage, an Indian village in northern New York, 1583

Aoulhoff, Rev., *see* Houthoff, Rev. Cornelis

Apianus, Petrus, 168.

Aplin, Mr, 3890, 3909

Appollonius, Guileilmus, 185-86.

Appeals, (1771) 4215; of the Dutch churches to the crown, in behalf of their liberties, (1706) 1660; Anglican churches allowed to appeal their cases to the governor or to the crown, irrespective of small amounts involved, (1712-13) 1963, 1971, 1990

Appel (Apple), Anthony, 4240, 4242

Appel, William, 2376

Appeldoorn, Rev., 3333

Appleton, Mrs, 3399

Appoqueminy (Dover), Pa., Rev. Jacob Henderson sent to, by S. P. G., (1712) 1908

Apthorpe, Rev. East, Anglican at Cambridge, Mass., (1759-65) 3734, 3745, 3864, 3887, 3890, 3909

Aquackononck (Passaic), N. J., (1693); allusions, 1063, 1072, 1107, 1438, *see* Bertholf, G.; desires another pastor, (1724) 2215; Henricus Coens called and ordained, (1725) 2331, 2359, 2967; John Van Driessen accepted as pastor, (1735) 2696, 2966-67, 2995, 2997, 3003, 3052, 3089; will not unite with Belleville, 3092, 3114, 3136, 3140-

- Aquaackononck (Passaic), N. J.  
(*continued*)  
41; desires Marinus, (1751) 3164,  
3230; Marinus examined and or-  
dained, (1752) 3288-89, 3301, 3336,  
3371, 3373, 3547, 3613, 3626, 3690,  
3866, 3874, 4085, 4211, 4243, 4246,  
(1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391  
Aqueendero, an Indian chief, 1377  
Arabian gold, 1125  
Arbo, John, 4137  
Archangel, Russia, regulations for  
Dutch ministers going thither,  
(1636) 100-3, 2537, 3868  
Archdeaneries, 1082  
Archer, B., 3715  
Archer, John, an English judge,  
(1661) 509  
Archer, John, of Westchester, 889,  
1111  
Archer, John, jr, 1111, (1753)  
3448, 3452-53, 3804  
Archives of Holland, France and Eng-  
land to be searched for historical  
material relating to New York,  
(1841) 5-13; ecclesiastical archives  
to be also searched, 13, 14; addi-  
tional researches, (1897-98) 14-30  
Archives of the Classis of Amsterdam,  
18-24; of the Synod of North Hol-  
land, 24, 31<sup>a</sup>  
Archives of the General Synod of the  
Reformed Church in America, 22,  
73  
Archives of the General Synod of the  
Reformed Church of Holland, lo-  
cated at 100 Java straat, the  
Hague, Holland, 26-28  
Archives, Royal, at the Hague, 209,  
565  
Archives (*Kerkhistorisch archief*).  
of Moll and Kist, 68  
Arensius (Arisses), Rev. Bernardus,  
Lutheran, (1674) 660 [Anthony,  
in this place, a clerical error for  
Arensius]; permitted to go to Al-  
bany to preach, 663; in New York,  
(1678) 720, 829, 879, 884  
Arents, Frederick, 557  
Arents, Rynier, 1624  
Aria, an Indian, 2634  
Ariens, Weyntie, 6841  
Arisses, *see* Arensius  
Arlington, Earl of, 897  
Armbrustes, John C., 4280  
Arminians, 70, 72, 3519, 3649, 3672-  
73, 3904, 4200  
Arminius, Rev. Jacobus, 71  
Arms, bearing, 3332  
Arms of the king, in Trinity Church,  
taken down by the Americans,  
(1776) 4297  
Army, Mr, 1729  
Arnaem, Rev. John, 707  
Arnhem, [Jonkheer Gerrit van], 127  
Arnold, Jonathan, 2389  
Arnout, Mr, 904  
Arondeus, Rev. John, examined and  
ordained for the churches of Kings  
county, L. I., (Sept. 1741) 2765-  
66; captured by pirates, returned  
to Holland, (Jan. 1742) 2768,  
2773, 2775; a new call sent from  
Kings county to him, (July  
1742) 2777; on his field, (May  
1743) 2804; allusions, 2782-84,  
2788-90, 2797, 2799, 2802-5, 2824,  
2826, 2858, 2860-61, 2875-76, 2883,  
2885-86, 2891-94, 2897, 2899, 2944;  
proposals of reconciliation between  
him and Van Sinderin, (Aug.  
1748) 3020-22; complaints from  
the congregations of Kings county  
against him, refuses to acknowl-  
edge the coetus, the charges  
against him, 3028-33, 3039, 3050-  
52; the classis admonishes him,  
3061, 3066; letters to classis from  
his friends, 3072-76, 3079-80,  
3092, 3099, 3102, 3108-9; admo-  
nitions of the classis to his friends,  
3112-13, 3119; document of the  
Arondeus faction, (Apr. 1750)  
3124-27, 3129-31; action of the  
coetus on the case, 3132-34, 3135-  
36; he is suspended, 3137-38; his



- Arondeus, Rev. John (*continued*)  
 partial reply, 3143-44; his suspension ratified by the classis, (1751) 3148-55, 3158, 3174-79; submits to the decision, 3178; opposition to his being recalled, (1751) 3187; his defense, 3188; his confession not satisfactory, 3189-95, 3202, 3213-15; allusions, 3221-25, 3229-31; again cited before the coetus, (1752) 3235-37, 3242, 3244; his friends write to classis, (June 1752) 3247-50; allusions, 3257, 3267, 3278-80, 3288, 3291-92, 3296-97; final classical report reviewing the case, with letters, (1752) 3307-25; allusions, 3331, 3351-52, 3357-58, 3373-74, 3389, 3414-27, 3436-37 3441, 3443-44, 3454-56, 3461-64, 3466, 3469, 3471-75, 3479, 3485-87, 3489-91, 3522, 3536-37, 3540, 3550, 3559, 3565, 3569, 3571; he appears in classis with certificates of dismissal, rejected by classis, 3479-80, 3489-94, 3606, 3609, 3617; allusions, 3661, 3663-64, 3673-76, 3818; returns to America, (1772) but all pulpits closed to him, 4253, 4255-56, 4262
- Arquenfeld, Baroness of, 1822
- Arras (Erras), an Indian, 2634
- Arriaga, Roderic de, 155
- Arsenius, Professor, 3795
- Arthur (Aarthur), Benjamin, 2121
- Articles of peace between coetus and conferentie, (1771-72) 4237, 4258
- Articles of peace, proposed by the collegiate consistory to the Dutch party, (1766) 4071-73
- Articles of surrender, (1664) 557-59, 1127
- Articles of union, (1771) 4210-18, 4235-36, 4248, 4258, (1784) 4321, 4367 (?), *see* Union, plan of
- Artsen, Jacob, 1006
- Aruba, W. I., 209, 210
- Arundel of Wardour [Henry Arundel 3d] Lord, 925, 943
- Asarus, an Indian, 2634
- Ascension Day, 2499, 2510, 2739, 2804, 2824
- Asfordbie, William, 684
- Ashfield, R., 1134
- Ashley, Benjamin, 3401, 3404
- Ashurst, Sir William, 1394
- Ashwell, Mary, 509
- Ashwell, William, 508-9
- Aske, Benjamin, 1181, 1322
- Aspinwall, Captain John, 3057, (1761) 3804, 3863, 4232
- Assemblies, ecclesiastical, (1771) 4221
- Assembly, Civil, in New Jersey, troublesome to manage, (1713) 1992
- Assembly, Civil (or General), of New York, allowed, passes "Charter of Liberties," (1683) 864-65, 1592, 1658; veto of Assembly and of the "Charter of Liberties," (1685), 894-96, 915-17, 1592; restoration of the Assembly, (1691) 1592-93; session prorogued by Governor Fletcher, (1693) 1076; requests Domine DuBois to recommend a Dutch chaplain for the Dutch troops going to Canada, (1709) 1760, 1770; denies the right of the Council to amend money bills, (1712) 1966-67, 1997; dissolved by Governor Hunter, (1713) 1993, 1997, 2000; a new Assembly called by the governor, 2000, 2006. *See also* "Acts" of the Assembly
- Assendelft, Holland, 33
- Assessments, in Collegiate Church, (1696) 1155; in Trinity Church, 1155-56
- Assisagigroone, an Indian tribe, 1379
- Assistant ministers (*second ministers*), in the Collegiate Church, (1696) 1152-53; in the Dutch church of Albany, no inequality, (1720) 2165
- Assistant rectors in Trinity Church, (1697) 1155-56
- Associate Reformed church of Salem, N. Y., 4228

- Asstetten, Rev., *see* Stetten, Rev.  
 Jodocus à  
 Asur, M., 1410  
 Asylum (Asile, Azile), 257, 266, 267, 284, 286; the French at New Rochelle petition Governor Fletcher for such a place, (1696) 1177  
 Atharhacton<sup>a</sup>, the Indian name of Esopus, (1657) 398  
 Atheists, 335  
 Attainder, act of, reversed, 1246  
 Attorney, power of, 1190, 2498, 2509; given by churches to parties in Holland to call pastors for them, 2581, 2583  
 Attorney general of New York, 2225-27  
 Atwood, William, chief justice, 1441-42; presides at trial of Bayard and Hutchins, condemns them to death, is suspended by Governor Cornbury, (1702) 1497-1500; suspension confirmed, 1527, 1591  
 Auchmuty, Rev. Dr Samuel, 3887, 4092, 4173, 4231, (1776) 4295, 4300  
 Auckema, Rev. Casparus, 1287, 1292, 1345  
 Augsburg, confession of, 1602. *See also* Lutherans  
 Augsburg (Augsburgh), Germany, 2931  
 Austin Friars, Dutch church of, London, England, 116, 117; gives credentials to Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, 623; corresponds with Collegiate Church of New York, 1082, 1209, 1240, 1243, 1264-74, 1279, 1300  
 Austria, House of, 1782, 1789, 1829  
 Avenhorn, Holland, 723  
 Avery, Dr, English correspondent of the dissenters in America, (1759) 3728, 4137  
 Axtell, Mr, 4292  
 Azile (Asile), *see* Asylum  
 Azores, The, 1396  
 Baasen, Petrus, 4192  
 Baccarach, Palatine, (1702) 1602-3  
 Ba Chan [Bachan, Bashan], Jean, 2237  
 Bachio, Lodem, a Polish nobleman, 459  
 Bachwayt (Bachwaik), Dutchess county, N. Y., 3084, 3095  
 Backer, Mr, brother in law of Stuyvesant, (1656) 363  
 Backer, Mr, of New York, (1749) 3097  
 Backer, Claes Janss., 557  
 Backer, Hendrick W., 642  
 Backer, Jacob, 557  
 Backer, Rev. John, in Holland, (1625) 40  
 Backer, Reynier Willemse, 643  
 [Backerus], Adrian Cornelisse, 226  
 Backerus (Backer, Bakker, Bacherus, Backerius), Rev. John Cornelissen, willing to go as a comforter of the sick to the East Indies, (1640) 136; examination, 136-37, 140; is invited to go to Curaçoa, 141; informs the classis that Megapolensis is willing to go to the colonial churches, 141-42; to be ordained, 142; presented to the directors of the West India Company, 142, 156; delayed in sailing, the company presents him \$100, 162; his ordination and instructions, (1642) 163; writes from Curaçoa about baptizing the children of heathen, (1644) 186; his brother asks classis for his dismissal, (1647) 226-27; arrives in Manhattan with Stuyvesant, 226; is induced to supply New Amsterdam after the death of Bogardus, 216, 217, 229, 231-32; urges classis to send over another minister to allow him to return to Holland, 232-37, 239, 242, 243-44, 246; is formally released from his engagement in Curaçoa, 246; Consistory of New

<sup>a</sup> This is the correct spelling, which is perfectly plain in the original letter, now in the archives of General Synod in the Sage Library, New Brunswick, N. J. Nevertheless, Brodhead, probably through some clerical error, gives it as *Atkar-karton*, and this has been copied by others. *See* Brodhead's Hist. N. Y. 1:536.



- Backerus (Backer, Bakker, Bacherus, Backerius), Rev. John Cornelissen (*continued*)  
 Amsterdam consents that he may be dismissed from them, 247; classis consents, 250, 260; Stuyvesant forbids him to read any paper in the pulpit concerning the government, 252; requests Stuyvesant and his Council for his dismissal, granted, 253; departs for Holland, 254, 262, 280; appears in classis, (Nov. 1649) 263, 278; joins with the complainants against Stuyvesant, 269; joins the classis of Alkmaar, (Apr. 1650) 271; makes a statement before the Synod of North Holland, and asks to be assisted to a settlement, 277, 279; goes to the East Indies, (Aug. 1651) 297-300, 311
- Badeau, Elias, 1751
- Baden, Germany, House of, 1602
- Badius, Rev. [Otto], in (1648) 238
- Bagley, Timothy, 2134, 2141
- Bagsantara, an Indian, 1094
- Bahia, Brazil, 41
- Bailey, Arthur, 1788
- Bailey, William, 4353
- Baisic (Westerlo), N. Y., 4382
- Baker, Captain, 1371
- Baker, Nathaniel, 871-72
- Bakers, Samuel, 2596
- Bakes, Rev. John Claessen, 126
- Bakker, Mr. (1747) 2994
- Bakker, Rev. J., minister at Amsterdam, (1728) 2420, 2424, 2471, 2473-74; died, (1743) 2797, 2809
- Baldwin, Richard, 1125
- Baley, Samuel, 1851, 1871
- Ball (Baldwin), Adam, 1394
- Bellereau, James, 2237
- Baltimore, [Cecil Calvert 2d] Lord, 453
- Baltimore, Md., 4272
- Baly, Mr., 365
- Bancker, Adrian, (1740) 2101; treasurer of revenues of Manor of Fordham, (1748) 3025, 3747, (1761) 3806, 3878, 3900, 4046, 4080, 4093, 4096, 4100, 4171
- Bancker, Adrian, jr. (1757-59) 2101, 3837, 4074
- Bancker, Charles, ex-deacon, (1727) 2390, 3287
- Bancker, Christopher (Christoffel or Christian) deacon, (1722-24) 1446, (1728-29) 1447, (1732-34) 1447; elder, (1735-37) 1448, (1741-43) 2747, (1746-48) 2748, (1750-52) 2748, (1756-58) 2749, (1760-62) 2749; other references, 2100, 2378, 2440, (John) 2448, 2477, 2489, 2575, 2677, 2679, 2722, 2781, 2783, 2784, 2788-90, 2808, 2819, 2826, 2830, 2833, 2842, 2894, 2899, 2938, 2961, 2969, 2972, 2974, 2996, 3011, 3013, 3023-25, 3027-28, 3052, 3124, 3129, 3167-68, 3186, 3220, 3226, 3234, 3280-81, 3302, 3441, 3593, 3725, 3947
- Bancker, Dirck, 3878
- Bancker, Ernest, 4136
- Bancker, Captain, Evert, (1691) 1018, 1181-82, 1224, 1240, 1245, 1260, 1308, 1317, 1337, 1342, 1365, 1371, 1372, (1700) 1382, 1427; received a fraudulent grant of land from Governor Fletcher, 1568
- Bancker(t) Evert, deacon, (1751-53) 2748; (1758-60) 2749, (1764-65) 2750; other references, 1973, 2047; churchmaster, (1749) 2101, 2112, 3123, 3174, 3212, 3725, 3727, 3768, (1760) 3759, 3915-16, 3968, 3983, 4010, 4013, 4018, 4059, 4074, 4082, 4139, 4145, 4152, 4163, 4171-72, 4181, 4184, 4186, 4202, 4260, 4262-63, 4265, 4272, 4275, 4286
- Bancker, Gerrit, 2149, 2154
- Bancker (Banckert), Rev. John, in Holland, (1714) 2040, (1729) 2448
- Bancker, John, of Newtown, L. I., 500
- Bancker, Richard, 4136, 4163, 4240
- Bancker (Van Bancker, Bankers), William, a merchant in Amsterdam, (1696-1700) 1173, 1188, 1196, 1230, 1260, 1286, 1297-98, 1304-5, 1317, 1336-37, 1340-1, 1342-44, 1348-50, 1357, 1365, 1371, 1386,

- Bancker (Van Bancker, Bankers), William (*continued*)  
 1389, 1402-3, 1422-24, (1704)  
 1573, 1716, 1764, 1890 (1712) 1955,  
 1958, 2044-46, 2088-89, 2119, 2121,  
 2182-83
- Banda, E. I., isle of, 221, 225
- Bandon, Captain, 1330
- Bangor, Bishop of, 3484, 3502
- Banishments of persons from New  
 Netherland for harboring Quakers,  
 497
- Bannasitoron, an Indian, 1094
- Banns, publication of, (1766) 4075
- Banta, Hendrick, 3617, 3693
- Banta, Jacob C., 3632
- Banta, Jacob H., 2601
- Banta, Sieba, 3617, 3635, 3693
- Bantius, Rev. John, 83, 88, 202
- Banyar, George, 3173, 3218, 3220,  
 3988, 4174
- Baptism, (1619) 4223, (1767) 4080;  
 by Catholic midwives in the Pala-  
 tinate, (1705) 1602; by comforters  
 of the sick, 185, *see* Comforters;  
 neglect of, (1713) 1998.<sup>a</sup>
- Baptism, formulas of, old and new,  
 Lutherans object to certain expres-  
 sions in the new formula, 423; the  
 West India Company directs the  
 old formula to be used, 425; Stuy-  
 vesant submits this order to the  
 ministers, 427; they oppose it,  
 428-31, 433; the company insists,  
 441, 460, 474-77; the ministers  
 finally yield, 485-87; allusions,  
 492, 504-5
- Baptism, infant, 285; presence of  
 parents not absolutely required,  
 429, 430; not generally allowed to  
 negro and heathen children, 76, 77,  
 112, 493, 504, 508, 548, 1673; al-  
 lusion, 654; private baptisms,  
 2912; danger of superstition in,  
 2941; are allowable, especially in  
 cases of sickness, 2963, 2970-72,  
 3061; allusions, 2779, 3041, 3043
- Baptismal questions, 476, 505
- Baptismal record of the Collegiate  
 Church of New York City, 123,  
 931, 4075; general record, (1771)  
 4223
- Baptist conventicles, 361-62
- Baptists ( Mennonites), in Holland,  
 396; in America, 1551, 2187-88,  
*see* Anabaptists
- Barbadoes, 411, 693, 962-93, 1411,  
 1430, 1441, 1592, 1669; want some  
 of the Palatines, 1831
- Barbarie, John, 998, 1206, 1268, 1322,  
 1324, 1520, 1528, 1714, 1743, 1805,  
 1807, 1855, 1934, 2009, 2020, 2023-  
 24, 2143, 2145, 2151, 2176, 2220,  
 2222, 2240-41, 2292-93, 2300
- Barbarie, P., 2026
- Barbary States, 1340
- Barbour, a clerical error, several  
 times repeated for Bartow
- Barclay, Rev. Henry, (son of Rev.  
 Thomas Barclay, missionary at Al-  
 bany), appointed catechist to the  
 Mohawks, (1736), ordained in Eng-  
 land, (1737), labored among the  
 Mohawks, (1738-46) 2663, 2677,  
 3400; assistant rector of Trinity  
 Church, New York, (1746), suc-  
 ceeds Mr Vesey as rector, (1746-  
 64) 2677, 2917, 2927-30, 2932-34;  
 petitions for a piece of land in the  
 Mohawk country, granted, (1740)  
 2745, 2751, 3485; land given, under  
 his rectorship to Kings College,  
 3220; St George's Chapel built,  
 3262; writes to Rev. Dr Samuel  
 Johnson on the conditions of the  
 gift of land to Kings College, 3517-  
 18; allusions, 3543-44, 3556, 3734,  
 3746, 3803; edits "Common  
 Prayer" in Mohawk, (1762) 3840;  
 writes "Defence" against Smith's  
 History of New York, (1763) 3887,  
 3890, 3909-10, 3911-12; death,  
 (1764) 3969
- Barclay, John, 4118

<sup>a</sup> a Governor Hunter was certainly mistaken about this, as the baptismal records of most of the colonial churches are very complete.

- Barclay, Rev. Thomas, describes the religious conditions in Albany, (1710) 1866-68; signs an address of the Anglican clergy to Governor Hunter, (1712) 1949-50; is present at a meeting of the Indian Commissioners, with the Mohawks, 1968-69, 1972-73; petitions the governor to be allowed to build an Anglican church at Albany, also desires a patent for a site, (Oct. 7) 2070-71, 2074; patent obtained; legal difficulties as to the land, (1715) 2087, 2091-92; is collecting money for the church building, (1716) 2109, 2111, 2115; land bought for a site, (1718) 2120, 2124, 2663, 2677; allusion, 4118
- Barcolo, Rev. Johannes, 3720
- Barends, Jan, 673
- Barents, Albertie, 1885
- Barents, Meyndert, 557
- Barkelo, Hermanus, (1748) 3031
- Barkelow, Rev. George, (1800) 4391
- Barkly, *see* Barclay
- Barlitt (Baritt), North Brabant,<sup>a</sup> 153
- Barnes, Benjamin, 2021
- Barre [Le Febure] de la, 904, 917, 919
- Barrington, Viscount, 4098
- Barsinger-Horn, Holland, 136
- Bartels (Bartelsen), Jonas, 557, 642, 687
- Bartholf (Bertholf, Bartholdt), Rev. Guiliam, a schoolmaster, begins to preach at Hackensack and Staten Island, (1693) 1051; Varick fears his intrusion in the ministry, 1067; is called to Hackensack and Aquackononck, 1072-73; ordained by the Classis of Middelburg against the protests of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1694) 1100; Dellius opposes his ministry, 1105-6; preaches also at Bergen, 1107; Selyns alludes to him as one of the regular ministers, (1696)
- Bartholf (Bertholf, Bartholdt), Rev. Guiliam (*continued*)  
1171, 1187; may be asked to install Freeman, (1706) 1649; approves of fraternal conferences, (1706) 1655; sides with Frelinghuysen in his Evangelistic views, (1721) 2319, 2326; indorses Frelinghuysen's sermons, (1723) 2179-80; disabled by infirmities, (1724) 2215-16; 2319, 2363, 2372
- Bartine, Peter, (1761) 3810
- Bartis, John, 4232
- Barton, Rev. [Thomas], (1765) 4026
- Bartow (Barbour, Barton) Rev. John, Anglican, said to have officiated in Westchester parish, (1702-25) 1751; allusions to his settlement there, 1486, 1492; referred to by Rev. Mr Vesey in his account of the Anglican church, (1704) 1553; Highly praised by Colonel Heathcote, (1705) 1610; New Rochelle, with its French church and pastor Rev. Daniel Bondet, lies within Bartow's parish, (1705) 1614, writes to the society in England concerning the Anglican church in Westchester and on Long Island, had preached occasionally at Jamaica, (Dec. 1, 1707), 1690; is present when Rev. Bondet and the French church of New Rochelle declare their conformity to the Church of England, (June 1707) 1751; informs the society of the death of Rev. Mr Urquhart of Jamaica, (Oct. 30, 1709) 1807; with other ministers, writes to the Bishop of London, seeking help for the widows of Revs. Urquhart and Muirson, (1709) 1809; signs addresses, (1712-13) 1921, 1950, 1991; his death, (1727) 1870. *See also* Digest S. P. G., 58, 855
- Basse, Mr, 1430, 2019
- Bassett, Mrs, 3707
- Bassett, Francis, 2237

<sup>a</sup> This should be Bartl. Schleswig-Holstein, *see* Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, p. 609.

- Bassett, Rev. John, 2092 (1782), 2177; commends the Saratoga waters, (1789) 4349, 4362, 4365, 4367-68, 4377 (1800) 4388
- Bassett, Robert, 365
- Batavia, East Indies, 69, 80; church of, 128; allusions, 184, 190, 221, 225, 241, 694, 908, 1102, 2392, 2678, 2923, 2925, 2952, 3106, 3181, 3297, 3377, 3379; coetus of, 3639, 3730, 3875, 3947, 4027
- Bath [John Granville first], Earl of, 897, 961, 1002
- Batten Kill, 1245
- Battle (Bable) Bridge, 1813
- Bausman (Boutsman), P., organist in South church, (1751) 3212, 3395-97
- Bavaria, 1600, 1781; Duke of, 1782, 1821
- Baxter, Capt. George, 894, 927, 967
- Bay, Rev. Andrew, second Presbyterian pastor at Albany, 3891
- Bay, Richard, 3500
- Bay, The, *see* Flatlands
- Bay of Cante (or Quinte), Canada, (1800) 4389
- Bayard (Baijard), Balthazar, 475; schepen, (1673) 631, 641; a deacon, (1682-84) 805; signs address to the King, (1690) 998, 1202, 1212, 1273, 1355, 1357
- Bayard, Cornelis, 1110.
- Bayard, Nicholas, churchmaster, (1732) 2100; deacon, (1734-36), 1448, (1738-40) 1448; elder, (1745-47) 2748, (1753-55) 2749, 2969, 3124, 3500, 3900, 3901
- Bayard (Bayar, Beier), Colonel Nicholas, a clerk in the secretary's office, (1660) 475, 496-97; subscribes the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565; is city receiver, (1670) 609; is a burgo-master, under the restored Dutch government, (1673) 631; is secretary, 633, 638; is assessed for 10,000 guilders, (1674) 643; allusions, 646-47, 661; signs petition to have form of renewed oath to Bayard (Bayar, Baier), Colonel Nicholas (*continued*)
- Great Britain, modified, (1674) 670; allusion, 677; prefers a public tax for building a new church, (1680) 743; an elder in Collegiate Church, (1682-84) 762, 800, 805, 819, 837, 842-43, 871, 873, 933; again, an elder, (1688) 951, 960; one of the Council, (June 1689), signs the address of Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 963-64; writes to Captain Nicholson, (Aug. 1689) 971-72, 973; his journal during the Leisler troubles, 964-67; flees to Albany, (summer, 1689) 977; his orders to Captains De Peyster and De Bruyn, (Oct. 1689) 978; writes to Andros in Boston, (Dec. 1689) 981; his journal continued, 982; allusions, 986-90, 995, 998-99, 1025, 1030; the Manor of Fordham lawsuit entrusted to, (1692) 1035; church warden under the ministry act, (1694) 1092; one of the committee to seek incorporation for the Collegiate Church, (1695) 1116; allusion, 1135; one of the original trustees mentioned in the church charter, (1696) 1136, 1145, 1148, 3445, 3448, 3451; allusion, 1168; member of the Council, (1696) 1174; an elder, (1698-1700) 1202; allusions, 1217, 1220, 1224; his excellent character, 1243-44; allusions, 1263, 1289-90, 1296, 1298; in England, (1699) 1300; allusions, 1302, 1303, 1313, 1315; suspended from the Council by Bello-mont, 1345; allusions, 1355, 1357, 1366, 1396, 1400, 1405, 1418, 1441; under sentence of death, (1702) 1497; account of his trial, 1498; an act declaring the illegality of his trial and sentence, (1703) 1529, (1705) 1599; sues some of the jury and one of the judges, (1703) 1543; Cornbury criticizes Fletcher's grants of land to him,



- Bayard (Bayar, Baier), Colonel  
Nicholas (*continued*)  
(1704) 1568, 1600; grant on the  
Mohawk river, (1707) 1685-86,  
2193; willing to advance money to  
feed the Palatines, (1709) 1804
- Bayard, Mrs Nicholas, 973
- Bayard, Nicholas, jr, churchmaster,  
(1764) 2101
- Bayard, Peter, 743, 762, 805, 819
- Bayard, Samuel (or Samuel C.), sells  
land for the Garden street Dutch  
church, (Feb. 27, 1692) 1032-33,  
1322; presents the bequest of Elder  
Marius to the church, (1702) 1518;  
appointed to make settlements with  
certain parties on the manor,  
(1718) 2120; sells land in Wall  
street for the Presbyterian church,  
(1720) 2175; presents a paper  
about business on the manor,  
(1724) 2216; [Samuel C. Bayard]  
one of the defenders of the right of  
the church on the manor, (1724)  
2221; notifies consistory that the  
people of Westchester will re-  
nounce all claims to the manor on  
certain conditions, (1725) 2243;  
to be consulted in the purchase of  
land for a second church building,  
(Nassau st.), 1726, 2358; member  
of the Council, (1727, 1732) 2377,  
2575; member of the Great Con-  
sistory, (1729) 2489
- Bayart, Samuel, teacher of French  
and German at Bergen-op-Zoom, in  
Holland, (1648) 247
- Bayeaux (Bayeux), Thomas, 2232
- Bayle, Secretary, *see* Boyle, Henry,  
Secretary of State, in England
- Bayles, Elias, 2131, 2882
- Bayles, Samuel, *see* Baley, Samuel
- Bayley, Joseph, 1516, 4285
- Bayoo, Jacobus, 4248
- Beach, Rev. Abraham, Anglican,  
allusion, (1754) 3502, (1758)  
3716; publications, 3728, 3734,  
3746; rector, New Brunswick,  
N. J. and Piscataway, (1767-83)  
4325. *See also* Digest S. P. G., 854
- Beach, Rev. John, Anglican, his  
reply to an attack on the Episco-  
pate, (1763) 3833, 3841, 3864-65,  
3887, 3909; settled in Connecticut,  
very loyal to the king, (1776)  
4294
- Beadle, (Sexton), 328, 618
- Bear Garden, 1914, 1918
- Bear Tribe of Indians, 2634
- Bearcroft, Rev. [Philip], D. D., An-  
glican, 3734
- Beardsley, Rev. Dr [Eben Edwards],  
his life of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson,  
quoted, 3515
- Beaufort, [Henry Somerset, 2d] Duke  
of, 894, 897
- Beauharnois, [Charles, Marquis de],  
Governor of Canada, 2680
- Beaumont, Rev., *see* Van Beaumont,  
Rev. Adrian
- Beaver (Bever), a ship 790, 906, 963
- Beaver street, New York, 1138
- Beaver trade, 635, 879, 934, 1166,  
1170, 1241
- Beaverdam, N. Y., 4382
- Beavers, currency in, 409, 475, 477,  
478, 587, 625, 713, 736, 769
- Beavers' Creek, 153
- Beavers' Kill, 2149, 2154, 2633
- Beavois, *see* De Beavois and De Be-  
voise
- Beck, Dr Theodore Romeyn, his re-  
marks on the library of Dominie  
John Megapolensis, 155
- Becker, Jan, 1018
- Beckers, Johannes, 1306
- Becol, Rev. A[drianus], at Amster-  
dam, 4071, 4100, 4108, 4109, 4113
- Bedford, (Wriothesly), Duke of, 1787
- Bedford, Earl of, [William Russell,  
1st Duke of], 961
- Bedford, N. Y., 1077, 1554, 1587-88,  
1611-12, 3453, 4290
- Bedloo, Isaac, 557, 586, 591, 594, 621
- Bedlow, William, 3986
- Bedminster, N. J., 4243, 4246 (1784)  
4318 (1800) 4390
- Beeck, Warrener H., 684
- Beeckman, Professor, (in Holland),  
69

- Beek, Justice, (1709) 1788
- Beekman, Charel, 2930, 3078, 3095
- Beekman (Beeckman), Christoffel, 2329
- Beekman, Cornelis, 4033, 4192, 4229
- Beekman, Daniel, 117
- Beekman, Gerardus, churchmaster, (1728) 2101, (1729) 2489; director of the Manor of Fordham, (1732) 2600, 2624-25, 2629, 2641, 2677, 2722, 2754, 2769-70, 2775-76; died (1743) 2794
- Beekman, Colonel Gerardus, allusion, (1691) 1029; under sentence of death, (1694) 1098; grant of land to, 1315; allusion, (1702) 1503; one of the Council, (1703) 1531, (1709) 1805; acting governor, (1710) 1845, 1894, 1947; allusions, 1851, 2143, 2145, 2151
- Beekman, Rev. Gerardus, in Holland, 723
- Beekman, Gerardus William, churchmaster, (1753) 2101, (1755) 3556; a deacon, (1756) 3667, (1762) 3830, (1763) 3841, 3853, 3869, 3873 3900; an elder, (1773) 4260, 4265
- Beekman, Colonel Henry, of New York City, sells lots for St George's Chapel, (1748) 3017, (1749) 3057; trustee of Kings College, (1754) 3508, 3544
- Beekman, Colonel Henry, or Henricus, deacon at Kingston, (1690) 1006; elder, (1698) 1200, 1311, (1704) 1562; allusions, (1706) 1615-16, 1636, 1638; signs petition for a charter for Kingston church, 1712) 1934; receives a tract of land in Dutchess county, N. Y., from Governor Fletcher, (1698) 1227, 1245, 2193; justice of the peace in Dutchess county, (1744) 2847
- Beekman, James, 4136, 4139, 4185
- Beekman, Jochim, 557
- Beekman, Johannes, 2052, 4033
- Beekman, Nicholas, 2670
- Beekman, Thomas, 2720
- Beekman, William (Wilhelmus), (1656) 361; orphan master, 417, 418; commissary of the W. I. Co. on the Delaware river, 458, 518, 520, 532, 536; schepen, (1673) 631, 643, 663, 670, 677, (1680) 743, (1683-98) 871, 950-51, 996, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1148, 1276, 1280, 1357
- Beekman street, N. Y. C., 490, 4290
- Beekman's Pecinct, Dutchess co., N. Y., 3082
- Beel, J. A., *see* Abeel, J.
- Beels, Rev. Leonard, allusions, 2475, 2497-98, 2506, 2520, 2535, 2545, 2547, 2554, 2577, 2581, 2589-90, 2593, 2595, 2599, 2600, 2610, 2631, 2632, 2690, 2772, 2815, 3110
- Beest, province of Gelderland, Netherlands, 253, 308, 309
- Beets, province of North-Holland, Netherlands, 40
- Befinger, Martin, 4033
- Begyn-Hof, church in, English Presbyterian church in Amsterdam, 178
- Behagel, Isaac, 1963
- Behagel, John, 1962
- Beis, Beits, *see* Beys
- Bekker, Rev. Dr Balthazar, (1634-98) precursor of rationalism in Holland, students required to reject his errors, 2323, 2325, 2363, 2402, 2416, 2476, 2536, 2546, 2765, 2880, 2894, 3059, 3086, 3263, 3298, 3410, 3686, 3805, 3811, 3833, 3868, 3998, 4163, 4182. *See also* Roëll, Herman Alexander
- Bekker (Bakker) Rev. J., 2442, 2522, 2528, 2557, 2560, 2561, 2631
- Bekkering, Rev., 3671
- Belcher, Jonathan, 3384
- Belgic confession of faith, 26, 80, 93; translated into Spanish, 148
- Belgium, 36
- Belin, P., 1322
- Bell, given to church of Flushing, (1761) 3804; bells of New York removed, (1776) 4291, 4298; bell of St Peter's Church, Albany, (1751) 4366. *See also* Clock



Bell, William, 509

Bellamy, Rev. Dr Joseph, 3906

Belleville, *see* Second River

Bellomont, [Richard Coote], Earl of, Governor of New York, (1698-1701), his commission, (June 1697) 1184, 1204, 1209, 1222; instructions to, (Aug. 1697) 1213-14, 1222; his administration, 1222-1442; friend of the Prince of Orange, 1222; reports the illegality of Leisler's execution, 1222; sides with the Leisler faction in America, 1222; a latitudinarian in religion, 1222; his instructions to Schuyler and Dellius on their mission to Canada, (Apr. 1698) 1222-23; criticizes Fletcher's administration, 1223-24; seeks Indian testimony on the fraudulent character of Fletcher's land grants, 1224-25; seeks permission to vacate them, 1227; threatens Jesuit missionaries from Canada, (Aug. 1698) 1229; his conference with the Indians, describes them as sullen because of the loss of their lands, (Sept. 1698) 1240-42; description of the land grants, 1244-46, 1277-78; his own account of the exhumation of the bodies of Leisler and Milbourne and their forcible burial under the Dutch church, (Oct. 1698) 1242, 1245-46, 1261; allusion 1259; sends a map to England of the extensive land grants 1262-63; appoints a fast day because of the factions in the province, complains that his opponents did not attend the services, 1263; allusion, 1265; takes a census of the several counties, (1698) 1264; source of the flattering address of Albany concerning Governor Fletcher, 1274; allusion, 1275; asserts that the Dutch church charter was secured by a bribe to Fletcher, 1274; allusion, 1280; Fletcher's vindication of himself respecting the land grants, 1282-

Bellomont, [Richard Coote] Earl of  
(*continued*)

83; Weaver's answer to Fletcher's defense, 1283-84; action of the Board of Trade on Bellomonts charges against Fletcher, (1699) 1285-86; his charges against Domine Dellius, 1288-90; casts the tie vote of the Assembly, to vacate the land grants, with a rider to suspend Domine Dellius, 1292, 1296-97; doubtful legality of the bill, 1316; indignation of the people, 1298, 1329; complains of the general profligacy of the English, of the ignorance of the Dutch as to the English language, 1299; bill passed by the Assembly for the settlement and support of [all] ministers and schoolmasters, and repair of meetinghouses, not agreed to, by Governor and Council, as being contrary to governor's "Instructions," all join in petition to the king to allow it, (May 4, 1699) 1299-1300, 1329-31; a bill signed to enable all towns to build and repair their meetinghouses and other public buildings, 1302; seeks to vindicate his relations to the Leisler faction, and the exhumation of Leisler, 1302; sends a delegation to the Indians to explain the vacating act, 1303; explains to the Board of Trade the vacating act, with its rider suspending Domine Dellius, also that New York can supply naval stores, 1313-14; seeks further Indian testimony against Dellius, 1326-29; informs the Board of Trade that Dellius has gone to England to complain; to hinder the king's approval of the vacating act, that the citizens had given him a purse of £700, that he carries many testimonials of character, further defames Domine Dellius, Rector Vesey and Fletcher, asks for Vesey's removal; for approval of the vacating act, has dis-

Bellomont, [Richard Coote], Earl of  
(*continued*)

approved a bill for settling a dissenting ministry, (July 1699) 1328-31, 1333; informs the Bishop of London of his former intimacy with Rector Vesey, that the latter had been bribed to turn against him, that Vesey's father was a Jacobite, that Vesey had publicly prayed for the success of the mission of Domine Dellius, and omitted prayers for the governor, asks that Vesey may be deprived of his benefice, also charges Dellius with immorality, (Sept. 1699) 1333-35; Bellomont also writes to the Classis of Amsterdam charging Dellius with all sorts of crimes Oct. 13, 1699) 1335<sup>a</sup>; the king forbids any decision against the church without his consent (1700) 1339, 1340; allusions, 1351, 1361, 1363, 1388, 1390, 1391; see especially 1349-53, 1358-59, 1360, 1362-64, 1373-84, 1388-93; answer of Dellius to his charges, 1394-1422; allusions, 1426-27, 1429-30, 1437, 1438-39; reply of classis to Bellomont, (Dec. 29, 1700) 1430-36; also attacks the validity of the charter of Trinity church, 1339; thirty-two heads of accusation formulated against Bellomont, recounting his arbitrary acts, his grewsome exhumation of Leisler, his rider suspending Dellius, the most useful man in the province, etc., (Mar. 1700) 1345-46; commissions Robert Livingston to visit the Onondagas and report, 1350; his report, 1358-59, 1361; goes to Albany to encourage the Indians, 1364, 1374-84; suspends Rev. Symon Smith, an English chaplain, 1393-94; becomes friendly again with Rector Vesey, de-

Bellomont, [Richard Coote], Earl of  
(*continued*)

sires Anglican missionaries for the Five Nations, 1394, 1426-27; makes further remarks about the land grants, 1427; hears of rumors of his recall, (Dec. 1700) 1430; further correspondence of the Lords of Trade, (1700) 1437-40; probably receives the exculpating and scathing answer of the Classis of Amsterdam, vindicating Dellius<sup>b</sup>, just before his death, 1430-36; his death, (Mar. 5, 1701) 1436, 1441-42; review of Bellomont's administration by Cornbury, (1704) 1566-69, 1591-93; allusions, (1707) 1684-88, 2047, 2104, 2110, 2193  
Benckes, (Binckes), Jacob, Commander of Dutch Fleet, (1673) 630-34  
Benkelman, [Beukelman?] Rev. John, 2346  
Benner, Hendrick, 3925-26  
Bensen, Benjamin, 4243, 4246  
Benson, William, 4118  
Bentinek, [Hans Willem, Baron], 961  
Bentyen, Captain, 4038  
Berchard, Martin, 4372  
Berg, (Bery, Burgues), Duchy of, 1678, 1782  
Bergen, Classis of, (1800) 4384  
Bergen, in Friesland, see Bergum  
Bergen, Jan Harm, 703  
Bergen, Johannes, 2745, 3082  
Bergen, John Hansen, 1799  
Bergen, Joris Hanse, 703  
Bergen, N. J., petitions that the schoolmaster be required to fulfill his contract, (1663) 539-40; church yet owes Rev. Samuel Megapolensis for services, (1674) 647-48; Van Nieuwenhuysen occasionally supplies, (1678) 717; Van Zuuren supplies occasionally, (1681) 776-77, 786-87, 820;

<sup>a</sup> This letter has not yet been recovered, but its substance is known from the answer of Dellius, 1394-1422.

<sup>b</sup> See under "Dellius" for his defense.

- Bergen, N. J. (*continued*)  
 church has 110 members, (1681) 795; approves the call of Collegiate Church on Verdieren, (1698) 1198, 1201, 1230; allusions, (1681) 798, (1682) 823; supplied occasionally by Selyns, (1682) 829, 852; in good condition, (1687) 936, 945; supports Leisler, (1692) 1043; subscribes for ransom of Turkish captives, (1693) 1063; Bartholf preaches at, (1694) 1107; allusions, (1698) 1269, (1700) 1438; DeWindt expects to settle there, (1750) 3119, 3127-28, 3148; is ordained for Bergen and Staten Island, (1751) 3151; his papers forged, is deposed, 3157-60, 3165, *see* DeWindt; Rev. William Jackson called, (1753) 3416, 1423; correspondence of church with classis, 3435; allusions, 3467-68, 3500, 3555, 3562, 3583; Jackson's examination and ordination, (1756) 3652, 3707; allusions, (1765) 3990, (1767) 4086, (1771) 4211, (1772) 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4384, 4391
- Bergen-op-Zoom, Holland, 247
- Bergius, Rev., 101
- Bergstraat, [Bergstrasse, Odenwald, Germany], treaty of the, (1650) 1602
- Bergum (Bergen, Bergom), in Friesland, 1578, 1580, 3126
- Beringer, Henrich (Hendrick), 4041, 4045
- Berkeley, Lord John, 542, 569, 925, 1593
- Berkenbeil, John [annes] 2437
- Berkenmeyer, Rev. William Christopher, Lutheran, called to New York and Albany, (1725) 2335; allusions, 2344, 2380, 3084
- Berkley Castle, a ship, 1861
- Berks county, Pa., 1898
- Bermudas, The, 971, 1049, 1252, 4290
- Berrian, Rev. Dr William, 1064, 1181, 1217
- Berrien, Mr, map of the Manor of Fordham made by, 3725
- Berrien, John, 1518
- Berrien, Peter, 2477
- Berry, Captain John, 632
- Berryman, Thomas, 964
- Bertholf, Chil., 4243
- Bertholf. *See also* Bartholf
- Berwick on Tweed, 1013, 1825, 3430
- Bery, *see* Berg, Duchy of
- Besly, Oliver, 1808, 1864, 1891
- Bessels, Adam, 143
- Best, Herman, 4101
- Best, Jacob, 1717, 1720
- Best, (Bert, Johannes), John, 3955, 3959
- Besten, Rev. Sixtus a, 192
- Bestevaer, Albert, 366
- Bestvaell, Jeuriach, (Juriaen), 153, 446
- Beth, Rev. (P.) Jacobus, 186, 251, 287
- Bethlehem, N. Y., (1800) 4382, 4389
- Bethlehem, Pa., 2852-53
- Bettermer, East Friesland, 707
- Betts, Richard, (1660), 464, 600
- Betts, Richard, Justice, (1719) 2129, 2132-34, 2135, (1761) 3806, 4232
- Beuckelaer (Beuckelaar), Rev. Adrian, 1183, 1804
- Beukelaers, Daniel, 464
- Beukelman, *see* Benkelman
- Beum, *see* Boehm
- Beunaire island, *see* Bonaire, Island of, W. I.
- Bever, a ship, 790, 473, 474, 1233
- Beveridge, [William], Bishop of St Asaph, 1614
- Beverly, Rev. Philip, 40
- Beverwyck, (Fort Orange, Albany), 167, 217, 321, 341, 363, 372, 394, 398, 424, 483, 504, 515, 634, 1517
- Bevier, Andries, 4074
- Bevier, Benjamin, 4074
- Bevier, Johannes, 4074-75
- Bevier Johannes, jr, 3437, 3446, 3746
- Bevier, Louis (Lewis) 3437, 3446, 3746, 3958
- Bevier, Samuel, 3141, 3143, 3292-93

Beys (Beyse, Beis, Beits, DeBeys)  
 Rev. Henricus, a candidate, wishes to be placed among the "Recommended," (1704) 1572; is received by the classis and called to Kingston, (1704) 1577-78, 1582; ordained, and sails for his field, (1705) 1586, 1588-89, 1594; his journal, with account of the arbitrary dealings of Cornbury with him, (1706) 1615-19; has not yet preached at Kingston, review of the case and of the arbitrary acts of Cornbury, (May 1706) 1635-38, 1645, 1646; account of the affair by Domine DuBois of New York, 1652-53; Beys writes to classis on his position, (May 1706) 1663-66; Cornbury finally relents and allows him to preach, 1667-68; allusions, 1607, 1622, 1625, 1630, 1655, 1657, 1662, 1667; church of Kingston vacant, (Oct. 1709) 1803, 1841; another minister to be called (Mar. 3, 1710) 1842; Beys conforms to the Church of England, serving an Anglican church at Harlem, (1709) 1743; classis seeks information about him, (June 2, 1710) 1853, 1856, 1860, 1865; report on his unseemly conduct, properly treated by the American ministers, has gone over to the Episcopal church, is suspended from ministry, (Oct. 6, 1710) 1868-70; allusion to the conference on the case of Beis, (Jan. 9, 1711) 1876-77; has a library at Harlem, 1899; signs addresses, with the other Anglican clergy, to the governor, (Jan. 1, 1712-Mar. 5, 1713) 1921, 1950, 1991; rumors of his having sailed for Curaçoa, classis will oppose his settling there, (Sept. 1713) 2007, 2010; in Amsterdam, wishes to defend himself before the classis, (May 1714) 2042, 2050; his defense, 2055-59;

Beys (Beyse, Beis, Beits, DeBeys)  
 Rev. Henricus (*continued*)  
 confesses his ecclesiastical irregularities, denies charges of immorality, is finally cleared, (July 1714) 2063; is appointed as pastor at Curaçoa, (Oct. 8, 1714) 2071, 2082; allusion, 3939<sup>a</sup>  
 Bible, the, minutes and notes of Dutch translators, 27; printing of new Dutch version, (1635) 86, 119; to be translated into Mohawk, (1700) 1379; German Bible belonging to Jonas Bronck, 168; German Bibles to be sent to the Palatine immigrants, (1717) 2112; the printing of the Dutch Bible, (1732) 2598, 3163, 3263; 500 folio Bibles sent to Philadelphia, (1753) 3346; a Divine Revelation, 4323; Congress requested to reprint, (1790) 4355; Douai Bible, 4355. *See also* Eliot, Rev. John and Indian Bible  
 Bickerstaff, Robert, 684  
 Bickley, May, 1851, 1855, 2026, 2136  
 Bier, Captain, Henry, 857  
 Biers, Mr, 221  
 Bietigheim, in Wurtemberg, Germany, 3083  
 Bigamy, alleged, 1691  
 Biggs (Bigges), John, 684  
 Bilbao (Bilboe), news of the peace received from, 590  
 Billing, Heinrich, 4372  
 Billot, Mr, 4176  
 Binckes, *see* Benckes  
 Bingeman, Laurence, 2437  
 Births, records of, 1998  
 Bisch, Jan., 824  
 Bishop, Daniel, 927  
 Bishop, Joshua, (1761) 3804, 4045, 4180  
 Bishop, Nathaniel, 927  
 Bishops in America; instructions of Charles II, to Colonel Nicolls, concerning, (1664) 544-45; ambition of Rev. John Miller, (1692) 1037;

<sup>a</sup> He served in Curaçoa, 1713-17.



- Bishops in America (*continued*)  
 need of a bishop, (1702) 1509,  
 (1707) 1690-91, (1708) 1697;  
 Governor Hunter refers to the ne-  
 cessity of, (1712) 1917; Trinity  
 Church makes request for, 1924;  
 fear of, (1755) 3612, (1759)  
 3728; hoped for, (1762), 3816,  
 (1763) 3864-65, 3887-88, 3890,  
 3909-10, (1764) 3912; great neces-  
 sity of, (1766) 4058, general  
 view of the subject, (1767)  
 4084; applied for, 4110;  
 opposition to, (1768) 4113-16; ar-  
 gument of Rev. Inglis for, (1776)  
 4299-4300; Rev. Samuel Seabury,  
 the first Bishop of Connecticut,  
 (1784), Rev. Samuel Provoost, first  
 Bishop of New York, (1785), Rev.  
 William White, first Bishop of  
 Pennsylvania, (1785) 4325-27
- Bisse, [Philip, D. D.], Bishop of  
 Hereford, 3431
- Blaauw (Blauw) Abraham, 2353,  
 2402, 2418
- Blaauw (Blauw, Blaaw), Rev. Cor-  
 nelius, called to Pompton [Plains],  
 (1761) 3821; accepts, (1762)  
 3827-28, 3836; allusions, 3927,  
 3929, 3932-33, 3950-51, 4028, 4036,  
 4077, 4102-3
- "Black Bog, The," sign of J. Baker,  
 in Pater Noster Row, London,  
 1774
- Blackburne, [Lancelot], Archbishop  
 of York, 3484
- Blackford, Nicholas, of Flushing,  
 L. I., 413
- Blackheath, England, Palatine immi-  
 grants at, (1708-9) 1727, 1786,  
 1792, 1817, 1819, 1826, 1829-31,  
 1836
- Blackstone, [Sir William], ecclesias-  
 tical laws of Great Britain not  
 applicable to the colonies, 1080-  
 82
- Bladen, [Martin], member of the  
 Board of Trade, 2172, 2192, 2874
- Blagg, Captain Benjamin, 990, 1000,  
 1008-9, 1014
- Blair, Rev. Dr. of Virginia, (1699)  
 1290
- Blair, W., clerk of the Privy Coun-  
 cil (1767) 4099
- Blake, John, 2173-75
- Blake, Jonathan, 4254
- Blake, Admiral [Robert] 311
- Blanchan, Mattys, 684. *See also*  
 Blenshan, Mattys
- Blanck (Blanch, Blank) Isaac, 4136,  
 4198, 4362
- Blanck, Jurian, 557
- Blanc, Lyda, wife of Isaac Blanck,  
 4136
- Blank, John, 4198
- Blasphemy, 645
- Blathwayt, William, 1002, 1023,  
 1285, 1426
- Blauvelt, Rev. Isaac, (1772) 4248,  
 4318, 4323, 4331, 4345, 4347
- Blauvelt, (Blauwodd, Blauw), John,  
 3072, 3925, 4011, 4013, 4029
- Blauw, Jurey, 3662
- Blauw. *See also* Blauvelt
- Blauwenveld, Isaac, (1752) 3330,  
 3337
- Bleecker (Bleeker), Barent, 4351
- Bleecker Harmanus, chargé d'  
 affaires in Holland, (1841) 8
- Bleecker House, The, (Bleecker Hall,  
 Albany), 2177
- Bleecker, Jacobus (1761) 3810
- Bleecker, Jan Jansen, 720, 770, 827,  
 862, 1018, 1326
- Bleecker, Johannes, 1197, 2112
- Bleecker (Bleeker), Captain John,  
 1326, 1329
- Bleecker (Bleeker), Rutgers, 1973,  
 2052, 2148, 2150-52, 2156-57,  
 2158, 2670
- Blenshan, Mattys, 4040. *See also*  
 Blanchan, Mattys
- Bleyck, Arientje, 573
- Blinckerhoff, *see* Brinckerhoff
- Blinshall (Blenshall) Rev. James,  
 Presbyterian minister at Amster-  
 dam, 3854, 3859, 3872-73, 3905,  
 3907, 3921, 3947, 3999
- Block, Hans, magistrate at New  
 Castle on the Delaware, 673-74

- Blok, Mr, candidate for the ministry, 3110
- Blom, Abraham, 3074, 3080, 3662
- Blom, Barent, 3031
- Blom (Bloem, Bloom), Rev. Hermanus, received into Classis of Amsterdam, (1655) 332;; declines chaplaincy in Dutch navy, 3767; visits Esopus, and is called by the church there, (1659) 445, 446, 450-51; returns to Holland for ordination, 454-55, 464-66, 470, 473, 475; comes back to Esopus, 459, 460, 462, 478, 485-86, 489, 501, 504, 513; his abode, 496; his salary, 501; bricks sent to him for a house, 512; allusion, 541; description of the church, and of the Indian massacre, (1663) 534-35, 538; requests Director Stuyvesant to appoint an annual Thanksgiving Day for, June 7, 545-47; returns to Holland, (1668) 594-95, 598; allusion, 729
- Bloodgood, William, 1518
- Bloom, Abram, 3733
- Bloomer, Rev. Joshua, Anglican rector of Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, L. I., (1769-90) 4180; sues for his salary, (1771) 4231-34, (1776) 4295, 4299, (1784) 4325
- Bloomingdale, Ulster county, N. Y., (1800) 4383, 4388
- Blossom, a ship, 720
- Bluis, Jurrie, 3331
- Board of Accounts of the Dutch West India Company, reviews New Netherland history, (1614-39) 187-88
- Board of Trade, orders reports from New York, quarterly, on all matters, civil and ecclesiastical, (1686) 916, (1689) 961; Bellocmont writes to, (1698) 1240-42; report to, 1244; items relating to the Palatines in their records, (1708-9) 1691-95
- Bobin, Jacques, 2146, 2181, 2237
- Bocardus, Rev. Johannes, 86
- Bockee, Abraham, 2101
- Bodaen, Rev. Gualterus, 807-8, 810-11, 813, 815, 817, 841, 850
- Bodet, Daniel, an elder in Kings county, a frequent delegate to the coetus, 3102, 3132, 3176, 3178, 3187-90, 3250, 3331, 3420, 3444, 3462, 3617-18
- Bodyn (Bodine), Peter, 2329, 2353, 2403, 2478
- Boehler, Peter, a Moravian, 2852-53
- Boehm, Mr, (1711) 1884
- Boehm (Böhm), Rev. John Philip, reader for certain German churches in Pennsylvania, (1720-25) 2427; urged to assume the ministerial office, (1725-28) 2428; his excellent character, 2429-30; consults the Reformed ministers of New York, 2426; seeks advice from the Classis of Amsterdam, 2426-33; the ordinances of his church, 2433-37; must be ordained in regular form, 2469-73; is ordained by the Dutch ministers of New York, in the name of the classis, (Nov. 23, 1729) 2478-85; the action recorded in the books of the Dutch church of New York, 2486-88; his reconciliation with Domine Weiss, 2484-87; subsequent correspondence and allusions, 2514-16, 2519, 2521-31, 2556, 2561, 2604-5, 2612, 2630-31, 2701, 2708-10, 2717-18, 2733, 2737, 2741, 2798-2800, 2837, 2862-63, 2910, 3019, 3069, 3071, 3081
- Boekzaal, a Dutch periodical, (1765) 3973, 4027
- Boel, (Boelen, Beels), Rev. Henricus, received into Classis of Amsterdam, (1713) 2009; commended for foreign churches, (1715) 2097; called to church of New York, examined and ordained, (Dec. 16, 1715) 2104-5; allusion to, 2120; naturalized, (1718) 2123; testifies as to certain statements made by Captain Goelet, of Frelinghuysen's criticisms of the ministry, (July



Boel, (Boelen, Beels), Rev. Henricus  
(*continued*)

25, 1721) 2182-83; is an adviser of the opponents of Frelinghuysen, 2201, 2208, 2216, 2250, 2259-68, 2271-72, 2279, 2284; joins with other ministers in a "statement" vindicating the "Complainants" in publishing their "Complaint" against Frelinghuysen, (June 8, 1725) 2309-12; allusions to, in the Preface to the "Complaint," 2318-20, 2326-28; affronts of Frelinghuysen toward Domines DuBois and Boel, (1726) 2352, 2354; classis writes to Boel and other ministers concerning Frelinghuysen and the troubles at Raritan, (1726) 2366-71; consorts with Frelinghuysen's opponents, 2382; allusions, 2335, 2343, 2352, 2354, 2359, 2362, 2364, 2375; letter from Boel and DuBois to classis, (Jan. 3, 1728) 2400-1; advises, (with DuBois and Antonides), the German churches of Pennsylvania to submit their whole case to classis, 2438-39, *see* 2425-27; classis writes to the New York ministers on the subject, 2443; directed to ordain, in the name of the classis, the German, Rev. J. P. Boehm, 2478-84; the ordination, (1729) 2468-75, 2487-88, 2528-32, 2592, 2612, 2753; allusions, 2416, 2423, 2426, 2461, 2485-88, 2495, 2559, 2573-74, 2579, 2589; opposes the coetus, 2691-96, 2710, 2712-13, 2728-29, 2959, 2972, 2998; declines to act on a committee on Kings county affairs, 2781; acts independently, 2798-2800; correspondence with classis, 2663-64, 2811-19, 2825, 2911-13, 2925; allusions, 2605-8, 2614, 2618, 2621, 2625, 2627, 2677, 2743, 2747, 2749, 2772, 2775-76; performs irregular services at Newtown, (1748) 3029, 3033, 3039-42, 3054; classis admonishes him, 3061-63, 3066-67;

Boel, (Boelen, Beels), Rev. Henricus  
(*continued*)

allusions, 2809-10, 2828-29, 2834-36, 2838, 2840, 2845, 2862, 2938, 2969; is offered the choice of the parsonages, as the oldest minister, after the death of DuBois, (1751) 3212; his death, (June 27, 1754) 3494; his widow, 3489; his parsonage sold, 3546; allusions, 3014, 3050-52, 3057, 3059, 3071, 3085, 3091, 3116, 3123, 3125-26, 3128, 3145, 3184-85, 3216, 3397, 3435, 3439, 3848; pension granted to his widow, 4238

Boel, John Henry, *see* Van Bael, Jan Hendrick

Boel, lawyer, (writer of the "Complaint" against Frelinghuysen probably the same as Tobias Boel), 2245, 2258-59, 2261, 2264-72, 2279, 2283-84, 2312-29

Boel, Tobias, 2123

Boelen (Boele), Abraham, a deacon, (1726) 2344, 2358, 2378, 2390; a member of the Great Consistory, (1732) 2575; an elder, (1738) 2700

Boelen, Rev. Herman Lancelot, 3920; called to the four churches of Queens county — Jamaica, Newtown, Oyster Bay and Success, (July 1765) 3989, 3997, 4000, 4014, 4028, 4036, 4038, 4077, 4103, 4209

Boelen (Boele), Jacob, an elder of the Dutch church of New York 1190-94, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1273, 1355, 1357, 1366, 1633, 1635, 1662, 1723, 2081, 2377, 2449

Boer, Captain Nicolaes, (1673) 630-31 (Erroneously printed as "Boes")

Boerew, Ary, 2329

Boerum, Corel [Carl?] 2739

Boerum (Boeram), Simon, member of New York Assembly, 3619, 4176

Boes, Captain Nicholas, *see* Boer, Captain Nicolaes

Bogaard (Bogaart), Cornelis, an elder, (1723, 1725) 2204, 2256, 2278

Bogaardt, Cornelis, a candidate, (1695) 1113

Bogaerd, *see* Bogardus and Bogart

Bogaerde, C. van der, secretary of the Classis of Amsterdam, 2733-35

Bogardus, Cornelis, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217, 4037

Bogardus, Cornelis W., brother of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 84

Bogardus (Bogaert, Bogart), Rev. Everardus Wilhelmus, allusions, 18, 22, 52, 122, 126; his birth, 81; matriculation at Leyden University, 81; comforter of the sick in Guinea, 81; final examination and ordination, (1632) 81, 82; sent to New Netherland, (1633) 83; minister at Manhattan, 84; marriage to Anneke Jans, (1637?) 84, 216; owner of a tobacco plantation, 84; his parsonage, 85, 119, 216; his first church building, 85, 216; Van Dincklagen's accusations against him, 87-88, 127; his summons before the Council, 196-200; wishes to go to Holland to defend himself, but not allowed, 118; holds a certain mortgage, 118; owns "Domine's Hook" near Newtown, L. I., 579; is defended by the Classis of Amsterdam, 142, 149-51; is requested by classis to cooperate with Domine Megapolensis, the Patroon's minister in Rensselaerwyck, 151; consideration of complaint against, is postponed by the classis, 152, 181; money raised at his stepdaughter's wedding for building the "Church-in-the-Fort," 163-66, 216, 256-57; contract for

Bogardus (Bogaert, Bogart), Rev.

Everardus Wilhelmus (*continued*) building and plan of the church, 165-66; a witness to the inventory of the property of the widow Bronck, 168; refuses to receive an admonition from Director Kieft, 188, 196-200; is requested to remain in New Netherland, 211; extracts from a "Journal of New Netherland," (1641-46) 212-14; questions addressed to him concerning the state of the colony, 213-14; his difficulties, 233, 238; renews his request to go to Holland to defend himself, 233, 238; his resignation, (1647) 216-17, 233; sails for Holland in the ship "Princess," 216, 217, 226, 232; shipwreck and death, 216, 217, 228-29, 231-32, 237, 243, 247, 260; Valentine's and O'Callaghan's notes on Bogardus, 216; his widow known as Anneke Jans, 217; her removal to Rensselaerwyck and her poverty, 237-38, 243, 246, 260; her property, (ultimately the valuable Trinity Church property), 216-18; sketch of Bogardus by Valentine in "Manual of the Common Council of New York," (1863, pages 595-608), 229; allusions, 668<sup>a</sup>, 4037

Bogardus, Mrs Everardus, *see* Anneke Jans

Bogardus, Evert, of Kingston, (1766) 4033

Bogardus, Ja[me]s, [churchmaster?], (1742) 2769. *See also* Bogart, James, and Bogart, Jacobus

Bogardus, Jan, (1728) 2415

Bogardus, Jonas, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217

Bogardus, Nicholas, (1727) 2381

<sup>a</sup> Everardus Bogardus was sent to Guinea on September 9, 1630, by the Consistory of the Church of Amsterdam. (A. Eekhof, *Bastiaen Jansz. Krol*, page xlv, of Appendix). In June 1632, he was back in Holland and examined by the classis, and ordained as indicated on page 81 of Ecclesiastical Records. The Consistorial Records say that on July 15, 1632, he was accepted by the West India Company for service in New Netherland. (Eekhof, Appendix, page xxv). On November 8, 1635, Van Dincklagen appears before the Amsterdam Consistory and makes complaint against Bogardus, but action is postponed until Bogardus shall come over. (Eekhof, Appendix xxxi). Compare Ecclesiastical Records, 87, 127.

- Bogardus, Petrus, an elder at Kingston, (1743) 2811
- Bogardus, Pieter, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217; an elder at Albany, (1683) 859; fences in land at Albany, (1701), 1465-66
- Bogardus, Willem, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217, 889, 890, 910
- Bogart, Catharine U., 4028
- Bogart, Cornelis, a churchmaster, elder, and alderman, (1744-69) 2101, 3025, 3829, 3841, 3853, 3867, 3869, 3870, 3900, 3922, 3931, 3933, 4073, 4096
- Bogart, Rev. David S., fourth Presbyterian pastor at Albany, (1795-97) 3891, 4248
- Bogart, Guiliam (Gilaem), 4199
- Bogart (Boogaart), Gysbert, 1548, 1608
- Bogart, Hendrick, a churchmaster, (1748) 2101, 3212, 4199
- Bogart (Bogert), Jacobus, a churchmaster and deacon, (1761-67), 2101, 3912, 4018, 4082
- Bogart, James, [deacon?], (1774) 4275
- Bogart (Bogert, Boongart, Bougart), Jan Cornelis, 3617, 3632, 3635, 3693
- Bogart, John, jr, 3840-42, 3853, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3912, 3925-26, 3985-87, 4139, 4172, 4180
- Bogart, Nicholas, 2101
- Bogart, Nicholas C., 4163
- Bogart, Nicholas J., 4074, 4172
- Bogart, Peter, a deacon, (1755) 3556, 3667, 3826, 3829, 3841, 3881, 3892
- Bogart, Teunis, (1677) 703
- Bogert, Jan, 2441
- Bogert, Zacharias. 1306
- Boght (Cohoes), Albany county, N. Y., 4382, 4388
- Bohemia, 1677, 1782, 1829
- Boiceau, Rev., 982
- Boise, Jacob, 2478
- Bois-le-duc, ('s-Hertogenbosch), Holland, 83, 1702, 1720
- Bolandus, Rev. Jacobus, Adressor at Synod of Dort, (1619) 4226
- Bolingbroke, 2042
- Bolton, [Charles Pawlett, 1st Duke of], 1002
- Bomble, Rev. Florentius, at Amsterdam, 1440, 1656, 1716-17, 1720, 1762, 1766, 1794-95, 1797, 1842, 1845, 1849, 1856, 1870, 2077, 2090, 2104, 2106
- Bomess, Jan, 474
- Bommel, (Zalt-Bommel), Holland, 785
- Bonaire (Beunaire), Island of, W. I., 209, 210
- Bonando, an Indian, 1094
- Bond servants, their relation to the Patroons, 78-79
- Bondet (Brodet), Rev. Daniel, 1172, 1183, 1188, 1321; his previous history, appeals to Governor Cornbury for help for his French church at New Rochelle, (1702) 1493; allusion, 1610; his labors, (1705) 1614; his church offers to conform to the Anglican church, (1709) 1750-51, 1808; builds a new church at New Rochelle, (1710) 1864; petitions for a charter for his church, (1711) 1891; charter granted, (1712) 1963; signs, with the Anglican clergy generally, addresses to the governor, (1712) 1921, 1949-50; signs an address to Rev. Jacob Henderson, (1713) 1991; his death, (1722), bequeaths his library of 400 volumes to the church of New Rochelle, 1891
- Bondour, Monsieur, a merchant at Montreal, 1374-75
- Bonet, Mr, 1817
- Bonnet (Bonner), Rev. G[ijsbert], D. D., 3929, 3973, 4257; in the name of the Faculty of Utrecht, writes to the classis, about the

- Bonnet (Bonner), Rev. G[ijsbert]  
(*continued*)  
professorship, (May 1774) 4277,  
*see* Burmannus; response of  
classis, (June 8, 1774) 4277-78;  
rejoinder of Bonnet, recommending  
Dr Livingston, (June 9, 1774)  
4278, 4280, 4286
- Bonrepos, Rev. Daniel, 1864[?],  
3209<sup>a</sup>
- Bonrepos (De), Elie, 1891
- Bonte Koe (Spotted Cow), a ship,  
492
- Bontius, Rev. God[fridus?] Petrus,  
127
- Bontum, Rev. 127
- Bonzet, Arnoldus, 462
- Boogaart, *see* Bogaard, Bogardus,  
Bogart and Bogert
- Boogermannus, Rev. Joannes, presi-  
dent of the Synod of Dort, (1619)  
4226
- Booklets, *see* Pamphlets
- Books (Psalters, prayer books, cate-  
chisms), sent to Stuyvesant for dis-  
tribution to the ministers, (1660)  
473-74, 486; Bibles, Psalters and  
Testaments sent to Curaçoa,  
(1660) 493, 507; books and sta-  
tionery sent over for Schoolmaster  
Piertersen, (1661) 503. *See also*  
Libraries
- Boom (Borm), Rev., minister on the  
Island of St Thomas, (1738) 2700
- Boom dwars-straat (Boom cross-  
street), Amsterdam, 370
- Boon, François, 594
- Boongart, Jan, *see* Bogart, Jan  
Cornelis
- Boonton, N. J., 4384, 4391
- Boorham, A., a member of the Three  
Mile Run, N. J. congregation,  
(1729) 2478
- Booth, Mr, 618
- "Bord," a disease, 870
- Bording, Christian, 3528, 3530, 3536,  
3641
- Bordingh, Claes, 364, 642
- Boreel, Willem, Dutch Ambassador  
in France, (1664) 567
- Borghardt, Coenraat, 1513
- Bork, Rev. Christian, 4389, 4392
- Borkloo, Dirk, deacon, 2513
- Borneo, E. I., 19
- Borrowe, John, 1573
- Borŭ, Thomas, 2329
- Bosch, Hendrick, 556
- Boskoop, Rev. Johannes, at Amster-  
dam, 3660, 3668, 3674, 3688-89,  
3699-3703, 3713, 3883, 3979
- Boston, Mass., Rev. Hugh Peters  
preaches at, (1641) 170; Quakers  
arrive at, (1656) 400; contains  
the nearest Latin school to New  
Amsterdam, (1658) 432; letters to  
Holland, from New Amsterdam,  
sent by way of, (1681) 780; Tes-  
schenmaker goes to, (1682) 830-31;  
four ministers in, (1683) 868, 882;  
the Labadists visit, 876; allusion,  
878; Rev. Morpo (Moyro), French  
minister at, (1687) 936, 948; al-  
lusions, 955, 958; revolution in,  
(1689) 963; burial of Daille at,  
983; allusion, 986; civil records of  
New York carried by Andros to,  
(1689) 988; allusion, 993; ex-  
perience of Andros at, (1689-90)  
999; Dellius flees to, (1690) 1009,  
1010-11, 1019, 1087; allusions,  
1024, 1042, 1046, 1069-70; Daille,  
French minister, called to, (1693)  
1089, 1172, 1188, 1256; Rev.  
Samuel Myles, rector at, 1174-75;  
allusion, 1204; Indian Bibles or-  
dered from, (1698) 1231, 1233;  
allusions, 1248-49, 1262, 1266,  
1313, 1331, 1335, 1374, 1392-93,  
1395, 1400, 1430, 1512; first church  
organ in America at, (1713)  
1520; post route from New York  
to, (1705) 1599; Madam Knight's  
description of, with New York,  
(1703) 1550-51; Revs. Moore and  
Brooks flee to, (1707) 1556; Gov-  
ernor Andros arrested in, (1689)  
1592; allusion to college in,

<sup>a</sup> Was pastor of French Reformed church, New Rochelle, 1688-96; supplied New Paltz, occasionally, 1696-1700; Fresh Kill, Staten Island, 1696-1717; died 1734. *Corwin's Manual*, 336.



Boston, Mass., Rev. Hugh Peters  
(*continued*)

(1705) 1612; Revs. Makemie and Hampton on their way to, when arrested by Cornbury, (1706) 1669, 1671-72; allusion to, 1690; Rev. Christopher Bridge, Anglican, settled at, (1702) 1795; Rev. Mr Harris preaches at, (1709) 1810; allusions, 1861, 1898; Rev. Samuel Myles settled at, (1714) 2053; allusion, 2089; Rector Vesey has an interview with Rector Myles, at, 2096; Rector Vesey sails from Boston for England, (1715) 2103; allusion, 2214; Whitefield itinerated from Georgia to Boston, (1746) 2906-7; the frontiers of Boston and Hampshire have dissenting preachers, and but few [Anglican] church people, (1759) 3736; Rev. Mr Greation (Anglican) is expected from Boston, to settle in Westchester, (1759) 3746, 4114, (1776) 4295, 4299

Boston, a ship, 3903

Boston College, *see* Harvard College

Bostwick, Rev. David, 2882; dies, (1763) 3905

Boswyck, *see* Bushwyck

Bosy, Dr, 1740-41, [apparently a typographical error for Dr Bray, which *see*]

Botanical Garden, Leyden, *see* medicinal seeds

Bott, Christopher, 3107

Boudinot (Boudinoth), Elie (Elias), 998, 1206, 1268, 1322, 1324

Boufflers, [Louis François, duc del, Marshal of France, 1675

Bougart, Jan, *see* Bogart, Jan Cornelis

Boulting act, 1125

Boulyn (Boilin), John, 844

Bound, John, *see* Bowne

Bourbon, House of, 1782, 1829

Bourdet, Samuel, 2237

Bourdon, Sieur, 214

Bourne, Captain, 996

Bout, Edward, 128

Bout, Jan Evertsen (Everts), 252, 259

Bouteillier, Jean, 937

Bouwery, school on Stuyvesant's, (1662) 522, 542

Bouwery, surrender of New Amsterdam signed at Stuyvesant's, (1664) 557

Bouwery Chapel, Stuyvesant invites Domine Selyns of Brooklyn to officiate at, (1660) 477; description of, 488-89; allusions, 548, 551, 554; supplied by Megapolensis, Samuel, (1664-69) 541; chapel and vault left by will of Mrs Stuyvesant to the care of the Dutch church of New York, (1687) 934. *See also* St Mark's Church

Bowers, Rev. Nathaniel, Presbyterian, at Rye, (1705) 1612

Bowman, Thomas, 2211

Bowne, Captain, 967

Bowne (Bound), John, 527, 530, 744, 933

Bowne, Samuel, 933

Boyd, Rev. John, Presbyterian, examined and ordained, (1706) 878, 1671

Boyd, Robert, sr, 4046

Boyd, Robert, jr, 4046

Boyle, Henry, Secretary of State in England, 1702, 1705, 1729-30, 2143, 2145

Boys, *see* Du Bois, Gualterus

Boys, Abram, 2558

Boys, suggested that boys be sent to live among the Indians to learn their language, (1696) 1133

Boyse, *see* Beys

Brabant, 1675

Bradbury, Dr, of London, (1744) 2852

Bradford (Bradfort), William, the printer, 44, 1063, 1560, (1721) 2181, 2244, 2579

Bradish, James, 464, 500, 1430

Bradley, R., attorney general, N. Y., (1734) 2641

Bradt (Brat), Arent, 2647, 2649

Bradt, Daniel, 1306

Bradt, Diewertje, 2477



Bradt, Samuel, 1306  
 Bradt, Teunis (Theunis), 1850, 2189  
 Bradt. *See also* Brat  
 Brady, Mr, 3759  
 Brady and Tates Metrical Version of the Psalms, (1707) 1689  
 Braine, Dr Thomas, 2195, 3806  
 Braintree, Mass., 3910  
 Bralius, Rev., 526  
 Brandenburg, Elector of, *see* Frederick William, "The Great," Elector of Brandenburg  
 Brandiho, an Indian, 1123  
 Brandolphus, Rev. Johannes, 886, 888, 899, 901, 909, 914  
 Brandt, Albartus, a Quaker, 933  
 Brandt, an Indian, 1377-78  
 Bras, Adolph, jr, 3546  
 Brasher, Abraham, 4240  
 Brasier, Abraham, 1029, 1098  
 Brat, Anthony, 1850, 2671  
 Brat, Barent, sexton, R. D. C. Albany, 1306, 2189  
 Brat (Bratt), Daniel, chorister, 3025, 3203, 3357, 3528  
 Brat, Dirck, 1306  
 Brat, Gerrit, 2671  
 Brat, Johannes, 1306  
 Brat, Williampie (Willempje), 2189  
 Brat. *See also* Bradt  
 Braumius, his system of theology, 4335  
 Bray, Rev. Dr Thomas, 1491, 1739-41, 1787, 1862, 1962. *See also* Bosy, Dr  
 Brazil, the Dutch in, 41; Classis of Amsterdam corresponds with ministers and churches there, 19, 38; Rev. Jonas Michaëlius goes from the church of Hem, Holland, to San Salvador, in, 25, 40, 54, 68; leaves Brazil, 68; the Dutch church in, 41, 42; Count John Maurice of Nassau, about to go as governor, asks that a minister may accompany him, Rev. J. T. Polhemus sent, (1636) 110; plan for governing colonial churches, 106-9; Rev. Daniel a Doreslaer sent to, (1637) 111;

Brazil (*continued*)

allusion, 114; the classis requested to send more ministers to, more comforters of the sick, also the acts of the Synod of North Holland, (1639) 122, 124, 135; Synod of Utrecht thanks the Classis of Amsterdam for information about, 126; a schoolmaster, 161; a classis established there, (1642) 163; Rev. John Backerus not to be employed as minister there, 162; a letter to be written to their classis, concerning certain doubtful measures, and a pamphlet of Rev. Doreslaer, 163; extracts from the acts of their classis, (1643) 170-73, 189, 194-96; several ministers return from Brazil, 191, 193; the Classis of Amsterdam complains to the West India Company of their allowing Jews and Papists to trade there, of their neglecting to support a sufficient number of ministers, and of their allowing the churches to correspond with other ecclesiastical bodies in Holland, 203-9; the sufferings of the colonists during recent wars, (1647) 218, 219, 222-23, 225; Dutch authority waning in Brazil, (1647) 218, 222-23, 225; rules and regulations, 240, 243, 245; the Dutch lose Brazil, (1654); allusions, 19, 25, 38, 40, 51, 68, 109, 111, 114, 122, 124, 201, 264, 287, 334, 350, 352, 387, 392, 396, 424, 426  
 Ministers alluded to, stationed in Brazil, 42, 171, 172, 173, 177, 191, 196, 201-3; Casseber, Rev. Frederic at Reissa [Recife?]; Cralingius, Rev. Jacobus; Davellus, Rev.; Doornich (Dorrrn), Rev. [Petrus]; Edwardi, Rev. John, at Serinhaen; Ketelius (Kettelius), Rev. [Nicolaus]; Michaëlius, Rev. Jonas, at San Salvador;

Brazil (*continued*)

- Oosterdach, Rev. [Johannes];  
 Plante, Rev. Franciscus; Poelius (van der Poel), Rev. Cornelius, at Tamarica; Polhemus, Rev. Johannes T., at Olinda and Itamarca; Rathclarius [Baecclarius], Rev. Samuel, at Paraiba and St Augustine; Riflarius, Rev.; Soler (Soller), Rev. Joachim, at Olinda. *See also* list of ministers compiled from the Acts of the Classis of Brazil, on p. 20 of the Index
- Breda, Holland. 40  
 Breda, Treaty of, (1667) 639, 1658, 3894, 3908, 3979-80, 3992, 4332  
 Bredembent (Bredenhaut), Willem, 368, 482  
 Breestede (Brestede), Andries (Andrew), 3212, 3830, 3870, 3909, 4076, 4089, 4093, 4200-2, 4267  
 Breestede, Peter, 2100  
 Breevoort, Elias, 4186, 4199, 4200-1  
 Breevoort, Henry, 4183, (1780), 4305  
 Bremen, Germany, 248  
 Bressani, Father Francis Joseph, 166-68, 437  
 Bretten, Palatinate, (1705) 1602  
 Breuckel [Breuckelen?], Holland, 40  
 Breuckelen, L. I. *see* Brooklyn  
 Breviary of Father Jogues, 437  
 Breevoort, John (Brovort, Jus), churchmaster, (1747) 2101, 3025, 3123; deacon, (1755) 3556, 3677, 3830, 3968, 3971, 4001, 4010, 4018, 4074  
 Brewer, 153  
 Brewster, Daniel, 2126  
 Brewster, George, 971  
 Brey, Adam, a Dutch poet, 70  
 Bribery, 1520-21, 1524  
 Brickill, 4242  
 Bricks, for parsonage at Esopus, 512  
 Bridewell, 2110  
 Bridge (Bridges), Rev. Christopher (or Christian), 1335; commission to minister at Rye, N. Y., (1709) 1795, 1809; induction at Rye, (1710) 1870, 1915, 1921; death, (1719) 1870, 1950, 1991, 2127  
 Bridge street, New Amsterdam, 85  
 Bridges, Madame, 1766  
 Bridges, Mr, paymaster, (1709) 1730, 1740-41, 1838  
 Bridges, John, 1531  
 Bridgewater, Earl of, *see* Egerton  
 Brief expansion (Paraphrase) of Psalm 37, by Kulenkamp, 4162  
 Briel, Rev. John à, at Batavia, E. I., (1644) 184  
 Briel, Toussaint, *see* Bryel, Toussein  
 Brielle (Brill), Holland, 73, 176, (1709) 1730, 1838  
 Bries (Brieth), Anthony, 1197, 1308, 1317, 1337, 1342, 1365  
 Bries, Hendrick, 2211  
 Briggs, Walter, 3804  
 Brill (Brill), Rev., 3245, 3256, 3262, 3282  
 Brinck, Cornelis, 3621  
 Brinck, Garret, 2803, 3490  
 Brinckerhoff, Dirck, 2101, 2708, 2897, 3667, 3725, 3727, 3737, 3739, 3830, 3841-42, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3909, 3912, 3921, 3931, 3933, 3985, 4154, 4202, 4238, 4240, 4249, 4254, 4260-61, 4265  
 Brinckerhoff (Brinkerhof), George, 3617, 3635, 3693  
 Brinckerhoff, Rev. George G., 4248, 4391  
 Brinckerhoff, Harmon (Blinkerhof, Hartman), 3632  
 Brinckerhoff, Hendrick, a deacon at Newtown, L. I., 3042  
 Brinckerhoff, Hendrick (Blinkerhof, Hendrick), an elder at Hackensack, N. J., 3547, 3549, 3617, 3635, 3693  
 Brinckerhoff, Henry, lease renewed to, (1773) 4267  
 Brinckerhoff (Binckerhoft), Isaac (Isaak), 3087, 3597-98, 3925-27, 3985, 4011-12, 4029  
 Brinckerhoff, Jan, 2883, 2898  
 Brinckerhoff, Jan (John), an elder, 3186, 3925, 3951  
 Brinckerhoff (Brinkerhof), Joris, 2101, 2700, 2961, 3123-24, 3536, 3549, 3556, 3601, 3603, 3627, 3667, 3674, 3677, 3830, 3912, 4018, 4082

- Brinckerhoff, Nicholas (Brinkhof, Nycklaes), 3538
- Brinckerhoff, Teunis, 3042
- Brink, Peter, 2849
- Brinkerhoff, Mr, 2783, 2790
- Brinkerhoff (Blinkerhoff), Abraham, 2502, 2505, 2534, 2558, 2582
- Brinkerhoff, Colonel James, 4085
- Brisbin, James, 4362
- Bristol, England, 1786; bishop of, 2105
- Bristol, Pa., Anglican church, (1704) 1556
- British chaplains, *see* Chaplains
- British Museum, 1774
- Britmannus, Rev., 146
- Brittnell, Richard, *see* Brudnel Richard
- Broad street, New Amsterdam (1633) 85, 119; New York, (1776) 4291
- Brokaw, John, 3382
- Broeka, P., 2570
- Broeka, Roeloff, 3331
- Brockholls, (Brockholes, Brockholles, Brockholst), Captain (Major), Anthony, allusions, 674, 677-78, 689, 758-59, 763-64, 779, 812, 814, 844, 846, 872, 927, 929, 964, 990
- Brocks, Jan, 2328
- Broderick, Lord Chief Justice, 1728, 1836
- Brodhead, An, at Esopus, 684
- Brodhead, Hon. John Romeyn, appointed to procure transcripts of documents in Holland, France and England, relating to the State of New York, 6-7; his departure on this mission, 7; his report, 7-8; action of the Legislature on his report, 9-10; translation of the documents secured by him, 10; their usefulness, 11; his death, (1873) 11; ecclesiastical documents secured by him, 11-13, 21-23; their translation, 14; calendar of this material, 14, 1173; additional ecclesiastical documents from Holland secured by E. T. Corwin, 15. *See also* Corwin, E. T.
- Brodhead, Wessel, 3437
- Broeckhuysen, Rev. Paulus (Paul), 332, 462, 526
- Broek, Holland, 83
- Broel, Rev. J. V. D., 3085
- Broen, Marcus J., 2388
- Brokaw (Broeka, Broka), Caspar (Bronk, Casparis), 3200
- Brokaw (Broeka, Brokaar), Isaac, 2782-84, 2788-89, 2792, 2894, 2899, 3032
- Brokaw, Peter, (Broeka, Pieter), 2204, 2280, 2448
- Bronck, Jonas, his library, 168, 244
- Bronson, Robert, 3830
- Bronx Kill, 1138-39
- Brook, Chid, 1025
- Brook and Nicolls, plan for securing New York from the French, (1696) suggest that boys and clergymen should reside among the Indians, 1133, 1170
- Brooke (Brook, Brooks), [Chidley], member of the Council of New York, 1133, 1170, 1302, 1345
- Brookes, Rev. John, Anglican, his excellent character, (1705) 1611; flees from Elizabethtown to Boston to escape Cornbury's persecutions, drowned on voyage to England (1707) 1556-57, (1708) 1697
- Brookhaven (Brookhauen), L. I., Rev. Samuel Hepburn, Anglican, officiating there, (1685-86) 829, 912, 932; Rev. George Philips, Independent, (1718-19) 2126, 2128, 2141-43; the Anglican church languishing under Rev. James Lyon, (1759) 3735<sup>a</sup>
- Brooklyn Breuckelen) L. I., Dutch church, people of, requested to assist in building a church at Flatbush, (1655) 333; requests that the Flatbush minister, (Polhemus) should preach alternately in Brooklyn, (Feb. 1656) 345; assessments to be made to pay the minister, (Jan. 1657) 365-69, 416; separates from the church of Flatbush, (1660) 330; allusions, 314,

<sup>a</sup> Mr Lyon was there, 1745-55. *Digest, S. P. G.*, p. 855.

Brooklyn (Breuckelen) L. I. (*cont'd*)  
 334, 341, 363, 396, 419, 420, 445;  
 Rev. Henry Selyns called to, 462,  
 466-68, 470, 472-76, 477-79; his  
 installation, 479-82; allusions, 485  
 504; his letter to Classis, 487-89;  
 he is requested also to preach at  
 Stuyvesant's chapel in Manhattan,  
 477, 489; the company promised a  
 bell for the church, 495; Selyns's  
 departure from Brooklyn, (1664)  
 540-41, 543, 547-50, 551, 553-54;  
 is supplied by Rev. Samuel Mega-  
 polensis, (1664-69) and by Rev.  
 J. T. Polhemus again, (1664-76)  
 695; money to be assessed for a  
 parsonage, (1671) 620-21; allusion,  
 633; the Reformed religion to be  
 maintained there, (1673) 637;  
 death of pastor Polhemus, (1676)  
 688, 692, 695; the people offer to  
 help build a parsonage at Flat-  
 bush, (1677) 700; 116 adherents  
 at, list of members, 701-2; amount  
 paid toward minister's salary, 712,  
 718; allusions, 721, 736-37. *See*  
*also* Kings county; Domine Van  
 Zuuren called to the churches of  
 Kings county, including Brooklyn,  
 (1677) 699, *see* Van Zuuren; he  
 returns to Holland, (1684) 884;  
 allusions, 758, 773-74; worship dis-  
 turbed by the Quaker, Tellenae, (1685)  
 907; wants a minister,  
 (1685) 908; Varick called, 911,  
 914, *see* Varick; his death, (1694)  
 1105-9; allusion, 968; contributes  
 to ransom Turkish captives,  
 (1693) 1064; desires a minister,  
 (1695) 1118-19; Lupardus called,  
 1130-31; his death, (1701) 1545,  
 1573, *see* Lupardus; approves the  
 call of the Collegiate Church of  
 New York on Verdieren, (1698)  
 1197-99, 1208, 1231; rector Vesey,  
 of Trinity Church, officiates occa-  
 sionally, (1702-5) 1551-53;  
 Domine Freeman called, but de-  
 clines, (May 4, 1703) 1522-26,  
 1532-43; the consistories write to  
 the classis for a minister, (Dec.

Brooklyn (Breuckelen) L. I. (*cont'd*)  
 3, 1703) 1544-48; the classis calls  
 Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (Oct.  
 6, 1704) 1579-81, *see* Antonides;  
 allusions to, 1608, 1620, 1622, 1634,  
 1643, 1646-47, 1657, 1662, 1679,  
 1713-14, 1721-22, 1765-66, 1797-  
 1802, 1806, 1808, 1854, 1874, 1885,  
 1887, 1927, 1929-31, 1935-38,  
 1940, 1949, 1973, 1978, 1980-81,  
 1994, 2008-9, 2012, 2084, 4211,  
 4243, 4245, 4317, 4387. *See also*  
 Antonides, Arondeus, Curtenius,  
 Freeman, Louw, Peter, Rubel,  
 Schoonmaker, P.; Van Sinderin,  
 Kings county

Brooklyn, Anglican church, (1776)  
 4290

Brosterhuizen (Van Brosterhuyzen),  
 Jan, the poet, 70

Brotherton, England, 509

Brouard, Bourgon, 703

Broughton, Sampson Shelton, 1531,  
 1573, 1575

Brouwer, Adam, a resident of New  
 Amsterdam, (1645) 198

Brouwer, Benjamin, 2989, 2997

Brouwer, Rev. Brouwerius, a mem-  
 ber of the Classis of Amsterdam,  
 3058, 3060-63, 3067-69, 3096, 3147,  
 3163, 3216, 3539, 3555

Brouwer, Rev. Cornelius, (1800) 4388

Brouwer, Everardus, 3881

Brouwer, Rev. Henry Gerhart,  
 (1771) 4201

Brouwer, Jan, 556

Brouwer, Jeremiah, a churchmaster,  
 (1766) 2101, 4074, 4139, 4163

Brouwer, Jurian, (Brower, Jurre;  
 Brown, Jurie), an elder at Brook-  
 lyn, (1749), 3074, 3080, 3102

Brouwer, Peter, 2415, 2441

Brouwer, Rev. Theodore, 723

Brouwer, Rev. Thomas, 2312

Brouwer, Rev. William, passes final  
 examination by the Classis of Am-  
 sterdam, (1694) 1100

Brower, John, 4130

Brower, William L., erects tablets in  
 the Middle Dutch church, New  
 York City, (1900) 45, 48, 69



- Brower family suit against Trinity Church, decided in favor of the church, (1760) 3799
- Brown, one of the opponents of English preaching in the Collegiate Church, (1762) 3826
- Brown, Rev. Arthur, rector at Portsmouth, N. H., (1736-73) 3887
- Brown, John, in England, 1082-83
- Brown, Captain John, 965, 982
- Brown, John W., founds the Anglican church of Schenectady, N. Y., (1760) 3813, 4137, 4138
- Brown, Jurie (Brouwer, Jurian; Brower, Jurre), an elder at Brooklyn, (1749) 3074, 3080, 3102
- Brown, Rev. Thomas, rector at Albany and missionary to the Mohawks, (1760-66), writes to Sir William Johnson, 4026, 4077
- Brown Book, of the Collegiate Church, 3281. *See also* White Book
- Brownists, England, 268, 286
- Brundenell, Ja., 2874
- Brudnel (Brittnel), Richard, 84, 497
- Bruen, Abram, 4243
- Bruers, Claude, 1322
- Bruin, Frederick, 3711
- Bruin, Hendrick, 2834
- Bruin. *See also* De Bruyn
- Brukner, Rev., 3149
- Brunholtz, Peter, 2932
- Brunings, Rev. [David], at Amsterdam, (1745) 2878
- Brunius, Rev. Johannes, 2698
- Brunnings (Brunings, Bruiningh), C., professor at Heidelberg, 3254, 3265, 3486, 3720-21
- Brunswick, *see* New Brunswick
- Brush, Rebecca, 848
- Bruyas (Bryare), Rev. Jacques de, S. J., 926, 946, 1700) 1358-59, 1377, 1380-82, 1392
- Bruyckland, *see* Brooklyn
- Bruyn, Hendrick, 2625, 2629
- Bruyn, Jacobus, 4199
- Bruyn. *See also* De Bruyn
- Bruynesse (Bruinisse, Brunesse) Holland, 1195, 1197-98, 1201, 1230, 1286, 1332, 1356
- Bruyn Visch (Bruynvis), Porpoise, a ship, 449, 478
- Bryant, E., 3281
- Bryare, Father, (1687) 946. *See also* Bruyas, Rev. Jacques de, S. J.
- Bryel, Toussein, 557
- Buckingham and Normandy, John, Duke of, 1787
- Buckingham, Rev. Jedediah, 2127
- Buckmaster, Nathaniel, 964, 1394
- Bucknal, Ralph, 1788
- Bucknall, Sir John, 1787
- Bucks county, Pa., 2701, 2735, 2740, 3138, 3164-65, 3628, 3653
- Budd, Rev. Winoldus, at Amsterdam, (1763) 3862-63, 3865, 3868, 3871, 3880, 3895, 3897, 3899, 3919-20, 3921, 3923-24, 3929, 3931-33, 3948-49, 3960, 3962, 3967, 3970, 3972-75, 3990, 4004
- Budner (Buydner, Bydner), Rev. Gudlop, a Moravian, 2852-54
- Bueren, province of Gelderland, Netherlands, Classis of, 253
- Building masters, (1691) 1030; to be called churchmasters, (1698) 1208, 1218
- Bulaeus (Bulens) John, Catechismus Ursini, 282
- Bull, Daniel, 2128, 2133-35
- Bull, Joseph, 4232
- Bullingeri (Opera), 168
- Buma, Rev., 2071
- Buning, Rev., called as minister to Ceylon, (1710) 1842-43
- Bunn, Edward, 4364-65
- Bunsch, Rev. Henry, 2760
- Bunschoten, *see* Van Bunschoten
- Burbasho, Stophell, *see* Probaseco, Christopher
- Burg, Rev. James, 223
- Burger, George, 964
- Burgh, C., 474
- Burghers' oath, 373
- Burghers' petition to Governor Nicolls about the form of the oath to Great Britain, (1664) 563-65; to Governor Andros, (1674) 669-70; to the States-General, (1674) 671-72



Burgoyne, General, (1776) 4299, 4356

Burgues, *see* Berg, Duchy of Burgundy, Duke of, 1675

Burhan, Jan, 4040

Burial ceremonies in the East Indies, (1640) 127

Burial ground at Albany, (1733) 2633, (1789) 4350-51

Burial place of Stuyvesant, (1672) 489

Burial places on Manhattan Island,<sup>a</sup> proposal to sell the old graveyard, [Broadway, a little above Morris street], and establish a new one, (1656) 343; the burgomasters petition Stuyvesant and his Council for a new graveyard, outside the city's gates, (1662) 522, [now the northern end of Trinity Church yard]; the old yard yet in a very unkempt condition, (June 1665) 574; the city loans money to the Dutch church to have it cleaned up and fenced, (Nov. 1665) 577; a graveyard around the new Dutch church on Garden street [Exchange Place], (1692) 1032,

Burial places on Manhattan Island  
(*continued*)

(1696) 1134, 1137; prices for burials, (1701) 1462; a graveyard about Trinity Church on Broadway, (1696) 1134, 1140, 1143, 1163, 1180; the city deeds the above yard of 1662 on certain conditions, to Trinity Church, (1692) 1134; the Dutch church lays claims to certain lands now (1703) within the bounds of Trinity's charter, committees appointed to adjust matters, (1703) 1519; references to Trinity's cemetery in the new act of incorporation of Trinity Church, (1704) 1563-66, 2699; plans for the sale of lots and the construction of vaults in the yard of the Garden street church, (1732) 2613-14, 2616-18; the consistory leases 12 lots of the city, for burial purposes, (Mar. 21, 1765) 3982-83, 4021, 4136; no more burials allowed on grounds of Garden street church, (1766) 4032, 4135; burials about the North Church, 4136

<sup>a</sup> Burial places in Manhattan:

- 1 On Broadway, west side, about 140 feet above Morris street. The plot was about 150 feet square, (1628-1676) 343, 574, 577
- 2 The Jewish cemetery near Chatham square. Remnant of it now on the New Bowery, (1656- to present time) 1865-66
- 3 Cemetery on Broadway, outside the city's gates, [which gates were at the head of Wall street]. Now the northern end of Trinity Church yard, extending about 71½ feet, (or 81½ feet), along Broadway, (1662- to present time) 522, 1180, 1519, 1597
- 4 Cemetery around the Dutch church in Garden street (northern side of Exchange place, between Broad and William streets); size of lot, 180 feet along Garden street, and 84 feet deep, extending nearly to Wall street, (1693-1835), when the great fire destroyed the church, 1032, 1137, 1462
- 5 Trinity Church yard, extending along Broadway, 310 feet from Rector street, to cemetery no. 3, above. Total present length along Broadway, 391½ feet (1697- to present time). In 1702, cemetery no. 3 was deeded to Trinity Church, by the then English government, on condition of caring for the city's dead. It was at this time a deep gully, 1134, 1140, 1143, 1163, 1180, 1519, 1563-66
- 6 Cemetery of the French church on northeast corner of Nassau and Pine streets, and extending north to Cedar street (1704-1830)
- 7 Cemetery about the Presbyterian church on the north side of Wall street, opposite the end of New street (1717-1844)
- 8 Cemetery about the so called "Middle Dutch Church," on the east side of Nassau street, and extending from Cedar to Liberty streets (1729-1844). Bodies finally removed
- 9 Cemetery around St Paul's Church, Broadway, between Fulton & Vesey streets (1766- to present time)
- 10 Cemetery around the Brick Church, (Presbyterian), facing on Beekman street, between Chatham and Nassau streets (1768-1856)
- 11 Cemetery around the North Dutch Church, on William street, between Fulton and Ann streets (1769-1875)
- 12 Cemetery occupying a square of 12 lots, leased from the city in 1765, but not used as a cemetery until after the Revolution, at Pearl, Duane and Rose streets

- Burial rates, *see* Funeral expenses
- Burials, 931, 934, 2492-93, 2614, 2616-17; record of, 1998, 2347-48.  
*See also* Vaults
- Burke, *see* Burt
- Burling, Edward, 2622
- Burling, Elias, 933
- Burling, John, 933
- Burlington, N. J., Quakers at, (1677) 710, 1593; Anglican church at, Rectors, Talbot, (1703-5) 1556, (1709) 1809, (1711) 1896; Moore, Thoroughgood, (S. S.), (1705-6) 1556, 1711, 1906-7; the church named St Ann's, by Cornbury, (1705) 1593; supplied by Rev. Jacob Henderson, (1712) 1914-15, 1923, 1952-53, 2028
- Burman (Burmamus), Rev. Franciscus, 2014, 2082; Classis of Amsterdam writes him about a theological professorship in America, (1773) 3929, 4266-67, 4271, 4276; his "Synopsis Theologiae," 4335. *See also* Bonnet, Rev. Gijsbert
- Burnet, William, Governor of New York, (1720-28), Presbyterians of New York City petition for a charter, objections by Trinity Church, not granted, (1720) 2173-75; signs an amendment to the ministry bill, (1721), 2184; allows Robert Livingston to collect funds toward building a church on his manor, (1721) 2181; licenses a Baptist minister (Eyers) to preach in New York, (1722) 2187-89; Domine Van Driessen petitions for aid in building a church for the Mohawks, (1722) 2191-92; temporarily detains the Palatines on Nutten Island for sanitary reasons, (1722) 2195; writes to Under Secretary De la Faye, (Dec. 1723) 2214; secures a chaplain, Rev. James Orem, for the troops, (1723) 2215; the Palatines of Germantown, N. Y., petition for distribution of lands to them, granted, (1724) 2218-19; a re-
- Burnet, William, Governor of New York (*continued*)  
view of the fur trade presented to, French missions, destruction of Schenectady, (1724) 2233-34; directs the Dutch church of New York City to pay the back quit-rents, (1725) 2242-43; presents an organ to the Dutch church of New York, (1727) 1520, 2397; is notified that the Dutch intend to build a second church edifice, (1727) 2375; writes to the Bishop of London that the Presbyterians of Jamaica have begun a suit for the recovery of the church building in that place, (1727) 2392; allusions, 2549, 2552, 3025, 3107
- Burnetsfield, (Burnitsfield, German Flatts), N. Y., 2676, 2706, 2722-23, 3245, 3266, 3286
- Burr, Aaron, 3928
- Burroughs, John, 369
- Burroughs, Thomas, 1149, 1181, 1312, 1550-51
- Burt (Burt, Burte, Burke), Samuel, 1133, 1139, 1148, 1174, 1176, 1178, 1322
- Burton, Dr, (1763) 3864
- Burum (Burem), John a, 332
- Bush, Jakobus, 4074
- Bushwick (Bushwyck, Boschwyck, Boswyk), the people of, engage a schoolmaster, (1662) 529; the inhabitants take oath to the restored Dutch government, (1673) 633; subscribes to ransom captives to the Turks, 1064; Freeman has a private contract to preach at, (1706) 1634; Freeman seeks a civil license to be preacher of Bushwick, Brooklyn, Midwout (Flatbush) and New Utrecht, (1706) 1643; allusions to, 1648, 1800, 1802, 1980, 1995, 2008, 2084-85; Freeman is, perhaps, the legal pastor of, (1709) 1799; Freeman writes to classis by order of the churches of Brooklyn, Midwout (Flatbush), Bushwick and New Utrecht, (Apr. 1712) 1927, 2738,

- Bushwick (Bushwyck, Boschwyck, Boswyk) (*continued*)  
 2782, 2784, 2792, 2803, 2823, 3074, 3080, 3102, 3190, 3331, 3559, 3565, 3581, 3732, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387
- Busschovius, Rev. Hermanus, minister at Weesp, Holland, 33
- Bussier, Rev. Harmanus Bouman, 1099
- Bussing, Arent, at Harlem, (1749) 3085
- Bussing (Busing), Johannes, 2476
- Bussing, John Christopher, writes, "God's Children Made Conformable to the Image of God's Son" 3341, 3882
- Bussing, Peter, 2121, 2793, 2795, 2797, 3583, 3727, 3748
- Buting, Ame, 4169
- Butler, Captain, 2140
- Butler, Lieutenant, 3402
- Butter, Dr, 1787
- Buurs, Rev. Henry, 2765
- Buurt, Rev. A[drianus], 3699-3703, 3713, 3916, 4114, 4116, 4125, 4164
- Buyl, William, 2376
- Byus, Abram, 2502, 2505, 2582
- Byus, Jacob, 2269, 2329
- Byus [Willem], Pensionary of Amsterdam, the deputies of classis requested to write to, about the Dutch churches of New York, as political matters are involved, (1707) 1682; a report expected from him on the rights of the Dutch church in New York, 1689; promises assistance, (1709) 1803
- Buzzards' Bay, Mass., 1712
- Bydner, Rev. Gudlop, *see* Budner, Rev. Gudlop
- Byerley (Byerly), T. 1963-64, 2009, 2145
- By-laws of the coetus, 3004
- Byvanck, Evert, churchmaster, (1735) 2101, (1748) 3025; elder, (1750) 3124, 3287, 3413, 3830, 3909, 3922, 4151, 4180-81, 4211, 4260
- Byvanck, John, 1004
- Byvanck, Peter, churchmaster, (1762) 2101, 4018, 4082
- Caaiji, Rev. Cuhen, 2909
- Caatsban (Kaatsban), (1784) 4318
- Cabbeljauw, Rev. Peter, 185
- Cachanuage, *see* Caghnawaga
- Cadaracqui, *see* Cataraqui
- Cadiz, Spain, 1340
- Caenen (Coenen), Thomas, 768, 813
- Caghnawaga, (Cachanuage, Cagnawaga, Caknawage, Caughnawaga, Cocknewage, Conewago, Conewango, Kachanuage, Kagnawage), N. Y., 877, 1361, 1374, 1383, 1583, 3107, 3401-2, (1784) 4319, (1800) 4383, 4389
- Cahanock, 285
- Cajana, *see* Guiana
- Cajenquirago, an Indian, 1181-82
- Caknawaga, *see* Caghnawaga
- Calden, Rev. Petrus, 1099
- Caldwell, Capt. William, 1558
- Caleb, Rev., an Indian, 868, 882
- Calendar, Danish, among the books of Jonas Bronck, 168
- Calendar of the Brodhead ecclesiastical material, 16, 23
- Calhoun, Orange county, N. Y., 1245
- Call of a second minister to the church of New York, (1698) 1180-1222, (1716) 2076-81
- Callières-Bonnevue, Louis Hector de, governor of Canada, 1223, 1374
- Callior, *see* Callières
- Calls, ministerial, (1619) 4218-19, (1771) 4215; form of, (1787) 4343, (1790) 4354
- Calls, 91-109, 3199; forms of (1636) for ministers going to the colonies, 89, 91, 92; for comforters of the sick, 89, 96; for schoolmasters, 91, 97; for candidates, 94; for chaplains of ambassadors, 99; for ministers going to Russia, 100; for candidates going in the navy, 103; for ministers going to Smyrna, 106. *See also* Instructions
- Calls, in America, must be approved by the coetus, (1749) 3101

- Calverslager, *see* Kalverslager
- Calvert, [Philip], Secretary of Maryland, 453
- Calvin, [Jean], 720, 2385; copy of his "Institutes" among the books of Jonas Bronck, 168
- Calvinism, 71, 72
- Calvinists, (Cauluineest), 70, 72, 164, 341, 720, 879, 880, 884; in the Palatinate, 1674, 1829
- Camberville (Camberwell), England, 1792, 1817, 1818, 1829-31
- Cambridge University, England, 170, 187, 720, 4084
- Cambridge, Mass., 1172, 1394. *See also* Harvard College
- Camp, (Kamp, Germantown), N. Y., 2095, 2687, 3563, 3644, 3732; Rev. G. D. Cock called to, 3830, 3832-33, 3952-59, 4008, 4012, 4035, 4041, 4059, 4068-69, 4154, 4165, 4244, (1784) 4318
- Campbell, Rev. Alexander, (1731) 2562, 2565
- Campbell, Archibald, 1598
- Campbell, Neil, 4047
- Campen [Kampen], Holland, 305, 573
- Campion, Mr, 1833-35
- Camps, Rev. de, 4182
- Canada, Jesuits laboring in, (1642-64) 214, 215, 436-37, *see* Jogues, Bressani; Father Poncet in, (1653) 315, 316; Father LeMoyne in, (1654) 404-5, 434, 438-39; a menace to New York, (1664) 559-60; allusions, 879, 904, 926, 938-40, 946, 958; suggestions that the English should seize, (1689) 981, 992, 996, 1006; New York Indians move to, 1004, 1008-9, 1039; allusions, 1018, 1024, 1068-70, 1084, 1094-98, 1122-23, 1125-26, 1132, 1170; fears of invasion from, (1696) 1173, 1181-82, 1215, 1222-23, 1225, 1241, 1251-52, 1263, 1288-89, 1303, 1309; Dellius prevents the Indians going to Canada, (1699) 1322, 1358, 1361-62, 1364; seeks to seduce the Five Nations from English allegiance, (1700) 1367, 1374-75, 1377-
- Canada — (*continued*)
- 84, 1408-9, 1415, 1433; a menace to New York, 2672-73, 3107; Schuyler and Dellius sent on a mission to, by Bellomont, (1698) 1222; their report, 1225-27; plea of Dellius for compensation for this expedition, (1714) 2047; Domine Haegar, chaplain to Palatine troops sent to, (1711) 1886, 1896; Palatines plead for land for their services, (1720) 2148, 2169, 2196, (1764) 3940, (1776) 4299, (1800) 4382
- Canaghkonje, an Indian, 1181
- Canajoharie (Conojohary, Kanajoharry), N. Y., 2635, 2934, 3285, 3399, 3484, (1784) 4319, 4383, 4389
- Canary islands, 37, 982, 1789
- Canassadagas (Kanasadaga), 1583
- Candidates for the ministry, (1636) 90, (1748) 3034
- Candidius, Rev. George, (1640) 128; sent to the East Indies, (1644) 184
- Caner, Rev. Henry, Anglican at Boston, rector of Kings Chapel, 3735; writes to S. P. G. concerning the incorporation of a "Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge," (1762) 3834, 3909-10
- Cannon, Rev. James, (1800) 4390
- Canons of Dort, *see* Dordrecht
- Canossadeor, an Indian, 1070
- Canossioone (The Five Nations), 1215
- Canowarighare, *see* Canajoharie
- Canpir, Yan Wels, 3217
- Cansey, England, 1786
- Canterbury, Archbishop of, Classis of Amsterdam to write to, in behalf of the persecuted Reformed churches of South Scotland, (1639) 122; ministers to be certified to, by, (1686) 915; has jurisdiction over province, 1081; Lords of Trade write to, about importance of Anglican missionaries among the Five Nations, (1700) 1426; Mr Jamieson requested to write to, about the state of the church in New York,



- Canterbury, Archbishop of (*cont'd*)  
 (1708) 1704; the S. P. G. asks advice from, about supplying the Palatines with ministers, (1709) 1739; the vestry of Trinity Church, New York, writes to, reviewing their history, and soliciting help to finish their church, (1709) 1768; writes a letter to the Mohawk Indians, (1712) 1968; advises with the king about missionaries to the Six Nations and the Palatines, (1716) 2108, 2115; authorizes the Moravians to labor among the Indians, (1744) 2848, 2853; correspondence with Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson about Kings College and the condition of the church, (1753-55) 3388, 3484, 3503-5, (1758-67) 3716-18, 3727-29, 3734-36, 3745-46, 3803, 3816-17, 3833-34, 3841, 3864, 3940, 4084, 4098
- Canterbury, England, 900 Walloons at, (1634) 117, 1779, 1827, 1839
- Cantine (Cantien), Matthew, 3621
- Cantine, Moses, 4033
- Cantine (Cantyn, Canteyn), Peter, 3437, 3746
- Cantius, Rev., 202. Probably the same as Rev. John Bantius, who is mentioned on the same and preceding pages
- Cantwell (Kantwell), Captain Edmund], 673-74, 676
- Cape Colony (Cabo, Cape of Good Hope), 22, 869, 1680-81, 1701, 2537, 2642, 2678 2855, 2880, 2923, 2925, 2952, 2985, 3105, 3342, 3639, 3724; coetus of, 3657, 4059, 4164, 4266
- Cape May, N. J., 1593
- Cape of Good Hope, *see* Cape Colony
- Capel, Sir Henry, 961
- Capitals, on pillars in North church, (1769) 4170
- Capitein, Rev. Johannes Elova, qualified as minister at D'Elmina, 2278
- Capitulation of New Netherland, (1664) 557-60, 669, 1657-58. *See also* Surrender
- Captives, redemption of, 1340, 1519
- Cardell, Cardle, *see* Cardwell
- Cardonnell (Cardonelle), Mr, 1730, 1838
- Cardwell (Cardell, Cardle), Thomas, high sheriff of Queens county, (1704) 1570, (1712) 1900, 1906
- Carey, Matthew, 4355
- Carfbile, Carboyle, *see* Kerfbyl
- Caribbean (Carebbie) islands, 334, 610, 956, 970
- Carillon, Rev., chaplain to the Dutchess of Orleans, 929
- Carle, Joannes, 3544
- Carlisle (Caryl), Pa., 2746, 4097
- Carman, John, 2131
- Carman, William, 2128, 2135
- Carmarthen, [Thomas Osborne, 1st Marquis of], 1002
- Carmer, Henry, 980
- Carolina, allusions to, 956, 970; Palatines sent to, 1729, 1754, 1789, 1828-29, 1831, 1837, 1884, 2673
- Carolus, Rev. Laurentius, Lutheran, (1662) 521-22
- Caron, Nicholas, 2123
- Carp, Rev., 2808, 2810, 2830
- Carpenter, Benjamin, (1761) 3806
- Carpenter, Hope, 1518, 1850
- Carpenter, John, 922, 2131
- Carpenter, Samuel, 1585
- Carpentier (De Carpentier), Rev. Caspar, minister in Amsterdam, (1650) 270, 275, 351, 381, 396; dies, (1667) 589, 959, 969<sup>a</sup>
- Carpentier, Hon. Councillor [Pieter de?], 108-9
- Carpentier (De Carpentier), Rev. John, (1658) 425

<sup>a</sup> See Corwin's Manual of 1902, page 362, for a Rev. Caspar Carpentier, who was at New Castle, Delaware, in 1657, and died 1684.



- Carpentier (De Carpentier, Carpenter), Rev. Roelandus, ordained as chaplain for Admiral Engel de Ruyter's fleet, (1674) 644; report of his work, 661-62; his death, (1682) 823
- Carr, Captain John, 607, 609, 674
- Carr, Robert, 559
- Carré, Louis, a merchant at New York, (1699) 1322; an elder of the French church, (1714, 1725) 2023, 2240
- Carroll, Archbishop, (1790) 4345
- Carru, Sir Alexander, 1788
- Carshaden, Robert, 4172
- Carstense, Anna Maria, 2097
- Carsterssen, Johan, from Barlt, Schleswig-Holstein (not N. Brabant, as printed), 153
- Carter, Mr, 1826
- Carter, Nicholas (Nikles), 369, 464, 500
- Carter, William, 1690, 1740-42, 1792
- Carteret, [John, 2d] Lord, Secretary of State, 2192, 2215
- Carteret, Sir George, 542, 569, 1593
- Carteret, Philip, governor of New Jersey, 570
- Cartwright, George, 559, 564
- Caryl, Pa., *see* Carlisle, Pa.
- Cascarius, Rev., 591
- Casco, 998
- Case, John, a physician, Oxford, England, (1642) 156
- Cason, Mr, 3132
- Casseher, Rev. Frederic, in Brazil, 42<sup>a</sup>
- Castaneus, Henry Lewis, 156
- Castile, 155
- Castle island, 37
- Cat (Chats) Indians, 321
- Catalog of the members of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1644) 182; of the contents of the old archives of the Classis of Amsterdam, 4395-4405
- Catalogs of Franeker University, of Groningen University, 28, 4410; of Leyden University, 28, 81, 573, 4411-12; of Utrecht University, 4413
- Catalogs of the Popes, of the Councils, of Heresies, by Father Le Moyne, (1658) 404, 427, 438. *See also* Le Moyne and Megapolensis, John
- Cataraqui (Cadarakue, Cadaracqui, Cadarokoui, Cataracqui, Cataraugua, Cataracouy, Katarokhoey), Fort, 938, 940, 977, 1123, 1358, 1415, 2234, 2921
- Cataraqui (Cadaracqui), Lake of, 1583
- Cataraqui (Cadarokoui), river, 3107
- Catechetical instruction, 2338-43
- Catechising in the church of New Amsterdam, (1660) 488, 542, (1683) 865-69, 4106, 4170
- Catechism for Long Island Indians by Rev. Thomas James, (1668) 598-99
- Catechism, Luther's Complete, 168
- Catechism, of Rev. John Megapolensis, (1645-46) entitled "Examination and Confession," etc., sent to Holland, (1648) 254-55, 275-76; the W. I. Company approves, classis objects, 287, 296; published, 347; classis objects, 347, 349, 352
- Catechism, of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1748) 3018-19, 3028, 3055, 3065-66, 3101, 3140
- Catechism, of Zeeland, not to be used, (1643) 177
- Catechisms, having the older forms of the baptismal formula, sent over, (1660) 473
- Catechismus Ursini, 282
- Catechist, desired by Trinity Church, (1704) 1552
- Catechists in the Dutch church, 3212, 3651, 3729, 4106, 4170
- Catechumens, names in Dutch church, (1698) 1231, 1234-39, 1367, 200; colored catechumens in Trinity Church, (1705) 1609
- Catholic chaplains of Governor Dongan, 877
- Catholic church, *see* Roman Catholic church

<sup>a</sup> This is probably a misprint for Frederic Kessler, or Kesselerus; *see* list of ministers in Brazil on p. 20 of this Index.

- Catskill (Katskill, Katshiel, Leeds), Jan Direksen of Bremen required to hold services on Sunday, (1649) 248; Domine Weiss at, (1733) 2631; Daniel Bratt, chorister at, removes to New York, (1748) 3025; calls Schuneman to be its pastor, (1751) 3199, 3300, 3375, 3405; visited by Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1755) 3547, 3561, 3583; allusions, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319, (1800) 4383, 4389
- Cattenburgh, in Amsterdam, 582
- Caughnawaga, *see* Caghnawaga
- Cauzius, Rev., 2809
- Cave, Thomas, an elder in the Presbyterian church at Amsterdam, 181
- Caveats (Cavat), against application for a church charter in Kings county, (1711) 1886; in Albany, 2092, 2150
- Cavleir, John, 933
- Cayinquivagoe (Kayenquiragoe), 1124, 1215
- Cayugas (Cayougas, Caijouges, Cayougers), 993, 1019-20, 1169, 1215, 1350, 1358-59, 1380-81, 1867, 2008, 2070
- Cazale, Jean, 1699
- Cazalet, N., 2237
- Cazaly, Francis, 2240
- Cecil county, Md., 876
- Cemetery, cemeteries, churchyard, 1137, 1140, 1143, 1158, 1163, 1180. *See also* Burial places, Charnel house, Graveyards
- Censure, (1771) 4222, 4225
- Censure of the New York consistory upon Domine Ritzema and his reply, (1755) 3574-77
- Census of New York, by counties, (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196-97
- Centennial discourses, (1876) 4230, 4323
- Central New York, *see* Indian missions
- Ceremonies, (1771) 4223
- Certificates for church members, (1771) 4226
- Certificates for ministers, readers, candidates, teachers, etc., (1636) 89-108; of baptism, membership, (1701) 1480
- Ceylon, 19, 22, 908, 1843, 2678, 2819
- Chadock, Thomas, 684
- Challoner, [Rev. Dr Richard], his revision of the Douai Bible, 4355
- Chalmers, [George] on the English Revolution, (1688-89) 961, 1097
- Chamberlain, Rev. [Theophilus], (1766) 4078
- Chamberlayne, John (Chamberlain), Secretary S. P. G., appeals, through the Board of Trade, to Queen Anne, for assistance to the missionaries going to America, (1704) 1555, 1739-41, 1788, 1906, 1960; writes to the Lords of Trade about the Palatines, (1709) 1692-94, 1745
- Chambers [Kamers, Branches], of the East and West India Companies, 38, 80, 159, 161; the five chambers of the West India Company, 245
- Chambers, John, Judge, one of the vestry of Trinity Church, 2561, 2714, 2796, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3220, 3396, 3435, 3478, 3482, 3515, 3518, 3544, 3554
- Chambers, Rev. Dr Talbot W., 16, 2747
- Chambers, Thomas, 446, 501, 539
- Chambers' Creek, *see* Quassaic Creek
- Chambly, an Indian village, 1226, 1583
- Champante, Mr, 1393, 1437, 1686
- Champion, Thomas, 665
- Champlain, Lake, 316, 3107, 4257
- Chancery Court, in New York, (1724) 2216-17, 2224, 2242; one proposed for New Jersey, (1713) 1992; session at Jamaica, N. Y., (1771) 4231-34

- Chandler,<sup>a</sup> Rev. Thomas Bradbury, (1726-90) wrote life of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson, 3515; allusions, 3735, 3841, 3864-65, 3890, 4084; his "appeal," 4113-14, 4116; pro-English attitude, 4186 (1775) 4292, 4299
- Chapel of Ease, origin of St Paul's church, New York City, (1763) 3910
- Chapels, (1) Stuyvesant's chapel on the Bowery, (1660) 489; (2) Dongan's Roman Catholic chapel in the fort, (1683-88) 877, 879; (3) Anglican chapel in the fort, (1693) 1074, 1090-91, 1311, *see also* Anglican chapel, King's Chapel; (4) Chapel of Ease, St George's Chapel, (1748) 3017, *see also* St George's Chapel; (5) St Paul's Chapel [or Church] (Second Chapel of Ease), (1763) 3910-11
- Chapels in the forts, in the Mohawk country, supported by Queen Anne, (1711) 1891, 1914, 1918, (1712) 1967, 2008-9
- Chaplain for the Assembly, Cornbury recommends, (1702) 1502; one proposed for the Dutch British troops going to Canada, (1709) 1760-61, 1770-71; for the Palatine British troops going to Canada, (1712) 1961. *See also* Van Vleck, Hagar
- Chaplains, British, 877, 879-81, 893, 992, 999, 1037. *See also* Anglican chaplains
- Chaplains (Ministers), Dutch, (1771) 4219; form of appointment, and instructions for, on "Men of War," (1636) 103-6, 241, 281-83; on Dutch ships, 95; accompanying an ambassador, 99; to Vice Admiral Chaplains (Ministers), Dutch (*cont'd*) Meppel, 591; to Heer Goph [van Gogh], Dutch ambassador to England, (Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer), 678
- Chaplains, French, 929
- Chaplains in the Dutch armies and navies; Blom, Hermanus, appointed, but declines, (1657) 376; Carpentier, Roelandus (1674) 644, 661; Selyns, Henricus (1674) 672, 676, 682; Uythagen, Cnaeus C., (1678) 707
- Chappell, Francis, 1022
- Charcoal (Manor of Fordham), 2834
- Charenton (not Clarenton, as printed), France, Synod of, (1644) 2295
- Charity of Queen Anne and the English people toward the Palatine refugees, (1709-11) 1724-50, 1752-53; brief history of Palatine refugees, 1774-94; allusions to, 1823, 1825, 1832-41
- Charles I, 170, 1082, 1679
- Charles II, grants New Netherland to his brother James, Duke of York, English policy in the capture of New Netherland, (1664) 545, 559-560, 1591; allusions, 564, 568; his letter to the States General respecting the return of all places, taken during the recent war, to their former owners, (1674) 644; allusions, 843, 873, 896, 1012-13, 1180, 1691
- Charles X Gustavus, King of Sweden, 459
- Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, 1782
- Charleston, Montgomery county, N. Y., 4383, 4389
- Charlotte, county of, 4245
- Charlton, Richard, teacher at Hempstead, L. I., (1672) 623

<sup>a</sup> Rev. Dr Thomas Bradbury Chandler (1726-90) was rector at Ellzabethtown, N. J. 1751-90, except during the Revolution, when he was in England. He published (1767) "An Appeal in Behalf of the Church of England in America." This was answered by Rev. Dr Chauncey of Boston, which led to a rejoinder—"The Appeal Defended" (1771), and "The Appeal Further Defended." He was also the author of "A Life of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson," first president of Kings College.

Charlton, Rev. Richard, appointed catechist in Trinity Church, (1732) 2591; preaches in Trinity Church, (1737) 2681; still catechist, (1746) 2933; rector on Staten Island, (1747-77) 3834, 3864, 3890

Charnel house in Trinity churchyard, (1704) 1564; in the Dutch churchyard on Garden street; when vaults become full, the consistory will rebury the bones at the expense of the owner of the vault, (1733) 2617

Charnell, Monsieur, Intendant at Nancy, (1686) 928

Charter governments, 1081, 3910

Charter of Albany, (1686) 2634

Charter of Liberties for the province of New York, (1683) 864, 894-96, 913; annulled, 915

Charter of New York City, (1683) 871, 981

Charter rights of the Collegiate Church of New York City, (1762) 3819, 3821, 3827-28, 3837-38, 3899, 3900, 3944, 3986-88, 4005, 4014, 4020, 4051-52, 4072-73, 4094, 4104-5. *See also* Collegiate Church

Charter rights of the Dutch churches not to be affected by anything in the articles of union, (1771) 4217; or in the revised church order, (1787) 4346, 4358, 4360-61

Charters, denominational, (1775) 4287

Charters of churches, *see* Church charters

Charters, general: (1) East India Company, (1624) 38, 158, 176; (2) English charters, 560; (3) New Netherland Company, (1614) 188; (4) West India Company, (1641) 158, 1657; (5) patroonships, (1629) 46, 75, (1633 not

Charters, general (*continued*)

1630 as printed), 78-79; (6) patroonships (new charter), (1640) 129, 130; (7) Stuyvesant's Commission, (1646) 209-10; (8) charter of liberties, (1683) 864-65; (9) New York City charter, (1686, 1732) 2608; (10) Albany city charter, (1686) 2634; (11) Penn's charter for Pennsylvania, (1681) 759; (12) Kings College charter, 31, 3478-82, 3484, 3501; opposition to, 3354-3461, 3478, 3480-84, 3612; text of charter, 3506-14; additional charter for a Dutch professorship of divinity in said college, 3554-56, 4143<sup>a</sup>, *see also* Church charters; (13) Kings county, L. I., (1711) 1885-87; (14) Princeton College charter, 31, 4315; (15) Queens College charter, (1766) 31, 4074; efforts made for a charter, (1761) 3812, 3843, (1763) 3862, 3928-29, 3961; charter obtained, (1766) 4122-23; allusions, 4134, 4263, 4266-67, 4269-70, 4274

Chasmoor, Richard R. (Ritchard), 497-98

Chaufleury, Rev. Abraham, 2014

Chauncey, Rev. Dr Charles, (1753) 3399; (1768) 4113-15<sup>b</sup>

Chenango, Broome county, N. Y., 4383

Cherokee nation, (1770) 4187

Chew, Joseph, esq., 4173

Chesapeake bay, 453

Chester, England, 1831

Chettyry (Swatara), Pa., 2177

Children of mixed marriages (Protestant and Roman Catholic) in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601

China, 946

Chisam, Robert, 684

Christie, Johannes, 3635, 3693

<sup>a</sup> This "additional charter" was never put on record. The original parchment copy is at the treasurer's office, 113 Fulton street, New York; but certain lines, where folds have been made, are becoming illegible. The writer made a copy, so far as readable, in 1910, and this is among his documents relating to the Collegiate Church.

<sup>b</sup> Chauncey, Rev. Dr Charles (1705-87), pastor in Boston, 1727-67. Published "A Complete View of the Episcopacy," being the substance of a discussion with Dr Chandler, of New Jersey; "Remarks on the Bishop of Llandaff's Sermon" (1767) and other pieces.



Christie, William, 3635, 3693

Chukonot, Montgomery county, N. Y.,  
4383

Church and school, 224-25, 286

Church and state, 3638, (1768) 4118-  
22

Church buildings, churches to be  
built in every parish, Duke's laws,  
(1665) 570

Church buildings in New York City  
before 1800:

1 Reformed Dutch churches: (1) The Church, (1628) 52; (2) On Pearl street, (1633) 85, 119, 216, 347, 355; (3) In the fort, (1642) 163-66, 216, 254-60, 266-67, 623, 629, 649-50<sup>a</sup>; (4) On Garden street, (1680) 763, 879-80, 953, 1659; (5) On Nassau street, (1729) 2456; (6) German Reformed church, on Nassau street, (1758) 3724; (7) On William street, between Fulton and Ann streets, (1769) 4139

2 Anglican churches: (1) Trinity Church, on Broadway, 1698; (2) St George's Chapel, Beekman and Cliff streets, (1752) 490; (3) St Paul's Chapel, Broadway (1766) 490; (4) Christ Church, Ann street (1794) 490; (5) St Mark's Church, Eighth street and Second avenue, (1799) 490;

3 Lutheran churches: (1) Dutch Lutheran church, (1668) 3890; (2) Broadway and Rector street (Dutch), (1675); (3) Frankfort and William streets (German), (1767) 4111

4 Presbyterian churches: (1) Wall street (1718); (2) Scotch Presbyterian church, Cedar street, (1756); (3) Brick Presbyterian church, Beekman street (1768)

5 Methodist churches, John street (1768)

*See also* respective names of these churches

Church charters, charters or acts of incorporation only granted by the English government to Dutch Reformed and Anglican churches, 31:

1 Dutch Reformed church of New York City petitions for a charter, (Apr. 1688) 952-53; repeats the petition, (Apr. 1695) 1116-17; again (June 1695) 1127-28; the charter signed, (May 11, 1696) 1136-65; allusions, 1167, 1172; fee for the charter, (July 1696) 1168-69; allusions, 1183, 1188, 1195, 1200, 1232, 1242-43, 1262, 1266, 1269, 1280, 1284, 1338-39; Bellomont's remarks on, (1698) 1274; Weaver's remarks on, (1699) 1283-84; amendment suggested, but not sought, (1731) 2551-52; amendments made and charter confirmed, (Dec. 12, 1753) 3447-53; [the amendments proper, 3450-51]; again amended and ratified, (1784) 4324; allusions to, 2016, 2148, 2150-51, 2155, 2226, 2458, 3986, 4031, 4074, 4081, 4083

2 Trinity Church, New York City funds solicited for building of, (1696) 1168; petitions for a charter, (May 6, 1697) 1178-79; charter signed the same day, 1179; text of the charter, 1136-65; Bellomont alleges defects in the charter, 1339; the charter superseded by an "act of incorporation" by the Assembly, (1704) 1563-66; the charter or the patent (new Act of Incorporation) sent to England, (1714) 2052; allusions, 2015-16, 2018

3 The five Dutch churches of Kings county, L. I. petition Governor Hunter for a charter, (Aug. 1, 1711) 1885-86; a caveat entered by Ingelben Lott

<sup>a</sup> This building might have been claimed by the British, *see* (1706) 1658.



Church charters (*continued*)

- against granting such a charter, (Sept. 13, 1711) 1386; order to show cause, report on petition and caveat, (Sept. 28, 1711) 1887; caveat dismissed, petition granted, but charter not secured
- 4 New Rochelle (French church, but which had conformed to the Anglican church), petitions for a charter, (1711) 1891; granted, 1918, 1949, 1963
- 5 Dutch church of Kingston petitions for a charter, (1712) 1933-34; reported favorably, (1712) 1934; granted, (Nov. 16, 1719) 2143; allusion, 4268
- 6 Presbyterian church, Wall street, New York petitions for a charter, (Sept. 19, 1720<sup>a</sup>) 2173; opposed by Trinity Church; not granted, 2174-76; title of the church property vested in the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and certain other officials (May 16, 1730; Aug. 15, 1732), 4047; another application (Mar. 30, 1759), not successful, 4083-84; application made directly to the king, (March 18, 1766; July 29, 1766), not successful, 4046-48, 4067, 4081, 4083, 4095, 4098-99
- 7 Dutch church of Albany petitions for a charter, (Aug. 3, 1720) 2148; caveat against granting said charter and answer thereto, (Aug. 6, 1720) 2150; request favorably reported, (Aug. 8, 1720) 2150-51; order to prepare it, 2151-52; text of the charter, (Aug. 10, 1720) 2152-68; allusion, 2092
- 8 Dutch church of Schenectady secures a charter, (Aug. 23, 1734) 2647-52

Church charters (*continued*)

- 9 Charter for the five combined Dutch churches of Somerset county, N. J., viz, New Brunswick, Raritan, Six Mile Run, Millstone (now Harlingen), and North Branch (now Readington), (June 7, 1753) 3382-84
- 10 The Lutherans of New York City petition for a charter, (Feb. 8, 1759) favorably reported, but, with similar petitions from dissenting congregations, disallowed in England, again petitions, (1763) 3890-91, 3908, 3935, 4048; but petition not granted, 4083
- 11 The Anglican church of Jamaica, (1761) 3805-6
- 12 The Dutch church of Tappan (or Orange), applies for a charter, (Feb. 8, 1763) 4083
- 13 The French church of New York City petitions for a charter, (Mar. 16, 1763) 4083
- 14 The Anglican church of Schenectady, (1765) 4026
- 15 The Dutch churches of Ulster county, (Marbletown, Rochester, Wawarsink), petition, (1766) 4075
- 16 The Anglican church of Newburgh, (1770) 4172, 4183-84
- 17 The Dutch church of Poughkeepsie, (1774) 4276, (1775) 4287
- Review of efforts up to 1763 to obtain church charters, 2728, 4083; only four non-Anglican churches, and these were all Dutch churches, had succeeded, (1763) 3908, 4048, 4083-84, 4179, 4287 (In New Jersey all churches could obtain charters without opposition.)

Church chest, treasury, 2359

<sup>a</sup> A still earlier application for a charter had been made in March 1720, to the acting Governor, Peter Schuyler, but Trinity Church opposed it. *Miller's Life of Dr. Rodgers*, p. 135-36. A final attempt was made in 1774 to Governor Tryon, and this was successful, but the attorney to whom the matter was referred, as a formality, evaded the delivery of the charter, until the Revolution. *Miller*, p. 266-67, 166, 183.

- Church discipline [or government], the Dutch to enjoy their own, (1664) 558, 562; all denominations to enjoy their own, under the restored Dutch government, (1673) 629-636; the Dutch to enjoy their former privileges under the restored English government, (1674) 662-64, (1683) 865, 884
- Church discipline (censure), of ministers, Grasmee, 283-95, 297, 301-2, 312, 313; of members, 383, 603, 762-64, 771, 819-20
- Church farm, alleged to belong to the crown, (1732) 2610, 2713, *see* Queen's farm
- Church federation, of the American Dutch church and the church of Holland proposed, (1765) 3972, (1768) 4114, 4116, (1768) 4120-25, 4128-35
- Church fellowship, (1704) 1559
- Church government, the Presbyterian system of Holland sent to the Westminster Assembly, (1644) 185-86, 192
- Church in the fort, (1684) 880, 1030, 1043, 2016
- Church judicatories, superior, (1771) 4212-14
- Church order in Holland, the regulation of the colonial churches to be under the care of those classes, within whose bounds the East or West India Companies have their offices, (1624) 38, 39, 66-68, 74-81; the Classis of Amsterdam commits its duties to the Consistory of the Collegiate Church of Amsterdam, (1598-1636), (1628) 67; regulations of the classis on resuming direct control, (1636) 88-109, 110; further discussions and orders, (1642) 158-61, (1643) 173-74, 176, (1644) 183-84, (1645) 190-92, (1646) 207-9, 211, (1647) 218-23, (1648) 232, (1649) 260, (1650) 277-78, (1657) 403-4; polity of the Synod of Dort accepted by the American Dutch church, (1771) 4212; "plan of union" of the Church order in Holland (*cont'd*) parties, 4218-26; translation of the standards, and adaptation of the polity, (1788) 4348, 4352, 4355-56; "explanatory articles" to be added to the polity, (1791) 4358, 4363-64; General Convention to adopt the American church constitution, (1792) 4365-70; two particular synods and a number of new classes constituted, (1800) 4381-84
- Church union, 3165-66, 3301, 3337, 3372, 3790-92; opposition to, 3486, (1783) 4313-15, 4332, (1786) 4339, 4342, 4345, 4360
- Church visitation, 2977-78, 3010, 3231
- Church worship, the Dutch to have liberty in, (1664) 558; all denominations to have liberty in, (1673) 629-36; the Dutch to enjoy their former rights, (1674) 662-64. *See also* Freedom of conscience
- Churches, land set apart for, in New Jersey, 569
- Churches, Reformed Dutch, list of, (1628-99) 4407; partial lists of, (1771) 4211, (1772) 4245-48; list of, to be prepared, (1774) 4283, (1784) 4317-19, (1800) 4382-84, 4387-91
- Churches under the cross, (1619, 1771) 4219; minister sent to churches in Flanders, (1629) 76
- Churchill, [John], Lord, member of the Privy Council, *see* Marlborough, John C., first Duke of
- Churchill, [Sir] J[ohn], solicitor general to the Duke of York, 801
- Churchill, William, 968
- Churchmasters, 1032, 1205, 1208, 1218; names of, (1701) 1462; to be chosen only by the consistory, 1481; to be their own judges as to the necessity of repairs, (1703) 1515; must meet on first Friday of each month, (1705) 1585; must meet with the consistory, 1559; al-lusions, 1904, 2069, 2076; list of, (1715-67) 2100-1

Churchmasters (or wardens) of the Dutch church, alphabetically arranged, 1715-67: Abeel, David, (1735) 2101; Abeel, Garret, (1764) 2101; Abramse, Jacob, (1742) 2101; Anthony, John, (1766) 2101; Bancker, Adrian, (1740) 2101; Bancker, Adrian, jr, (1757) 2101; Bancker, Christopher, (1721) 2100; Bancker, Evert, (1749) 2101; Bayard, Nicholas, (1732) 2101; Bayard, Nicholas, jr, (1764) 2101; Beekman, Gerard, (1728) 2101; Beekman, Gerard William, (1753) 2101; Benson, Robert, (1742) 2101; Bockee, Abraham, (1757) 2101; Bogert, Cornelius, (1744) 2101; Bogert, Hendrick, (1748) 2101; Bogert, Jacobus, (1761) 2101; Bogert, Nicholas, (1756) 2101; Brestedt, Peter, (1722) 2100; Brinckerhoff, Dirck, (1755) 2101; Brinckerhoff, Joris, (1737) 2101; Brouwer, Jeremiah, (1766) 2101; Brovort, John, (1747) 2101; Byvanck, Evert, (1735) 2101; Byvanck, Petrus, (1762) 2101; Clarkson, William, (1730) 2101; Clopper, Cornelius, (1749) 2101; Clopper, Hendricus, (1756) 2101; Clopper, Peter, (1746) 2101; Cuyler, Henry, (1727) 2101; De Meyer, J., (1733) 2101; De Peyster, William, (1743) 2101; De Peyster, William, jr, (1765) 2101; Duryee, Johannes, (1755) 2101; Duyckinck, G., (1761) 2101; French, Phillip, (1729) 2101; Goelet, Jacob, (1731) 2101; Groesbeck, John, (1734) 2101; Hardenbrock, Johannes, (1719) 2100; Hardenbrook, Abel, (1737) 2101; Hardenbrook, Johannis, (1760) 2101; Haring, Elbert, (1741) 2101; Harsin, Gerrit, (1731) 2101; Housman, Andrew, (1767) 2101; Keteltas, Abraham, (1717) 2100; Keteltas, Garrit, (1720) 2100; Keteltas, Peter, (1752) 2101; Lef-

Churchmasters (or wardens) of the Dutch church (*continued*)  
 ferts, Abraham, (1723) 2100; Leferts, Dirck, (1748) 2101; Le Roux, Charles, (1722) 2100; Lisenard, Leonard, (1743) 2101; Lott, Abraham, (1754) 2101; Lott, Abraham, jr, (1758) 2101; Lott, Peter, (1744) 2101; Low, Cornelius, (1718) 2100; Low, Petrus, (1758) 2101; Lynsen, Abraham, (1736) 2101; Moene, Jacobus, (1716) 2100; Marschalk, Andrew, (1763) 2101; Marschalk, Francis, (1736) 2101; Marschalk, Johannys, (1732) 2101; Marschalk, Peter, (1739) 2101; Promine, Lucas, (1750) 2101; Rapalje, Rem., (1762) 2101; Rapalye, Garret, (1759) 2101; Ray, Richard, (1751) 2101; Richards, Paul, (1726) 2100; Roome, Henry, (1767) 2101; Rooseboom, William, (1720) 2100; Roosevelt, Cornelius, (1763) 2101; Roosevelt, Isaac, (1754) 2101; Roosevelt, Jacobus, (1724) 2100; Roosevelt, Jacobus, jr, (1759) 2101; Roosevelt, John, (1719) 2100; Roosevelt, Nicholas, (1750) 2101; Ross, Gerrit, (1729) 2101; Ruke, Hendrick, (1740) 2101; Rutgers, Harnan, (1738) 2101; Rutgers, Harmanus, (1725) 2100; Rutgers, Petrus, (1734) 2101; Schuyler, Brandt, (1741) 2101; Smith, Bernard, (1725) 2100; Stoutenburgh, Isaac jr, (1765) 2101; Stuyser, Andrew, (1751) 2101; Ten Eyck, Abraham, (1739) 2101; Ten Eyck, Jacob, (1717) 2100; Turk, Cornelius, (1738) 2101; Turk, Jacobus, (1747) 2101; Van Courtlandt, Frederick, (1727) 2101; Van Courtlandt, Stephanus, (1715) 2100; Van der Heil, Johannes, (1715) 2100; Van der Spiegel, J. C., (1718) 2100; Van Dyck, Richard, (1753) 2101; Van Horne,

- Churchmasters (or wardens) of the Dutch church (*continued*)  
 Abraham, (1716) 2100; Van Horne, Cornelius, sr, (1723) 2100; Van Ranst, Cornelius, (1745) 2101; Van Vleck, Abraham, (1724) 2100; Van Wagenen, Huybert, (1760) 2101; Van Wyck, Abraham, (1726) 2100; Van Wyck, Theodore, (1745) 2101; Van Zandt, Wynant, (1728) 2101; Vaughton, Michael, (1721) 2100; Vredenburg, William, (1746) 2101
- Churchwardens, to be appointed in every parish, Duke's laws, (1665) 570-72; to be chosen in the six parishes mentioned in the ministry bill (1693), by all the freeholders, 1077-79; for Trinity Church, in New York City, to be chosen, henceforth, only the Anglican communicants, according to new act of incorporation of Trinity Church, (1704) 1565; ecclesiastical churchwardens and city churchwardens to be distinguished, (1704) 1552, 1909-10,<sup>a</sup> (1771) 4231-34
- Choristers (Voorsangers, Voorlesers, Precentors), Adam (Roelandsen) Rolands, (1637) 122; John Walraven, (1646) 201; Jan Stevensen, (1642-48) 237, 242; Pieter Vander Linde, (1648) 242; Willem Vestensz (Vestius) (1649) 265, 269, 271, 333; Domine Schaats, at Albany, (1657) 386; Harmanus Van Hoboecken, (1655) 336, 522; Evert Pietersen, (1662) 522, 932; Isaac Stoutenburg, Jacobus Stoutenburg, Huybert Van Wagenen, Jan Van Arnhem, (1746) 2938, 3395; Johan Nicholas Welp, (1755) 3614, (1770) 4184, 4201, 4260-61; Anthony Welp, 4260
- Chrissomo, Abraham, 3462
- Christ, praise of, 168; eternal generation of, 3835
- Christ Church, Ann street, New York, the second Anglican church (not in Trinity corporation), in New York, (1794) 490
- Christenings, at Germantown, N. Y., (1713) 2004, 2347-48
- Christiaens, Annetje, wife of Warner Wessels, 1061-62
- Christian Intelligencer, 73
- Christian Mohawks, ask for Protestant teachers, (1691) 1018. *See also* Indian missions
- Christmas, (1619) 4224; allusions, 488, 656-58, 2499, 2510, 2739, 2804
- Circles (Circuits, Rings, Classes), 2688, 2978, 3064, 3114, 3135-36, 3140, 4142
- Circuit Court of the U. S., 2224
- Circular letters, 2683, 3493, 3589, 3608, 3730-32; for General Convention, (1771) 4209, 4227; for Second Convention, (1771) 4217, 4240-42, 4248, 4286
- Citations by the Consistory of Raritan, 2201, 2205-12, 2246, 2418
- Citizenship, the Dutch to receive certificates of English citizenship, when requested, (1664) 558
- City charters, New York City, (1686, 1732) 2608
- City church vestry, (1694) 1092, (1695) 1112, 1114-15, (1696) 1133-35, 1147-48, 1160, 1174-76, 1186, 1218-19
- City churchwardens, (1694) 1092, (1695) 1112, 1114-15, (1696) 1133-34, 1147-48, 1160, 1174-76
- City Hall, New York, 563
- City Tavern, may be used for a public school, (1652) 307-8
- City vestry, may call the ministers in New York, according to the act, (1693-1704); such calls limited to the church vestry by Trinity's new act of incorporation, (1704) 1552, 1565; city vestry still holds the purse, 2053, 2105, 2107-8

<sup>a</sup> Churchwardens in the sense of the Anglican church are the same as churchmasters in the Dutch church. The churchwardens as chosen by the freeholders were generally dissenters. Hence the frequent strifes in calling and paying ministers.



- Civil assembly, (1683) 867
- Civil liberty in New Jersey, 569
- Civil licenses to preach, required by Governor Cornbury, but his demands opposed by the people, (1706) 1627-29, 1636, 1639, 1643-45, 1652, 1659-60, 1711, 1716-18, 1722, 1764-65, 1802-3
- Civil (Civic) oath, the, 3929, 3945-47, 3958-59, 3961-65, 3974, 3994-95, 4042, 4205
- Civil officers' salaries, 1054
- Civil officials attend ecclesiastical bodies in Brazil, 171-73
- Claesen, Harpert, of Amersfoort, L. I., 366
- Claesen, Hendrick, elder of Midwout, 758
- Claesen, Jan, of Amersfoort, L. I., 366
- Claessen, Rev. Anthony, 126
- Claessen, Rev. Claes, of Uitgeest, Holland, died, 40
- Claggett, Bishop, 4326
- Claple, *see* Cleple
- Clare, Mr. (1767) 4096
- Clare, Melgur, (1676) 684
- Clarendon, [Henry Hyde, 2d], Earl of, 897
- Clarendon, [Edward Hyde, 3d], Earl of, 1919
- Clarenton, *see* Charenton, France, Synod of
- Clark, Rev. Samuel, 1788
- Clark, Rev. Dr Thomas, of Associate Reformed church, writes to Dr Westerlo, (Nov. 1771) 4208, 4228-29
- Clarke, George, secretary, admonishes the people of Kingston to support Rev. Hepburn, Anglican, (1704) 1576; allusion, 1669; member of Council, (1720) 2176, (1727) 2380; his administration as lieutenant governor, (1736-42) 2670-80; Common Council of Albany, writes to, his answer, 2670-71; writes to Duke of Newcastle, 2673; encourages high schools, (1737-Clarke, George secretary (*cont'd*) 38) 2698, 2711; proposes to settle Scotch Protestants on the Delliuss tract, (1739) 2721; writes to Duke of Newcastle of the burning of the Fort, (1741) 2751, 2757-59, 2763-64; allusions, 1851, 1926, 2102-3, 2131-33
- Clarke, Rev. Josias, chaplain to British troops, (1684) 877, 879, 880; his philanthropy in redeeming David Jamieson, 893; allusions 915, 2110-11. *See also* Jamieson
- Clarke, Thomas, one of the vestry of Trinity Church, (1714) 2026, 2108
- Clarke, Thomas, signs the articles of surrender, (1664) 559; allusions, 998, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1180
- Clarke, Captain Thomas, (1767) 4089, 4093
- Clarkson, Mr. 3017
- Clarkson (Klarksen), David, (1748) 2997, 3508, 3544, (1765) 3986; loans £1000 to Collegiate Church, (1768) 4136, 4172
- Clarkson, Levinus (Livinus), 2773, 2806, 2830, 2833, 2848, 2866, 2869-70, 2873
- Clarkson, Matthew, provincial secretary, 1025, 1070, 1092-93, 1095-96, 1098, 1174, 1190, 2111
- Clarkson, Matthew (2d), 2557, 2677; his death, (1739) 2722
- Classen, Peter, a Lutheran on the Delaware, (1675) 673
- Classen, Peter, of Amersfoort, L. I., (1657) 366
- Classes, (1619-71) 4221-22; what classes shall have charge of colonial churches, 38, 39; five American classes proposed, (1760) 3787-88, (1771) 4213-14; nine classes, (1800) 4382-91. *See also* Church order, Classis
- Classical Public School, (1732) 2608, 2698, 2711
- Classical seal, facsimile of, (1638) 68; description, 118



- Classis, suggested for America, (1662) 525; one actually held and Tesschenmacher ordained by, (1679) 724-35; action approved by the Classis of Amsterdam, 737, 739; formation of, said to be yet distant, (1709) 1719, 1772; thought to be undesirable by the Classis of Amsterdam, (1710) 1858; circular letter of the coetus to the churches, proposing a classis, (1754) 3493; opposition to, 3496; convention to form a classis on the personal call of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1755) 3546-52, *see* American Classis; word to be laid aside in America, (1768) 4124, 4134, 4207; claimed as a right, 4158, 4160, 4195-96; its use given up by the coetus brethren in the interests of peace, (1771) 4212-13; the name "classis," instead of "particular assembly," assumed, after the Revolution, (1784) 4321, 4324-25, 4331; new classes formed, (1800) 4382-84. *See also* Classes
- Classis contracta, 2872, 2877, 3260
- Claveman, Paul, 3565
- Claver, Rev. S[amuel], at Amsterdam, 4241, 4259
- Claverack, N. Y., Rev. John Van Driesson installed at, irregularly, by his brother, (1732) 2564, 2602, 2605, 2610-12; consistory writes to classis, 3215, 3226; Van Hovenberg becomes pastor at, 3294, 3302-4, 3328; allusions, 2572, 2580, 3133, 3251, 3297, 3312, 3326, 3333-34, 3423, 3466, 3680, 3951, 4243, (1784) 4319, 4336, 4383
- Clayton, Mr, 1741
- Cleator, Rev., 1614, 1697
- Clement, John, Justice, 2130-35, 2138
- Clements, James, 933
- Cleple (Claple), Francis, collector, 933
- Clere, George, 413
- Clergy, Anglican, memorial to S. P. G., (1712) 1922
- Clergy of New York, of all denominations, give certificates to Domine Dellijs, whom Bellomont was persecuting, (1699) 1320-26
- Clerquius (Clerquinus), Rev. Jacobus, at Amsterdam, 580-81, 598. *See also* Klerck, Rev. Jacobus
- Cleves, Duchy of, a place of refuge for the persecuted, 43, 1600, 1782
- Clevius, (Cleyerus), Conrad, 81-83
- Clifton, Henry, 933
- Clifton Park (Amity), N. Y., 4382, (1800) 4389
- Clinquane, Rev., 582. (Apparently the same as Rev. Jacobus Clerquinus, mentioned on p. 580-81, 598)
- Clinton, DeWitt, memorializes New York Legislature on collecting in Europe documents relating to the history of the State, (1814) 6
- Clinton, George, first State governor of New York, (1777-95); member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176; Constitution of the State adopted, the ministry bill and all sectarian legislation repealed, freedom of conscience established, (1777) 4300-1; requested to appoint a day of fasting and prayer, (1780) 4307
- Clinton, George, governor of New York, (1743-53); takes oath of office as governor, (1743) 2760; allows Lutheran minister to officiate at Quassaick, [1749?] 2380; authorized to collate persons to ecclesiastical benefices, (741) 2759-60; address to, by vestry of Trinity Church, and his answer, 2821; address by the Consistory of the Dutch church and his answer, 2822; orders the Moravian priests of Dutchess county to report themselves in New York, (1744) 2847; allusion, 2855; their examination, 2851-54; orders

Clinton, George, governor of New York (*continued*)

Moravians to leave the province, 2861-62; receives letter from the Board of Trade concerning their treatment, (1745) 2876, 2906-8, 2917; holds conference with the Indians, 2921; inducts Rev. Henry Barclay into the rectorship of Trinity Church, (1746) 2927-30; petition of Indian about certain church lands, 2934; takes census of New York by counties, (1749) 3077, petition of the Lutheran minister, Knoll, about the glebe lands at Newburgh, (1749) 3078, 3082-84; Col. William Johnson writes to, against allowing French priests among the Mohawks, (1749) 3086; petition of German Lutherans in New York to be allowed to build a church, (1750) 3106; issues a proclamation to pray for the royal family, (1751) 3196; gives patent to the Anglicans, for abandoned glebe lands of Palatines at Newburgh, (1752) 3218-20; approves the founding of a college in New York, (1753) 3382; allusions, 3432, 3458

Clock (Klock), Abram M., 476

Clock, given for tower of North Church, (1770) 4185

Clark in the steeple of the new Dutch church, Nassau street, (1748) 3025, 3146

Clock, one asked for by Domine Welius of New Amstel, (1658) 421<sup>a</sup>

Clocter, J., 1793

Cloppenbergh (Kloppenbergh), Rev. John, professor at Franeker, 305

Clopper (Klopper), Mr., 3097, 3129, 3143

Clopper, Cornelis, (1664) 556, 642

Clopper (Klopper), Cornelius, allusions, (1749-1774) 2101, 3123, 3212, 3396, 3408, 3498, 3530, 3641, 3667, 3677, 3826-27, 3840-42, 3853, 3856, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3915-16, 3931, 3968, 4046, 4059, 4069, 4074, 4076, 4080, 4148, 4161, 4164, 4175, 4204, 4265, 4281

Clopper, Hendricus, churchmaster, (1756) 2101, 3727, 3830

Clopper, Peter, churchmaster, (1746) 2101, 3025, 3123, 3878, 4082

Cloße, Rev. John, (1800) 4388

Close alliance (or union) proposed between the Netherlands Church and the American Dutch Church, (1768) 4124, 4129, 4134-35, 4142-43, 4154; close ecclesiastical alliance suggested, 4158, 4196

Clove (Kloof), Dutchess county, N. Y., 3950, 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4388

Clove, N. J., (1800) 4390

Clowes (Clous, Clows), Samuel, of Jamaica, L. I., 1871, 1913, 2128-29, 2132-33, 2136-37

Club, Mr, catechist in Trinity Church, New York, (1705) 1609

Coats, Captain, 1125

Cobes, Ludovicus, 736, 788, 863

Cobus, Dr, 2195

Cocherthal, *see* Kocherthal

Cock (Kock, Koch, Kok), Rev. Gerardus Daniel, ordained for Poughkeepsie, Fishkill and Hopewell, (1762) 3830, 3832-33, 3882, 3925-27, 3943, 3951-59, 3967, 3972, 4008, 4011-12, 4014, 4025, 4028, 4032, 4035, 4039-40, 4041-45, 4051, 4059, 4068-70, 4076, 4088, 4101, 4109, 4144, 4154-55, 4165, 4197, 4244, (1784) 4317-18, 4335

Cock, John, 684

Cock, Walter, 1727, 1788, 1829, 1836

Cockaran minister,<sup>b</sup> (1690) 1009

<sup>a</sup> The text reads: "Clock and hour glass," showing that clock is evidently the Dutch word *clock*, which means a "bell."

<sup>b</sup> Leisler thus referred to Dellius, meaning a Coccelan minister—a follower of Professor Cocceius.

- Cockburn, Mr, 4262  
 Cockershall, *see* Kocherthall  
 Cocknewagees, *see* Caghnawaga  
 Cox, Rev., chaplain in Maryland, 1043  
 Coddington, England, 508-9  
 Codweis, John Conrad, 1805  
 Codwise, Christopher, 3619  
 Coe, Benjamin, 498  
 Coe, John, 464, 1518, 1585; judge, 1871, 1913, 1920, 2131, 2138  
 Coe (Coo), Robert, 498, 601, 1585  
 Coe, Samuel, 369, 464, 1871, 2131  
 Coedyk, *see* Koedyk  
 Coelman (Koelman), Jacob, (1680) 746-47, 785, 823-24, 831-32, 835, 837, 839, 853-56, 856, 868, 874-76, 882, 901, 921, 1004-5. *See also* Labadists  
 Coelmanists, 907, 1051, 1100  
 Coenen (Caenen), Thomas, 768, 813-15; death of, 975  
 Coenraet, Mr, 743  
 Coens, (Koens), Rev. Henricus, received by Classis of Amsterdam as "Commendatus" for churches in foreign lands, (1725) 2308; called to Aquackonock, (1725) 2331; examined and ordained, 2359; holds irregular meetings at Raritan for the Complainants, (1729) 2459-60, 2462-66; allusions, 2557, 2696, 3136  
 Coerten (Coerte, Courte), Albert, 1526, 2739, 2782-84, 2788-89, 2805, 2894, 2899; death of, 3023  
 Coerten, Barent, 641  
 Coerten (Coerte), Cornelis, 3538, 3733  
 Coerten, Henry, 1964; an elder, (1741) 2761-63  
 Coerten (Courteen), Meindert (Meyndert), 1029, 1098, 1524, 1526  
 Coesen, Benjamin, (1761) 3804  
 Coetus, minutes of, 3494, 3566, 3570, 3589, 3635, 3662; retaining of them by Ritzema, 3662; condemned by the synod, 3668-71  
 Coetus, national, 159  
 Coetus of Brazil, 170  
 Coetus of New York and New Jersey, lost minutes of, recovered, 24; allusion to, 28; correspondence among the churches proposed by Domine Polhemus, (1662-64) 525, 533-34, 542-44; fraternal meeting once a year, suggested, (1706) 1655, 1661; a coetus suggested by Domine Haeghoort to the New York consistory, (1737) 2679-80; favorable action thereon, 2681-82; circular letter to all the churches, concerning, 2683-84; classis informed of these proceedings, 2685; convention held, 2686; answers to the circular letters, mostly approving, 2686-89; circular letter from the convention to all the churches, 2689-90; classis informed of the progress, 2690-91; opponents of, also write to classis, 2691-94; Haeghoort's letter to classis, on, 2695-96; Consistory of New York appoints delegates to the anticipated body, (1738) 2701; suggestion that it be allowed to examine and ordain, (Apr. 1738) 2702-4; constitution of, (Apr. 27, 1738) 2706-8; necessity of, 2708-10; classis writes to the friends of, (June 1738) 2712; to the opponents of, 2713-14; letter of DuBois to classis, (Oct. 1738) 2715-16; allusion, 2718; classis requires its subordination, (Apr. 1739) 2719, 2723, 2725; opponents of, inform classis that the design is entire independence, (Oct. 1739) 2724-29; answer of classis, 2731-32; Freeman favors a coetus, (1741) 2752-53, 2766; necessity of, further urged, should have liberty to examine and ordain, 2754-56; continued opposition, (1743) 2798-2800; allusions to, 2826-28, 2879, 2894, 2900-2, 2905, 2911-12, 2919; classis urges its formation,

Coetus of New York and New Jersey (*continued*)

2923, 2926, 2939-42, 2944-46, 2957-61, 2963-67, 2973

The first coetus, its acts, (Sept. 8, 9, 1747) 2974-81; allusions, 2983-85, 2987-88, 2995-96; letter of first coetus to classis, (Sept. 8, 9, 1747; not mailed until Apr. 26, 1748) 2998-3000

Second coetus, (Apr. 26-28, 1748) 3001-6; letter to classis, 3006-7; rules of coetus, 3007-12; minute book of coetus, 3011-12; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen not allowed by his consistory to join the coetus, 3018; allusions, 3020-23, 3026

Third coetus, (Sept. 27-30, 1748) 3027-31; letter to the classis, 3031-34; forms of testimonials, 3034-35; allusions, 3037, 3050-52, 3057, 3060, 3061-63; letter of classis to the coetus, (May 5, 1749) 3064-67, 3071, 2075-76, 3079

Fourth coetus, (Sept. 12-15, 1749) 3087-89; its letter to classis, (Oct. 18, 1749) 3091-93

Fifth coetus, (Nov. 7, 1749) 3098-3102, 3105, 3110-15, 3118; their letter to classis, (May 7, 1750) 3119-20, 3121-23, 3126-28, 3130-31

Sixth coetus, (Sept. 11-14, 1750) 3132-35; their letter to classis, 3135-38; letter to, from the classis, (Oct. 1750) 3140-41, 3144; letter to, from the classis, (Mar. 2, 1751) 3151-52; allusions, 3153, 3156-57; letter to, from classis, (May 3, 1751) 3158-59, 3160-62, 3164, 3166-67, 3169-70

Seventh coetus, (Sept. 9-17, 1751) 3174-79; letter to, from classis, (Oct. 4, 1751) 3181-82

Eighth coetus, (Oct. 16-23, 1751) 3186-95; their letter to classis, (Oct. 18, 1751) 3195-96; allu-

Coetus of New York and New Jersey (*continued*)

sions, 3197, 3201, 3203-5, 3208-12, 3213-15, 3221-25, 3227

Ninth coetus, (Apr. 14-16, 1752) 3234-36; its letter to classis, (Apr. 17, 1752) 3236-37; allusions, 3242, 3244, 3247, 3252, 3257, 3262; letter to, from classis, (July 17, 1752) 3264-71

Tenth coetus, (Sept. 19-21, 1752) 3287-89; its letter to classis, (Sept. 21, 1752) 3290-92; allusions, 3294; writes to Coetus of Pennsylvania, (Sept. 29, 1752) 3295-96; allusions, 3302; letter to, from classis, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3306-13; allusions, 3313-25; letter to, from classis, (May 7, 1753) 3372-75; allusions, 3406; letter to, from classis, (Sept. 3, 1753) 3411-12

Eleventh coetus, (Sept. 11-20) 3413-17; allusions, 3418-21; its letter to the classis, (Sept. 19, 1753) 3421-22; allusions, 3422-27, 3443-44; requested to ordain Henricus Frelinghuysen, (1753) 3445-46; allusions, 3454-57; classis writes to, (Jan. 8, 1754) 3461; allusions, 3461-70; classis writes to, (May 6, 1754) 3471-73; allusions, 3473-77, 3489-90

Twelfth coetus, (Sept. 17-19, 1754) 3490-93; plan of classis drawn up and submitted to the churches, 3491-92; circular letter to churches about a classis (Sept. 19, 1754) 3493, 3519; allusions, 3494; action of the church of New York, per Domine Ritzema, upon the circular letter of the coetus, (Oct. 1, 1754) 3495-96; letter of Consistory of New York to classis on the matter of coetus and a classis, (Oct. 17, 1754) 3499-3500; allusions, 3500, 3502-3,



- Coetus of New York and New Jersey (*continued*)  
 3518-19, 3526-27; the Classis of Amsterdam to the coetus, (Jan. 14, 1755) 3527-28; allusions, 3532-34; circular letter of Theodore Frelinghuysen calling for a convention, (May 27, 1755) 3541; the convention, (May 27-30, 1755), the matter of a classis and seminary considered, opponents to the conventions, an agent to be sent to Holland to request the formation of a classis and to seek funds for an institution, Theodore Frelinghuysen commissioned, 3546-52; an extra session of the coetus irregularly held during this convention, 3548-50; letter of the coetus to the classis, (May 30, 1755) the absolute necessity of ordinations in America, 3553-54; allusions, 3561-65, 3566-68; Domine Ritzema censured by his consistory as the sole cause of all the troubles in the coetus, (Aug. 11, 1755) 3574-77. *See also* American Classis, Conferentie
- Coetus of Pennsylvania, German Reformed, 28, 2919, 2987, 2991, 3037, 3071, 3081, 3092, 3164-65, 3287, 3295, 3882, 3919-20, 4207
- Coetus of Surinam, (1701) 1479, 1507, 2954
- Coetus, Presbyterian, 2888
- Coevers, Burgon, 2329
- Coevers, Johannes, 2275, 2328
- Covert, Luke, 2478
- Covert (Covert, Teuneus), Teunis, 3306, 3475
- Coeymans, N. Y., 4382, 4389
- Coeyman(s) (Koeyemans), Hendrick, 3626, 3632
- Coffee-house, the, 3912
- Coiterus, Rev. John, 1099
- Colchester, England, contained 700 Dutch inhabitants, (1634) 117, 1779, 1827
- Colden (Colding), Alexander, 3046-47, 3171, 3173, 3218-20
- Colden, Cadwallader, (1688-1776), made surveyor-general of New York, (1720) 2192; a member of the Council, (1721) 2220; recommends a partition of lands for the Palatines, (1724) 2220; writes a memoir of the fur trade, with remarks on the French missions, (1724) 2233-34; reports on certain troubles in the French church, (1725) 2240-41, 2292-93; his report on land grants, 2565, 2672, 3220; acting governor of New York, (1760-75) 3762, 3805, 3810, 3813, 3872, (1763) 3908, (1764) 3935, 3960, (1767) 4083, 4172, 4181, 4183, 4190, 4274, 4285, 4287
- Colden, Cadwallader, jr, 4172
- Colding, Alexander, *see* Colden, Alexander
- Cole, Cornelis, 4040
- Cole, Nathaniell, 499
- Cole (Kool), William, 2864
- Colen-Donck, 3452
- Colgan, Rev. Thomas, assistant in Trinity Church, New York, (1726) 2360; settles at Jamaica, L. I., (1731) 2548; allusions, 2562, 2591, 2633, 2635, 2644; his letters to the S. P. G., (1735) 2668, (1741) 2767, (1743) 2820, (1744) 2856, (1746) 2923-24, (1749) 3056
- Coljer [Collier], Jacobus, 3733. *See also* Colyer, James
- Collation into churches, power of, 980, 1034, 1037, 1075, 1151, 1184, 2759-60
- Collections, for Indian missions by the Presbyterians, (1763) 3911; by the Collegiate Church, 3999; for prisoners, 4238; in the English-speaking Dutch church building, (1764-72) 4254, 4256; collections for the poor, 4275, 4283
- College, as a board or society for the performance of common duties, 1301, 1771



College, first Dutch allusion to, (1658) 432, *see also* Latin school, New Amsterdam; first English allusion to, (1703) 1516, *see also* Harvard, Princeton, or College of New Jersey, Kings (Columbia), Queens (Rutgers), Yale

College in New York City, arguments against a sectarian college, 3338-41, 3354-57, 3359-62; desirable points in a legislative act, 3362-65; Governor Clinton favors a college, (1753) 3382; lottery for raising money for, 3384; acts for raising money for, (1753) 3389-95, 3446; desirability of an unsectarian college, 3457-58; Trinity Church offers land for, 3478-79, 3487-88; bill for an unsectarian college, 3523-25

Colleges in America, 4134

Colleges, mentioned, 31, 3220

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City; organized, (1628) 52; its first minister, Rev. Jonas Michaelius<sup>a</sup>, (1628-31) 59-68; its first consistory, 52, 54; under care of the consistory at Amsterdam, 66, 67; second minister, Rev. Everardus Bogardus, (1633-47) 81-84; first church building, 85-86; Bogardus about to leave, another minister needed, (1635) 87; colonial churches under the care of Classis of Amsterdam, (1636) 88-98; Adam Roelands sent as schoolmaster, reader and chorister, (1639) 122; baptismal register, (1639) 123; first extant letter of the consistory, (Sept. 1641) 142, 148-49, 150; first extant letter of classis to the consistory of, (Apr. 1642) 150-51; classis defends Bogardus and exhorts him to cooperate with Megapolensis, the patroon's minister in Rensselaerwyck, 151; second church

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

building in the fort, (1642) 163-66; Bogardus requested not to leave, (1646) 211; again, he requests permission to go to Holland to vindicate himself, (1647) 233, 238; his resignation and death by shipwreck, (1647) 216-18

Stuyvesant suggests improvements in church and school, 224; condition of the church, 228-29; third minister, Rev. John Backerus, (1647-49) 226, 232-37; Jan Stevensen, reader and schoolmaster, (1642-48) 237; Peter Van der Linden succeeds him, 242; Rev. Backerus resigns, Rev. John Megapolensis succeeds him, (1649-70) 253-54, 262-63, 268, 271; William Vestens succeeds as reader, schoolmaster and chorister, (1650) 268-71, 338; condition of the church, 256-57, 266-68, 275-76, 284-86; a second minister needed, (1652) 302; Rev. Samuel Drisius appointed, 303-8; support of the church, 324-29; Hermanus Van Hoboecken succeeds as reader, schoolmaster and chorister, (1655) 336; religious condition of New Netherland, (1656) 341-42; Van Corlaer not allowed to teach school, (1658) 418, 419; a Latin school suggested with the ultimate hope of a college, (1658) 423, 431-32, 442-44; schoolmaster Van Hoboecken discharged, (1660) 463; but appointed teacher at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, 522; Rev. Henricus Selyns, pastor in Brooklyn, invited to officiate also at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, as an outstation of New Amsterdam, (1660), 474, 489; the church in the fort repaired, (1662) 521; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis called as a colleague to his father and Domine Drisius,

<sup>a</sup> For fuller details concerning the history of this church, see the names of the respective ministers as they occur.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

(1662) 526-28, 531-33; his departure for his field, (Jan. 1664) 541; subscriptions by the ministers, the deacons, and the members of the church for the defense of New Amsterdam, (1664) 541; secret instructions, as to religion, to Governor Nicolls, (1664) 544-45; Rev. Henricus Selyns leaves his church in Brooklyn and Stuyvesant's Bouwerie to return to Holland, (July 1664) 551; remonstrance of the citizens against Stuyvesant's determination to refuse to surrender to the English, (1664) 555-57; articles of surrender; privileges granted to the Dutch church, (1664) 557-59; Domine Drisius's letter to the classis informing them of the surrender, (Sept. 1664) 560-62

Selyns, of the Bouwerie and Brooklyn appears before the classis (Sept. 1664) 562, 568, 574; many members of the Dutch church refuse to swear allegiance to Great Britain except "conformably to the articles of surrender," (Oct. 1664) 563-65; a certain Rev. Matthias Nevius in New York at this time, (Feb. 1665) 573; the ministers blamed by the West India Company for advising the surrender, 574; the church's old graveyard, (1665) 574. *see* Burial places; the ministers vindicated for advising the surrender, 576-77; the city court elects churchmasters, (1666) 578, *see* Churchmasters; Megapolensis defends himself before classis for advising the surrender, the church has between 300 and 400 communicants, with three ministers, as colleagues, [Revs. John Megapolensis, Samuel Megapolensis, and Samuel Drisius] who supply also the neighboring villages, (Aug. 16, 1666) 579, 583-

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

84, 588-89; Rev. John Megapolensis is old and weak and his wife is ailing, 579; the company continues to blame the ministers for the loss of the place, (1666) 585; the mayor and governor unite in suggesting means for the support of the city clergymen, (Feb. 1667) 586; the mayor and aldermen order the inhabitants to pay their church dues, (June 1667) 588; the ex-Dutch civil officials certify as to the Dutch loyalty of Domine Megapolensis at the surrender, and his proper conduct, (Aug. 1668) 593; a day of humiliation appointed by Governor Lovelace, (Sept. 8, 1668), 594-95; Domine Samuel Megapolensis desires to leave, on account of the smallness of the salary, the unpleasant manner of collecting it, the anticipated changes in church government, and the extensiveness of his field, preaching in five places, (Sept. 7, 1668) 595-97, 600; Drisius describes the condition of the church and the amenities of the church services [with the English], (1668), 598; chorister Pietersen makes request for his salary, (Feb. 1669) 600; Domine John Megapolensis complains to classis that the company withholds 2000 guilders for salary due him, before the surrender, that they charge him with treachery, he doubts not classis has done its duty but he yet awaits an answer, his son Samuel, about to leave, will give a verbal account of the condition of the church; the people crowd the church but are not disposed to contribute (Apr. 1669) 601-3, 606; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis appears before classis, tells of the deplorable condition of the church since the surrender, of the

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

difficulties in raising the salary, desires a church in Holland, hands in a letter from his father alluding to the large arrearages due him, (July 1, 1669) 603-4, 606-7; Nicholas Gouverneur, son-in-law of Domine Drisius makes similar complaints in reference to arrearages due Drisius, asks classis to urge the company to pay, a committee appointed to speak with individual members of the company, (July 1669) 604; the company settles up in full with Domine Drisius, 605

The consistory writes to the classis, Domine John Megapolensis has died, Drisius is afflicted with a loss of memory, the church deprived of services, seeks refuge in God and the classis, would be much pleased to have Domine Selyns, if not, desire classis to call for them a minister, (Jan. 24, 1670) 607-8, 612, 613; a similar letter written six months later, urges the sending of a minister, have kept up Sabbath services through the reading of a sermon by the chorister, Domine Polhemus preaches for them on Wednesdays, once a fortnight, the city authorities have secured an act from the governor, guaranteeing the salary, (June 5, 1670) 610, 615, 620; the text of the act, 611, 515, 620; classis expresses its sympathy at the death of Megapolensis and for the infirmity of Drisius; commends the church for their zeal in so urgently seeking another minister, Selyns hesitates about accepting their call, the church needs a very able man, important for them to inform classis of the conditions of the call, (Sept. 10, 1670) 613-14; none of the candidates under charge of the classis, willing to

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

accept the call, (Dec. 9, 1670) 615; description of the city by Montanus, 616; classis chooses Rev. William Van Nieuwenhuysen for the New York church, he accepts the call, examined and ordained, (Mar. 16, 1671) 616-17; meantime, Egidius Luyck conducts the services on Sunday afternoons and Domine Drisius in the forenoon, (Mar. 28, 1671) 617; still considerable arrears of salary, delinquents must give written reasons therefor, (May 16, 1671) 618; general meeting called to consider the best way of raising the salary, (July 1671) 619-20; departure of Van Nieuwenhuysen for New York, (Aug. 1671) 620, 623; each church [the Lutheran and Reformed] must support its own poor (Dec. 1671) 621-22; the city court pays Egidius Luyck 400 guilders (\$160) for his services, (Mar. 5, 1672) 623; the church in the fort to be repaired at the expense of the city, (Mar. 21, 1671) 623; the consistory thanks the classis for sending them a minister, his arrival (1672) 624; the church much pleased with his services, (spring of 1672) 624-25, 628; the consistory and pastor have come to an understanding about the salary, 1000 guilders, Holland currency, if paid in beavers, to be valued at six guilders each, if in silver money, according to Dutch values of silver, if in sewant, according to current rates of exchange, (July 13, 1672) 625-26

Recapture of New York by the Dutch, (Aug. 1673) 628-29; all magistrates must be of the Reformed religion, forms of the oaths to be taken, 630, 633-34, 640; ordinance for the better observance of the Sabbath, penalties for vio-

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

lation, 633; the corporation of New Orange (New York) sends an address to the States-General respecting the means for greater prosperity in New Netherland, (Sept. 8, 1673) 635-36; order for days of humiliation and thanksgiving on first Wednesday of each month, (Nov. 15, 1673) 637-38; valuation of the estates of the citizens, (Mar. 17, 1674) 641-43; the States-General order the restitution of New Netherland to Great Britain, (Apr. 16, 1674) 645; the widow of Domine Megapolensis petitions the Dutch governor for arrearages of her husband's salary, and that of her son, (June 16, 1674) 647-48, 683, 686-87; commission of Andros to be governor of New York, (July 1, 1674) 648-49; the Dutch church petitions the Dutch governor (Colve), for a deed for their church in the fort, deed given, (July 23, 1674) 649-50; Van Nieuwenhuysen writes to classis. Drisius had died just after having been appointed by Governor Lovelace to serve the English,<sup>a</sup> his infirmities, Van Nieuwenhuysen is happy over the treaty of peace, but sorry for the resurrender to the English, the church flourishing; between 400 and 500 members, 100 received during the writer's pastorate of two years, would be pleased to have a colleague, (July 26, 1674) 652-55, 664-65; acts of the state and church, in Holland, against the Labadists, to be recorded in the books of the Collegiate Church, (1674) 656-58, 675-76; conditions of the resurrender, (1674) 662; committee to welcome Governor Andros, (Nov.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

3, 1674) 663; his proclamation confirming all rights and properties, (Nov. 26, 1674) 663-64; classis congratulates Van Nieuwenhuysen on his patriotism, on the prosperity of his church, (Dec. 9, 1674) 666-68; opposition of the Dutch to the form of oath required by the English, (March 16, 1675) 669-72; the governor commended by the Duke of York about his proceedings concerning the oath, but cautioned not to be too severe, (Sept. 15, 1675) 677; Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen resists the encroachments of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer (ordained as an Anglican) in the Dutch churches, (Sept. 1675) 678-82, 684-86; affidavits concerning the conduct of Rev. John Megapolensis at the surrender, (Aug. 15, 1676) 687; Van Nieuwenhuysen writes to classis to send a minister to Long Island, in place of Polhemus, who has died, (Aug. 29, 1676) 688-89, 695; Van Nieuwenhuysen entertains Van Zuuren (minister for Long Island) for a fortnight, on his arrival, (Sept. 30, 1677) 699; report of Governor Andros on the subject of religion, (1678) 708-9; Van Nieuwenhuysen criticized by Van Zuuren in reference to his statements regarding the values of the currencies in which his salary was to be paid, Van Nieuwenhuysen's salary, (1678) 713, 716, 717, 721; Chaplain Woolley's account of the relations of the Reformed and Lutheran ministers<sup>b</sup> to each other. (1678) 720; Van Nieuwenhuysen and the other Dutch ministers,<sup>c</sup> on the request of Governor Andros, meet as a classis and ordain Peter

<sup>a</sup> This probably means the English troops. We have no names of the chaplains for fourteen years after the English conquest.

<sup>b</sup> Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen, and Domine Arensius.

<sup>c</sup> Van Zuuren, Van Gaasbeeck and Schaats.



Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

Tessenmaker to be minister at New Castle, Delaware, their act approved by the Classis of Amsterdam, (1679) 724-35, 737, 739; proposals to raise funds to erect a new Dutch church in the city, (1680) 743, 880; Governor Andros gives unused "redemption money" to the Dutch church toward building a new church, (1690) 996; this money confiscated by Leisler, (1690) 1397, *compare* 1061, 1065

Van Nieuwenhuysen and Van Zuuren write a joint letter to the classis thanking them for endorsing their act in ordaining Tessenmacher, relation of the Dutch churches to the English government and to the English ecclesiastical system, desirability of a yearly conference among the Dutch churches, about 1500 members in all, some walk eight or ten hours to attend a service, the Dutch can hardly expect financial support from the English government, (1680) 753-55, 782-83; consistory writes to classis, death of Van Nieuwenhuysen, 450 members deprived of regular services, authorizes classis to call another minister, salary, 1000 guilders, with house and fuel, would be glad to have Domine Selyns, (Feb. 25, 1681) 759-62, 769, 777, 780-83, 785, 787, 818; Van Zuuren supplies the church occasionally, 776, 787, 793; commissioners in Amsterdam propose a contract with Selyns, (Dec. 10, 1681) 797-803; contract approved in New York, (Nov. 15, 1682) 799-800; civil fines given to the church toward erecting a new building, (1682) 801; a parsonage in preparation, 804-5, 841-42, 866; Selyns accepts the call, dismissed from his congregation, 801-3, 805-6, 809-10, 811, 816,

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

818, 822-23, 848; his departure for New York, (Apr. 1682) 811, 823; his arrival, 828

Prosperity of the church: letters of Selyns to classis, (1682) 827-34, 836-37, 842, 851-55, (1683) 865-69, 872-73, 879, 881; receives the Manor of Fordham, (1684) 888-98, 934, 936, 944, 947, 494-50, 960, 1035; deacons must no longer act alone as trustees of property without consultation with the elders, (1685) 897-98; petition prepared to the Common Council for a site for a new church building, but finally not presented, (1686) 929-30; need of new church building, (Dec. 1687) 950-51; petition to Governor Dongan for a charter, (Apr. 1688) 952-53; petition to the Common Council for a building site, (Apr. 1688) 953-54; general condition of the church, (Oct. 1688) 957-59, 960, 969, 984; claims made against the Manor of Fordham, (1688) 960; the Leisler troubles with great confusion in the church, delay in securing the charter and in erecting a new building, (1689-91) 963-73, 977-92, 993, 995-1017, 1020-21, 1923-24, 1027-29, 1030-32, 1036, 1041-44, 1131-32, 1397

A new Dutch church to be built in Garden street, a plan to be prepared, building-masters appointed, (Dec. 1691) 1030; lot purchased of the city, conveyed to the church-masters as trustees, (Feb. 1692) 1032-33; moneys of the consistory to be brought into one treasury, but without detriment to the poor fund, (Mar. 1692) 1034-35; the loss of the Manor of Fordham in a lawsuit, to be appealed, (Mar. 1692) 1035; the trouwbosch (marriage treasury) opened, (Mar. 1692) 1035-36



Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

Domines Selyns, Varick and Dellius write to the classis, of the sufferings of the ministers and churches during the Leisler troubles, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041-44, 1047; the sympathy of the classis, (Apr. 1693) 1054-60; a new church edifice of stone in course of erection, 1043; subscriptions to ransom captives in Morocco, (June, 1693) 1061-65; the ministerial maintenance bill, (Sept. 1693) 1076-79; Selyns and Varick write to classis, large arrearages in their salaries, 1087; Selyns had sent classis in 1690, a copy of Eliot's Indian Bible, which was probably captured by the French, (Nov. 20, 1693) 1089-90, 1100-1; statement of arrearages of Selyns's salary, (1682-94) 1092; Selyns informs classis of Bertholf's preaching in Bergen county, N. J., of Domine Varick's death, of the improving condition of his own church, (Nov. 14, 1694) 1106-9; a new formal conveyance by Domine Selyns and wife (who was formerly Mrs Steenwyck), of the Manor of Fordham to the church, (Jan. 1, 1695) 1109-12; examination and license of Gualterus DuBois, (Apr. 1695) 1113-14; the church presses its right for a charter, (Apr. 18, 1695) 1116-17; only members of the church [or congregation] may be commissioned to lease lands on the Manor of Fordham, (Apr. 1695) 1117; Collegiate Church approved of the call of the churches of Kings county, L. I., on Rev. Casparus Van Zuuren, (May 1695) 1117-20, 1122; final account of the cost of building the Garden

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

street church, (June 1695) 1123; arrearages of salary of Selyns paid in part, 1123; petition for a charter renewed, (June 19, 1695) 1127-28; the charter granted, text of the same, (May 11, 1696) 1136-65; action of consistory thereon, (July 16, 1696) 1167-68; allusions to the charter, 1204-12, 1218, 1228-33, 1242; obscure allusion to the charter of the Dutch in the closing paragraph of the charter of Trinity Church, (1697) 1165; a service of silver plate given to Governor Fletcher, instead of the usual fee, for signing the charter, (July 26, 1696) 1168-69; Selyns informs the classis of the general condition of the church, of the charter of his own church with its special privileges, of several English (dissenting) preachers in New Netherland, of two Anglican churches in the city, one in the fort, (the new Anglican chapel recently built there), and one in course of erection on Broadway (Trinity Church), of two Anglican ministers, who temporarily use the new Dutch church after his own morning and afternoon services, of four French ministers and their localities, (Sept. 30, 1696) 1171-73, 1176, 1187-88;<sup>a</sup> a loan made to certain parties in Albany who had been robbed, (1696) 1176; classis congratulates Selyns on their charter, on payment of arrearages of salary, on the progress of the kingdom through English and French ministers, (June 10, 1697) 1182-84; list of nineteen documents relating to the efforts of the consistory to call a colleague to

<sup>a</sup> Mr Vesey, subsequently rector of Trinity Church, did not acknowledge the chapel in the fort, for the troops, as a separate church; the two ministers referred to are Rev. Symon Smith and Rev. Edmund Mott, chaplains; the four French ministers are Daillé, Peiret, Morpo, and Bondet. See these names in Corwin's Manual.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

Selyns, and of the impediments thrown in the way by a faction in the church, (Aug. 19, 1697–Nov. 19, 1698) 1189–1213, 1265–69, 1332, 1344, 1349

Consistory resolves to call a second minister, (Sept. 15, 1698) 1214; one treasury of all the funds of the church, 1202; abstract of Selyns's account of the difficulties resulting, (May 4, 1698) 1228–89; Selyns urges Domine Verdieren to accept the call, if declined, he requests classis to call a suitable minister, draft of 200 guilders sent to cover incidental expenses, the legality of the call, three Jesuits had recently visited the city, the Labadists have gone to Maryland, the Quakers are disappearing, a second copy of Eliot's Indian Bible sent to classis, 65 children repeated the entire Psalter, names given, (Sept. 14, 1698) 1230–40; arrearages of salary to be made up from the deacons' fund, (Sept. 1698) 1242; request made that the bodies of Leisler and Melbourne (executed in 1691) be buried under the church, consent neither given nor refused, (Oct. 14, 1698) 1242; Governor Bellomont's account of the reburial, 1245–46; correspondence between the Consistory of the Dutch Church of New York and the Dutch Church of London concerning the call of a colleague to Selyns, (Oct. 18, 1698) 1243–44, 1264–77; answer of the London Church, (May 1699) 1300–1

The Leisler faction sends an elaborate letter to the classis, as if official from the consistory, recounting their side of the case, (Oct. 21, 1698) 1246–62, 1295; the churchmasters authorized to lease lands in the Manor of Fordham, (Oct. 1698) 1263; consistory

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York city (*continued*)

writes to classis; alludes to Selyns's gift of Eliot's Indian Bible to classis, refers to the troubles caused by the Leislerian faction, have sent a full transcript of all the documents both to classis and to the Dutch Church of London, the Leisler faction professes subordination to classis, hopes for help from the king, technical objections of the opposition, (Dec. 15, 1698) 1278–82, 1287–88

Domine Verdieren declines the call to New York, another to be sought, (Apr. 1699) 1286–87; classis thanks Selyns for the Indian Bible, congratulates him on the industry of his catechumens, grieved at the schism in the church, will seek another minister for them, (Apr. 23, 1699) 1294–96; Rev. Gualterus DuBois called to New York, (1699) 1297–98; church informed, excellent choice, (May 1699) 1304–5; his ordination, (June 1699) 1315–16; church anticipates his coming, (Aug. 1699) 1332; indorses Dellius on his mission to Holland, in opposition to Bellomont, 1321–25; consistory pays certain quitrents, 1338, *see* 163–64; the Leislerian faction anticipates the regular action of consistory, in thanking classis for DuBois, (Mar. 1700) 1346–48, 1354, 1363, 1366, 1428; classis notifies Consistory of New York of the irregularities of Domine Freeman, and requests them to send him back, 1348–49; the consistory formally thanks classis for calling DuBois, well pleased with him, refer to the letter of the faction, anticipating their action, 1346; signed as if official, desires the views of classis upon all the proceedings, (Apr. 1700) 1353–57, 1362, 1363, 1366–67

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

Selyns and DuBois write to the Consistory of Schenectady about their call of Freeman, importance of ecclesiastical regularity, (Sept. 4, 1700) 1384-85; also write to classis on same topic, 1386-88; both parties in the New York church satisfied with DuBois, classis considers the subject closed, (Dec. 6, 1700) 1428-29; troubles in the church after the death of Bellomont, 1441-42

Old poorhouse and grounds to be sold, new site to be bought and a new poorhouse built, (1701) 1460-62; fees fixed for certificates of baptism, of church membership, of marriage and of record of bans, 1480; strangers wishing to become members of church must bring witnesses of character, 1480; consistory only to choose churchmasters, (1701) 1481; nonsalary payers to lose their pews, 1482; elders and deacons must subscribe to the resolutions of consistory before taking office, 1484-85; death of Domine Selyns, DuBois recognized as first pastor, he is requested to delay seeking a colleague, (Oct. 1701) 1484-85; church gives £57, 4s to church of Schenectady toward building, (1701-2) 1487; consistory resolves that the "Arms" (wapen) of Leisler and Milbourne, may remain in the church, and their bodies remain undisturbed under the church, so long as their friends may desire, (May 24, 1702) 1490<sup>a</sup>; elders may be chosen to office without first having been deacons, 1502; Cornbury's instruc-

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

tions about the appointment of schoolmasters amended by the Assembly, (1702) 1509-11; consistory sells old poorhouse, (Jan. 1703) 1514, 1802; the churchmasters to be sole judges of what repairs are necessary to the property, 1515; Peter J. Marius wills £100 to the church for ministerial support, (Mar. 12, 1703) 1518-19; committee of Trinity Church to meet with committee of Dutch church to adjust certain claims as to ownership of graveyard, (Oct. 19, 1702) 1519<sup>b</sup>; church gives £9, 7s, 7½d to A. Rutan, of Hackensack, 1520

Elder Nicholas Bayard cleared of certain illegal charges, after a false imprisonment and sentence to death, (1703) 1529, 1543, 1596, 1599; Madame Knight's allusion to Collegiate Church in her description of New York, (1704) 1550-51; the consistory to meet four times a year and the churchmasters to meet with them, and have a deciding vote, (May 1709) 1558-59, 1992-93; Domine DuBois forwards Kingston's call for a minister to the classis, 1563, 1571; the church claims her right, by her charter, to appoint her own schoolmasters without interference from the governor, (Jan. 1705), 1584-85; the churchmasters to meet on the first Friday of each month to attend to their special business and dispose of sittings in the church, (Mar. 1705) 1585; ministers shall have only one vote at the election of elders and deacons, (Oct. 1705)

<sup>a</sup> Leisler and Milbourne were executed in 1691 and were buried under what is now the rear of the Tribune Building. In 1698 their bodies were exhumed and forcibly buried under the floor of the Dutch church in Garden street, against the protests of the consistory, the vestry of Trinity Church, and the respectable citizens generally. Selyns having died, this action was taken to prevent the reopening of the question of their removal.

<sup>b</sup> This relates to about 70 feet of the northern end of present Trinity churchyard.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

1596-97; insulting conduct of Governor Cornbury to Domine DuBois when presenting Domines Beys and Antonides to him, (1706) 1615-19; the consistory issues a circular letter to all truth-loving persons, concerning the circumstances connected with the installation of Freeman, by DuBois, over the church of New Utrecht alone, to the exclusion of the other churches of Kings county, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631-35, 1642; consistory writes to classis on account of the troubles on Long Island, the rudeness of Governor Cornbury, and the general condition of the churches, (May 1706) 1646-53, 1699; the special condition of the church of New York, 1653-54, 1700; DuBois had published a Compendium of Christian Doctrine, 1653, 1700; special paper by Domine DuBois on the "State of the Dutch Church" in its relation to the English governors, (May 24, 1706) 1657-60; his special request for redress, in various particulars, from the government of England, through the classis, 1660-62; DuBois and his consistory counsel Domine Beys to be patient with Cornbury's arbitrariness, 1664; Cornbury finally compelled to yield and allow Dutch ministers to officiate without a civil license, (June 1706) 1667-68; Messrs Makemie and Hampton, two Presbyterian divines, solicit the use of the Dutch church, for services, granted, if the governor consents, (1706) 1669-71, 1681-82; legal opinion given against Cornbury's attempt to control the affairs of the Dutch churches, (Jan. 8, 1707) 1679-80; DuBois indorses Antonides's account of the source of the troubles in Kings county, 1681, *see* 1639-45;

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

regulations about the baptism of illegitimate children, (1707) 1689; classis is expecting a deliverance from Pensionary Buys (great counselor of Holland), on the religious liberties of New York, 1682, 1689, 1702; characterization of Cornbury, (1702-8) 1711

Classis laments the attempted destruction of the liberties of the Dutch church, urges peace on Long Island, (Feb. 1709) 1716-20; classical letters tampered with, 1723; letters to New York captured on the seas, 1733; arrival of many Palatines in New York, 1724, etc., (*see* Palatines), the Assembly request Domine DuBois to recommend a Dutch chaplain for Dutch troops going to Canada, effort of Paul Van Vleck to obtain ordination for this office, DuBois and Antonides refuse to ordain him on the Assembly's order, (June 1709) 1760-61; report of the circumstance sent to the classis, DuBois and Antonides protested against the order but Freeman was willing, importance of a classis in America, (July 8, 1709) 1769-73; DuBois writes Kingston in connection with the trial of Domine Beys, (1709) 1794; Pensionary Buys promises assistance in reference to the liberties of the Dutch church in New York, (Oct. 1709) 1803, 1841; reasons of the delay, the matter to be presented at court in England, classis doubts the wisdom of an American Classis, (1710) 1845, 1857-58; correspondence with classis, (1711) 1878

No amounts of money under £50 shall be put out at interest except by unanimous vote, the communion table to be fenced to prevent confusion in approaching it, (June 3, 1711) 1883; the depu-



Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

ties of the synod have paid their respects to the lord counselor pensionary, and have requested him to speak on the liberty of the Dutch churches with Lord Marlborough or Ambassador Townsend at the court of England, a written account of the American Dutch churches put into his hands, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1887-88; the account books of the elders, almost full, to be transcribed, and kept in new books of the best kind, but no longer in guilders, but in pounds, shillings and pence, (Dec. 13, 1711) 1897; regulations made as to the succession of sittings in the church, (1712) 1903-5; petition presented to the consistory for the calling of a colleague to DuBois, a church meeting to be called to consider it, (Feb. 1712) 1916, 1922; in coming to the Lord's table, members requested to approach it from the west side, and to leave by the east side, 1916; a bill presented to the Assembly to enable certain ones to dispose of the estate of Mrs Selyns, rejected, (Oct. 29, 1712) 1964-65; members of the great consistory, when invited to confer, to have an equal vote with members of the consistory, (Mar. 11, 1713) 1992-93, *see* 1584-85; members of the great consistory and members of the church are asked to bind themselves to support a second minister, when called, (Mar. 11, 1713) 1993, 1999; church sends large supply of food to the Palatines, (1713) 2002-3; Henricus Boel presented to classis proper classical and ecclesiastical certificates and was received among the "Recommended," Oct. 2, 1713) 2009-10; the classis advises DuBois to seek to obtain a

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

colleague, (Jan 9, 1714) 2011-12; allusion to the new Dutch church, (1714) 2017-18; the Collegiate Church expresses her sympathy with Trinity Church on occasion of a malicious defilement of her premises, and if the governor offers a reward for the discovery of the offender, will contribute £15 toward the amount, (Feb. 15, 1714) 2021-22, 2027; classis informs DuBois of the plan of peace for Kings county which she has sent to those churches, desirability of a second pastor for New York, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2035-37.

Parties borrowing money of the deacons, to be notified that they must pay interest promptly or be prosecuted, the securities also to be notified, (1714) 2054-55; the churchmasters shall make no alterations in the seats without permission of consistory, no action shall be valid except by a vote of a majority of elders, deacons and churchmasters, (Aug. 4, 1714) 2069; Domine DuBois declares in writing his desire for a colleague, all elders, deacons and churchmasters, before entering on their office must sign the call of the minister, the churchmasters are united with the elders and deacons in all their business, the great consistory indorsed the action of the consistory, and a call was prepared and sent to Holland, (Jan. 1715) 2076-77, *see* 1992, 2746; the text of the call, (Mar. 6, 1715) 2077-81, 2104; when the deacons render their accounts, each one shall present his individual account, (June 1, 1715) 2094; DuBois reports the restoration of peace on Long Island, refers to the call of his church for a colleague to him, apologizes that it



Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

is sent to individual members of the classis, instead of to the classis as a body, settlement of an old dispute,<sup>a</sup> (Apr. 1, 1715) 2088-91, 2095; Henry Boel is accepted by classis, as "Commended for Foreign Lands," (Oct. 7, 1715) 2097; when one is elected to an office in the church and declines, entirely new nominations must be made, 2100; money put out at interest to nonmembers of the Dutch church, must be charged eight per cent, 2100; list of churchmasters, (1715-1767) 2100-1, *see* 2747; classis calls Rev. Henry Boel to be pastor in New York, he accepts the call, is examined and ordained, agrees to correspond with classis, (Dec. 16, 1715) 2104-5; committee appointed with power, to settle a certain difficulty, (1718) 2120; certain leases on the Harpending lots signed, (1719) 2139; other Dutch church charters modeled on the charter of the New York church, (1720) 2148, 2150-51, 2155; church of Raritan will not submit its affairs to the church of New York, (1723) 2206-7; £100 always to be kept in treasury for emergencies, (1723) 2214; all church orders must be recorded, (1724) 2220; all church papers must be deposited in a chest, 2221; history of the suits as to the title of the Reformed Dutch church to its property, 2223-29; new arrangement as to the salary of Sexton Montagne, (1724) 2232; management of the church grounds, on the south side of Garden street, committed to the churchmasters, arrangements about pews, poor persons, coming

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

under censure to forfeit their benefactions, (1724) 2235; legal decision that the church must pay its back quit rents on the Manor of Fordham, (1725) 2242-43

Domines DuBois and Boel, with other ministers sign a statement as to the irregularity of the citations of the Raritan consistory, (1725) 2309-12; Barend DeForest appointed parochial schoolmaster, (1726) 2337-39; publication of his appointment, 2340-43; proposition to build a second church, (1726) 2343-44; ground purchased at Nassau and Cedar streets, 2358; second appointment of DeForest as schoolmaster, (Dec. 1726) 2374; contracts, for building second church, (1727-29) 2381, 2390-91, 2395-97, 2405-6, 2415, 2438, 2440; additional funds needed therefor, contributions to be sought, (1729) 2449-54, 2456-57, 2476, 2488-90.

Henry Michael Kock (Cook, Kuch) appointed organist, conditions, (1727) 2397-99, 2444-45, 2495; action about leases, (1728) 2400-1; expenses connected with funerals and burials, (1728) 2444; repairing church at Manor of Fordham, (1729) 2476; settlement of certain bonds, (1729) 2477-78; the ministers at New York authorized by the Classis of Amsterdam to ordain John Philip Boehm, of the German church of Pennsylvania, (1729) 2478-88, 2529; John P. Zenger, the printer, applies to the position of assistant organist, granted, (1730) 2495-96; rules about pews, (1730) 2516-19; letter from the classis to the ministers of New York, (Dec. 1730) 2528-

<sup>a</sup> This probably relates to the cessation of the Lelsler faction by the death of Dr Kerfbyl.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

32; an amendment to the church charter under consideration, (1731) 2551-52; minutes of the Synod of North Holland sent over, information sought about Weiss, (1731) 2559-60; salary of Van Aarnheim, chorister in the New Church, (1731) 2563; Van Hoek, sexton in the New Church, regulations about pews, (1731) 2562-63; an additional minister desired, Domine Haeghoort under consideration, (1732) 2570-71, 2573-75; a call made on Haeghoort, (Apr. 1732) 2577-79; assistant organist, Zenger, asks for some compensation for his services, (1732) 2579; address of the consistory to Governor Cosby, (1732) 2599-2600; conditions for the sale of vaults around the New Church, (1732) 2613-14; De Forest, the clerk, a prisoner for debt, asks assistance, denied, Isaac Stoutenbergh appointed in his place, (1733) 2614-15; affairs of the Manor of Fordham, (1733) 2624-25, 2627, 2629, 2641; contract with Gerrit Van Wagenen as schoolmaster, (1733) 2626-27; second appointment of Van Aarnheim as chorister in the New Church, (1733) 2628; letter received from Classis of Amsterdam, (1733) 2629-31; consistory takes action about holding a coetus, (Mar. 1737) 2679-86; two elders appointed to attend a meeting to organize a coetus, (1738) 2701, *see* Coetus, American Classis, Conferentie, Kings College.

Letter to, from classis, (1761) 3803, 3807-8; petitions for an English preacher, 3818: its charter does not forbid English preaching, (1762) 3819, 3821, 3827-28, 3837-40, 3911; opposition

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

to English preaching, (May 1762) 3819-21; fears for its charter; plan for saving its rights and privileges under the charter, (Dec. 1762) 3838-40; plan for the introduction of English, call of Domine Laidlie, 3853-56, 3858-59; continued opposition, (Oct. 1763) 3889, 3914-15; the Heidelberg Catechism to be translated and an English psalm book with music, to be prepared, 3920-21, 3924; gallery to be put in the Middle Church, (1763) 3909, 3912; consistory compensates Domines Blinshall and Longueville, of Amsterdam for the trouble taken in securing Domine Laidlie, 3921; selling pews in the Middle Church, [Nassau street], (1764) 3933-34, 3941; letter received from Classis of Amsterdam, 3947; German church land, Laidlie to render all the communion services in the Nassau street church, 3946; consistory receives three more letters from Amsterdam, two more deacons to be added to the consistory, 3947; arrival of Laidlie, introduction to the church, gratitude of the consistory, 3947-48; De Ronde's "System of Truth" conditionally approved by classis, Laidlie refuses full subordination to the classis, 3967, 3972, 4005; Hardenbrook brings suit against the consistory, (1765), 3985-88; rights of the church under the charter, 4031; exchange of lots; certain ornaments given to the consistory, parties involved in the lawsuit to be relieved of costs, 3968, 3970; classis exhorts Laidlie to join the conferentie, 3974-75; petitions the Common Council for certain lots for a burial

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

ground, (1765) 3982-83;<sup>a</sup> the consistory orders the translation of the Hellenbrock Catechism, 3999; subscriptions made for building a house for a Latin school, 4001; difficulties about Laidlie's refusal of entire subordination to classis, 4005-7; opposition of DeRonde to Laidlie, 4008-9; payment made for a font of musical type, 4010; two thousand copies of the Psalter in English, with the Dutch musical notes issued, also five hundred copies of the catechism, 4010; the consistory refuses to recognize either the coetus or conferentie, (1765) 4011, 4018; classis informed of the opposition to Laidlie, (Oct. 1765) 4013, 4015-18; the elders complain of not having been consulted in the correspondence between the consistory and classis since 1754, (1765) 4015, 4037; Laidlie has the largest audiences, 4016-17; misrepresentations concerning him, 4020-21; address of consistory to Governor Moore, on his arrival, and his reply, (1765), 4023-24; classis receives letters from New York, (1766) 4026-27; cost of the font of musical type, repairs of Old Church, no more burials to be allowed there, 4031-32; allusion, 4046; Laidlie receives an exhortatory letter from the classis, (Apr. 1766) 4053-56; letter to certain members of the consistory, 4056-58; the Dutch speaking ministers to be paid their salaries from the interest arising from the properties, 4061-62; De Ronde *versus* the consistory, 4065-66; repairs, 4059;

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

efforts to secure peace, (1766) 4069-74; 1800 psalm books to be published with the catechism and liturgy, (Dec. 1766) 4076; the sextonship, 4078-79; thirteen members of the church write to the classis concerning the misrepresentations made, the lawsuit, and Laidlie's successful ministry, (Feb. 1767) 4081-82; efforts for peace, 4082-83; the church, as such, remains neutral about the coetus and conferentie difficulties, subscriptions for a third church building, 4087-88, *see* North Church; remonstrance from the so called "Dutch party" in the church; review, (July 1767) 4094-95; a consistory elected, (1766) 4103; title page and preface of the psalm book, (1767) 4103-4; consistory's answer to the complaint of the Dutch party, (Nov. 1767) 4099, 4103-8; proceeds from sales in the Manor of Fordham mostly invested in real estate, 4106; suit of the Dutch party against the consistory dismissed with costs of suit, 4104-8; the prosperity of Laidlie's ministry, 4108; cost of printing psalm book, 4110; the building of the third church, (1768) 4111-12; plan of union of the two parties in the Dutch church proposed, (Apr. 1768) 4114-25; a second English-speaking minister needed, John H. Livingston suggested, (1768) 4136; called, 4145-47; the Dutch professorship in King's College, 4144; accounts of the church, 4145; position of the church in reference to the union of the two parties, (1769) 4156-

<sup>a</sup> Twelve lots were leased, a whole square, bordering on Pearl and Rose streets, about where the Newsboys' Lodging House now is. But few burials were made here. After the Revolution the plot was bought of the city, and the lots sold off during the following half century at a great profit. The church school was located here for many years.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

57; writes to the classis concerning the "plan of union" proposed, 4159-60; Livingston's call received in Holland, (July 1769) 4164, 4169, 4171-72, 4174; classis informs the church of its intention to throw up the care of the American churches, (1769) 4175, 4181; allusion, 4180; Livingston accepts the call, is licensed and ordained, (Apr. 1770) 4182-83, 4184, 4191; the church petitions for a patent for 24,000 acres of land in northeastern New York [now Vermont], on same terms as those granted to Trinity Church, 4183-84, 4190-91; the church takes a young negro for a debt, 4184; allusions, 4286-87; the township of Leyden given to the Collegiate Church, (Aug. 1770) 4190, 4201-2; arrival of Dr Livingston, 4191; address of consistory to the new governor Dunmore, and his reply, (1770) 4193; address to Governor Tryon, and his reply, (1771) 4203; allusions, 4198-99; rules about the Lord's Supper, family visitation, (Apr. 1771) 4200-1; invites all the churches to a general convention, (Sept. 4, 1771) 4208-9, 4211, 4226; answers, topics to be considered, 4209-10; the convention, articles of union adopted, (Oct. 1771) 4210-18; the "church order" of the Synod of Dort now formally adopted, 4212, 4218-26; the church of New York informs the classis of their approval of the acts of the convention, (Oct. 30, 1771) 4227-28; the joy of the classis, 4234-35, 4237-38, 4242-43, 4245-46; their letter to the convention, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4235-36; letter to the consistory of New York, 4237-38; collections to be taken up for prisoners and their families, (1772) 4238; an-

Collegiate (Dutch Church of New York City (*continued*)

nunity given to the widow of Domine Boel, 4238; call for a second convention, (Apr. 27, 1772) 4240; allusions, 4242; second convention, signing anew of the articles of union, (June 1772) 4242-48, 4251; the church appoints delegates to the newly established "general meeting," 4252; expenses in connection with English worship, the cost of the English service, 4254-55; how the collections in the different churches are to be disposed of, 4256; Van Stenberg called to be the teacher of poor children, 4260-61, 4265; the settling of the township of Leyden, 4257, 4262-65; classis suggests Dr Livingston as professor of theology, 4278, 4281, 4285-86, 4288, (1784) 4317; the church gives a number of psalm books to the church of Dover, Dutchess county, N. Y., 4283; allusions, 4284-88; the Revolution, churches closed, 4291; the British forces take New York, 4298; Trinity Church grants the use of St George's chapel to the Dutch loyalists in the city, (Oct. 1779) 4304-5; Rev. Garret Leydekker officiates, 4305; Dr Livingston supplies the church of Poughkeepsie, (1781-83) 4309; changed conditions after the war, (1783), 4312-15, 4320; Dr Livingston elected professor of theology, (Oct. 1784) 4322-25; elected also as professor of theology in Queens College, (May 1785) 4327; elaborate letter of Domine Ritzema to the classis about the conditions of the church, (Dec. 10, 1785) 4332-36; allusion, 4387; Dr Livingston advocates consistorial trusteeship in Dutch churches, (1786) 4338, 4346; English psalmody, 4345; the grants of the Collegiate Church



- Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)  
 in Ritzema's possession, 4333; in reference to the several church edifices, *see* Church-in-the-Fort, South Church, Middle Church, North Church
- Collegium qualifactum*, 3975
- Collett, Sir James, 1788
- Collica, *see* Cottica
- Collineau, Matthew, 1322
- Collins, E., warden of St Peter's Church, Albany, (1792) 4366
- Collins, Captain Edward, (1736) 2670
- Collins, John, 1972, 2099
- Collum, *see* Kollum
- Collyn, Jean, 553
- Colman, Dr, 3431
- Colombia (Columbia), 2855
- Colombo, Ceylon, 1102, 2702, 2923, 2952, 3105, 3792, 3947, 4164
- Colonial churches, regulations for the government of, (1625) 38, 39, 232, 277-78, (1628) 74-80, (1638) 119, (1640) 130-36; extracts from their letters to be sent to the synods (1639) 123-26, (1641) 138-39, (1645) 189, 190
- Colonies, meaning of the term, 3430
- Colored persons; Stuyvesant establishes a school for, (1662) 522
- Columbia College, allusion, 4187; the new name given by the Legislature to Kings College, (1787) 4342; donations from the State, (1791) 4363
- Colve (Colue), Anthony, administration, (1673-74) 628-62; gives deed to the consistory for the church in the fort, (1674) 649-50, 661-62, 671; allusions, 1437, 3453
- Colver (Kolver, Colvert), Johannes, 2841, 2887, 2890, 3099
- Colvius, Rev. Nicholas, 1104, 1113
- Coly. Jan. 643
- Colyer, James, 3031. *See also* Coljer, Jacobus
- Combined congregations, 4216
- Combs (Comes), Richard, 2132-35
- Comes, Gilbert, 3806
- Comes, John, (1761) 3806
- Comets, (1667) 597, (1680) 758, 832
- Comforters of the sick (*Kranken-bezoekers*, or *Ziekentroosters*), their general duties, 45-48; early at Manhattan, 46, 48, 52, 53, 78, 80; must subscribe to the Standards, (1630) 80, 81; must present themselves to the classis, (1636) 89; must be presented to the directors of the W. I. Company, 90; instructions to, 90, 281; form of call, (1636) 96-97; questions as to their right to perform marriages and to baptize, 110, 175, 184-85; ought also to teach school, 240
- Commissary, 1691, 2096, 2102. *See also* Suffragan, Bishop
- Commissary, (trading agent, factor), 153-54, 316, 363-64, 395, 419, 475
- Commission, to Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, to raise funds in Holland for an academy for the Dutch, (1755) 3551-52
- Commissioners, in Holland, to call ministers for churches in America, 837, 874
- Commissioners and trustees of the charity funds in England, for the Palatines, (1709) 1787-88
- Commissions of the Dutch directors general, *see* Directors and Directors-General
- Commissions of the English governors, *see* Governors
- Committee of safety, (1689) 965, 968, 971, 973, 980, 982, 984
- Common law, The, of England, 1080, 3429; adopted by the State of New York, (1777) 4300
- Common prayer, book of, 545, 829, 852, 912, 915, 991, 1033-34, 1037, 1213, 1219, 1862, 1868, 1963; translated into Dutch, (1709) 1743; into French, (1709) 1750-



- Common prayer, book of (*cont'd*)  
 51; into German, 1871, 1880; into Mohawk, (1762) 3840; new edition in Mohawk, (1764) 2677, 3902, 3911; allusions, 1961, 1963, 2060, 2075-76, 2093, 2098, 2102, 2109, 2112; fifty German copies sent to Haegar, (1721) 2185; allusions, 4137-38, 4173-74, 4205; proposed revision of, (1784) 4325
- "Common Sense," a pamphlet on independence, (1776) 4297
- Commons, *see* House of Commons
- Communion of saints, 175
- Communion table, 3990
- Communipaw, N. J., 1063
- Compendiums of Faith, 881; by Rev. John Megapolensis, (1651) 287, 296, 349, 350; by Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (1706) 1653, 1700; by Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1748) 3018-19; by Rev. L. DeRonde, (1753) 3904, 3967, 4064; allusion, 4336
- Competent judge, the Classis of Amsterdam claims to be the only, 2365, 2367-68, 2370, 2404, 2541, 2639, 2692-93, 2713
- Compton, Mr. *see* Compton, Spencer
- Complainants against Frelinghuysen, (1723-33) 2201, 2244, 2333, 2351, 2356-57, 2362, 2364, 2366-68, 2400, 2413-14, 2419-24, 2446, 2448, 2454-56, 2460-68, 2537, 2540-44, 2553-54, 2566-67, 2571, 2583-88, 2594-95, 2604, 2629, 2638-40, 2652-60, 2696
- Complaint (Klagte), against Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (published 1725), 2254, 2307, 2308-29, 2330, 2332-35, 2348-51, 2356, 2361-69, 2371-72, 2382; report on, 2401; allusions, 3047-48
- Compton, Rev. Dr Henry, Bishop of London, 2299, 2882.
- Compton (Compton) Spencer, member of the House of Commons, 1725-26, 1731-32, 1787, 1834, 1840
- Concessions and agreements, religious, granted by Berkeley and Carteret, in New Jersey, (1665) 569-70
- Concklin, Benjamin, 927
- Concklin, Edward, jr, 3173
- Concklin, Jeremiah (Concklyn, Jeremy), 927
- Concklin (Conklin), John, 3926, 3985
- Concord, Mass., 813
- Condict, Rev. Ira, (1800) 4390
- Conewago, N. Y., (1800) 4383, 4389 (probably an error for Cagh--nawaga, which *see*)
- Conewago, Pa., 4247, 4248 (1784) 4318
- Conference, for union of coetus and conferentie, prevented by Ritzema, (1769) 4150-59
- Conferentie, letters to classis, (Sept. 3 or 30, 1755) 3582-85, (Sept. 30, 1756) 3589-90, 3599, 3609-10; action of classis, 3644-47, 3654-56, 3674-76; second letter of, to the classis, (Nov. 9, 1756) 3678-80; third letter of, to classis, (Oct. 12, 1758) 3720-24; makes propositions to coetus for union, (May 6, 1760) 3752-58, 3765-74, 3793-95; letter to classis, (Oct. 5, 1761) 3811; letter from classis, to the conferentie, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3895-97; a second effort for union, (June 19, 20, 1764) 3925-26; acts of the conferentie and letter to classis, (June 20, 1764) 3926-30; letter from the classis, to the conferentie, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3972-74; publishes condemnatory letter of classis to the coetus of 1763, (1765) 3991-96, 4012; suggests appealing to the king against the coetus, 4014, 4023; acts of, and their letter to classis, (Oct. 1765) 4011-14; members of, sign their names to the original articles of the coetus and claim to be the only true representative of that body, (1765) 4028-29, 4057-58, 4072,

Conferentie, letters to classis (*continued*)

4122-25, 4144, 4147; acts and letter of the conferentie, (May 1767) 4088-89; another letter to classis, (Oct. 1767) 4102-3; the classis to the conferentie, (June 1768) 4126; action of Synod of North Holland, (1768) 4128; invited to a conference with the coetus, meeting defeated by Ritzema, (1769) 4153, 4165; classis writes to, giving up all care of the American churches, (1770) 4175, 4192, 4194, 4197; plan of union finally submitted, 4196-97, 4226; general convention; union effected, (1771) 4209, 4212, 4226, 4227, 4235, 4365

Confession of faith, allusion, 80; translated by Laidlie into English, (1764) 3921, 3924; allusion, 3987, 4124, 4134, (1788) 4348. *See also* Belgic Confession

Confession of one's faith, (1619-1771) 4223

Confession sermons, 3189, 3479, 3485

Confirmation, of heathen children of proper age, permitted, 76-77

Confiscation, 1257, (1776) 4290

Congregational churches of Long Island, petition Governor Colve for freedom of religion and church discipline, (1673) 630; of New England, propose conditions for locating in New Netherland, (1661) 510-11, 519

Congregationalism, 2529, 3070

Congregationalists, 2966, 3427

Congregations scattered by the Leisler troubles, 1048-53

Congress asked to reprint the Bible, (1790) 4355

Coningsvelt, *see* Koningsvelt

Connecticut, gives advice to Leisler, (1686) 920; allusions, 920, 972-73, 997, 999, 1024, 1037, 1097, 1127; five thousand families in, (1696) 1170, 1222, 1333; license given to

Connecticut (*cont'd*)

Rev. George Muirson, Anglican, of Rye, N. Y., to baptize in Connecticut, (1706) 1635; prospects for the Anglican church in Connecticut, 1611-13; Trinity Church of New York loans money to build an Anglican church at Stratford, Ct., (1708) 1698; Rev. Francis Philips sent by S. P. G. to Stratford, Ct., 2015; College in, 1612, *see* Yale College

Connecticut river declared to be the boundary between New York and New Hampshire, (1767) 4090

Conogqueisen, chief of the Oneidas, 4284-85

Conquest of New Netherland, (1664) 568

Conradstown (Coenrattstown, Coenrads), Canada, (1800) 4383, 4390

Conradus, Octavus, 1804

Conran, Rev., 2642

Conscience, liberty of, 545

Conselie, Pieter, 2876

Consensus Theologus, of London, 178

Consistorial trusteeships in Dutch churches, (1786) 4338, 4343, 4346, 4360-61

Consistory, the, (1771) Art. ii, 4212, (1792) 4365; first consistory in New York, (1628) 52, 54, (1642) 164, (1670) 608, 611; list of names of New York consistory, (1700-40) 1444-49; continued, (1741-67) 2747-50, (1697) 1190, 1191, 1193, 1197; names of consistories at Albany, Schenectady, Kings county, Bergen, Kingston, (1698) 1197-1202; Consistory of the French church, (1698) 1206; consistories, at first, comprised only of ministers and elders, 2569, 2793; rules for government of Consistory of New York, (1743) 3793, allusions, (4208-11) 4216, 4217-22, 4338

Consistory chamber, New York, 3922

Consolation of the sick, form for, 47

- Constantinople, Rev. Martin Henry Nieuwpoort, minister of Dutch church there, (1726) 2360-61; Rev. Kluppel, minister, (1745) 2876
- Constaple, Hendrick, 4033
- Constitution of the Reformed Dutch church, (1619) 4218-26, (1771) 4212, 4236, (1791) 4358, (1792) 4364, 4367-68, 4370. *See also* Church order
- Constitution, of State of New York, (1777) 4300
- Conventicles, so called, by Anglican authorities, (1704) 1551
- Conventicles, so called, forbidden by Stuyvesant, 342-44, 361-62, 387, 393, 409, 448, 454, 478, 496-99, 527
- Convention of Anglican clergy, (1702) 1507-8, (1712) 1919-22
- Convention of Dutch Reformed ministers to form a coetus, (1737) 2686-89; its formal organization, (1747) 2974, *see* Coetus; at the call of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen to form a classis, (1755) 3546-54, *see* American Classis; to establish the independence of the church, (1770) 4209-27; letter of said convention to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1771) 4226-27; response of classis, (Jan. 1772) 4235-36; call for a second convention, 4240; meeting of, (June 1772) 4242-48; letter to the classis, 4248-49; action of the Synod of North Holland, 4250-52; another convention, (1784) 4320-25; another general convention, (Oct. 1791) 4362-63; another convention to ratify the American constitution of the church, (Oct. 1792) 4364-66
- Conventus, term suggested for the American Dutch church, instead of classis, (1768) 4124, 4130, 4135; not mentioned in plan of union, but "Particular Assembly" adopted instead, (1771) 4228
- Conversion of Indians, 60, 61, 150.  
*See also* Indian Missions
- Conversion of negroes, 150
- Conway, [Henry Seymour], secretary of State, 4098
- Conyn, Caspar, 3227
- Conynenberg and Van de Putte, printers of the Dutch Bible, (1732) 2598
- Cook, 2444. *See also* Kock
- Cook, Elizabeth, 4202
- Cook, John, 3082
- Cooke, Sir Charles, 2172-73
- Cooke, Rev. Samuel, Anglican, 4299
- Cool, Cornelis, 1200, 1560, 1636, 1638
- Cool, Lambert, 2143, 3226
- Cooly chapel, England, 187
- Cooper, Cornelis, 3028
- Cooper, Rev. Dr Myles, president of Kings College, (1763-75) 3816, 3833, 3841, 3864-65, 3887, 3890, 3910, 4185; sketch of, 4186-87, (1775) 4292
- Cooper, Nicholas, 2622
- Cooper, Obadiah, 3985
- Cooper, Rev. Samuel, (1725-83) replies to Hon. William Livingston, (Apr. 18, 1768) 4115-16
- Cop-à-Groen, *see* Groen
- Copperthwaite, Hugh, a Quaker, 933
- Corbet, John, master of the ship "Beaver", 963
- Corcelius (Corcilus), William, 3999, 4240
- Corlaar, B. V., *see* Van Curler, Benoni
- Corlaer, Brother, Indian style of address to the whites, in their conferences, 1018-19, 1358, 1377-79, 1381-82, 2070
- Corlaer, Van, *see* Van Curler
- Corlaer's Lake (Rodsio Lake), 1583
- Corn, scarcity of, 758-59
- Cornel, Cornelis, 1548, 1885-86
- Cornel, Gilliam, 1990
- Cornel, Johannes, 1885-86
- Cornel, Johannes Willems, 1624-25
- Cornel, John, 3082
- Cornel. *See also* Cornell

- Cornelisen, Garrit H., inhabitant of Esopus, 684
- Cornelison, Rev. John, 4248, (1800) 4391
- Cornelisse, Aornaut, Indian interpreter, 1166, 1224, 1318-20
- Cornelisse, Claes, elder at Schagen, Holland, 34
- Cornelisse, Cornelius, elder at Haerlem, Holland, 33
- Cornelisse, Gerrit, sent as comforter of the sick to the East Indies, 128
- Cornelisse, Peter, elder at Sloterdijk, Holland, 33
- Cornelissen (Cornelyssen), Albert, schepen of Brooklyn, 346, 363, 368, 620-21
- Cornelissen, Jacob, sent as comforter of the sick to Guinea, 192
- Cornelissen, Jan, schoolmaster in Manhattan, 284
- Cornelissen, Laurens, skipper, at Manhattan, 197
- Cornelissen, Peter, resident of Amersfoort, L. I., 366, 368
- Cornelissen, Roeloff, resident of Amersfoort, L. I., 366
- Cornelissen. *See also* Cornelyssen
- Cornelius, an Indian, 2634
- Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York, allusions, 879, 1442; his administration, (1702-8) 1489-1712; his commission, (1701) 1481, 1492; his instructions, (1702) 1487-88, 1489; his arrival, 1489; appointed also governor of New Jersey, (Sept. 24, 1702), his commission and instructions therefor, 1496; letter to the lords of trade, (Sept., Oct., 1702) 1497-1500; address of the inhabitants of Ulster county to him, 1501; denies permission to the churches of Kings county to call Freeman, (Oct. 1702) 1503-7; his council advises him not to press his instructions about schools too far, amends his instructions, Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York (*cont'd*) 1509-11; signs an act for encouragement of a free grammar school, 1511; signs act for better support of the poor, 1511; entertains Rev. George Keith, 1512; French minister, Peiret petitions for salary, 1513; writes to the lords of trade on the ill effects of the repeal of Leisler's attainder, 1513-14; lords of trade notify him that East Chester must not be a distinct parish, 1515; removes justice Talman for sceptical remarks, 1515-16; realizes the importance of a college, 1516; church officers of Jamaica summoned before him, 1518; urges the importance of missions among the Mohawks, to counteract the intrigues of the French, 1520-21; the queen notifies him that governors must receive no presents, 1521, 1543-44; signs bill for enlargement of French church, (1703) 1521; permits the churches of Kings county to call Freeman, (1703) 1523, 1532, 1539; signs bill for amending the ministry act of 1693, to secure its better enforcement, (1703) 1526, 1529-31; receives petition from church of Schenectady to forbid Freeman to leave them to go to Kings county, L. I., 1527; proclaims a thanksgiving for the success of the King's arms, (May 1703) 1527; signs act to allow the French to build a larger church (a virtual charter), (1703) 1528-29, 1531; signs act declaring the illegality of the proceedings against Nicholas Bayard and John Hutchins, (1703) 1529, 1543; directs an inquiry into an alleged riot at Jamaica by Rev. Mr Hubbard, a dissenting minister, (July 1703) 1531, 1690; permits the churches of Long Island to call Freeman,



Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York (*cont'd*) (1703) 1539; with permission of Cornbury, the churches of Kings county send call to classis for a minister (1703) 1545; Domine Lydius, of Albany, petitions governor for the usual allowance of £60 for instructing the Indians, (1703) 1549-50; is generous toward Trinity Church, (1704) 1552; recommends that the Queen's Farm be given to Trinity Church, 1552; hopes to bring the French church to conformity, 1552; allusion, 1555; signs a new bill for re-incorporating Trinity Church, (May 23, 1704) 1558; the text of the bill, 1563-66; letter to the lords of trade respecting several acts recently passed by the New York Assembly, (June 1704) 1566-69; orders Rev. Mr Hubbard to vacate the parsonage at Jamaica, (July 4, 1704) 1570-71, 1899, 1900; Trinity Church petitions the governor to give them certain redemption money, (July 18, 1704) 1572-73; petition granted, 1575; authorizes Stephen Gracherie to keep school and read the Dutch church service at Kingston, N. Y., (Aug. 1704) 1574 orders the town vestry of Jamaica to raise the tax for the minister and pay it to Rev. Mr Urquhart, the Anglican minister, 1575-76; sends the Rev. Mr Haburn (Hepburn), to conduct Anglican services at Kingston, and directs the inhabitants to support him, 1576; writes to Secretary Hedges, Quakers troublesome in New Jersey, (1705) 1606; licenses Freeman to be minister in Kings county, 1607; his arbitrary treatment of Domines Beys and Antonides, (1706) 1615-18, 1636-38, 1642, 1644, 1663-64, 1699; prevaricates about his instructions,

Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York (*cont'd*) 1618-19; licenses Rev. Francis Goodhue, a Presbyterian, for Jamaica, L. I., 1620; Domine Antonides obliged to seek a license from Cornbury, because of Freeman's license, 1621; forbids Freeman to install any illegally appointed consistory, (Feb. 1706) 1630; authorizes Rev. George Muirson to baptize in Connecticut, 1635; review of his oppressions in a letter and paper prepared by the Dutch ministers, (May 1706) 1646-62, *see* especially, 1647, 1650, 1652, 1659-60; he finally yields about his licensing preachers on the pressure of his council, (June 1706) 1667; writes to the lords of trade about the chaplains, Mott, Brisac, Clarke, Talbot, Sharpe, 1668-69; his persecutions of the Presbyterian ministers, Makennie and Hampton, (1706) 1669-72, 1711; the Presbyterians petition the home government for his recall, (1706) 1671-72; signs act for baptizing slaves, (Oct. 1706) 1673; orders Antonides's consistory to deliver up the church books to Freeman and his consistory, (Jan. 1705) 1608; legal opinion on the illegality of the order, 1679-80; the Anglicans petition for a better governor, (Jan. 1708) 1697; general character of Cornbury, 1711; subsequent allusions to him, 1714, 1722, 1756-57, 1764-65, 1802-3, 1811, 1858-59, 1862, 1888, 1890, 1893, 1899, 1900, 1906, 1908-9, 1978, 1983, 2041-42, 2104, 2392, 2719, 4084  
 Cornell (Cornwall), Justice [Richard], of Long Island, 629  
 Cornell, Justice William, 2130-31, 2133, 2138  
 Cornelyssen (*Cornelissen*), Hendrick, 365-66  
 Cornish, Henry, 1788



Cornish, Thomas, 500  
 Cornwall, Justice, *see* Cornell, Justice [Richard]  
 Cornwell, Richard, of Westchester, 2622  
 Coromandel, 190  
 Coronation oath, 4096, 4099  
 Coronation of Queen Anne, anniversary of, 1618  
 Corpus Christi, festival of, 214  
 Correspondence, classis within whose bounds either of the great commercial companies has its offices, shall correspond with the churches in the colony under the charge of such office, (1624) 38, *see* Amsterdam, Classis of; the Classis of Amsterdam authorized to open all letters from the colonial churches, (1681) 822, 20-23, 754, 783; correspondence among the Provincial Synods of Holland respecting the colonial churches, 130-35, 138-39, (1619) 4222; among the American churches, suggested and advised, (1663) 534, 542-44, 546-47, 754; among the Particular Assemblies [or Classes in America], (1771) 4214  
 Correspondence, Fraternal, between Dutch and Presbyterian churches, (1784) 4321  
 Correspondence of the American Synod with the Classis of Amsterdam, 4315, (1784) 4321, 4324. (1793) 4367, 4370, 4372-73, 4376-79, (1797) 4377, (1799) 4377, (1800) 4380; ceases, (1801-10) 4393-94; records of, (1648-1804) 4397-99, 4402  
 Corry's Brook (or Bush), 4275  
 Corsen, Jan, 647  
 Corsen(s) (Corsse, Corssen), Benjamin, 2120, 2624, 2793, 2795, 2797, 3440, 3942  
 Corshow, *see* Kershow  
 Cort, Rev. Dr Cyrus, 45  
 Cortelyou, Jacques, 1526  
 Cortlandt, Manor of, 2999, 3452, 3583, 3669, (1784) 4317

Cortlandt. *See also* Van Cortlandt  
 Cortrecht, Henry, 2843, 2864  
 Corwin, Rev. Dr Edward T., secures the translation of the documents brought over by Brodhead in 1841, 14; makes a calendar of the Brodhead documents, 14; is authorized by the General Synod R. C. A. to procure historical material from Holland, (1887) 15; authorized as synod's agent to make special researches in Holland, (1897) 16-17; report of his efforts, 18-31; his introduction to the Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York, 5-31; his manual of the "Reformed Church in America," 186, 2406; purchases Murphy's copy of Hon. William Livingston's "Independent Reflector," (1753) 1711; his "Millstone Centennial Address", (1866) 2478  
 Cosby, William, governor of New York, (1732-36) 2608-2669; welcomed by Consistory of Collegiate Church, 2600; signs a bill to encourage a public school for teaching Latin, Greek and Mathematics, 2608; specimen of a marriage license, 2608-9; Quakers complain to him that their votes are refused, 2621-22; writes to the Duke of Newcastle, complains of the character of Chief Justice Morris; refers to the church troubles at Jamaica, 2623-24; signs a bill relating to the church funds at Jamaica, 2633, 2635, 2645; removes Chief Justice Morris from office, (1734) 2646-47; signs a bill to fortify the church of Schenectady, 2662-63; writes concerning the sites of churches in the Mohawk country, 2634, 2663, 2669  
 Cosens (Cossens), B[arne], clerk of council, 1217, 1518-31  
 Cosijus [Cossius], Cornelius, 468  
 Cosine, Weber, 4199  
 Cosseau, *see* Cousseau  
 Cossenus, *see* Cosens

- Cost, John, 2098
- Coster, Anthony, 1306, 1844, 2186
- Cothia, *see* Cottica
- Cothouneau, Elie, 1177
- Cotisation [assessment 1], 365-66
- Cottica (Collia, Cothia), Dutch Guiana, 4168, 4169
- Cotton, J. Hinde, 1971
- Cotton, Roland, 1360
- Council of James II to Governor Dongan, (1685) 896; order on ecclesiastical affairs, (1686) 925. *See also*, (1660) 494
- Council of New Netherland, first mention of, (1628) 51; allusion, 84
- Council of New York, (1664) 544-45, (1685) 895; writes to Earl of Shrewsbury about the revolution in New York, (1689) 963; proposes a ministry bill, (1691) 1013-16; writes to Blathwayt and to the king, (1691) 1023-25; proclaims a fast, 1026; its alleged position in the government, (1693) 1075-76; allusions, 1114-17; action on Sabbath observance, 1130; action on the support of the government, (1714) 2050; allusions, (1719) 2139, (1721) 2184
- Count Palatine, 1600
- Country, the, condition of, (1775) 4287, (1778) 4302-4
- Court (Courte), Mr, *see* Coerten, Albert
- Court of Appeals, 2226
- Courten, Gerrit, 1198
- Courtland, *see* Van Courtlandt
- Courtlandtown, N. Y., (1800) 4387
- Courtney, Mr, member of the House of Commons, 1724, 1832
- Courts of justice, at New Amsterdam, 414, 418, 431; at Rensselaerwyck, 276-77; at Wiltwyck (Esopus), 503, 538-39; at Flatbush, 365-66; the English language only, to be used henceforth in, (1731) 2563
- Cousjon, John, 3088-89, 3099
- Cousseau (Cosseau, Cossiart), Jacques (Jaams), 512, 557, 559, 563-64, 582, 584, 586, 588
- Coustrier, Issacq, 557
- Cousturier, Hendrick, 608
- Cousyn, Cornelius, 4046, (1784) 4318
- Coutrier, Gelande, 908
- Couvert, Teunis, 3455-56, 3538. *See also* Coevert
- Couwenhoven, Edward, 4199
- Couwenhoven, Jan, 3331, 3538, 3560, 3565, 3596, 3616, 3733
- Couwenhoven, John, 2686
- Couwenhoven, William, 2513, 3031, 3087, 3102, 3235, 3288
- Couwenhoven. *See also* Van Couwenhoven
- Covenant, between England and Scotland, (1643) 180
- Covenant, with the Palatines on being sent to New York, (1709) 1814-16
- Covert, Teunis, *see* Coevert, Teunis
- Cowdray, John, 3970
- Cox, Sir Charles, 1727-28, 1835-36
- Cox, Daniel, 1953, 1992
- Cox, William, at New Brunswick, (1732) 2588
- Cox, William, of New York City, (1689) 965
- Coxsackie, N. Y., 3199, 3300, 3405, 3583, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389
- Crab island, 1139, 3710
- "Craftsman, The," name of a paper, (1753) 3457
- Crage, John, 1063
- Cralinguis, Rev. Jacob, died in Brazil, 191
- Cranehook (Kraenhoek), Delaware, 673, 676
- Cranner, Mr, 3944
- Craven [William, 1st], Earl of, 897, 925, 943
- Crawley, Sir Ambrose, 1827
- Creede, William, 647
- Cregier (Kregier), Martin, 443, 480-82, 488, 622, 631, 643, 660
- Cregier (Kregier), Martin, jr, 556
- Cregier's house, 1139, 3449
- Cremyn [Kremmin, near Stetten, Pomerania], 153

- Crespel (Krespel), Antony, elder at Kingston, (1739) 2720, 4033
- Crespel, Cornelis, 4033
- Crespel, Petrus, 4033
- Crespel. *See also* Crispel
- Cresrel [Crespel], Anthoine, of Esopus, (1676) 684
- Cretzinger, Christian, 3937-38
- Cribius, Rev., 526
- Crimen laesae Majestatis, 685
- Crispel, Petrus, Jun., 4034
- Crockett, John, 1728, 1836
- Croek, John, 3968
- Croese, John Ybrecht, 128
- Croghan, George, 3912, 4174
- Crol, *see* Krol
- Crombi, J. Aker, 3120. [Probably a mistake for J. Abercrombie]
- Crommelin, Daniel, merchant at Amsterdam, 3856, 3909, 3921, 3947, 3999, 4010, 4031, 4036
- Crommelin, Daniel, merchant at New York, (1699) 1322, (1725) 2237
- Cromwell, Oliver, 170, 192, 2562, 2636
- Croo (Croe), Heinrich, 3913, 3925, 3982, 3999
- Crooke, Charles, 2927
- Crooke, John, 1092, 1133, 1139, 1149, 1176, 1178, 1181
- Cross, Mary, 1334
- Croutz, H., 1793
- Crown Point, N. Y., 3107
- Crown, The, 896-97
- Cruget (Kruget), Henry, 3508, 3543-44
- Cruget, John, 1724, 1897, 2020, 2120, 2216-17, 2319, 2357, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2552, 3508, 3518, 3544; mayor, 3703
- Cruget, John Starr, 3986
- Cruget, T., 2488
- Cubecq, *see* Quebec
- Culenborgh, Holland, 591
- Culenkamp, *see* Kulenkamp
- Cumberland county, N. Y., or Vt., (1767) 4090-92
- Cumberwell, England, 1786
- Cummings, James, 490
- Cupius, Rev. 618
- Curaçoa Island of, 22, 128, 156, 161-63, 186, 193, 209, 210, 217, 226, 229, 232-34, 243, 271, 278-80, 471, 492-93, 506-8, 512, 555, 591-92, 635, 694, 696; allusions, 869, 882, 1044, 1046-47, 1050, 1067, 1071, 1182, 1411; Domine Henricus Beys settles there, 2007-8, *see* Beys, 2010, 2014; allusions, 2440, 2537, 2792, 2952, 3105, 3671, (1763) 3842, 3868, 3871, 3933, 4031, 4059, 4100, 4116-17, 4119-20, 4127, 4130, 4132, 4138-39, 4166
- Curators, 536-38. *See also* Orphan Masters
- Curler, van, *see* Van Corlaer
- Currency, in beavers, 165, 409, 479, 512, 587, 625, 713, 736, 769, 779, 821; cash, (1642) 165; common currency, 485, creutzer, equal to half penny, 1796; florin, equal to 3s. 4d. in English currency, 1794; guildler, 40 cents; grain, 477, 501, 587; heavy money, equal to Holland coin, 444; light money, 444; merchandise, (1642) 165; pound, English, equal to eight guilders, (1732) 2590; Rix dollar, (1709), equal to 4s, 9d, English; sewant (seawan), 215, 623, 625, 720; silver money, 625; wampum, 512, 587, 713, 714, 721-22, 756; wheat, 627, 714, 736, 749, 764
- Curriestown (Currytown), Montgomery county, N. Y., 4383
- Curtenius, Antonius, received into the Classis of Amsterdam, 2439; assigned to New Netherland, examined and ordained, (1729) 2475-76; begins his labors at Hackensack, N. J., (1730) 2600; allusions, 2592, 2607, 2689, 2691-92, 2698; signs the constitution of a coetus, (1738) 2708, 2713; allusions, 2710, 2723, 2727, 2755; writes to classis asking that Vander Linde may be examined and ordained in America, (Mar. 1746) 2900-2, 2904, 2926;

- Curtenius, Antonius (*continued*)  
 unites in a request for the organization of a coetus, (1747) 2959-61, 2982-85, 2987-89; allusions, 2968, 2992; active in the coetus, (1747-55) 2998, 3001, 3003, 3011, 3027-29, 3052, 3087, 3098, 3101, 3132, 3134, 3186, 3234, 3287, 3289, 3413, 3416-17; called to the churches of Kings county, (1754) 3489-91, 3518-19, 3662-64; writes to classis, (Feb. 20, 1755), opposing the plans of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, 3532-34; opponents to his call to Kings county, 3537-38, 3540, 3542, 3545; installed by Ritzema, 3550-51, 3563, 3565, 3596-98, 3675, 3689; informs classis of the circumstances of his call, (June 1755) 3558-60, 3579; receives letter from classis, 3570; becomes a member of the conferentie, (1755) 3582-85, 3587-90, 3596-98, 3600; is suspended by the American Classis, 3600-4, 3607, 3609-10; opposition to his suspension, 3614-20, 3626-33; his death, (Oct. 19, 1756) 3677-79; allusions, 3640, 3643, 3652-54, 3662-65, 3689, 3700, 3721, 3734, 3849, 4010
- Curtenius, Professor Peter, 4010, 4125, 4135, 4146-47, 4161, 4175
- Curtius (Cursius), Alexander Carolus, appointed Latin teacher for New Amsterdam by the West India Company, (1659) 442-44; complains of lack of salary, desires medicinal seeds, 451, 461; a herbarium provided for him, (1660) 474; his salary, 478, 506
- Cusart, Franz, 3382
- Customhouse, 965, 968, 971, 973, 984
- Customhouse street, New Amsterdam, 85
- Cutler, Peter G., 2224, 2227
- Cutler, Rev. Dr Timothy, Anglican, 3735, 3910
- Cutting, Rev. Leonard, rector at New Brunswick, N. J., (1764-66) (?); at Hempstead, L. I., (1766-84) 3997, 4299
- Cuyler (Cuijler, Cuylder, Kuiler), Abraham, deacon at Albany, 1197, 1308, 1844, 1972, 2071, 2186, 2670
- Cuyler, Cornelis, of Albany, 2670, 3739
- Cuyler, Elizabeth, 2609
- Cuyler, Hendrick, of Albany, (1678-79), 720, 763, 962, 967-68, 981, 984
- Cuyler, Colonel Henry, churchmaster, New York, (1727) 2101, 2489; an elder, (1750) 3123, 3495-96, 3500, 3518, 3556, 3900-1
- Cuyler, Johannes, deacon at Albany, 1308, 1317, 1326, 1337, 1342, 1424; an elder, 2148, 2150-52, 2158
- Cuyler, John, 2047
- Cuyler, John C., 4369
- Cuyter, *see* Kuyter
- Daalder, 3687
- Dablon, Claude, (Father), writes to Governor Dongan, (1685) 904-5; to Domine Dellius, (1693) 1067-68; receives letter from Dellius, (1694) 1093
- DaCosta, Rev., 3911
- Daeken, Joh., 3547. [Possibly a mistake for Joh. Decker]
- Daem, Jan Claessen, *see* Damen, Jan Jansen
- Daillé (Dellie, d'Alje), Rev. Pierre, French pastor, New York City, (1683) 866, 881; allusions, 936, 945, 947, 956, 958, 983, 1015, 1172, 1188, 1256, 1397, 2293, 3142, 3209, 3293
- Dailleboust, *see* Ailleboust, Louis d'
- D'Ailly (Daily, Dellius), John Godfridus, 1104, 1113, 1680, 1700-1
- Daily, Nicholas, 2478
- Daix Points, *see* Deux Ponts
- Dakin (Darkins), Robert, 1092, 1112
- Dalaer, Russia, 101



- Dalliker [De la Coeur], Rev. [Frederick], pastor at Amwell, N. J., (1769) 4167
- Dalrymple, Sir David, 1724, 1832
- Dam, Jan, *see* Damen, Jan Jansen
- Damen, Jan Jansen, (1642) 164, 213
- Damman, Rev. Sebastian, secretary at Synod of Dort, (1619) 4226
- Danbury, Ct., 1587
- Dancker and Sluyter's Journal, (1679-80), 675, 711, 871, 876
- Danckerts, Rev. Cornelis, 703, 721-23
- Danckerts, Rev. Edward, 703
- Dandivan, D. F., 3120
- Danford, Samuel, 1360
- Danforth, Rev., 1363
- Danielsz, Symon, 1306
- Danish calendar, among books of Jonas Bronck, 168
- Danish Child's Book, 168
- Danish Chronicle, 168
- Danish Law Book, 168
- Danniell, Walter, 684
- Danskamer (Thanskamir), near Newburgh, N. Y., 1800
- Darby, William N. 509
- Dartmouth, [George Legge, 1st] Lord of, member of the Privy Council, 894, 925
- Dartmouth, [William Legge, 1st Earl of], Secretary of State, 1688, 1797, 1971, 1991
- Dartmouth, [William Legge, 2d Earl of], first Lord of Trade, afterwards Colonial Secretary, 4067; Governor Tryon writes to, about lands in New York east of Lake Champlain, (1773) 4257; writes to Tryon about petition of the Dutch and Presbyterians to enlarge the Assembly, (May 1775) 4287
- Darvall (Der Val), Jan, (1680) 743, 800, 805, 842
- Dathenus, Petrus, versifies the Psalms, 4356
- Dauv, Isaac, 871
- Davenant, Mr, 1729, 1837
- Davenport, Thomas, 2026
- Davidson, William, 1788
- Davidts (Davidtse, Davis), (Tomas, Tomes), 556, 764
- Davidzoon, Rev. William, driven from Ireland, (1634) 174
- Davilus, Rev. Dutch missionary in Brazil, 42
- Davis, Rev. Thomas, Anglican, in Litchfield county, Ct., (1762-66) 3817
- Dayo, Hendricus, 4040
- Dayralle, Spencer (James), 1730, 1732, 1838, 1840
- Dayton, Robert, 927
- Deacon, George, 1953
- Deacons (1619) 4220-22; Jan Huyghens may have been the first deacon, (1628) 53, 54; the office referred to, (1649) 267; a deacons' fund, 284-85; purchase land, probably for a poor farm or poorhouse, (1651) 300; the deacons to collect the salary, (1667) 588; object to supporting the poor of the Lutheran church, (1671) 621-22; the deacons to build a parsonage, and the elders to rent it for Domine Selyns, (1682) 804; the deacons to have a room in the parsonage, 804; must no longer act as sole trustees of the property, but must consult the elders, (1685) 897-98, 1034-35, 1148, 1151, 1163; an example of an election of, (1698) 1201-3, 1264-65, 1280, 1357; directed to sell the old poorhouse, (1701) 1462, (1703) 1514; chest, 2378; lists of, (1700-40) 1444-49, (1741-67) 2746-51; number increased, (1764) 3947, (1771), 4221; money of, 4111, 4210
- Deacons' money, 2054
- Deacons of the Collegiate Church, (1700-69), alphabetically arranged:<sup>a</sup> Abeel, David, (1737-39) 1448, (1742-44) 2747; Abeel, Garret, (1766-68) 2750; Abramse (Abrahamsze), Andries, (1708-10) 1445; Abramse, Andries, (1751-

<sup>a</sup> See note under Elders.



Deacons of the Collegiate Church  
(continued)

53) 2748; Abramse, Jacob, (1744-46) 2748; Aelstynne (Van Alstynne), Johannes, (1760-62) 2749; Bancker, Adrian, (1742-44) 2747, (1747-49) 2748; Bancker, Adrian, jr, (1759-61) 2749, (1766-68) 2750; Banker, Christopher, (1722-24) 1446, (1727-29), (1732-34) 1447; Bancker, Evert (1751-53) 2748, (1758-60) 2749, (1764-66) 2750; Bayard, Nicolas, (1734-36) (1738-40) 1448; Bayard, Samuel, (1712-14) 1445; Beekman, Gerard William, (1755-57) 2749, (1765-67) 2750; Beekman, Gerardus, (1730-32) 1447 (1735-37) 1448; Beekman, Gerardus, (1761-63) 2749; Benson, Robert, (1744-46), (1750-52) 2748; Boekke, Abraham, (1759) 2749; Boelen, Abraham, (1724-26) 1446, (1730-32) 1447; Bogert, Cornelius, (1746-48) 2748; Bogert, Hendrick, (1750-52) 2748; Bogert, Jacobus (1763-65) 2750; Bogert, Jan, (1735-38) 1448, (1740-42) 1449; Bogert, Nicholas, (1758-60) 2749, (1766-68) 2750; Bogert, Petrus, (1754-56) 2749; Breested, Andrew, (1741-43) 2747; Brinckerhoff, Dirck, (1757-59) 2749, (1762-64) 2750; Brinckerhoff, Joris, (1739-41) 1449, (1745-47) 2748; Brovort, John, (1749-51) 2748, (1754-56) 2749; Byvanek, Evert, (1737-39) 1448, (1741-43) 2747, (1746-48) 2748; Byvanck, Petrus, (1764-66) 2750; Clarkson, Matthew, (1731-33) 1447, (1735-37) 1448; Clopper, Cornelius, (1751-53) 2748; Clopper, Cornelius, jr, (1755-57) 2749; Clopper, Hendricus, (1758-60) 2749; Clopper, Peter, (1748-50) 2748, (1760-62) 2749; Coerten, Henry, (1732-34) 1447; Cuyler, Hendrick, (1730-32) 1447; DeGraat, Johannes, (1736) 1448. *See also* Graaf;

Deacons of the Collegiate Church  
(continued)

De Peyster, Cornelis, (1709) 1445; De Peyster, Isaak, (1739-41) 1449; De Peyster, William, (1745-47) 2748, (1753-55) 2749; De Peyster, William, jr, (1767-69) 2750; Duiken, Gerrit, (1701-2) 1444; Duiking, Gerardus, (1738-40) 1448; Duryea, Jacob, (1766-68) 2750; Duryea, Johannes, (1757-59) 2749; Duyckinek, G., (1763-65) 2750; Everson, John, (1748-50) 2748; French, Philip, (1731-33) 1447; Goelet, Jacob, (1733-35) 1448; Graaf, Johannes, (1735-37) 1448; Groesbeek, Johannes, (1736-38) 1448; (1743-45) 2747; Hardenbroek, Abel, (1739-41) 1448, (1743-45) 2747, (1747-49) 2748; Hardenbroek, Johannes, (1703-5) 1444, (1721-22) 1446; Hardenbrook, Johannis, (1762-64) 2750; Harring (Haering), Elbert, (1743-45) 2747, (1749-51) 2748; Harsin, Gerrit, (1733-35) 1448; Huigen, Leendert, (1701-3) 1444. *See also* De Klein; Kerfbyl, Johannes, (1710-12) 1445; Keteltas, Abraham, (1718-20) 1446; Keteltas, Gerrit, (1725-27) 1446; Keteltas, Peter, (1754-56) 2749, (1762-64) 2750; Kip, Henry, (1764-66) 2750; Kip, Isaac, (1701-3) 1444; Kip, Jacobus, (1713-15) 1445; Kruger (Cruger), Johannes, (1708-10) 1445; Kuyler, *see* Cuyler; Lansing, Johannes, (1759-61) 2749; Lefferts, Abraham, (1725-27) 1446, (1730-32) 1447, (1733-35) 1448; Lefferts, Dirck, (1750-52) 2748, (1756-58) 2749; Le Roux, Charles, (1724-26) 1446, (1729-31) 1447, (1733-35) 1448; Le Roy, Jacob, (1763-65) 2750; Lispenard, Leonard, (1745-47) 2748, (1749-51) 2748; Livingston, John, (1751-53) 2748; Livingston,

Deacons of the Collegiate Church  
(continued)

Philip, jr, (1748-50) 2748, (1753-55) 2749; Livingston, Robert, jr, (1737-39) 1448, (1744-46) 2748; Lott, Abraham, (1756-58) 2749, (1763-65) 2750; Lott, Abraham, jr, (1760-62) 2749, (1764-66) 2750; Louw, Cornelis, (1719-21) 1446; Low, Peter, (1742-44) 2747, (1760-62) 2749, (1765-67) 2750; Lynsse (Lynsen), Abraham, (1738-40) 1448, (1745-47) 2748; Man, Aadriaan, (1713-15) 1445; Marschalk, Andrew, (1765-67) 2750; Marschalk, Andries, (1704-6) 1444, (1714-16) 1445; Marschalk, Francis, (1738-39) 1448-49, (1746-48) 2748; Marschalk, Johannes, (1734-36) 1448; Marschalk, Pieter, (1741-43) 2747; Meyer, Ide, (1735-37) 1448; Moene, Dr Jacob (1717-19) 1446; Myer, Andrew, (1753-55) 2749; Narbury, Jan, (1705-7) 1444; Promine, Lucas, (1752-54) 2748; Provost, Wilem, (1716-18) 1445; Rapalye, Garret, (1761-63) 2749, (1766-68) 2750; Rapalye, Rem, (1764-66) 2750; Ray, Richard, (1753-55) 2749, (1757-59) 2749; Reynders (Reinders), Barent, (1709-11) 1445; Richard, Paul, (1729-30) 1447; Roos, Gerrit, (1731-33) 1447; Rooseboom, Willel, (1723-25) 1446; Roosevelt, Cornelius, (1765-67) 2750; Roosevelt, Isaac, (1756-58) 2749, (1762-64) 2750, (1766-68) 2750; Roosevelt, Jakobus, (1730-32), 1447, (1734-36) 1448; Roosevelt, Jakobus, (1761-62) 2749; Roosevelt, Jan, (1721-23) 1446, (1727-29) 1447; Roosevelt, Nicholas, (1752-54) 2748, (1757-59) 2749; Rutgers, Antony, (1711-13) 1445; Rutgers, Hermanus, Jr., (1740-42) 1449; Rutgers, Hermanus, 1729-31) 1447; Rutgers, Petrus, (1736-38) 1448; Ryke, Hnedrick, (1742-

Deacons of the Collegiate Church  
(continued)

44) 2747; Schuyler, Brandt, (1743-45) 2747; Schuyler, Philip, (1714-16) 1445, (1718-20) 1446; Seckels, Zachrias, (1767-69) 2750; Staats, Dr Samuel, (1701-2) 1444; Stoutenburg, Isaac, (1709-11) 1445; Stoutenburg, Isaac, jr, (1767-69) 2750; Stuyvesant, Gerardus, (1744-46) 2748; Syoerts, Olphert (1704-6) 1444; Teller, Olivier, (1716-18) 1445, (1720-22) 1446; Ten Eyck, Abraham, (1741-43) 2747; Ten Eyck, Anthony, (1755-57) 2749; Ten Eyck, Coenrad, (1732-34) 1447, (1736-38) 1448; Ten Eyck, Jacob, (1719-21) 1446; Tiebout, Teunis, (1761-63) 2749; Turck, Cornelis, (1740-42) 1449; Turk, Jacobus, (1749-51) 2748; Tyebout, Albertus, (1752-54) 2748; Van Courtlandt, Frederic, (1728-30) 1447; Van Courtlandt, Philip, (1715-17) 1445, (1720-22) 1446; Van der Heul, Johannes, (1717-19) 1446; Van der Spiegel, Hendrick, (1726-28) 1447; Van der Spiegel, Jacobus, (1703-5), (1707-9) 1444, died, 1708; Van Dyck, Richard, (1755-57) 2749; Van Gelder, Hermanus, (1722-24) 1446; Van Hoorn, Gerrit, (1710-12) 1445; Van Hoorn, Captain Joannes, (1715-17) 1445; Van Horne, Abraham, (1723-25) 1446; Van Horne, Cornelis, (1740-42) 1449; Van Imburg, Gysbert, (1702-4), (1707-9) 1444; Van Ranst, Cornelius, (1747-49), (1752-54) 2748, (1756-58) 2749; Van Ranst, Petrus, (1739-41) 1449; Van Tilburg, Pieter, (1705-7) 1444, (1712-14) 1445; Van Vleck, Abraham, (1726-28), (1731-33) 1447; Van Wagenen, Jacob, (1767-69) 2750; Van Wyck, Abraham, (1730-32) 1447, (1734-36) 1448; Van Wyck, Theodorus, (1747-49) 2748 (1754-56), (1758-60) 2749; Van

Deacons of the Collegiate Church  
(*continued*)

Zandt, Jacobus, (1764-66) 2750;  
Van Zandt, Wynant, (1732-34)  
1447; Ver Plank, Guillian, (1737-  
39) 1448; Vredenburg, William,  
(1748-50) 2748; Wanshaar, Jan,  
(1702-4), 1706-8) 1444; (1711-  
13) 1445; Wynkoop, Benjamin,  
(1706-8) 1444; Wynkoop, Cor-  
nelis, (1750-52) 2748

Deacons' treasury, 2358-59

D'Arville, *see* D'Orville

Death, forty pictures of, one of the  
books of Jonas Bronck, 168

Death, four ends of, 168

Death, John, 509

Deaux [D'eaux], Chevalier, 1123

De Baun (DeBaan), Carolus (Carol,  
Caarel), 3012, 3027, 3632

De Baun, Petrus, 3617

De Beavois, Charles, 1885, 3030-31

[De] Beavois, Jacobus, 1885

De Bevoise, Dominicus, 3074

De Bevoise (De Bevois), Joost,  
3616, 3733

De Beys, *see* Beys

De Bitare, Andre Saens, a Spanish  
priest, (1719) 2140

De Blez, James, (1761) 3810

De Bonrepos, *see* Bonrepos

De Boyteulx, Gabriel, 998

De Brass, J. J., 1294

De Brown, Major, (1703) 1519

De Bruin, Rev. Thomatus, 707

De Bruyas, Jacques, *see* Bruyas, Rev.  
Jacques de, S. J.

De Bruyn, Captain John, 978

De Bruyn (Bruyns), Jan Hendrick-  
sen, 636, 660, 1008, 1030, 1032, 1137

De Bruyn, Rev., of Surinam, 1795

Debt, prisoners for, (1727) 2377

De Bys, *see* Beys

Decannisore (Dekanissore), an In-  
dian chief, 1364, 1381

De Carpentier, *see* Carpenter, Car-  
pentier

De Casserez, Abraham, 2123

Decker, Jacob Jansen, 684

Decker, Johannes, 3549

Decker, T., 3287

Decker. *See also* Dekker

Declaration of Independence, (1776)  
4291, 4294, 4297

Declaration, the, prefixed to the  
"Complaint" against Frelinghuy-  
sen, (1725) 2348-49

De Cockershall, *see* Kocherthall

De Corlart, Madame, *see* Van Curler,  
Arendt, widow of

De Cros, Rev. John Christopher,  
minister at Leyden, 4138

De Daillebout, Governor of Canada,  
*see* Ailleboust, Louis d'

De Decker, John, vice president at  
Rensselaerwyck, (1655) 340; coun-  
cilor, 475; allusions, 479, 497, 523,  
559

Dedel, Commissioner, 185

Dedication, of Frelinghuysen's last  
collection of sermons "to the Lord  
Jesus," (1749) 3048

De Dieu, Lewis, 156

Deen (Deine), Samuel, 497, 499

Deerfield, Mass., 3401

De Femdry, Jacobus, 687

"Defence," by Kessler, against cer-  
tain sacramental errors of Jan-  
sonius, 4162

Defense of Domine Freeman, (1726)  
2359, 2361, 2363, 2369, 2371

Defense of "True Liberty the Way  
to Peace,"—Leydt's second pamph-  
let, (1763) 3886

De Forci, M., 1675

De Forest, Barent, appointed pa-  
rochial schoolmaster, New York,  
(1726) 2337-43; second appoint-  
ment, (1727) 2374-75, 2614-15

De Forest, G., 871

De Forest, Henry, 1526, 3014

De Forest, Isaac, bought the "Old  
Church lot" in New Amsterdam,  
(1656) 355; signs petition to sur-  
render the province, (1664) 556;  
refuses to take unconditional oath  
of allegiance to Great Britain,  
563-65; his property, 1500 guild-

- De Forest, Isaac (*continued*)  
 ers, (1674) 642; allusions, 484;  
 998, 1112, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149,  
 1202, 1212, 1273, 1355, 1357
- De Forest, L., 3287
- De Frontenac, *see* Frontenac
- De Gersdorff, *see* Gersdorff
- De Graaff, [Cornelis], Burgomaster  
 of Amsterdam, 446
- De Graaff, David, 1680
- De Gree, Mr, 2754, 2769, 2796-97
- De Groot, Adrian (Arya), 2975,  
 3590
- De Groot, Jacob, 2601, 3632
- De Haer [t] (d'Haer), Balthasar,  
 557, 586, 641
- De Haert, Jacobus, 642
- De Haert, Matthys, 643
- De Harriette, Benjamin, 1322
- De Hart, Cornelius, 2329
- De Herder, Adrianus, 2285
- De Hertoghe, Michael, 807-8, 810-11,  
 813, 816-17
- De Heyde, agent, 567
- De Hince, Jacob, *see* Hinse, Jacob de
- "De Hooge Eerwaarde," to be trans-  
 lated by "most reverend," and not  
 by "highly reverend," (1789)  
 4352
- De Hooges, Anthony, 198, 200, 277
- De Hooges (Hoge), Johannes, 684,  
 698, (1680) 748, 750, 784
- D'Honneur, Guiliam, 557
- De Hubert, Lieutenant Jeronimus,  
 633
- Deigert, Severinus, 3162
- Deism, 4058
- De Jager, Cornelis Harpersen, buried  
 at Manhattan, (1659), 458
- De Jonge, Jacobus, 3237-40, 3242,  
 3258, 3298, 3300, 3349, 3370, 3372,  
 3375, 3377, 3381, 3412, 3434, 3439,  
 3461
- De Jonge, Rev. Leoninus, 127 [prob-  
 ably intended for Rev. Leoninus,  
 the younger, *see* Leoninus]
- De Kay, Hillegont, Justice, receives  
 £100 from P. J. Marius, for sup-  
 port of Collegiate Church min-  
 isters, (1703) 1518-19
- De Key, Jacob, 800, 805, 837, 842,  
 890, 892, 998
- De Key (De Kay, De Keij), Theunis,  
 1030, 1112, 1138, 1190, 1202, 1212,  
 1242, 1273, 1355, 1357, 1366
- De Key, Thomas, 951, 967, 998, 1322
- Dekker, Jacob, 3925-26, 3955, 3959
- De Klein, (De Kley, De Klyn),  
 Leonard Hugh, elder, (1706) 1635,  
 1648, 1662, 1799, 2376-77, 2449,  
 2489
- De Koninck, Captain, 354
- De Labadie, John, 876
- De la Barre, *see* Barre
- De la Chassagne, Mr, 3107
- De la Faye, Secretary, 2214
- De la Grange, Arnoldus, 831, 835
- De Laisseigne, D'Esperon, 1410
- De la Mater, Abram, 2143
- De la Mater (De la Metter), Claude,  
 3217, 3226-27
- De Lamberville, *see* Lamberville
- Delamer, [Henry Booth 2d] lord,  
 member of the Privy Council, 961
- De la Metter, Abraham, 4033-34
- De la Metter, Abram, jr, 4033
- De la Metter, Benjamin, 4033
- De la Metter, David, 4033
- De la Metter, Jacobus, 4033
- De la Metter, Johannes, 2811
- De la Metter, Martin, 3621, 4011,  
 4029
- De la Metter. *See also* La Meter
- De la Montagne, *see* Montagne
- De la Moraisiere, *see* Morasiere
- De Lancey, Captain, (1770) 4176-77
- De Lancey, Abram, (1727) 2376
- De Lancey, James, (1703-60) judge  
 and lieutenant governor; allusions,  
 (1733) 2622-23; acting governor,  
 (1753) 3432; allusions, 3436, 3439,  
 3451, 3478; orders a draft of a  
 charter for Kings College, (1754)  
 3482; writes to Lords of Trade,  
 3485; signs charter of Kings Col-  
 lege, (Oct. 31, 1754) 3514; grants  
 an "additional charter" for a  
 Dutch divinity professorship in  
 said college, (May 19, 30, 1755)  
 3544-45, 3554; dies, (July 30,



- De Lancey, James (*continued*)  
1760) 3761; allusions, 3891, 3908, 4067, 4083
- De Lancey, James, jr, one of the original trustees of Kings College, (1754) 3508
- De Lancey, Oliver (1717-85) pays £100 for Sir Peter Warren, toward the building of St George's Chapel, (1752) 3162; one of the original trustees of Kings College, (1754) 3508; also member of Assembly and lieutenant governor of New York, (1770) 4176
- De Lancey, Peter, alleged to have cut timber on the Manor of Fordham without permission, (1747) 2969; may buy the Manor of Fordham, (1755) 3557; allusion, (1756) 3651; farm no. 11, on the manor sold to him for £691:6:10, (1758) 3712, 3737; allusions to his mill, (1733) 2625 (1761) 3804
- De Lancey, Stephen, signs an address to the king, (1690) 998; signs testimonial in behalf of Dellius, (1699) 1322; allusions, (1706) 1616, (1708) 1699
- De Lange, Frank, 871, 2582
- De Lange, Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 3857, 3869, 3871, 3874-75, 3883, 3895, 3897, 3899, 3907, 3920, 3974, 3978, 3981, 4061
- De Lange, Peter, 622
- De la Noy, Abram, teacher, (1668) 592, 932
- De la Noy (Lanoy), Peter, (1682) 800, 805, 837, 842, 950-51, 966, 968, 971, 973, 981-82, 984, 990, 1001, 1008, 1023, 1028; his description of Governor Fletcher, 1124-26, 2828-29
- De la Plaine, Nicholas, 557
- De la Planque (Saplanke), Rev. Nicholaes, at Amsterdam, died [1702], 1578
- Delavall (d'Lauall), Thomas, 586, 690
- Delaware, John, Lord, *see* Delawarr, John, [West, 7th] Lord
- Delaware colony, 44, 45, 447, 456-58, 878, 966; sects in, 340, 1048-53
- Delaware Indian tongue, 2746
- Delaware river, *see* South River
- Delawarr, John [West, 7th] Lord, governor of New York, 2759-60
- Delegates to ecclesiastical bodies, 1771) 4214, 4221
- Delemont, John, 1849, 1850
- Delft, Holland, 70, 83, 155, 874; Classis of, 27
- Delftshaven, Holland, 70
- De Liege, Rev. Daniel A., 2796, 2993, 3045, 3119
- Dellius, Rev. Godfridus, church of Albany desires a second minister, (1681) 768-71, 830, 832; reply of classis, (1682) 866-68; Dellius requests to be received into classis as a candidate for foreign churches, his credentials, 813-15; called to church of Albany, examined and ordained, 815-17; delay of his departure, 840-41, 845, 856; contract of church with him, 857-62; his arrival, (1683) 865, 867, 880-86; his salary, 882, 900, 903; receives call to Henkelom. Holland, (1684) 880, 886, 893, 898-900; accepts said call, (1685) 900-4; 913; leaves Albany, (1687) 909, 910, 912, 936, 945, 947; induced to return, 936, 947, 957; obliged to flee on account of Leisler's persecutions, goes to New Jersey, Long Island, Boston, (1689) 1002, 1004-5, 1007, 1010, 1041-43, 1054, 1086-88; writes an account of his persecutions, (1690) 992, 994-95, 1000-7; about to sail for Holland, induced to return to continue his missionary work among the Indians, 1009-11; his great success in this work, 1007, 1010-11; his translation of the decalogue, confession of faith and several psalms into Mohawk, 1087, 1103; Leisler calls him a



Dellius, Rev. Godfridus (*continued*) Cockarana minister, 1009; is allowed, by the Lords of Trade, £60 per annum for teaching the Indians, 1054-57, 1065-66; Jesuit missionaries thank him for mitigating their sufferings when prisoners among the Indians, 1067-70, 1094-95; Lords of Trade suggest his employment in making a treaty with the Indians, 1166; with Peter Schuyler is so commissioned, 1169; conference with the Indians, 1174. 2047; patent of land to Dellius, (1696) 2721; is sent by Bellomont, with Peter Schuyler, on a mission to Canada, (1698) 1222-23, 1288-90; their report, 1225-26; Bellomont's high commendation of the character of his commissioners, 1433; subsequently charges Dellius with fraud in securing grants of land from the Indians, 1222-25; seeks Indian testimony against him, 1240-42, 1283-84; specification of some of the tracts of land obtained, 1244-45; one tract said to have been to Dellius alone, 1245, 1263; Bellomont's gossip charges against Dellius, 1274, 1288-90; he desires to repatriate, 1287; classis urges him to remain, 1287, 1290-92; Bellomont secures a bill to vacate the tracts given to Dellius and others, (May 1699) 1292, 1296-97; and appoints a commission to visit the Mohawks and explain the [alleged] deceit of Dellius, and the design of the vacating acts, 1303, 1305-11, 1313-17; ninety of the principal men of the church of Albany petition Dellius to remain as their pastor, 1305-6; his consistory and great consistory certify to his unblemished character, 1306-8;

Dellius, Rev. Godfridus (*continued*) similar testimony from the churches of Schenectady and Kingston, 1308-11; his deposition from the ministry by an irregularly called meeting of the Assembly, and by an irregular vote, 1314; church of Albany complains to the Classis of Amsterdam of this action (May 1699), and Dellius anxious to go to England to complain of this civil interference in his church, 1316-17; Indians recant their testimony against him, ask forgiveness and express grief at his departure, 1318-20; testimonials given him by all the Dutch, Anglican and French ministers, 1320; from forty-six merchants of New York, 1321-22; from the consistories of the Dutch and French churches, asserting the great wrong done him, 1323-24; from the vestry of Trinity Church, 1325; would like to settle again in Holland, 1333; Bellomont induces the Indians to recant their recantations, 1326-29; and forwards his own account of all these transactions to the Lords of Trade, (July 1699) 1329-31; also writes to the Bishop of London asserting that rector Vesey publicly prayed in Trinity Church for Dellius, by name, 1333-35; also writes a very defamatory letter against Dellius to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 1699) 1335; Dellius appears in classis (Nov. 1699), makes request that another minister be sent to Albany, he and Rev. John Lydius, of Antwerp, exchange places, 1336, 1341-45. *see* citizens' charges against Bellomont, (Mar. 1700) 1345-46; action of classis on Bellomont's letter, Fletcher defends

<sup>a</sup> Leisler's knowledge of theological names and terms was not very accurate. He means by this term, a Cocceian minister. Cocceius was famous for his emphasis on what is now known as Biblical theology in distinction from systematic theology. *See* Cocceius in Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia.

<sup>b</sup> Neither the original of this letter nor the Dutch translation was found, but the general points are seen in Dellius's defense, 1394-1422.

- Dellius, Rev. Godfridus (*continued*)  
 Dellius, 1351-53, 1360-61, 1363, 1390-91, 1393; defense of Dellius, 1348-51, 1365-66, 1373-74, 1382, 1389-91, 1426-27, (Oct. 13, 21, 1700) 1393-1422,<sup>a</sup> 1429-39; allusions, 1568, 1610, 1613, 1680; special allusions to the grants of land, (1707) 1684-88, 2146; authorized by the Albany consistory to seek for them another pastor, (1710) 1844; petitions for arrearages of moneys yet due him for teaching the Indians, (1714) 2047; allusions, 1867; proposed settlement of the Palatines on land grant to Dellius, (1720) 2177; allusions, 2191-93, 2548, 2552, 2565, 2580, 2596, 2721, 3107, (1773) 4257
- De Lucena, Rev. Abraham, rabbi, petitions to be excused from certain civil duties, (1710) 1865
- De Man, Jan, 3281
- Demarest, Mr, 3413
- Demarest, Christian, 4199
- Demarest, Rev. Dr David, 16
- Demarest (De Moree), David, jr, 3087, 3617
- Demarest, David B., deacon, 3617, 3635, 3693
- Demarest, Garret, 4211
- Demarest, Jacobus, 3632
- Demarest (Da-demarest), Peter, 3632
- Demarest, Simon, 3331, 3338
- Demarest, Rev. William, wrote life of Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, 2565
- De Meye, Rev. George, 884, 887
- De Meyer, Henry, 998
- De Meyer, J., churchmaster, (1733) 2101
- De Meyer (Meyer), Nicholas, 557, 563-64, 586, 593, 643, 660, 835, 951
- De Meyer (Dewyer), William, 698, 748, 750, 784, 796
- Demicartoons, (probably a mistake for demiculverins), 574
- De Mill, Anthony, 556, 677-78
- De Molen, a ship, 386
- De Molenaer, S., his book styled "*Spiritual and Pure Milk*," 3693
- De Moor, a ship, 506
- De Moree [Demarest?], D., 3087
- De Mot, Michael, 2780-81
- De Mott, Michael, 3173
- De Moucourt, *see* Mourcourtius
- De Museaux, Monsieur, 3107
- De Nays (Neis), Teunis, 3546, 4243, 4246
- De Neufoile, Mr, 1816
- De Newillie, Robert, 1788
- Denham, Rev., (1705) 1612
- Denmark, 459, 4255
- Denominational charters,<sup>b</sup> (1775) 4287. *See also* Incorporations,
- Denominations (1763), without English preaching in the Dutch Church, the Dutch will join either the Anglican, Independent, Presbyterian, Baptist, Moravian or Lutheran church, 3855, (1779) 4305, (1783) 4314-15, 4324
- Denonville (Des Noville) [Jacques René de Brisay], Marquis, governor of Canada, letters to Governor Dongan, (1685) 917, 919, 923, (1687) 938, 945; letters to him, from Dongan, (1686) 921, 928, (1687) 938, 946, 977; allusion, (1724) 2234
- De Noyellis, Mr, 4176, 4179
- Denton, Daniel, 498
- Denton, Hezekiah, 2128, 2135
- Denton, Jacamiah, 2134
- Denton, James, 3173
- Denton, Nathaniell, 497-99, 647, 1518, 1851
- Denton, Rev. Richard, emigrates with his congregation from England, settles at Watertown, Mass.,

<sup>a</sup> This very elaborate defense of Dellius is well worth studying for the light it throws on Bellomont's character.

<sup>b</sup> This evidently means charters for churches or congregations not of the Anglican communion.

Denton Richard (*continued*)

(1630) 187; removes to Hempstead, L. I., (1644) 187; yet at Hempstead, (1657) 391; commended by Revs. Megapolensis and Drisius, 397, 411; is about to return to England, (1657) 411

Denton, Robert, 2128, 2135

De Nui, Moses, *see* Depui, Moses

De Peise, Niclaas, 2811. *See also* Depue, Nicholas

De Peyster, Widow, (1689) 966

De Peyster, Abram, captain and colonel, allusions, 962, 968, 978, 998, 1345, 1441; is consulted in reference to Cornbury's arbitrary conduct, (1706) 1616; urges Cornbury to yield about demanding licenses to preach, successful, (1706) 1667; signs a minority report, (1709) 1803; a member of the council, (1710) 1873-74, (1714) 2020; writes to classis, (1711) 1878; reports in favor of giving a charter to the church of Kingston, (1712) 1934; reports in favor of giving a charter to French church of New Rochelle, (1712) 1963; allusions, 2022-25; again recommends a charter for the church of Kingston, (1719) 2143; signs report on petition of Palatines, (1719) 2145; reports in favor of giving a charter to church of Albany, (1720) 2151; allusion, 2175, (1747) 2969, 3024; one of the trustees of college funds, (1754) 3515; signs petition of Ritzema for a Dutch professorship of divinity in Kings College, (1755) 3544

De Peyster, Cornelia, 870

De Peyster, Cornelis, 1190. (1709) 1724; an elder, (1715) 2081, 2377, 2449, 2489

De Peyster, Gerard, (1712) 1958-59

De Peyster, Isaac, 2761-63, 3500, 3556

De Peyster (De Piester), Captain Johannes, signs petition in favor of surrender, (1664) 556; objects to form of British oath, 563; finally

De Peyster (*continued*)

takes the oath, 565; subscribes sixteen florins (in beavers) toward salary of minister, (1666) 586; allusion, (1668) 591; elected orphan master, (1668) 595; an elder, (1672) 626; a burgomaster, (1673) 631; is worth 15,000 guilders, (1674) 642; churchmaster, (1674) 660; objects to form of British oath, (1674) 670, (1675) 677; his widow, (1689) 966; allusions, 1112, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149, 1190-93, 1203, 1205-6, 1210-11, 1261, 1265-66, 1268, 1271-72, 1347, 1357, 1366, 1406, 1424, 1428

De Peyster, Captain John, (1709) 1723, 1755, 1803, 1858

De Peyster, John, appointed superintendent of the Manor of Fordham and the Harpending property, (1759) 3747; allusions, 3749, 3758-59, 3803, 3840, 3900-1, 3921, 3970, 4028, 4130, 4136, 4149, 4151, 4180, 4199, 4285

De Peyster, John, mayor of Albany, 2635

De Peyster, William, (1743) 2101; elder, (1754-68) 3500, 3556, 3830, 3912, 4018, 4059, 4082, 4136, 4139

De Peyster, William, jr, (1765) 2101; deacon, (1769) 4163

Depford, England, 1786

Deple, Conrad, 3985

Depositions, (1619) 4225, (1771) 4215

Deptford (Detfort, Depford), a ship, 1204, 1262, 1266, 1430

Depue, Jacobus, 3621

Depue, Jacobus, jr, 3621

Depue, Nicholas, 1138

De Pue (de Pu), William, 2139, 3869

Depui (de Nui), Moses, 3446, 3746

Depui. *See also* De Puy

Deputati ad res externas, (or ad res Indicas; or ad causas Indicas; or ad res maritimas), first formal allusions to, (1635) 87-90, 127; minutes of their acts, (1639-1804) 19-21, 4396; allusion, 475

- Deputati synodi, frequently referred to, as, 74, 75, 76, 79, 82, etc.<sup>a</sup>
- Deputies of classes, *see* Deputati ad res exteras
- Deputy governors, under James, Duke of York (1664-85) and under James, as King, (1685-88) 559. *See* Governors, English
- De Puy, Benjamin, 3012, 3132, 4243, 4247
- Depuy, Elias, 3621, 4074
- De Puy, John, 4362
- De Raet, Elias, 148
- De Razieres, Isaac, 373
- Derby, James [Stanley, 10th] Earl of, 1787
- De Ridder, Evert, (1699) 1306; makes application to teach school in Albany, (1703) 1522
- De Riemer, Isaac, widow of, marries Domine Drisius, (1659) 461
- De Riemer, Isaac, jr, (1712) 1964
- De Riemer (De Reymer), Isaac, sr, (1694) 1092, 1112, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149, 1190-91, 1193, 1242, 1276, 1281, (1712) 1964, (1727) 2377
- De Riemer, Margarita, 888, 1109-12, 2761. *See also* Steenwyck, Selyns
- De Riemer, Peter, 1202, 1357
- Derje, *see* Duryee
- De Rondé, Rev. Lambertus, appointed by the directors of the Surinam Society as minister in Surinam, action indorsed by classis, to be installed by classis, (1745) 2877, 2893; plan for the conversion of slaves on his field, (1747) 2952-55; writes to the classis about affairs there, (1747) 2992-93, 2995, 3014-17; another letter to classis, (July 1748) 3044-46, 3049-50; classis writes to him, (Apr. 1749) 3058, 3087, 3090; writes again to De Rondé, Rev. Lambertus (*continued*) classis, (May 26, 1749) 3094-95, 3103-5, 3109; answer of classis, (Apr. 1750) 3110; writes again to classis (Jan. 17, 1750) 3120; visits New York for his health, (1750) 3121-22; receives call to the Collegiate Church of New York, (Aug. 30, 1750) 3123, 3351, 3385; subscriptions for his salary, sufficient, 3127; joins the coetus, 3012, 3174; allusions, 3180-82, 3186, 3189-90; a parsonage to be provided for him, 3203; he and Ritzema write to classis, (Jan. 30, 1752) 3213-15, 3262; allusions, 3222, 3235; reply of classis to the letter of him and Ritzema, (May 1, 1752) 3242; allusions, 3281-82, 3287-89, 3291, 3296; complains that the parsonage has not yet been provided for him, (Jan. 25, 1753) 3334-36; allusions, 3353, 3372, 3385, 3398, 3412-13, 3417, 3442, 3463, 3469, 3479-80, 3485; consistory releases him from his membership in the coetus, (1754) 3495-96; his salary raised to £200, (1754) 2749-50; preaches for the opponents of the coetus at Jamaica, 3539; requested to attend the meetings of the coetus, (1755) 3548-49; allusions, 3556, 3563, 3565-67, 3572-73, 3576, 3600, 3633, 3645, 3651, 3653, 3666-67, 3675, 3680, 3687; classis writes to him and his consistory, (1757) 3694; allusions, 3711, 3719, 3722, 3724, 3737, 3757, 3760-61; allusions, (1762) 3811, 3823, 3826, 3836, 3843, 3858-59, 3869, 3877, 3900-1; writes to classis, (Nov. 1763) 3903-7; allusion, 3913; translates the Heidelberg Catechism into English, (1764) 3915-20; his

<sup>a</sup> These were officers in each of the provincial synods of Holland, to execute the acts of the synod, and to visit the neighboring synods. They were also to attend all examinations of candidates for the ministry in the respective classes, and report on the orthodoxy of the same. They were also advisers in all difficult matters. *See* Corwin's Digest of Legislation of R. C. A., 199; and Article 49 of the Rules of Dort, page lvi.



- De Rondé, Rev. Lambertus (*continued*)  
 Compendium of the Catechism, 3916; classis approves his work conditionally, 3923-27; with Ritzema writes to consistory of Kingston about Domine Meyer, (1764) 3930; allusions, 3946, 3949, *see* Meyer, Herman; writes to Rev. Winoldus Budd, (Oct. 1764) 3967; allusions, 3970-75; classis writes to, (Feb. 1765) 3975, 3980, 3999; defends his conduct of preaching in other churches and in private houses, (1765) 4001-4; writes to classis about Marshall's book on "Sanctification", as to his own orthodoxy, as to Laidlie's non-subordination to classis, 4004-5; also to Rev. John Kalkoen on same subject, 4005-7, 4011-16; with Ritzema, writes to classis, (Oct. 1765) 4018-21; with Ritzema, writes to Consistory of Kingston, 4025-29; allusions, 4031-32, 4038-39, 4042-44, 4051-52, 4055-59; writes to classis, (July 1766) 4062-65; complains of certain conduct of his elders and deacons, 4065-66, 4069-74, 4082, 4088-89, 4093, 4099, 4101-4, 4108; performs a marriage illegally, (1769) 4147-48, 4156, 4159-60, 4163, 4165, 4167, 4169-73, 4183, 4191, 4201, 4205; preaches before the convention for union, (1771) 4210, 4211-12, 4241-43; desires to visit Holland, (1772) 4249-50, 4252, 4273, 4275, 4273-76, 4283, 4286, (1784) 4317; his desire to be reinstated as pastor, (1785) 4333-35, [made emeritus, 1786]
- De Roo, Rev. Jacob, 34
- De Rooy, Rev. Jan, at Amsterdam, 1184
- De Rossell, Chevalier, (1719) 2140
- De Ruyter, Rear Admiral Engel, 644, 661
- Der Val, *see* Darvall
- De Salvaye, *see* Salvaye
- Desbrosses, Mr, 3911
- Des Cartes, René, 718
- De Sille, Lourens, took oath of allegiance to England, (1664) 565
- De Sille (De Silla), Hon. Nicasius, gives certificate of character to schoolmaster Vestens on returning to Holland, (1655) 336-37; signs resolution to exempt Jews from military service, (1655) 340; signs order against conventicles, (1656) 342; brings into court a proclamation of a day of prayer, (1658) 414; signs order about church lands at Flatbush, (1658) 415-16; allusions, 418, 443, 475, 479, 497; one of the deputies to install Domine Selyns at Brooklyn, (Sept. 3, 1660) 480-82, 488; churchmaster, (1662) 521; a member of the council, (1662) 523
- Despatch (Depeche), a ship, 299
- Deux-Ponts (misprinted Daix Points), or Pfalz-Zweibrücken, House of, 1782
- De Valckenier, a ship, 228
- Devenport, Abraham, 4040
- De Voe, Frederick, 3710
- De Voe, Mrs Joseph, 4096
- De Voisin, *see* Du Voisin
- Devonshire, [William Cavendish, 1st Duke of], 1002
- Devonshire, William [Cavendish 2d] Duke of, 1787
- De Voor, Daniel, 2399, 4046
- De Vos, Leonard, 3801, 3805
- De Vries, Captain David Pietersen, one of the Consistory of New Amsterdam, (1642) 164-66, 217
- De Vries, Gerrit, 1844
- De Vries, Johannes, 1429
- De Vries, Mr, in Amsterdam, (1710) 1860, 1865, 3282
- De Wage (Waeg, Wagh), a ship, 371, 401
- De Weerhem, Ambrosous, 557
- De Wees, William, 2437-38, 2482, 2487
- De Windt, Mrs Catharine, 3281, 3290; bequeaths her estate on the island of St Thomas, to the Reformed Dutch church there, (1759) 3748



- De Windt, Guert S., 3281  
 De Windt, Jan, Jansen, 3053  
 De Windt, Lucas, 3281  
 De Windt (De Wind), Peter, member of the church in New York, (1743) 2823; presents a forged certificate of licensure, (1749) 3053; is recognized as a candidate by the coetus, 3087; coetus requests permission to ordain him, 3092, 3114-15; he expects to settle at Bergen and Staten Island, 3119; certificate of character given him, 3127; sent to Holland for ordination, (1750) 3128, 3136, 3140; letter from Rev. Wynstock to him (?), (Dec. 1750) 3144; is ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, (Jan. 1751) 3148-49, 3151-52; the forgery of his papers discovered, (May 1751) 3157-60, 3165; writes to a friend in Holland about his studies and papers, (Aug. 20, 1751) 3167-69, 3170, 3174-75; is suspended from the ministry, (Sept. 1751) 3177, 3180-81; further documents concerning him, sketch of his life, 3182-84, 3187, 3195-3207, 3225, 3229, 3231, 3233, 3237, 3239-41, 3246-47, 3256, 3258-65, 3270-71, 3276-78, 3281-82, 3287-91, 3296, 3298-99, 3351, 3374, 3385, 3433, 3435, 3469, 3850  
 De Witt, Mr, (1770) 4176, 4178  
 De Witt, Andries, (1755) 3620  
 De Witt, Andries, jr, (1755) 3620  
 De Witt (De Wit), Barent, (1723) 2204, 2211, 2271, 2275  
 De Witt, Cornelis, elder brother of John De Witt, murdered by the populace at the Hague, (1672) 666  
 De Witt (de Wit), Egbert, (1750) 3141, 3143, 3292-93, 3437, 3446, 3598, 3746  
 De Witt (d'Wit) Joannes, takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565, (1666) 586  
 De Witt (de Wit), Johannes, elder in Kings county, (1745) 2876; ex-elder, (1748) 3031  
 De Witt (de Wit), John, elder of Fishkill, (1755) 3598, 3602  
 De Witt, John, grand pensionary of Holland, murdered by the populace, (1672) 666  
 De Witt, John E., (1766) 4074  
 De Witt, Rev. Peter, (1772) 4248, 4307, 4362, (1800) 4391  
 De Witt, Stephen, (1766) 4074  
 De Witt, Rev. Dr Thomas, (1841) 11, 12, 370, 827, 1086  
 De Witt, Tierck Classen, (1663) 539  
 De Wolf (Wolf), Abel, a merchant in Amsterdam, (1679) 736, 769, 779, 784, 788, 821, 825-26, 855-860, 903  
 De Wolf, Peter (Pedro), (1731) 2553, 2596, 2773, 2806, 2830, 2833, 2848, 2866-67, 2869-70, 2873, 3125  
 De Wolven, Godfrey, 2098  
 Dey (Dye, Tuynies), Teunis, 4086  
 Dialogue of Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord, being a representation of the debates of the times, (1726) 2348-51, 2361, 2363, 2369, 2372-73  
 Dialogue on orthodoxy, by some Presbyterian, apparently, (1726) 2350  
 Diamond, The, a ship, 2140  
 Dibble, Rev., Anglican, 3735  
 Dickinson, Rev. Jonathan, 3515  
 Dickson, Edward, 3906  
 Dictionarium Danskar, 222  
 Didactic theology, 4129, 4134  
 Diemen (Dieme) Holland, 83, 1957  
 Diemerdyk (Dimerdyk), Holland, 826  
 Diet of Ratisbonne, 1675  
 Digest of remonstrance of 1650, 266-68  
 Dikeman, John, 4198  
 Dilbeck, Isaac, 2437  
 Dillenburg district, Germany, 3687  
 Dimerdyk, *see* Diemerdyk  
 Dincklagen, *see* Van Dincklagen  
 Diocesan conventions, in New York, (June 22, 1785) 4325, (May 1786) 4325-26  
 Dioceses, 1081-82  
 Diploma, for a theological professor, (1784) 4323

Diplomatic agent (Domine Drisius), sent to the governor of Virginia, by Stuyvesant, (1653) 319

Dircks, Luycas, 557

Dircks, Magdalene, 423

Dircksen, Cornelis, 366

Dircksen, Jan, of Bremen, 248

Dircksen, (Dirck[e], Dirckse), Joris, 346, 367-69, 477, 482

Dircksen. *See also* Dirkee

Directors and directors general (Dutch) of New Netherland, Cornelis J. Mey (May), (1622-25) 36-37; William Verhulst, (1625-26) 37; Peter Minuit, (1626-32) 43, 44; Bastiaen Jansz Krol, (1632-33)<sup>a</sup> 46-57; Wouter Van Twiller, (1633-37) 84-113; William Kieft, (1638-47) 114-215; Peter Stuyvesant, (1647-64) 216-560, 209, 210, 224

Dirkee, Jannetje, 703

Dirkee, Paulus, sr, 703

Dirkee, Paulus, jr, 703

Dirxe, Henry, elder at Purmerend, Holland, 34

Discipline, (1619) 4220, 4222, 4225-26, 936, (1771) 4218. *See also* Church discipline

Disorders and fears, (1702) 1591

Dispensations, (1619) 4220, (1705) 1602, (1726) 2346-47

Dissenters, Governor Andros's account of various sects, (1678) 709; Selyns's reference to, (1682) 830-32, (1683) 868, 877-79, (1685) 906; Dongan's account of the several sects, (1687, not 1684 as printed) 879-80; all the members, except one, of the Assembly that passed the ministry bill of 1693, dissenters, 1909; allusions, 1045, 1080, 1222, 1331, 1392; the Assembly declared that a dissenting minister may be called under the provisions of the act of 1693, (1694) 1096, (1695) 1114-15; act for support of [all] ministers,

Dissenters (*continued*)

(1699) 1299, 1331, (1700) 1392-93; allusion, 1553-54; Col. Lewis Morris declares the same, (1712) 1909-10, many dissenters on Long Island, (1705) 1589, 1593; dissenting ministers in Westchester county, (1705) 1611; dissenting ministers in London sent Rev. Francis Makemie to America, (1706) 1669-70; Trinity Church informs the Archbishop of Canterbury that most of the inhabitants are of the Dutch or French Reformed churches, or are dissenters, (1709) 1768; dissenters at Jamaica, rescue their church from the Anglicans, (1710) 1845; dissenting ministers on Long Island, (1710) 1874, (1711) 1892-96; Rev. Thomas Barclay (Anglican at Albany), uses all moderation toward dissenters, (1710) 1867; Mrs Urquhart (widow of Rev. Urquhart, Anglican), surrenders the parsonage at Jamaica to the dissenters, (1710) 1868, 1874, 1883; allusions to, 1553, 1905-22, 1950, 1990, 2014-19, 2126-28; the term dissenter applied to Anglicans, (1717) 2115; the French object to being called dissenters, (1725) 2240; allusion, 2299; dissenting churches not included by George II in his commission to the Bishop of London giving him jurisdiction in America, (1728) 2408-9; allowed by Frelinghuysen to preach for him at Raritan, criticisms thereon, (1728) 2426, 2542, 2553, 2557; dissenters recover their church property at Jamaica by a law suit, (1732) 2565; allusions, 2567, 2569, 2585-87, 2768, 2912; all dissenters deny that the church of England is established in New York, (1753) 3427; seven-eighths of the population are dissenters,

<sup>a</sup> See sketch of, by A. Eekhof, 1910; and the Van Rensselaer Bowler Manuscripts.

Dissenters (*continued*)

- (1754) 3481; allusions, 3502-4, 3612; the Dutch are not dissenters, 3657; allusions, 3716-18, 3735; Dr Avery, in England, is correspondent with the dissenters in America, (1759) 3728; allusions to, 3834, 3841, 3887, 4300; charged with raising an alarm about bishops, (1763) 3864; the Society for Propagating the Gospel among Heathen of 1661, is managed by dissenters, (1763) 3889; dissenters seeking church charters, (1763) 3890, 3908, 4083-84, 4287; the Dutch church, not a mere tolerated church like dissenters, but a national church, (1764) 3944, 4083-84; dissenters compose the majority in many parishes, (1770) 4180; some bills pass the Assembly in favor of dissenters, because they are in the majority, 4181; church charters denied to dissenters, (1775) 4287; dissenters favor political independence, (1778) 4303, 4332; all sectarian legislation against dissenters repealed, (1777) 4300
- Dissenters, synod of, (1743) 2800
- Ditmars, Dominicus, 3073, 3076
- Ditmars, Douw, 3076, 3111, 3131, 3578, 3593
- Ditmars, Johannes, 2876, 3074, 3618
- Ditmars, Lawrence (Louwerens), 3031, 3540, 3733
- Divine worship, the Dutch to enjoy their own, (1664) 558
- Divinity professorship, for the Dutch, in Kings College, (1755) 3544, 3554-56, 3558, 3574-77, 3583-84
- Divorces, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1602
- Dobbs, Mrs Catharine, 2022
- Dobbs, William, sexton of Trinity Church, (1714) 2020, 2022
- Doctors, *see* Physicians
- Doctrines, sacraments and ceremonies, (1619, 1771) 4223
- Doeminique, Mr, Commissioner for Trade and Plantations, 2172
- Doesburg, Rev. L., 2565, 3566
- Doesburg (Driesburg), Holland, 153
- Dogwhipper (beadle), 328
- Dokkum (Dockum), Holland, 143; *Classis* of, 2871-72
- Dolbon, John, 1788
- Doleantie*, (Complaint), 158, 160
- Doll, Rev. George J. L., 4244, (1784) 4318, 4335, (1800) 4388
- Dollinson, Charles, 509
- Dolphin, The, a ship, 1052
- Domine's Bouwery or farm, 217, 218, 668, 1180, 1517. *See also* Anneke Jans
- Domine's Hook, or Point, near Newtown, L. I., 218, 579
- Dommelaer, Willem Janssen Schut, *alias* Dommelaer; referred to by mistake as "Dominie Laer"), 535
- Domo, Volkert, 1306
- Donation, 1146, 1149, 1151, 2649. *See also* Advowson, Patronage
- Donegal, presbytery of, 2746
- Dongan, Thomas, governor of New York, (1683-1688), instructions from James, Duke of York, (Jan. 27, 1683) 847-48; allusion, 844; his administration, 847-55; people of Madman's Neck petition, in reference to their meeting house, (1683) 850-51; Romish priests brought over by, 877; organizes the first civil Assembly, the charter of liberties, (Oct. 30, 1683) 864-65, 867; mayor and Common Council of New York petition for a charter, 871-72; order in council on the accession of James II, as king, 896-97; letter of James II to (Mar. 5, 1685) 897; veto of the charter of liberties, (Mar. 3, 1685) 894-96; receives new instructions from James as king, (1686) 915; correspondence with Fathers Lamberville and Dablon about the Indian missions in central New York, (1685) 904-5, 938; appoints a thanksgiving day; (Nov. 1685) 912; his report on

Dongan, Thomas, governor of New York (*continued*)

the state of religion in New York, (1687, not 1684, as printed) 879-80; Quakers petition Dongan not to compel them to train, not granted, (1686) 913; their fines, 932-34; receives letter from Committee of Trade and Plantations, (1686) 916; correspondence with Denonville, governor of Canada, (1686) 917-18; new commission to, from James, as king, (June 10, 1686) 918, 1592; further correspondence with Governor Denonville, about the Indian missions, (1686) 919-21, 923-24, 928, 934, 938-43, 945-46; petition of Rev. Thomas James, of East Hampton, with apology for certain expressions in a sermon, (1686) 924-25; 927-28; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, of Hempstead, petitions that his people may be compelled to fulfill their agreement, 929; the French Protestants petition that they may be allowed to trade along the coast and islands, and to secure settlements for themselves, (1687) 936-37; petition granted, 943; call for a day of thanksgiving for the Queen's pregnancy, (1688) 951-52; the Collegiate Church of New York City petitions for incorporation, (Apr. 1688) 952-53; order to Dongan to resign his government to Andros, (Apr. 1688) 955; allusions, 960, 967, 977, 982, 984, 985, 987, 990, 996-97, 1000-4, 1009, 1290; Lord Limerick, 1421, 1436, 2193, 2234, 2634

*Donum Gratuitum*, 4112

Doophuis, (Baptismal Room), 3900  
Doornich, (Doornick, Doornicus, Doorn), Rev. Petrus, in Brazil, 172, 173. *See also* p. (—) of this Index

Dorchester, Evelyn, Marquis of, 1787  
Dorchester, Mass., 341

Dordrecht (Dordiacena, Dort, Dorth), Holland, 1720; canons of, 80, 465, 467, 3992

Dordrecht, early conventions at, (1574, 1578) 26, 185, 430

Dordrecht, school of, 69

Dordrecht, synod of, (1618-19); allusions, 24, 26, 27, 71, 343, 423, 429, 631, 648, 874, 1627-28, 2148, 2150-52, 2156, 2181, 2206, 2469, 2752, 4226, 4228; articles of church order of, to be translated, (1788) 4348, *see* 4218-26 (1791) 4358, 4367; post acta, 26, 27, 71  
Doreslaer, Rev. Abraham à., minister of Enkhuysen, 34

Doreslaer, Rev. David à., to be sent as minister to Brazil, 111, 103; allusion, 1020

Dorlach (Sharon), Schoharie county, N. Y., (1800) 4390

Dorlant (Dorland), Jan, elder at Brooklyn, 1885-86

Dorsetshire, England, 361

Dorsett, [Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of], 1002

Dorsius, Peter Henry, his arrival, (1737) 2701; to be admonished, 2717, 2732-33; his defense, 2735-36; Domine Freylinghuysen certifies to the good character and usefulness of, (Apr. 1740) 2740; said to have been authorized by the Classis of Rotterdam to qualify and ordain persons to the ministry, 2752; sends his testimonials to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1741) 2754, 2755-57, 2765-67; his claims denied, (1742) 2780-83, 2787-88, 2791, 2798-99, 2801-3, 2812-13; classis denies his right to ordain, (1743) 2827-28; ordinations by him, 2837-38, 2841, 2844-46, 2904, 3033, 3076; requests to be sent to D' Elmina, Africa, (1750) 3105-6, 3121; censured for drunkenness, 3138; allusions, 2545, 2737, 2741, 2805, 2810, 2849, 2874, 2887, 3046, 3108, 3121-23

Dort (Dorth), *see* Dordrecht



- D'Orville (Dorville), John (Ian d'Arbille), 1620, 1720
- Dosoris, L. I., 2882
- Doty, Rev. John, rector at Schenectady, (1773-77) 3813
- Douai Bible, *see* Bible
- Doublet [h], G[eorge] R., the poet, 70
- Douceur, 3334; asked for by De-Ronde, 4027
- Doughtie, Elias, of Flushing, L. I., 413
- Doughty, Rev. Francis, conditions under which he and his congregation may settle in New Netherland, (1641) 137-38; administers the Lord's Supper in the "church in the fort," (1644) 197; Kieft suggests that he should be one of the arbiters to settle difficulties between the director and Bogardus, 200; his antecedent history, reasons for his coming to New Netherland, his patent for Newtown with manorial privileges, (1642) 258, 285; Indian war, he flees to Manhattan, (1643) 258, 285; returns to Newtown, his land confiscated by Kieft, his appeal disallowed, fined and imprisoned, (1649) 258, 266-67, 285; removes to Flushing and ultimately to Virginia, 258, 397, 410; suit by his son for his father's back salary, (1669) 600-1
- Doughty, Francis, jr, 600-1
- Doughty, William, 2133-34, 2138
- D'Outrein (Doutrein, d' Outlern, Outreyn), Dr John, 1702, 1720, 1804
- Douw (Dowes), Madam, 1551
- Douw, Andries, 1306
- Douw, Hendrick, 1306
- Douw, Jonas, 1306
- Douw, Volkert, 3800
- Dover, [Henry Jermyn, 1st] Lord, 925
- Dover, Dutchess county, N. Y., 4283, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
- Dover, James [Douglas, 1st] Duke of, 1787
- Dover (Doveren), England, 699, 828, 840, 857, 859, 862
- Dover Hundred (Appoqueminy), Pa., 1896, 1908, 1914, 1951, 1991-92
- Dover, Straits of, naval battle between Blake and Tromp, mirage, (1652) 311
- Dowaganhae, an Indian, 1362, 1379
- Dowes, Madam, *see* Douw, Madam
- Downes, The, England, 982
- Downing, Sir George, British ambassador at the Hague, (1664) 567, 577
- Draeyer, Andries, 636
- Dragonade, The, 1247
- Drake, Dr, 1827
- Drakenstein, South Africa, 2642, 4266
- Dregterland, Holland, 35
- Drenthe, Holland, 3997
- Dreper, Hans, 636, 738
- Dreves, Jan, 3528, 3530, 3536, 3641
- Dries, Gertrude, 153
- Dries, Hendrick, 153, 225
- Driesburg, *see* Doesburg
- Driessen, Professor, 3933
- Drinkvelt, Cornelis, 2388
- Drisius, Mrs Elizabeth, 1032, 1137
- Drisius (Dries), Rev. Samuel, late minister in England, able to preach in Dutch, English and French, willing to go to New Netherland, credentials from the English Presbyterian church of Amsterdam, (1652) 302-8; sent to New Netherland, 311; protests (with Megapolensis) against permitting public services by the Lutherans, (1653) 317-18, 326-27; is sent as diplomatic agent to the Puritan governor of Virginia, 319; his salary not regularly paid, 324; payment assumed by city authorities, 328-29; preaches occasionally to the French on Staten Island, (1655) 341-42; complains that unqualified persons are



Drisius (Dries), Rev. Samuel (*continued*)

preaching at Middleburgh (Newtown), 342; allusion, 355; petitions the authorities (with Megapolensis) against tolerating the Lutherans, (1657) 386-88; writes (with Megapolensis) a joint letter about the religious condition of the country, (1657) 393-400; further report about the Lutherans, Quakers, Presbyterians, etc., 409-12; suggests the establishment of a Latin school, (1658) 423, 432; answers the complaints of the Lutherans about the formula of baptism, 428-31; further reports to classis about Lutherans, and Quakers, need of ministers for the English towns on Long Island, and for resisting the Jesuits in central New York, (1658) 432-34; unites (with Megapolensis) in sending an account of Jesuit missions in central New York, 436-39; further reports on the Lutherans, (1659) 449-50; is criticized by West India Company for refusing to use the old formulary of baptism, 460, 471; his marriage, 308, 461; is sustained by the classis in reference to the baptismal formula, 471; liturgies with the old form sent to him by the company, (1660) 474; informs the classis that he and Megapolensis have decided to use the old form, 486; is sent to Newtown and Flushing to baptize the children, 496; sent to Hempstead to baptize the children, 501; is becoming old, 503-4; subscribes \$200 (500 florins) toward defense of city, (1664) 541; preaches every two months to the French on Staten Island 554-55; informs the classis of the English conquest, (1664) 560-62, 574; takes oath of allegiance to England, 565, 568; reports on the condition of the

Drisius (Dries), Rev. Samuel (*continued*)

church and amenities with the English, (1668) 598; allusions, 602-4; is paid all arrearages of salary by West India Company, 605; old and feeble, (1670) 607, 610-13, 617, 618; his death, (1673) 653; allusion, 4037

Drissive [Drissius?], Rev., 1720

Drogheda, massacre of, 170

Droillet, (Drollet, Droiljet, Droilhet), Paul, 1206, 1268, 1324, 1528, 1699

Drummond (Dromomad), Anne, 2024

Drummond, Robert, 2021, 2024

Drunkenness, to be punished, 512, 1710

Duanesborough, Schenectady county, N. Y., (1800) 4383, 4389

Dubbs, Rev. Dr Joseph H., 3278

Dublin, Ireland, 1353, 1421, 1729, 1837, 2671, 2673

DuBois, Rev. Benjamin, (1771) 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4323, 4362-64, (1800) 4390

DuBois, Daniel, 3211

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus, requests ex-amination, (1694) 1104; licensed to preach, 1113-14; called to New York, (May 4, 1699) 1297-98; ordained, (June 1, 1699) 1304, 1305, 1315-16; sails for New York, (July 1699) 1332; church prepares to receive him, (Aug. 7, 1699) 1332; gives great satisfaction, (Mar. 8, 1700) 1344; individual members of the consistory write to classis, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1346-48; DuBois, at their request, certifies to their consistorial character, 1348, 1363, 1366, 1428-29; entertains Freeman on his arrival, 1371; with Selyns, writes to Consistory of Schenectady about Freeman, 1384; DuBois gives general satisfaction, unofficial conduct of certain members of the consistory, (Apr. 1700) 1354, 1357, 1363, 1386-88, 1428-29, 1440; death of his colleague

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*)

Selyns, DuBois requested temporarily to serve alone, salary increased £30, (Oct. 1701) 1484; allusions, 1520, 1526, 1537, 1559, 1563, 1571; classis congratulates DuBois on his usefulness, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1577-78; introduces Domine Beys to Governor Cornbury, (Jan. 1706) 1615; agrees with Beys that he should not seek or receive a civil license to preach, 1616-18; allusions, 1607, 1621-22, 1625, 1630; explains his attitude and that of his consistory toward Domine Freeman, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631-35; allusion, 1638; prepares, in connection with other ministers a full statement of the difficulties on Long Island, (May 23, 1706) 1646-57, 1699-1700; his compendium, 1653-54, 1700; prepares a paper on the "State of the Church," reviewing its history, privileges, acts of assembly, amicable relations with the English, courteous notifications to the governors of their calls, arbitrary conduct of Cornbury, with an earnest request for redress through diplomatic means in England, funds furnished for legal expenses, (May 24, 1706) 1657-62; advises Domine Beys to be patient with Cornbury's rudeness, 1664; gives further information to classis, allusions to this case during legal delays, 1667-68, 1681-82, 1716-17, 1718, 1803, 1841, 1845, 1849, 1858, 1882, 1887-88; recall of Cornbury, (1708) 1711; allusions, 1723, 1724, 1731, 1755-60

Refuses to ordain Van Vleck as chaplain for Dutch troops, (1709) 1760-61, 1769-73; allusions, 1794-95, 1858; occasionally preaches in Albany, (1710) 1867; visits Kingston in connection with the affairs of Domine Beys, reports on the same, (1710) 1869-70; welcomes Domine

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*)

Vas on his arrival, (1711) 1881; allusion, 1888; reads the action of consistory to his church on succession to seats, (1712) 1903-5; is requested to agree to a call for a colleague, (1712) 1916-17, 1922; references to his installation of Freeman at New Utrecht, 1939, 1942-43, 1956; allusions, 1977, 1987, 1994-95; action about a colleague, 1994-95, 1999; classis urges the calling of a colleague, (1714) 2011-12; sympathy with Trinity Church at an act of desecration therein, joins in offering a reward of £15 for the arrest of the culprit, 2021-22; allusions, 2033; letter from classis, (1714) 2035-37, 2039-40; makes a written request to the consistory to call a colleague, (1715) 2076; the call to be made, 2077; the call sent to certain ministers in Amsterdam, text of the call, (1715) 2077-81; why the call was sent to individuals rather than to the classis, (1715) 2088-91, 2095; the commissioners call Rev. Henricus Boel, his examination and ordination as a colleague to DuBois, 2104-5; allusion, 2139; DuBois and Boel give out certain statements of Frelinghuysen's criticisms of the ministry as reported by Captain Goelet, (1721) 2182-84; allusions, 2189, 2216; Domine DuBois shall keep the church chest with all important papers, (1724) 2221; allusion, 2250; Frelinghuysen's exhortation to DuBois, 2260; allusion, 2294

Domines DuBois, Boel, Antonides and Vas make a statement vindicating the complainants in writing their complaint against Frelinghuysen, (June 8, 1725) 2309-12; allusions to DuBois in the preface their complaint against Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2318, 2319, 2320,

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*) 2327; DuBois signs the appointment of DeForest as schoolmaster, and his duties, (Jan. 1726) 2337-39; allusions, 2335, 2352, 2364, 2400-02, 2423, 2453, 2485, 2487, 2490, 2508, 2513, 2554; publishes the appointment, and the duties of parents and the church toward the scholars, 2340-43; affronts of Frelinghuysen towards DuBois and Boel, (1726) 2352, 2354; report to DuBois of the purchase of land for a new church,<sup>a</sup> (1726), 2358-59; classis writes to DuBois and other ministers concerning Frelinghuysen and the troubles on the Raritan, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2366-71; Governor Burnett notified of the resolution to build a second church, contracts for building, (1727) 2375-81, 2390-91, 2395-97, 2405-6, 2438, 2440-41, 2449-54; letter to classis, (Jan. 1728) 2400, 2401; address of welcome to Governor Montgomery, (1728) 2406; Domine DuBois and others advise the German churches of Pennsylvania to present their whole case to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1728) 2438-39, *see* 2425-37; classis writes to the Dutch ministers on this subject, 2443; the Dutch ministers authorized to ordain John Philip Boehm as a minister for the German churches of Pennsylvania, (1729) 2478-84; the ordination, (1729) 2487-88, *see* 2468-75; the congratulations and thanks of classis, 2528-32; arrangement of preaching services for the two churches, (1731) 2551; an amendment to church charter suggested, (Sept. 1, 1731) 2551-52; introduces Domine Van Schie to congregations of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (1732) 2582-83, 2590; issues a circular letter to

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*) all ministers and churches to meet to form a coetus (1737) 2683-85; responses to the invitation, 2689-94, 2726, 2729; draft of the constitution of the coetus, probably chiefly by DuBois, (1732) 2606-7; his letter to the churches, 2708-10; his advocacy of the coetus; reviews the action of the convention, 2715-17; commends Domine Dorsius for Schenectady, (1739) 2730; case of Domine John H. Goetschius submitted to DuBois and Consistory of New York, 2781-92; allusions, 2559, 2573-74, 2579, 2589, 2592, 2606-7, 2620, 2672, 2677, 2680, 2682, 2696, 2700, 2713; his letter to classis, (May 1741) 2754-57, 2765, 2769-74; requests a colleague, 2746-47; is quite aged, 72, (1743) 2807; writes to commissioners in Holland for a colleague, (1743) 2830-33; letters to him and others, from the classis, (Oct. 1743) 2826-28, (Nov. 1744) 2858; informs the commissioners of the arrival of Ritzema, (Jan. 1745) 2866-68; reports to classis on the Goetschius case, (Jan. 1745) 2894-99; allusions, 2743, 2753, 2795, 2798, 2810, 2814-15, 2819, 2825, 2840-41, 2881, 2883; with Ritzema, writes to classis, (Dec. 19, 1746) 2935-38; letters from classis, 2944-46, 2956-57; establishment of the coetus determined on, (1747) 2958-61, 2963, 2981; a member of the first coetus, 2975; requested to write a letter from the coetus to classis, 2978, 2998-3000; letter from the classis to DuBois, 2985, 2987-88; reports to classis on the Goetschius case, (Dec. 1748) 3023-24, 3026-27; writes a second letter for the coetus, (Sept. 1748) 3031-34; prepares testimonials for

<sup>a</sup> On Nassau street, between Cedar and Liberty streets.

- DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*)  
 coetus, for candidates and ministers, 3034-35; writes a personal letter to classis, (Nov. 1748) 3037-38; reports further on the Kings county difficulties, (Jan. 1749) 3050-52; allusions, 2905, 2969, 2971-75, 2996, 3001-5, 3043; classis answers his letters from the coetus, (May 5, 1749) 3064-67; also answers his private letter, 3059, 3069, 3071; writes, for coetus to classis, (Oct. 1749) 3091-93; classis writes to DuBois and Rit-zema, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3114-15; writes letter for coetus to classis, (May 7, 1750) 3119-20; for churches of Bergen and Staten Island to classis, 3127-28; concerning Arondeus, 3128-29, 3148; again for the coetus, (Sept. 14, 1750) 3135-38; receives letter from classis for coetus, 3140-41, 3151-52; allusions, 3087, 3089, 3097-3102, 3105, 3108, 3110, 3112, 3116-17, 3119, 3122-24, 3127, 3132-36, 3138, 3145; resigns his office as clerk, (1751) 3178, 3179; writes to consistory of Claverack, 3180; his death, (Oct. 9, 1751) 3201; sketch, 3202; allusions, 3147-48, 3166, 3168, 3174-79, 3181, 3186, 3202, 3212, 3216, 3221, 3226, 3237, 3278, 3283, 3353, 3371, 3441, 3455-56, 3463, 3465, 3498, 3578, 3608, 3848-49, 3991, 4037
- DuBois, J., of Fishkill, 3186
- DuBois, Jacobus, 1200, 1562, 1638, 1933-34
- DuBois Joh[annes], 3957. *See also* DuBoys, Johannes
- DuBois, John, 2811
- DuBois, Rev. Jonathan, licensed to preach by the German coetus of Pennsylvania, (1751) 3164, 3166, 3287; called [for a church in Bucks county], Pa., (1753) 3353; allusions, 3630-31, 3690, (1761) 3808, 3828, 3882, 4086, 4097, 4166
- DuBois, Louys (Loys, Louis), 3001, 3142, 3293
- DuBois, Matthew, 3100, 3598
- DuBois, Petrus, 3598
- DuBois, Petrus Couwenbergh, 898, 1184, 1304, 1354, 2772, 2806-7, 2816, 2830, 2833, 2848, 2866. (Father of Rev. Gualterus DuBois of New York)
- DuBooys (DuBoys), Peter, 2502, 2505, 2534-35, 2558
- DuBoys, Isaac, 4033
- DuBoys, Johannes, 4033
- DuBoys, Johannes, Jun., 4033
- Ducher, A. Wolphus, 739
- Ducher, Pet. Wolfius, 768
- Duchess county, N. Y., census of, 2196-97
- Dudley, Colonel, 1527
- Dudley, Joseph, chief justice, (1690) 999, 1018, 1046, 1421
- Dudley, Sir Matthew, 1740, 1787
- Dudley, William, 1788
- Duicking, *see* Duycking
- Duisburgh, Germany, 4008, 4037
- Duke of York, receives patent for New Netherland from his brother, Charles II, (Mar. 12, 1664) 541; his secret instructions to Colonel Nicolls as to religion, (Apr. 23, 1664) 544-45; the "Duke's Laws," (Feb. 28, 1665) 570-72; New Netherland reconquered by the Dutch, (Aug. 9, 1673) 628; New Netherland to be restored to England by treaty, 639, (Mar. 31, 1674) 644; his instructions to Governor Andros, as to religion, (July 1, 1674) 648; recommends Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, an Anglican ordained minister, to one of the Dutch churches, (July 23, 1674) 652; order to put the Duke's Laws of 1665 in force in all the Province, (Aug. 6, 1674) 655-56; conditions of resurrender, (Oct. 1674) 662; confiscation of Governor Lovelace's estate<sup>a</sup> to the Duke,

<sup>a</sup> This was the Anneke Jans property, subsequently the Trinity Church property.



- Duke of York (*continued*)  
 (Dec. 9, 1674) 668-69, 1517; suggests conciliation to the Dutch, (Sept. 15, 1675) 677; grants a "charter of liberties" to New York, giving entire freedom of religion, (Oct. 30, 1683) 864; vetoes the charter, when he becomes king, (Mar. 3, 1685) 894-96; allusions, 985, 988, 1283. *See also* James II
- Duke's Farm, The, 218, 1517
- Duke's Laws, The, (Feb. 28, 1665) 570-72; applicable to Long Island and Staten Island, extended to all New York, (Aug. 6, 1674) 655-56, 1592
- DuMond, Jacobus, 4034
- DuMond, John, jr, 4034
- DuMond, Petrus, 4034
- DuMond, Philip, 4033
- Du Mont (Du Mon), Peter, one of the complainants against Frelinghuysen, (1725); allusions, 2197-2212, 2248-49, 2291, 2309, 2320-29, 2335, 2364, 2446-47, 2454-56, 2459, 2461-68, 2554, 2568, 2589, 2658, 2660
- Dunbar, James, 2070
- Dunbar, John, 2074, 2091-92, 4118
- Duncan, Alexander, 3173
- Duncan, John, Esq., benefactor of Anglican church at Schenectady, (1762) 3813
- Duncomb, Sir Charles, 1753
- Dungan, *see* Dongan
- Dunkirkers, 144
- Dunlap, John, 4047-48
- Dunmore, John Murray, Earl of, governor of New York, (1770-1771) 4193
- Dunshee, Henry W., 2343
- DuPre (Pree), Mr., account of the Palatines, 1692, 1886, 1896
- Dupue, Moses N., 2864. *See also* Depui, Moses
- Dupue, Nicholaes, 2864. *See also* Depue, Nicholas
- DuPur, Mr, 1730
- Duquesne, 3402
- Durant, Peter, 593, 622
- Durie (Durai) Samuel, 3635, 3693
- Dury, Peter, 3632
- Duryee, Abram, 2739, 3031, 4365
- Duryee, (Derje, Durje), Daniel, 2881, 2891, 2896, 3024, 3189-90, 3250, 3376, 3411, 3415, 3417-19, 3421, 3461-62, 3474, 3479-80, 3485, 3492, 3578, 3580-82, 3726, 3737
- Duryee (Derje), Henry, 3131
- Duryee, Jacob, 4074) 4136, 4171, 4267
- Duryee (Derje), Jannetje, 2896
- Duryee, Johannes, 2101
- Duryee, Rev. Johannes, 4248, 4357, 4362, (1800) 4390
- Duryee (Durie, Durje), John, 3597, 3632, 3667, 3677, 3727
- Duryee, Joost (Justus, Joseph), 3039, 3099, 3235, 3288, 3306, 3456, 3475, 3538, 3573
- Duryee, Rev. Philip, (1800) 4391
- Dutch and Anglican churches alone secure charters in New York, 4075, 4083-84
- Dutch Bible, *see* Bible
- Dutch book of "common prayer," *see* Common Prayer, Book of,
- Dutch Chapel Royal, at Westminster, founded by William III, (1689) 1561; served by Rev. John Peter Nucella, (1704-22) 1561, 1577, 1581
- Dutch church of the province of New York, her rights secured at the surrender, (1664) 558, 662; her privileges defended by Van Nieuwenhuysen, (1674) 652, 679-82; liberties of, 849-50; persecuted by Leisler, (1689-91) 1041-44, 1048-60; attempts to override her by the ministry act, (1693) 1076-83; the church of New York city secures her rights by a charter, (1696) 1136-65; attempts of Cornbury to control her in her privileges, (1702-8) 1489-1712, *see especially* 1615-19, 1635-38, 1639-45, 1646-57, 1657-62, 1679-80, 1711; William Livingston appeals to, to resist the establishment of a sectarian college, (1753) 3367;



- Dutch church of the province of New York (*continued*)  
 petitions to have the number of members in the Assembly, increased, (1775) 4287; in favor of political independence, (1778) 4303, 4308. *See also* Church charters; Liberties of the Dutch church
- Dutch churches in Brazil, 41-42. *See also* p.—— of this Index
- Dutch churches in England, 116, 117, 168, 174, 175, 177, 186; in London, 1274, 1300, *see* Austin friars
- Dutchess county, N. Y., 1245; population of, (1698) 1264; allusions, 2847-48, 2852-54, 4213
- Dutchess, a ship, 4291
- Dutch jurisprudence, 560
- Dutch language, 834, (1726) 2340-41; growing disuse of, (1748) 3038, (1754) 3459; a minister called to preach altogether in English, (1763) 3867-68, *see* Laidlie, 3935-36, 3965, 3993, 4121, 4128, 4261, 4332, 4334; new versification of the Psalms, in, (1790) 4356
- Dutch ministers and churches, 881-83, 884, 982, 984, 998, 1082, 1126, 1225, 1346
- Dutch party, (1763-67) 3920, 3985, 4005, 4026, 4029, 4069-73, 4082, 4095-96, 4099, 4105
- Dutch party, the, *vs.* English preaching, (Apr. 1764) 3920, 3925, 4069, 4082, 4094-96, 4099-4104; answer to their complaint, 4104-8, 4196
- Dutch professorship of divinity in Kings College, (1754) 3495, 3505, 3518-19, 3612, 3626, 3649
- Dutch refugees received into England, (1709) 1780
- Dutch Royal Chapel, *see* Dutch Chapel Royal
- Dutch rule in New Netherland, character of, 560
- Dutch settlements, 212-15, 254-60
- Dutch street, New York City, 4286, 4288
- Dutch, The, ransom Fathers Jogues and Bressani from the Indians, 167-68, *see* their names
- DuVoisin, Rev., 2879-80, 3014-17, 3044-45, 3096, 3109, 3120
- DuVoisin, Madam, 3096
- Duyckinck, Antonius, T. E., 4018
- Duyckinck, C., 4082
- Duyckinck, Gerrit (Gerard) 981, 1008, 2101, 2868
- Duycking (Duyking, Duicking), Gerhardus, 4240, 4242, 4249, 4260
- Duyckman, Jan, 1198
- Duyking, J., 3912
- Duykingh, Evert, 557, 586, 642
- Duyzenpoort, Abraham H., 212
- Duyvelaer, Rev. Abraham, 1073
- Dyckman [Johannes], commissary at Fort Orange, 316
- Dye, *see* Dey
- Dyer, Giles, 1174
- Dykman, Jacob, jr, 3650
- Dyre, Captain, 674, 677-79, 689
- Dysentery, epidemic of, (1668) 597
- Dyson, J., 3935, 3942
- Earl, Dr, bishop of Salisbury (or Sarum), ordained Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer to the Anglican ministry, 678-80
- Earle, Silvester, 3632
- Earnest Augustus, Duke of Hanover, 1782
- Earthquakes, (1737) 2698-99
- East, Thomas, 1728, 1836
- East and West Blokkerhoude, 2345
- East and West Indies, 74, 75, 79, 80, 89, 91, 94, 96, 97, 110, 112, 114, 135, 158-60, 173, 176, 183
- East Camp, Columbia county, N. Y., 4383. *See also* Germantown
- East Duyvelant (Duyreland) [Duyveland], Isle of, Holland, 1195, 1198, 1201, 1286, 1356
- East Friesland, 2121
- East Greenwich, England, 1163, 2167
- East India Company, 38, 74, 75, 91, 158, 161; Classis of Amsterdam sends a remonstrance to, 218-223, 1072, 1591a, 1843, 2994, 3377-81, 4027, 4120, 4132, 4201

- East India churches, 4201
- East Indian Affairs, 48, 74, 75, 91, 111, 135-36, 158, 173, 183-84, 190, 192, 218-22, 232, 260-61, 296, 2475
- East Indian ministers, 2966
- East Indies, 22, 48, 74, 75, 91, 110, 158, 190, 192, 696, 1044, 1050, 1067, 1071-72, 1099, 1100, 2760, 2765, 2778, 3119, 3148, 3377-81, 4127,
- East Jersey, 1593
- East Laenen (a mistake for East Saenen), *see* Oostzaan
- East Riding of Long Island, (1673) 629
- East Saenen, *see* Oostzaan
- East Smithfield, England, 1785
- East Vlielandt, Holland, 40, 3821
- Eastchester, N. Y., 1077; made a distinct parish, (1700) 1391; petitions for relief from church rates, 1486; the separation from Westchester parish disallowed, (1703) 1515; Rev. John Bartow, rector, (1704) 1553, 1610; an independent congregation there, under Rev. Joseph Morgan, 1554; Anglican church, (1776) 4290
- Easter, 198, 488, 656-58, 2499, 2739, 2804
- Eastham, New England, 1360
- Easthampton, L. I., 629, 630, 871, 924-25, 927
- Easton, Pa., wants a pastor, (1761) 3808-9, 3821, 3827
- East-town (Oostdorp), 364-65, 398
- Ebblingh (Ebbinck, Ebbings), Jeronimus, signs petition to surrender, (1664) 556; refuses to take the oath, 563-64; a deacon in New York church, (1672) 625-26; a schepen, (1673) 631; amount of his property, 642; an elder, (1675) 678
- Eburne, *see* Hepburn
- Ecclesiastical affairs in the colonies, order in the English Council, concerning, 925
- Ecclesiastical assemblies, (1619-1771) 4221
- Ecclesiastical books and papers, (1792) 4365
- Ecclesiastical Edict Book (*Kerkelijk Pla Kaat Boek*), 26, 27
- Ecclesiastical government, 4218
- Ecclesiastical liberties of the Dutch churches, *see* Liberties of the Dutch church
- Ecclesiastical offices, (1619-1771) 4218
- Ecclesiastical property, church books, etc., arbitrarily transferred by order of Cornbury from Antonides's possession to that of Freeman, (1707) 1608; investments, buildings, etc., 257, 266-67, 284-86, 300
- Ecclesiastical records of the State of New York, origin and general contents of, 18-31
- Ecclesiastical vestries, *versus* town vestries, 1552, 1564, 1568-69
- Echtenius, Rev. Samuel, 82
- Eck, Rev. Johannes Arn[oldus], at Amsterdam, 4204, 4236, 4238, 4241, 4259
- Eckdom, Henry, 4162-63
- Edam, Holland, 34, 121; classis of, 34, 39-40, 83, 119, 339, 4189, 4190, 4208; synod of, (1787) 4343, (1806) 4394
- Edfield, Richard, 1871
- Edict of Nantes (Nantz), 2239
- Edinburgh, Scotland, 893, 1669, 2110; presbytery of, (1732) 4047; university of, 4047; first Episcopal church of, 4047
- Edsal, Mr., (1771) 4231
- Edsall (Edsell, Edsals, Etsel), Samuel, (1685) 968, 973, 981, 1023, 1029
- Eduardi, [Eduardus], Rev. John, in Brazil, 42
- Education, 224-25, 500, 3338-41, 3359-69, 3480-82. *See also* colleges, schools
- Edward, son of Frederick V, king of Bohemia, 1821

- Edward VI, king of England, 1082  
 Edward, William, 3082  
 Edwards, Rev., 3399, 3401  
 Eelandt, Rev. R., 1047 [probably a mistake for Rev. Reelandt, or Reelandt. *Cf.* p. 899]  
 Eendnacht (Union), a ship, 553  
 Egerton, Rev. Dr, 3502  
 [Egerton, John, 3d] Earl of Bridgewater, 894, 897, 1285  
 Eggers, Rev. John, 2346  
 Egremont, [Charles Windham, 1st Earl of], 3833, 3890  
 Ehlig (Ehe, Ehle), *see* Oehl  
 Ehville (Ehwill), Sir John, 1788  
 Eikers, Rev., 4010  
 Elbersen, Abraham, 2615  
 Elbersen, Albers, sent as Sickenrooster to Guinea, (1645) 192  
 Elbertsen (Elberts) Elbert, 259, 366, 368  
 Elders, (1619, 1771) 4220. *See also* 1148-49  
 Elders and Deacons, chronological lists of in R. D. C. of New York City, (1700-40) 1444-49; list continued, (1741-67) 2747-50; names in these lists classified alphabetically<sup>a</sup>: Abeel, David, (1748-50) 2748, (1757-59) 2749, (1767-69) 2750; Abramse, Andries, (1760-62) 2749; Bancker, Christoffel, (1735-36) 1448, (1741-42) 2747, (1746-48) 2748, (1750-52) 2748, (1756-58) 2749, (1760-62) 2747; Bayard, Nicholas, (1745-46) 2748, (1753-54) 2749; Bayard (Bayert), Samuel, (1717-18), (1722-23) 1446, (1727-28) 1447; Beekman, Col. Gerard, (1719-20) 1446; Beekman, Wilhelm, (1703-4) 1444; Boelen, Abraham, (1733-34), (1737-38) 1448; Boelen (Boele), Jacobus, (1700-2), (1704-6) 1444, (1708-10), (1713-15) 1445, (1718-19), (1723-25) 1446; Bogert, Cornelius, Elders and Deacons, chronological lists (*continued*) (1761-62) 2749, (1766-68) 2750; Bogert, John, (1757-58) 2749; Bogert, John, jr, (1762-63) 2750; Breestede, Andrew, (1751-52) 2748; Brevort, John, (1764-65) 2750; Brinckerhoff, Joris, (1754-55) 2749, (1763-64) 2750; Byvanck, Evert, (1751-52) 2748; Clopper, Cornelius, (1761-62) 2749, (1765-66) 2750; Clarkson, Matthew, (1738) 1448; Coerten, Henricus, (1739-40) 1449; Cruger, *See* Kruger; Cuyler, Hendrick, (1734-35) 1448; Cuyler, Henry, (1748-48) 2748, (1753-54) 2749; DeKlein, Leonard Huyge, (1704-5) 1444, (1709-10), (1713-15) 1445, (1717-19), (1721-23) 1446; DePeyster, A., (1746-48) 2748; DePeyster, Abraham, (1702-4) 1444; DePeyster, Captain Cornelis, (1714-16) 1445; (1718-20) 1446; (1726-28), (1730) 1447, (1733-35) 1448; DePeyster, Isaac, (1701-3), (1706-8) 1444; DePeyster, Isaac, (1742-43) 2747, (1753-55) 2749; DePeyster, William, (1763-64) 2750; DeRiemer, Isaac, (1700-2) 1444; Duyckinck, G., (1743-45) 2747; Haering, Elbert, (1755-57) 2749, (1765-66) 2750; Harberding (Harpending), Jan, (1707-8) 1444-45, (1712-14) 1445; Hardenbrook, Abel, (1750-52) 2748, (1758-60) 2749; Hardenbroek, Johannes, (1725-26) 1446-47, (1732-34) 1447-48, (1736-38) 1448; Harsin, Gerrit, (1739-41) 1449, (1744-L., (1762-64) 2750; Johnson, S., (1754-56) 2749; Keteltas, Abraham, (1734-36) 1448; Keteltas, Gerrit, (1739-41) 1449, (1744-46) 2748; Kip, Isaac, (1705-6) 1444, (1709-11) 1445, (1722-24) 1446, (1727-29) 1447; Kruger

<sup>a</sup> There are no lists of these elders and deacons from 1628-1700, nor does this work contain the lists after 1768. Many of the names before 1700 and after 1768 can be picked up from allusions to them, or as signatures to letters, but these are not included in this classified list.

Elders and Deacons, chronological lists (*continued*)

(Cruger), Captain Jan, (1711-13) 1445, (1716-18) 1445-46, (1720-22) 1446, (1725-27) 1446-47, (1729-31) 1447, (1734-36) 1448; Lefferts, Abraham, (1736-38) 1448, (1740-42) 1449, (1744-46), (1749-51) 2748, (1754-56), (1758-60) 2749; Lisenard, Leonard, (1759-61) 2749; Livingston, Philip, (1747-49) 2748, (1756-58) 2749, (1764-66) 2750; Lott, Peter, (1757-59) 2749, (1761-63) 2749, (1765-67) 2750; Lynsen, Abraham, (1751-53) 2748; Marschalk, Andries, (1721-23) 1446, (1730-32) 1447; Marschalk, Francis, (1752-54) 2748, (1760-62) 2749, (1767-69) 2750; Marschalk, Peter, (1748-50) 2748, (1758-60) 2749, (1766-68) 2750; Meyer, Joe, (1741-42) 2747; Provoost, Willem, (1726-28) 1447; Remsen, Jeronymus (or Hermanus), (1731-33) 1447; Reynders (Reinders), Barent, (1712-14) 1445, (1716-18) 1445-46, (1720-22) 1446; Richards (Richard), Paulus, (1739-41) 1449, (1744-46), (1752-54) 2748; Roos, Gerrit, (1735-37) 1448; Rooseboom, Willem, (1731-33) 1447, (1738-40) 1448-49; Roosevelt (Roseveld), Jacobus, (1737-39) 1448, (1743-45) 2747, (1750-52) 2748, (1755-57), (1759-61) 2749, (1763-65), (1767-69) 2750; Roosevelt (Roseveld), John, (1731-33) 1447, (1735-37) 1448, (1740-42) 1449, (1745-47) 2748; Roosevelt, Nicolaus, (1701-3) 1444, (1708-10), (1715-16) 1445, (1728-30) 1447; Rutgers, Antony, (1728-30) 1447, (1732-34) 1447-48, (1737-39) 1448, (1742-44) 2747; Rutgers, Hermanus, (1733-35) 1448, (1740-42) 1449; Staats, Samuel, [M. D.], (1702-4) 1444, (1707-9) 1444-45, (1711-13) 1445; Stuyvesant, Gerard, (1749-51) 2748; Taerling, *see* Van Taerling; Ten

Elders and Deacons, chronological lists (*continued*)

Eyck, Anthony, (1764-66) 2750; Ten Eyck, Diderik, (1705-7) 1444; Van Cortlandt, Colonel Jacobus, (1706-8) 1444, (1710-12), (1715-17) 1445, (1719-21), (1724-26) 1446; Van Cortlandt (Cortland), Philip, (1723-25) 1446, (1730-32) 1447; Van den Burgh, Willem, (1759-61) 2749; Van der Spiegel, Hendrick, (1729-31) 1447; Van Gelder, Hermanus, (1724-26) 1446; Van Giesen, Johanues, (1703-5) 1444, (1710-12) 1445; Van Horne, Cornelius, (1743-45) 2747, (1749-51) 2748; Van Horne, Gerrit, (1732-34) 1447-48; Van Taerling (Taerling), Floris, (1730-31) 1447, (1745-47) 2748; Van Wyck, Abraham, (1738-40) 1448-49, (1742-44) 2747, (1747-49), (1752-54) 2748, (1756-58) 2749; Van Wyck, Theodorus, (1762-64), (1766-68) 2750; Van Zandt, Wynant, (1736-38) 1448, (1747-49) 2748; Ver Planck, Guillian, (1746-48) 2748; Wanshaar, Jan, (1714-16) 1445; Wynkoop, Cornelis, (1755-57) 2749

Elders, the first in New Amsterdam, (1628) 52, 53; two elders condemned to death by Leisler, (1691) 1049; persons may be chosen for elders, although not having been deacons before, 1502

Eldership, rights of, 3863, 4015, 4018, 4050, 4155

Eldert, Henry, 3076

Election of a professor of theology, (1784) 4322-23

Election of officers in the Collegiate Church, 1149, 2100, (1763) 3900, 4074

Elections, civil, (1683) 864

Elector Palatine, John William, declaration as to the respective rights of Protestants and Roman Catholics in his domain, (1705, 1707) 1600-6; remarks on, 1674-79



- Elector Palatine's titles, 1782  
 Electors, powers of, 1674-79  
 Elias, Rev., Minister at Amstelveen, Holland, (1697) 1183  
 Eliasse(n) (Elisse), Teunis, 1200, 1311, 1562, 1637  
 Eliot, Edward, 4186  
 Eliot, Rev. John, 341; his Indian Bible, copy sent to Classis of Amsterdam (1689), but captured by the French, 1007; another copy sent (1698); allusions to it, 1089-90, 1231, 1233, 1278, 1287, 1294, 1332  
 Elisse, *see* Eliasse  
 Elizabeth Island, 1360  
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, 1780  
 Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 1782, 1821  
 Elizabeth, daughter, Charles Elector Palatine, 1821  
 Elizabethtown, Canada, (1800) 4390  
 Elizabethtown, N. J., petitions for freedom of religion of the restored Dutch government, (1673) 631; allusion, (1700) 1438; Rev. John Brooks officiates to the Anglicans, (1704-7) 1556; an Anglican church to be built, (1712) 1918; Rev. Abraham Keteltas officiates in Presbyterian church, (1757-60) 3823, 3834, 3844  
 Elizabethtown, Ulster county, N. Y., 2062, 2093, 2123  
 Elkins, Captain, 1731, 1839  
 Ellis (Elles), Rev. John, pastor in Curaçoa, (1756) 3671, (1767) 4138-39  
 Ellis, William, a loyalist in New York, (1779) 4305  
 Ellison, John, 4184  
 Ellison, Rev. Thomas, rector at Albany, 4366  
 Ellison, William, 4184  
 Elliston, Robert, 2927  
 Ellstow, Robert, 2026  
 Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Coenraad Jacob, (1764) 3955, 3957-58, 4033, 4040, 4192  
 Elmendorph, Coenraad Joh., 3952, 4033  
 Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Coenraet (Conrad), (1704) 1562, (1706) 1638  
 Elmendorph, Cornelius, jr, deacon, (1766) 4040  
 Elmendorph, Gerrit, (1766) 4033  
 Elmendorph, I., 4033  
 Elmendorph, Jacob, jr, (1766), 4033  
 Elmendorph, Jacobus, deacon, (1712) 1933-34  
 Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Dr Jacobus, elder, (1755) 3547, 3563  
 Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Jonathan, 4033; elder, (1771) 4229  
 Elmendorph, Lucas, 3952, 3955, 4033  
 Elmendorph, Petrus Edm., (1764) 3957  
 Elmina (El Mina, d'Elmina, Del Mina, Fort St George del Mina), on the south coast of Guinea, Africa, 68, 448, 620, 2778, 3105-6, 3123  
 Elswort, John, 4199  
 Elsworth, Ahasuerus, 2477  
 Elsworth, Will G., 4199  
 Elting (Eltinge, Eling, Elton), Jacobus, elder at Kingston, (1764) 3957, 3976, 4034-35, 4040, 4211, 4229-30, 4244  
 Elting, Jan, elder at Kingston, (1681) 796  
 Elting, Noah, elder at New Paltz, (1772) 4243, 4247  
 Elting (Elten), William, deacon at Kingston, (1712) 1933-34  
 Elting, William, elder at Kingston, (1765) 3976, 4033, 4035, 4046  
 Eltinge, Rev. Wilhemus, (1800) 4391  
 Elwout (Elsworth), William, 3921, 4033  
 Ely, John, Bishop of, 1787  
 Elzevier, Rev. Peter, at Amsterdam, Holland, 2532, 2534  
 Emans, Andries, 3031  
 Emans, Hendrick, 2328



Emans, Jacobus, 2782  
 Emans, Jan, 474  
 Embden (Emden, Ernden), East Friesland, convention of, (1571) 26; synod of, 1626-28; coetus of, 2121; allusions, 3282, 3788  
 Embderland, synod of, 2198, 2284, 2320  
 Emeriti, ministers, 3119, 3129, 3133 (1619) 4219-20, 4332, 4334; Rev. Peter Vas, 3253, 3269; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, 3330, 3337  
 Emeritus, ship, 3416  
 Emery, Samuel, 933  
 Emig, Hannes, 3082  
 Emig, Hendrick, 3082  
 Emig, Lawrence, 3082  
 Emig, Nicholas, sr, 3082  
 Emig, Nicholas, jr, 3082  
 Emig, Philip, 3082  
 Emmen, province of Drenthe, Holland, classis of, 3997  
 Emoets, Jan, 1190  
 Emott, James, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1180, 1217, 1312, 1442, 2930  
 End [?], Friesland, 83  
 Ende, East Indies, 127  
 Endowment fund of professorship of theology, (1764) 3961, (1773) 4269, 4273, 4286-87, (1783) 4313, (1785) 4328-29, 4331, 4354, 4357-58, (1800) 4386  
 Endowment funds of Queens College, (1755) 3551-52, (1763) 3862, 3876-77; moneys secured by Frelinghuysen, 3877; £4000 secured, (1773) 4269, (1785) 4327-29, (1787) 4344, 4352, (1790) 4354-55, 4357, 4362-63, (1793) 4367-68, 4370  
 Engel, Mr, 824  
 Engel, Rev., 2652, 2662, 2663  
 Engelberts, Rev. Herman, 2797  
 Engelhardt, Martin, 4372  
 England, historical material for New York to be sought in, 7, 8; refugees from, flee to Wesel, 43; church difficulties in, (1639)

England (*continued*)  
 122; Rev. Jonas Michielsens in, (1641) 116, 117; many Dutch, French and Walloons in, 117; persecutions in, (1643) 169, 175; letters from, to Classis of Amsterdam, (1643) 177-83; collections in Holland for persecuted churches in, 179-82; Dutch Presbyterian polity sent to Westminster Assembly, (1644) 185-86, 192; allusions to, 962, 964, 972, 974, 976, 977, 979, 980, 984, 992, 997, 999, 1000-2, 1006, 1008-10, 1012-13, 1018-19, 1033, 1080-81, 1111, 1136; French refugees received in, (1709) 1776-80; Palatine refugees received in, (1709) 1794, 1796, 1820-21  
 English academies<sup>a</sup>, (1771) 4216  
 English and Dutch interests alleged to have been antagonized by Fletcher, 1225  
 English and French grants of lands in central New York, 1245  
 English (Anglican) church ceremonies forbidden in Holland, 77, 130. *See also* Responsive readings  
 English (dissenting) churches and ministers in New York City, (1697) 1284; on Long Island, (1687) 922, 935, 944, 956, 970, 976, 1172, 1183, 1188  
 English (Anglican) clergymen, to live among the Indians, (1696) 1133  
 English colonies, parliamentary laws only partly applicable to, 1080  
 English colonists in New Netherland, (1646) 213; seek conditions of settlement in, (1661) 510-12, 519, 520, 523-24, (1714) 2015. *See also* English settlers  
 English Conquest, The, (1664) 565, 2016  
 English Constitution, The, 3429  
 English encroachments on New Netherland, (1649) 254-60

<sup>a</sup> Referring to Kings College, New York and Princeton College, New Jersey.

English government, not willing to support Dutch churches, (1680) 754-55

English governors of New York, *see* Governors

English Jesuits, 877, 919, 1413, 1435

English language and the Dutch church, English preachers needed in New Netherland, Domine Drius sent, (1652) 302-3, 307-8; great need of English preachers, (1657) 410, (1658) 432, 448; Domine Megapolensis hopes that his son Samuel may be commissioned to preach either in Dutch or English, 435; classis will seek for English ministers in Holland, not in England, 461, 463; the people of Kingston petition Governor Andros for a preacher able to preach in English and Dutch, (1676) 683-84, (1680) 750, 766; Tesschenmacher preached in both languages at the South river, (1678) 834; Kings county, L. I., petitions for a minister able also to use English, (1695) 1119; growing importance of, (1726) 2340; English only henceforth to be used in courts of justice, (1731) 2563; more easy to many Hollanders than the Dutch, (1747) 2971; used also by Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen in Albany, (1748) 3018, 3739; well understood by many of the Dutch, (1750) 3131; Abraham Keteltas requests license to preach in the Dutch churches in English, (1755) 3550, 3570; adopted by the Collegiate Church to be used in one of their church buildings, (1763) 3867-68; Classis of Amsterdam agrees thereto, call of Domine Laidlie, 3878-80, *see* English preaching in the Collegiate Church; English preferred by many of the Dutch in Monmouth county, N. J., (1764) 3935-36; the business of the land in English, the Dutch church must conform,

English language (*continued*)

3965, 3993, 4062; DeRonde occasionally preached in English in private houses and in dissenting churches, (1766) 4062-63; his consistory requests him to desist, 4065; few of the Dutch people in the city can speak Dutch well, (1768) 4121; the charter of Queens College in English, its president must be a master of English, (1772) 4256-57; the parochial schoolmaster in New York to teach in both languages, (1773) 4261; the welfare of the Dutch churches in New York demands English services, (1785) 4333; the church order and standards to be translated into English, (1788) 4348; English preaching in New Jersey, 2667

English (Anglican) liturgy, not to be used in the American Dutch churches, (1665) 575

English ministers in Holland to be subjected to the church regulations of Holland, (1632) 82; to be asked to come under the established church, (1643) 176-77

English missionaries desirable for central New York, (1698) 1226

English navigation acts, 532

English Neighborhood, N. J., 4211, 4243, 4246, 4384, (1800) 4391

English party, (1763-67) 4005, 4069-73, 4094; the name, a misnomer, 4107

English plantations, the, committee appointed to supervise, (1660) 494

English policy in the conquest of New Netherland, 560

English preaching in the Collegiate Church of New York, petition for, (1762) 3817; opposition to, 3819-21, 3826-27; great consistory indorses plan, names of advocates, protests, 3828-31, 3837-38; plan for calling an English-speaking minister, (Dec. 1762) 3838-42; blank call sent to Holland, (Jan. 1763) 3853-

English preaching (*continued*)

56; Laidlie's name suggested, 3856; classical plan for induction of an English minister, 3859-61, 3867; continued opposition to, 3866-67, 3870; classis answers consistory's letter of Jan. 1763, (June 1763) 3872-73; call of Laidlie agreed to, 3877-78; text of the call, (July 20, 1763) 3878-80; opponents write to classis (July 1763) 3880-81; classis approves the call, 3889, 3893; opponents, 3892-93; classis writes to opponents, (Oct. 1763) 3898-99; opponents oppose mode of election of officers, 3900-1; installation of Laidlie in Holland as English preacher in New York, (Dec. 5, 1763) 3907-9, 3911; Laidlie eagerly awaited, (Mar. 1764) 3914-15, *see* Laidlie; Dutch party, allusions, 3911, 3920-21, 3946, 4016-17; opponents again write to classis, (Oct. 1765) 4029-30; Laidlie writes to classis, 4030; consistory seeks to make peace with Dutch party, (Sept. 1766) 4069, 4071-74; remonstrance against English preaching, (July 1767) 4094-95; classis writes to opponents, (Nov. 1767) 4104-8; additional English preaching to be given in North Church, 4111, call of Dr Livingston to preach in English, 4136, 4145-47, 4169, *see* Livingston, John H.

English Psalms, *see* Psalms

English refugees in Germany, (1709) 1777; in the Palatinate, 1831

English revolution, the, (1689) 961, 1777. *See also* Leisler

English settlements on the North river to be prevented, (1659) 459-61

English settlers at Jamaica, L. I., (1660) 463-64

English settlers at Newtown, L. I., (1641) 137-38, 258

English soldiers not to be quartered on Dutch families, (1664) 558

English Synod in South Holland, 74, 75, 79, 81, 82, 84

English villages on Long Island, four villages (Gravesend, Newtown, Flushing and Hempstead) are inhabited by Englishmen, description of, their pastors, (1657) 396-97, *see* Denton and Doughty; no schoolmaster in, 398; removal of some of their ministers and need of others, 410, 427, 432, 444, 449; the Classis of Amsterdam requested to seek English ministers for them, (1660) 470, 478, 492; the West India promises to seek ministers for them, 494; allusions, 461, (1665) 575

Enkhuysen, Holland, 38, 184, 723, 914, 1004, 2121; Classis of, 25, 38, 40, 74, 111, 120, 184, 723, 818, 914, 915, 4189-90, 4289; Synod of, 38, 79, 158, 174, 232, 1004, (1787) 4345, 4347

Enkkanwenberg, 4242

Enthusiasm, 3910, 4058

Ephesus, Bishop of, sends a Greek letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1644) 185

Epidemics, (1648) 281, (1668) 597, (1702) 1497, 1502, 1592, (1731) 2551

Episcopal Academy or University, 4121, 4123, 4128

Episcopal church, episcopacy, episcopate, instructions to Governor Andros, concerning, (1664) 545; rumors, 575; the Duke's Laws, (1665) 570-72; orders of the duke to induct Van Rensselaer, an Anglican, into one of the Dutch churches, (1674) 652, *see* Van Rensselaer, Nicholas; but few Episcopal clergymen, (1681) 779, 829, (1756) 3648-49; services in the Dutch church, 829; efforts to establish in New York (1683) 849-50; ministers on Long Island, (1688) 956, 1554, 1555; ministers in New York City,

Episcopal church, episcopacy (*cont'd*)  
(Sept. 1696) 1172, 1175, 1183*a*, *see*  
Chaplains, Anglican; attempt to  
introduce at Kingston, (1704) 829,  
1576, *see* Hepburn, two mission-  
aries sent to the Indians, (1704)  
1555-56; some of the Dutch join,  
(1741) 2757; sufferings of, (1776)  
4289-4300, (1784) 4325; allusions,  
970, 3961, 3965, 3993, 3997, 4014,  
4142-45, 4192, 4195, 4205-6, 4231,  
4251; an episcopate in America,  
4084; in Canada, 3912. *See also*  
Anglican church, Bishops, Church  
charters, Ministerial Maintenance  
Bill, Trinity Church

Episcopal Conventions, annual, be-  
gin (1658) 3724. *See also* Conven-  
tions

Episcopius, Rev. John, in Holland,  
(1652) 305-6, 308

Eppingen, Baden, Germany, 2406

Equality of all ministers in Dutch  
Reformed churches, of all elders,  
of all deacons, (1619) 4220, 4226

Equity, Court of, established, its  
right disputed by the Assembly,  
(1711) 1998; court of in New  
York, (1852) 2224

Erastians, 3048

Erickzon, Rev. Nathaniel, assigned to  
Curacao, 2440

Erickzon, Rev. Rhinehart, called to  
Hackensack, Schraalenberg and  
Paramus, examined and ordained,  
(1725) 2330-31; departs for his  
field, 2359; has left his field in  
New Jersey, (1729) 2464; writes  
to classis about the irregulari-  
ties of the ordination of John Van  
Driessen, (Jan. 13, 1732), 2564,  
2572, 2593, 2606; receives letter  
from the classis, 2610; secures a  
charter for the church of Sche-  
nectady, (Aug. 23, 1734) 2647,  
2649; allusions, 2608, 2613, 2616;  
is permitted, with Haeghoort, to  
ordain John Schuyler, for Scho-  
harie, (1736) 2675, 3228; favors  
the establishment of a coetus,

Erickzon, Rev. Rhinehart (*continued*)  
(1737) 2686, 2708; signs letter of  
appeal in behalf of church on  
Staten Island, 2697-98, 2710, 2940-  
42; with Haeghoort, writes to  
classis about ordination of Schuy-  
ler, (Apr. 20, 1738) 2702-4; indorses  
a letter of Rev. Gualterus DuBois  
on the general affairs of the church  
(May 14, 1761) 2757, 2765; with  
Haeghoort, requests permission to  
ordain Vander Linde, (1746)  
2905, 2968, 2982-83; joins in a let-  
ter with five others, about the es-  
tablishment of a coetus, (May 21,  
1747) 2958-61, 2987-89; is chosen  
president of the first coetus, (Sept.  
1747) 2974-80, his official letter  
to classis, (Sept. 1767) 1998-3000;  
response of classis, 3064-67; al-  
lusions, 2723, 2753, 2755, 2966;  
attends the convention at the call  
of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, to  
change the coetus into a classis,  
(May 1755) 3547-52; also the  
extra (but irregularly called)  
coetus, 3549, 3687; informs the  
classis of the proceedings of the  
convention and of the extra coetus,  
(May 30, 1755) 3553-54; attends  
the meetings of the new coetus or  
American Classis, (Oct. 1755)  
3597-3604; letter from classis to  
Erickzon and others in opposition  
to an American classis and acad-  
emy, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3652, 3656-  
60; allusions, 3001, 3004, 3012,  
3028, 3087-88, 3098, 3132, 3186,  
3190, 3234, 3413, 3416, 3456, 3490-  
91, 3533, 3564, 3568, 3615, 3617,  
3628, 3631-33, 3652, 3654, 3720;  
letter from classis to Erickzon and  
Leydt, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3689;  
Synod of North Holland condemns  
all efforts to establish an Ameri-  
can classis and an academy, (Aug.  
1757) 3704-7; with Hardenbergh,  
writes to classis, (1761) 3814;  
response, 3815; referred to, as  
aged, (1763) 3862, 3929; writes to

*a* These were Revs. Symon Smith and Edmund Mott.



- Erickzon, Rev. Rhinehart (*continued*)  
 classis, giving a review of his life,  
 3932, 3935-39; deposed by the  
 coetus, 3948; allusions, 3811, 3848-  
 49, 3865, 3974
- Ernden, East Friesland, *see* Embden,  
 East Friesland
- Ernest, Matthew, 3123, 3146
- Esause, Rev. Frans, 40
- Esopus, *see* Kingston, N. Y.
- Esopus circle (circuit, ring), 3550
- Esopus as a district, 3611
- Essaeus, H., printer at Dordrecht,  
 (1645) 69
- Essel, Lord of, *see* Van der Capellen
- Essex county, N. J., 968
- Established church, none in the  
 United States, (1787) 4346, 4360
- Establishment of the Church of Eng-  
 land, in England, 3429; its non-  
 establishment in New York, 3427-  
 32
- Estiaghicks, an Indian, 1379
- Eternal generation of Christ, 3835,  
 3902, 3936
- Evacuation day, (1783) 4332
- Evangelical Reformed church of New  
 York, *see* German Reformed church  
 of New York
- Evangelick, the word liberally de-  
 fined by the Catholic Elector Pala-  
 tine, signifying "Lutheran and  
 Reformed Calvinist," (1707) 1679
- Evangelists, 4063
- Evans, Rev. Evan, allusion, (1705)  
 1589; chaplain on two guard ships,  
 Philadelphia, (1709) 1810; rector  
 in Philadelphia, 1809-10, 1896;<sup>a</sup>  
 about to sail for England, (1705)
- Evans, Captain and Colonel John,  
 1227, 1245, 1284, 1286, 1296, 1313,  
 1315, 1405; had received an ex-  
 travagant grant of land, of 300,000  
 acres, from Governor Fletcher,  
 (1703) 1568; on the west side of  
 the Hudson, its extent, 40 x 20  
 miles, (1707) 1685, 2193; another  
 piece in Manhattan, adjacent to  
 the King's Farm, 1685
- Eve, 509
- Everett, John, 1585, 2136
- Everett, Richard, 497-99
- Everitt, Clear, 4276
- Eversdyck (Eversdijk), Rev. Daniel,  
 1287, 1296, 1345
- Evertsen, Arent, 401. *See also* Pieter-  
 sen, Evert
- Evertsen, Cornelis (Evertse), jr, Com-  
 mander of Dutch fleet which cap-  
 tured New York in 1673, 631, 633-  
 35, 671
- Evertsen, Jan, 363, 401
- Everybody, John, 794
- Evetts, James, 1133-35, 1139, 1148,  
 1176, 1178, 1180
- "Examination and Confession," a  
 work by Rev. John Megapolensis,  
 276
- Examinations and early ordinations  
 in the Reformed Dutch church in  
 America, Peter Tesschenmaker,  
 (1679) 724; Paulus Van Vleck,  
 (1712) 1957; John Van Driessen,  
 (1727) 2389; John Philip Boehm,  
 (1729) 2440; John Schuyler,  
 (1736) 2675; John Henry Goet-  
 schius, (1737) 2684; Johannes C.  
 Fryenmoet, (1737) 2801, 2862-64;  
 students ordained by the coetus,  
 Benjamin Van der Linde, (1748)  
 3002; John Leydt, (1748) 3002;  
 John H. Goetschius, reordained,  
 (1748) 3028-29; Samuel Verbryck  
 (1749) 3100; David Marinus,  
 (1752) 3164; ordinations by the  
 American Classis, Henricus Fre-  
 linghuysen, (1755) 3553; John M.  
 Goetschius, (1757) 3709; Jacob R.  
 Hardenbergh, (1758) 3718-22;  
 Johannes Barcolo, (1758) 3720;  
 Jacobus Van Nest, (1758) 3720;  
 Henricus Schoonmaker, (1763),  
 Benjamin Du Bois, (1764), Mar-  
 tinus Schoonmaker, (1765), Garret  
 Lydekker, (1765) 3926, Theodoric  
 Romeyn, (1766) 4074, *see* under  
 these respective names; the right  
 to perform granted to the American

<sup>a</sup> He was rector in Philadelphia 1700-16; then at Oxford and Radner, 1716-18;  
 died in Maryland, 1721.



- Examinations and early ordinations  
(*continued*)  
church, (1771) 4214, 4216, (1784) 4323. *See also* names in Corwin's Manual of 1902, edition 4
- Examiner examined, by Rev. Gilbert Tennent, 2746
- Exchange, rates of, 713-19, 721-22.  
*See also* Currency
- Excommunication (Ban), (1619) 4225; of members by Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1723-33) allusions, 2203, 2207, 2211, 2253, 2278-80, 2290-91, 2307, 2310, 2323, 2355, 2404, 2413-15, 2417-18, 2422, 2446-47, 2459-64, 2520, 2536, 2539, 2542-43, 2559, 2566, 2571, 2609, 2613, 2638, 2653, 2661. *See also* Grasmere
- Exegetical theology, 4129, 4134
- Exile of Protestants during Leisler's administration, (1689-91) 1014
- Experimental divinity, 3048
- Explanatory articles of church government, (1791) 4363-64, (1792) 4365, 4367, 4370
- Exports, (1702) 1591
- Extracts, relating to the colonial churches, in the minutes of the synods, must be so indexed as to be readily found, (1631) 81; extracts from the letters from New Netherland begin to be read in synod, (1685) 425
- Extraordinary meeting of general assembly (body or synod), 4282
- Eychenberg, Martinus, 2641
- Eyers, John Michael, 2187
- Eyers, Rev. Nicholas, a Baptist preacher in New York City, protected by Governor Burnet, (1721) 2187
- Eyles, Francis, 1788
- Eyre, Robert, 1746, 1752
- Faber, Mr, 3083
- Fabritius, Annettie Cornelis, 640-41
- Fabritius (Fabricius), Rev. Jacobus, (Lutheran), arrives in New York, (1668) 3890, (1669) 602, 607; goes to Delaware, (1670) 607, 609;
- Fabritius (Fabricius), (*continued*) permitted to preach a farewell sermon in New York, and install his successor [Arensius], (Aug. 1671) 621; suspended from ministerial functions for a year by the civil authority, (1674) 640-41; troubles with his wife, 641; is refused permission to baptize, (1674) 645; is fined, 649; is involved in a riot in Delaware, 672-75; further complaints against him, is suspended from the ministry, (1675) 676-77
- Facsimiles of Dutch letters, of pages 66-68, of letter of Michaelius, (1628) 336; of pages 1281-82, of letter of Selyns, (1698) 684; of the address of same letter, (1698) 540
- Fagel, commissioner, 1126
- Fagg, Rev. Dr John G., revised Murphy's translation of the letter of Michaelius, (1628) 49; the revised translation, 49-68 (*See* Year Book of Collegiate Church (1896), page 292, for facsimile of the entire letter)
- Fairfield (Gansegat), Essex county, N. J., 3088, 3822, 3827, 3950
- Falckner Swamp, Pa., 2425, 2429, 2437-38, 2442, 2478, 2482, 2484, 2487, 2708
- Falconberg, *see* Fauconberg
- Falconer, a ship, 255
- Falcounier, *see* Fauconnier
- Falkner, William, 1788
- Falls of St Mary, 1379
- Falls of the Delaware, (Trenton), 627
- Falmouth, England, 167
- Falmouth, Viscount, 4098
- False preaching, Domine Van Rensselaer accused of, 691
- Family visitation, (1771) 4200
- Family worship, 3209, (1800) 4385-86
- Fanatics, 3904
- Faneuil, Captain Benjamin, 1698-99
- Farrington, Edward, 413, 414
- Farrington, John, 932
- Farwell, a notorious criminal at Boston, (1689) 989

- Fasting and prayer, appointed, (1778) 4302, 4307, (1785) 4329, (1792) 4364
- Fast and thanksgiving days, (1619) 4224; for peace with the Indians, (Aug. 31, 1745) 192; day of prayer proclaimed, (Mar. 13, 1658) 414, 419; day of general fasting and prayer for the sins of the land, (Oct. 15, 1659) 451-53; after the Indian massacre at Esopus, (Mar. 24, 1660) 468-69; first Wednesday of each month to be observed as a fast day, (July 1663-June 1664) 545-50; because of the great comet of 1680, (Jan. 12, 1680) 758-59; in acknowledgment of blessings, (Dec. 31, 1682) 842; a monthly fast proposed by the Assembly, (Sept. 1691-June 1692) 1025-26, 1094; a day of fasting proclaimed by Bellomont because of the factions in the province, (Oct. 1698) 1263. *See also* Thanksgiving days
- Fauconberg (Falconberg, Fauconbery), [Thomas Belayse, 2d] Viscount, 894, 961, 1002
- Fauconnier (Falcounier, Valkenier), Peter, 1616-17
- Faukelius, Rev. Hermanus, (1619) 4226
- Feaks (Feake), Tobias, banished for harboring Quakers, (1658) 413-15
- Feast days, *see* Festive days
- Federation of American Dutch churches and the Church of Holland, proposed (1765) 3972, 3995
- Feek, Jacob, 3098
- Fees for burials, 2492-93
- Fees for examinations before the coetus, 2976
- Fehling, He[i]nrich, 3162
- Fehling, Johannes, 3162
- Fell, Thomas, 2024-25
- Feltman, Mr, 4135
- Fenn, Benjamin, 511, 518
- Ferris, Jeffrey, 365
- Ferris, Peter, offers to buy, of the Dutch church, the manor of Fordham, 3085
- Festival days, 487-88, 2046, 2338, 2744, 3200, 3305, 3446, 3984, 4146, 4371
- Fetter Lane, London, 2852
- Fetz, Johannes, 3107
- Feudatory principalities, 1081
- Fido, Richard, 464
- Fiegenheim, Christoph, 4240
- Field (Feild), Antonie, 413
- Field, Robert, sr, 413
- Field, Robert, jr, 413
- Filipzen, Frederick, *see* Philipse, Frederic
- Filkin(s) (Felkins), Henry, 1885-86, 2851
- Finch, John, 365
- Finch, Mr, member of the House of Commons, 1725, 1727, 1833, 1835
- Findlater and Seafield, Earl of, *see* Ogilvy, James
- Fines, for holding conventicles, (1656) 344, 362; for harboring Quakers, (1658, 1661) 415, 497; for refusing to pay minister's salary, (1658) 420; for breaking the Sabbath, (1661) 512, 518; for violent conduct, (1662) 521, 801, 871, 932; of officials, for refusing to enforce the ministry act for the benefit of Anglicans, (1705) 1595; for profanity, 1710; unjust fines, 2128; to members of consistory, 4199
- Finley, Rev. Samuel, 2746, 2871
- Fins, 395, 674, 676
- Fires, in New York City, (1741) 2751, 2757-58, 2763
- "First Truths," in Negro-English, by Domine De Ronde, (1749) 3110
- Fish, Samuel, 2376
- Fisher (Visser, Fisser), Hendrick, signs second citation to opponents of Frelinghuysen, although only a deacon, (1723) 2211; opposition to his election as a deacon, 2249-50, 2256-57; testifies that Domine Boel came to Raritan to mislead the people, 2272; sought to convince the opponents by publications and letters, 2305; is included in the "Complaint" against Fre-

Fisher (Visser, Fisser), Hendrick,  
(*continued*)

linghuysen, 2317, 2322, 2353, 2384,  
2570, 2708, 3001, 3003, 3012, 3027-  
28, 3035, 3087-88, 3098, 3132, 3174,  
3223, 3234, 3287, 3288, 3382, 3413,  
3417, 3421, 3440, 3443, 3471, 3490,  
3491, 3547, 3598-99, 3737, 3739,  
3745, 3925, 4085, 4211-12, 4243,  
4246, 4274

Fisher, Johannes, a Palatine, 2122,  
2144

Fisher, John, 3071

Fisher, Maria Barbara, 2144

Fisher, William, 684

Fishkill (Fish Creek, Vischkil),  
N. Y., writes to certain parties in  
Amsterdam for a minister, (1730)  
2497, 2521; writes also to classis,  
2503-5; response of classis, 2533-  
34; petitions governor to be al-  
lowed to erect a church, 2534-35;  
Rev. Cornelis Van Schie called, ex-  
amined and ordained, (1731) 2545-  
46; letter from classis to the  
church, 2546-47; the church in-  
forms the classis of their arrange-  
ments with Van Schie, 2557-58;  
allusion, 2532; the church thanks  
the classis, (Apr. 1732) 2581-82;  
allusions, 2842, 2883, 2897; com-  
missioners invite Meynema to set-  
tle at Fishkill, (1745) 2869; ac-  
cepts call, and is installed by  
classis, 2871-72, 2876; the church  
of New York requests him and his  
elder to attend the first coetus,  
(1747) 2960; allusions, 2883-84,  
3082, 3084, 3100, 3134, 3179, 3287,  
3416; consistory makes complaint  
against Meynema, (1754) 3491,  
3641; allusions, 3550, 3598, 3601-  
2, (1758) 3721, 3875; calls Rys-  
dyck, (1765) 3983, 4000; allusions,  
3903, 3926-28, 3932, 3949-51, 3962,  
3972, 3989, 3996, 4012, 4080, 4204,  
4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, 4254,  
(1776) 4290, 4295, (1784) 4318,  
(1800) 4383, 4388

Fitch, Samuel, 2131, 2136

Fits, Rev. [Hugo], Presbyterian min-  
ister at Amsterdam, 1351, 1360-61

Fitz, Captain, of Connecticut, 973

Fitzherbert, William, one of the  
Lords of Trade, 4067, 4096

Five Nations, the, French fathers  
had lived among them for twenty  
or twenty-five years, (1684) 879,  
919; correspondence concerning, be-  
tween the governors of Canada and  
New York, 939-42, 945-46; confer-  
ence with Governor Sloughter,  
(1691) 1019-20; correspondence be-  
tween the Catholic fathers, Gover-  
nor Fletcher and Dellius, concern-  
ing, (1693) 1067-70, 1093-98,  
(1695) 1122-23; their friendship to  
be retained by gifts, 1166; treaties  
with, 1169-70; report of the Lords  
of Trade concerning, 1174; allu-  
sions, 1181-82; report of commis-  
sion to Fletcher, concerning,  
(1697) 1215-16; Bellomont's com-  
mission on, (1698) 1222-29; his  
reports on, 1240-41, 1244-45 (1699)  
1288-90; his instructions to a com-  
mission on, 1302-3; refutation of  
his charges against Dellius, 1309;  
allusions, 1333-34; report of com-  
mission on, (1700) 1358-59; mis-  
sionaries needed for, 1367, 1390,  
1392-94; allusions, 1426-27, 1432;  
two missionaries to [Smith and  
Moore], (1702) 1495; conference  
with Cornbury, (1703) 1520; three  
more missionaries needed for,  
(1704) 1555; allusions, (1709)  
1738, (1724) 2233-34, 3107. *See  
also* Indians, Jesuit missions

Flag, the Dutch, 311

Flanders (Vlaenderen), an ordained  
minister to be sent to the perse-  
cuted of, (1629) 76; the French  
have taken several towns in,  
(1667) 590; allusions, (1674) 656-  
58, 823, 876, 907, (1707) 1675

Flatbush (Midwout), L. I., founding  
of, (1652) 314; directors willing  
to send a minister to Long Island,  
(1654) 322; a church to be built

Flatbush (Midwout) (*continued*)

there, (1654) 332-33; arrival of Polhemus, 335; allusions, 502, 529, 543, 756, 758, 769, 772, 774, 776, 782, 787, 790, 795, 806, 819, 887, 907, 968, 1064, 1108, 1118-19, 1130, 1197-99, 1208, 1231, 1258, 1269-70, 1338, 4248, 4261, (1776) 4292, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387. *See also* Antonides; Arondeus; Curteenius; Freeman; Kings county, L. I.; Lowe; Lupardus; Polhemus; Rubel; Schoonmaker, M.; Van Sinderin; Van Zuuren; Varick

Flatlands (Amersfoort), L. I., allusions, 339, 758, 1064, 1118-19, 1130, 1197-99, 1208, 1231, 1269, 4317, 4387; unites with Flatbush in seeking to support Domine Polhemus, 339. *See also* Kings county, and the same names of ministers as in Flatbush

Flats, The, *see* Rhinebeck, Herkimer  
Fleet street, London, 509

Fletcher, Benjamin, governor of New York, (Aug. 1692—Mar. 1698), his administration, 1041—1221; his instructions, (Mar. 7, 1692) 1033-34; his commission, (Mar. 18, 1692) 1036-37; further instructions, (Oct. 28, 1692) 1045-46; his arrival, (Oct. 1692) 1042, 1048-49; suggests to the Assembly that provision be made for the support of the ministry and the observance of the Sabbath, (Oct. 24, 1692) 1045; repeats the suggestion, (Mar. 22, 1693) 1048; befriends Domine Varick from the effects of the Leisler troubles, 1050-51; again suggests a ministry bill (Apr. 10, 1693) 1054; Warner Wessels petitions him to be allowed to raise funds to redeem his son from Turkish captivity, (June 1693) 1061; proclamation for this purpose, with amounts raised, 1061-65; receives letter from Major Peter Schuyler about Jesuit intrigues among the Five Nations,

Fletcher, Benjamin (*continued*)

1068; warns the Indians against the Jesuits, 1070; again recommends a ministry bill, (Sept. 12, 1693) 1073-74; the bill passed, text of the bill, 1074-79; all the Assembly but one, were dissenters, 1909, 2016; the governor proposes an amendment to the bill, rejected, 1074-75; his angry speech, 1075-76; his ambiguous report of it to the Lords of Trade, 1084; proposes that the Assembly rebuild the Anglican chapel (the old Dutch Church) in the fort (Dec. 1693), the Assembly evades a direct answer, 1090-91; receives letters from Domine Dellius about Jesuit influence among the Onondagas, 1093-98; another letter from Major Schuyler on Jesuit influence, 1098; first civil vestry under the ministry bill, (1694) 1092, 1101-2, 1108; second civil vestry, governor threatens to sue them, if they do not call a minister; invitation to Mr Vesey on a minority vote; nothing accomplished, (1695) 1112; the builder of the Anglican chapel petitions for his money, (Mar. 14, 1695) 1113; the governor rebukes the Assembly for declaring that a dissenter might be called, (Apr. 13, 1695) 1114-15; the consistory of the Dutch church earnestly petition for a charter, (Apr. 18, 1695) 1116; the churches of Kings county notify the governor of their intention to call another minister, 1119, 1121, 1122; Domine Dellius again writes to the governor about the Jesuits and the Indians, (May 24, 1695) 1122-23; Peter De la Noy describes the governor's vain and avaricious character and his friendship for pirates, asks for his removal, (June 13, 1695) 1124-26; the consistory of the Dutch church renew their petition for a charter, (June 19, 1695) 1127-28; law



Fletcher, Benjamin (*continued*)

against the profanation of the Sabbath, (Oct. 16, 1695) 1130; petition of certain Episcopalians to be allowed to raise money to buy land for an Anglican church, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134; the governor again appeals to the Assembly to pay for the Anglican chapel, refused, (Apr. 7, 1696) 1135; signs a charter for the Dutch church of New York City giving them complete independence in all their church affairs, (May 11, 1696) 1136-65, 1165-70, 1172, 1183, 1188; £1000 to be laid out in presents to secure the friendship of the Indians to the English, (May 11, 1696) 1166; the governor appoints a day of thanksgiving for the king's deliverance from conspiracies, 1166; issues a proclamation for collection of funds to build Trinity Church, (July 23, 1696) 1168; report on these funds, 1180-81; Dutch church gives the governor a present of silver plate, worth £80 in lieu of a fee, for signing their charter, (July 26, 1696) 1168-69; commissions Dellius and others to make a treaty with the Five Nations, (Aug. 1696) 1166, 1169, 1174, 1181-82, 1215; besides Mr. Vesey for rector of Trinity Church, 1175; call of Mr. Vesey by the civil vestry, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174-76; the French of New Rochelle petition the governor for help, 1177; the managers of the Church of England petition the governor for a charter, granted, (May 6, 1697) 1178-79; the text of the charter, 1136-65; Trinity Church petitions for the money collected to redeem Turkish captives, granted, (Aug. 6, 1697) 1187, 1216-17; receives letter from Dellius, Schuyler and Wessels about the treaty with the Indians, 1215; inducts Mr. Vesey into the rectorship of Trinity Church, the exercises held in the Dutch church,

Fletcher, Benjamin (*continued*)

(Dec. 25, 1697) 1218-19; presents him as the rector, at the opening of Trinity Church, (Mar. 1698) 1220-21; leases the King's Farm to Trinity Church, 2041

Charged by his successor, Bello-mont, with antagonizing the Dutch and English elements, (June 22, 1698) 1225, 1592; allusions, 1240-41, 1246, 1263, 1274; with making extravagant grants of land, 1227, 1262, 1684-88, 2106; heads of complaints against Fletcher, 1277-78; his answer, in part, 1282-83; reply of Colonel Weaver thereto, (Jan. 9, 1699) 1283-84; further references to charges against him, 1285-86, 1288-90; efforts to break his grants of land, 1292; allusions, 1296, 1298, 1302, 1311-16, 1329-30, 1334, 1339, 1351-53, 1365, 1401-2, 1419, 1421, 1430-31, 1433, 1437, 1439, 1441-42, 2053, 2193-94, 3452

Flipsen (Fflipsen, F'lypse), Frederick, 963. *See also* Philipse, Frederic

Floor, Rev. Theodore, 3160

Flower of Gelder, a ship, 309

Floyd, Richard, 2141-43

Flushing, Holland, *see* Vlissingen

Flushing (Vlissingen), L. I., petitions for a minister, (1648) 226; Baptist conventicles, (1656) 361; Rev. Francis Doughty, Presbyterian minister there, (1656) 410, 600; inhabitants remonstrate against the law prohibiting conventicles and Quakers, (1658) 412-15; a cobbler from Rhode Island preaches there and is banished the province, 426; Quakers at, 496; most of the inhabitants Quakers, their meetings prohibited, 526-27; allusions, 633, 933, 968; Rev. George Keith, Anglican, preaches there and is abused by the Quakers, (1702) 1512; the place stocked with Quakers (1704) 1553, 1558; an Anglican church there, served occasionally by Rev. Thomas Poyer,



Flushing (Vlissingen) (*continued*)

2231, 2547, 2668, 2856; an Anglican church erected there, 2923-24, 3056, 3452, 3745, 3799, 3804, 3863, (1770) 4180, 4325

Foering, Rev. Christian Frederick, to be examined for licensure, (1769) 4167; licensed, serves the German churches of Germantown, Witpen and Worchester, Pa., (1770) 4189; called to New York, (1772) 4239-40, 4242-43, 4246, 4271-72; called to Millstone, N. J., (1774) 4279-80

Foley, Thomas, 1971

Folkertsen (Volkertsen), Folkert (Volkert), 2784, 2788-89, 2804-5, 2876, 2894, 2899, 3023-24, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3618, 3733

Folkertsen, Nicholas, 3178, 3331, 3538, 3616

Fonda, Abraham, 4365

Fonda, Douw J., 1306

Fonda's Bush, Fulton county, N. Y., 4383

Fonteyn, Mr, 831

Fontye (La Fontye), Mrs, 2221

Foot stoves, 4079

Ford, Jacob, 4046

Ford (Foard), John, 413

Fordham (Fourdam), Rev. Jonah, 523

Fordham, Rev. Robert, 391

Fordham, Manor of, prelegacy by Cornelius Steenwyck of his Manor of Fordham to the Collegiate Church of New York, (Nov. 20, 1684) 888-89; transfer of said manor to the overseers of said church (Sept. 16, 1685) 889-90; thankful acceptance of, after the executrix has maintained her right to the title, (Sept. 16, 1685) 890; consistory orders that the deacons must not henceforth alienate or sell any real estate without the counsel and determination of the minister and elders, (Mar. 13, 1685) 897-98; Domine Selyns, having lost his wife (Mar. 1686), mar-

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

ries Mrs Cornelius Steenwyck,<sup>a</sup> executrix of her late husband, (1687) 948, 957; importance of incorporation for the church, (1688) 952, *see* Church charters; the consistory requests Domine Selyns and wife to defend the rights of the church to the manor, will repay all expenses, (Oct. 30, 1688) 960; the lands of the manor seized, and retained by a suit, expenses to the church, £1200, consistory begins a suit for their recovery, (Mar. 9, 1692) 1035; Domine Selyns and wife convey the Manor of Fordham to the overseers of the Dutch church of the city of New York, (Jan. 1, 1595) 1109-12; only members of the church shall be commissioned to lay out or lease lands in the manor, (Apr. 18, 1695) 1116-17; the manor referred to in the final petition for a charter (June 19, 1695) 1127-28; referred to in the charter, (May 11, 1696) 1138-39, 1169; the churchmasters the committee to lease farms on the manor, (Oct. 27, 1698) 1263; quitrents due the king, from the manor, paid in full, (May 17, 1699) 1338; leases on the manor, (June 25, 1718) 2121; certain seizures of parts of the manor, (Apr. 16, 1722) 2189; back quitrents demanded, certain answers required by the court of chancery, (Apr. 14, 1724) 2216; claims of Lewis Morris on the manor, committee appointed to defend the claims of the church, (May 7, 1724) 2217; this committee to record all papers relating to the manor, (Aug. 9, 1724) 2221; allusions, 2225, 2227; quitrents to the king again demanded; resolve to pay them to avoid trouble, (Feb. 19, 20, 1725) 2242-43; offer of alleged claimants to parts of the manor, to renounce all claims, if the consistory would allow them to

<sup>a</sup> This marriage occurred October 20, 1686.

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

see a former alleged renunciation, this will be shown to a properly accredited person, (Feb. 28, 1725) 2243; all costs accruing from the lawsuit, paid, (Mar. 8, 1725) 2294

A committee appointed to obtain full information about every farm on the manor that the leases may be regulated to the advantage of the church, (June 7, 1725) 2309; a committee appointed to finish all unsettled matters with the lessees of the manor, and make an exact statement of their leases, also to settle with those now living on the manor, (July 13, 1726) 2357-58; further difficulties with the lessees, their taxes temporarily paid by the consistory, (Sept. 22, 1726) 2360; lessees must sign the lease just as written, the lessees must pay the taxes, (Feb. 20, 1728) 2400-1; allusion to, 2600, 2722, 2769-70; the consistory agrees to pay the taxes of Westchester county, on the manor, (Dec. 19, 1732) 2615; further action about certain leases, consistory sells a farm of 40 acres on the manor to cancel certain claims, (May 28, 1733) 2624-25, 2627; certain reports and adjustments, (Aug. 21, 1733) 2629; Gerardus Beekman made overseer of the manor, must demand all arrearages of rent under threat of legal action, (Mar. 21, 1734) 2641; action taken to recover land on the manor, taken possession of by Colonel Morris, (Dec. 13, 1736) 2677; repairs of the church on the manor, consistory gives £10, Philip Van Cortlandt £5, the son of De Gree can not have the place of his father, on the manor, (Apr. 28, 1741) 2753-54; final settlement of the church with the estate of Mrs Selyns, items about the manor, (July 23, 1741) 2761-63, *see also* 1964; the overseer of the manor, Gerardus Beekman, directed to collect ar-

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

rearages of rent of tenants on the manor, or advertise the farms to let, (Apr. 29, 1742) 2755; leases, arrearages of rent, (May 7, 1742) 2776; tenants and the use of the "commons," rules for the government of the manor, Mr Abel Hardenbrook appointed overseer, in place of Gerardus Beekman, deceased, his instructions, also overseer of the Harpending lots in the city, all moneys from the manor to be paid to the elders, the overseer's commission to be 16 pence a pound, and 10 shillings a trip to the manor, (Mar. 11, 1743) 2793-95; leases, (Mar. 22, 1743) 2795-96, (Apr. 11, 1743) 2797; committee appointed to visit the manor with the overseer, and report to the consistory, arrangements with tenants, the blacksmith to be allowed to use fallen trees to make charcoal for his own use, (Mar. 15, 1744) 2834; report of the committee on the manor, additions to be made to the farm of Jacob Lent for the good of the church, (Apr. 9, 1744) 2835; a map of the whole manor to be made on parchment, arrangements with lessees, (Apr. 24, 1744) 2837; committee appointed to go with Hardenbrook, the overseer, to settle a certain dispute, (June 29, 1747) 2961; charges made that Peter De Lancey had cut 30 oak trees on the manor, wherewith to build a house, committee appointed to investigate, the schoolmaster on the manor to repair his house, the consistory bearing half the expense, (Aug. 10, 1747) 2969; rents fixed for each farm on the manor, a specimen lease presented and approved, farms to be leased for seven years with privilege of renewal for same term, if stipulations are fulfilled, the specimen lease to be printed, (May 12, 1748) 3013-14

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

The committee on the manor authorized to seek legal counsel when necessary, (Feb. 15, 1751) 3151; the consistory buys the claim of Jacob Mauritz on the manor for £50, (Mar. 6, 1752) 3220; consistory resolves to seek permission from the Assembly to alienate the fee of the manor, committee appointed to obtain a legal opinion in the matter, (July 16, 1753) 3395-96; report of committee, extract from the words of the legacy, the manor already held for 60 years, and a burden rather than a benefit, purpose of the testator would be better fulfilled by selling the manor, in whole or in parts, and laying out the proceeds in real estate in the city, permission to sell to be sought, (Aug. 7, 1753) 3407-8; the great consistory consulted, plan approved, a draft to be prepared for the Assembly, (Aug. 9, 1753), 3408-9; the draft prepared in English and presented to the consistory, further legal advice to be sought (Oct. 4, 1753) 3435; petition to be allowed to sell, presented to the Assembly, advertisement of sale, (Nov. 21, 1753) 3439-40; proposed bill presented to the Assembly, amended and sent to the Council, includes an amendment to their charter, (Nov. 30, 1753) 3445; the text of the bill, (Dec. 12, 1753) 3447-51, 3986; address of thanks by the consistory to Governor De Lancey, and the governor's answer, 3451-52; history of the title of the Manor of Fordham, a church was to be erected when there was a sufficient number of persons on the manor, a Reformed Dutch church actually organized thereon, (May 11, 1696) 3452-53; the act, permitting the sale of the manor, and its confirmation, sent to the Council, de-

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

linquents for rent must pay or be arrested, the great consistory to be called together to consider matters relating to the manor, (June 9, 1755) 3556-57; the great consistory agreed to the sale of the manor, excepting the Dutch church building, (June 12, 1755) 3557

The committee on the sale of the manor presented a list of the farms with the prices an acre, present tenants might buy at 20 shillings less an acre, payments to be made in four equal parts, a year apart, the first being on Apr. 1, 1756, (Sept. 25, 1755) 3588-89; objections made by some of the tenants to the survey of their farms, one tenant had taken a lease from Lewis Morris who had encroached on the manor, this tenant to be ejected, and an action in law to be begun against Morris, (Nov. 10, 1755) 3614; sales of farms proceeding, a special agreement with one purchaser (Mar. 19, 1756) 3650, (Apr. 1, 1756) 3651; the corporation of the city buys stone of the consistory on the manor, for the construction of a prison, (Apr. 17, 1757) 3700; encroachments by neighboring farmers on the manor, certain boundaries specified, suits pending against trespassers, (Oct. 31, 1757) 3710-11; farm no. 34 sold to Isaac Valentine for £934, to be paid for in four equal instalments, farm no. 11 sold to Peter De Lancey for £691, 6s, 10d, (Jan. 9, Feb. 2, 1758) 3711-12; a new road to be made on farm no. 1, now in possession of B. Archer, if a bridge should be built over the Harlem river, consistory would give a free right of way to it on certain conditions, (Sept. 11, 1758) 3715; suit still pending against Lewis Morris, the committee urged to push the business,

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

dispute as to line between Peter Bussing and Isaac Valentine, legal advice to be sought, parties seeking to buy farms, (Feb. 12, 1579) 3725; an overseer or bookkeeper to be appointed to keep a special account of all moneys which have been received, or which shall be received for properties on the manor, to note the payments of principal or interest, and to report as required, commission of the overseer to be three pence on the pound of principal, and six pence on the pound, of interest, Abram Van Wyck appointed such overseer, the heading of his book to specify that the revenue from sales on the manor shall be used only in accordance with the design of Cornelis Steenwyck, and the act of Dec. 1753, a farm sold to John Vermillie for £5, 10s, an acre, the farm to be surveyed, a committee appointed to go with the surveyor, and with the jury, to view the ground, in the case between the consistory and Lewis Morris, (Mar. 15, 1759) 3726-27

Lewis Morris agrees to pay the consistory for a certain portion of the manor as exhibited on a certain plan, £6000, provided the consistory will give a warrantee for the 1200 acres, and a quitclaim for the governor, consistory accepted the offer on condition that the rents for the current year, be also paid for the benefit of the church, the £6000 to be paid in three equal instalments, and that the Dutch church on the manor, with an acre of ground, although in this tract, shall remain the property of the Collegiate Church, and also a piece of ground in said tract to be sold to Peter De Lancey, and that Mr Lewis Morris, jr, pay the quitrent for half the manor from the time he obtains

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

possession, and, furthermore, that he give a quitclaim for the whole manor, by which the suits between his father and the church shall cease: committee appointed on this business, (Sept. 27, 1759), 3737; Morris agreed to this arrangement, the papers were signed and sealed, but each party retained his own papers, until the final papers should be delivered (Sept. 28, 1759) 3738

Abel Hardenbrook resigns his superintendency of the manor and of the Harpending lots in the city, John De Peyster appointed in his place, John Vermillie buys a vly (valley) in or near his farm, a committee appointed to inquire into the leases of the Harpending lots, and a dwelling to be sought for teacher Van der Sman, (Nov. 1759) 3747; cost of the suit against Lewis Morris for encroaching on the manor, £324, 19s, 5d, the Bussing case, traveling expenses to the manor, £5, (Jan. 3, 1760) 3748; committee reported on the Harpending lots, left in charge of John De Peyster, (Jan. 10, 20, 1760) 3749; a farm on the manor sold to Hendrick Michielse for £5, 10s, an acre, only £100 to be paid at first instalment, the balance in two annual instalments, (Mar. 13, 1760) 3749; leases on the Harpending lots, John De Peyster to furnish a list of arrearages on the manor, delinquents to pay within six weeks or be arrested, (June 29, 1760) 3758-59; list of the remaining farms and places yet unsold, ordered that they be sold at vendue, (Feb. 2, 1761) 3803-4; vendue held, several sales effected, (Apr. 1761) 3804

Abram Van Wyck resigns his commission as overseer of the revenues of the manor, books to be



Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

delivered to the new treasurer, Adrian Bancker chosen treasurer for one year, salary, £25 a year, forms of leases to be printed and bound in a book, (Apr. 30, 1761) 3806-7; Adrian Bancker succeeds, 3606-7. Further report of Abram Van Wyck, his commissions amounted to only £10, asks for £20 additional, granted, a receipt to be given him for the account books, (May 7, 1761) 3807-8; £1000 of the moneys of the manor to be loaned to the city corporation at 5 per cent, (July 10, 1761) 3808; allusions, 3837, 3840, 3872, 3912, 3986, 4089; certain leases signed, some leases missing (Apr. 14, 1763) 3869-70; Theophilus Hunt buys a farm on the manor for £6, 10s, an acre, to pay one-third of the whole sum on delivery of the papers, and the balance in three successive years with proper securities, committee to examine the books to ascertain the exact amounts produced in freeing the manor, (June 29, 1764) 3931; deed given to Theophilus Hunt for farm no. 10, total value of farm £938, 17s, 8¼d, another deed given to Benjamin Corson for a piece of land on the manor, for £157, 7s, 4½d, bonds given for the money, (July 18, 1764) 3941-42; certain bonds held by the consistory, doubtful, (Mar. 14, 1766) 4046; interest from Lewis Morris, due, (Aug. 5, 1766) 4067-68; Captain Thos. Clark offers to buy the mortgage held by the church on Valentine's farm with payment of interest, (May 1767) 4089, 4093-95; investments from sales, 4106, 4180, 4249; unreliable bonds to be called in, (June 14, 1770) 4186; Lewis Morris ignores the consistory's claims, his security, Mr Walton, to be notified, (July

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

7, 1772) 4249; church of, (1800) 4387  
 Foreest, *see* De Forest  
 Foreign churches, (1619) 4226; rules of Classis of Amsterdam concerning, (1640) 127-28; the rites of, to be respected, (Synod of Dort), 2263; the rights of foreign churches in England, (1642) 1082-83  
 Foreigners, the Dutch and French in America, so called by the English, (1714) 2017  
 Forest of Dean, England, 1437  
 Forged letters, in the name of Rit-zema, 3886, 3914. *See also* De Windt, Van der Sman  
 Forks (Falles) of the Delaware (Trenton), 627; petition for a grant of 4000 acres, with perfect freedom of worship, (1674) 627; subsequently secured by Whitefield and sold to Zinzendorf, becomes a Moravian settlement, 2907  
 Forman, John, 3546  
 Forman, Jonathan, 3546  
 Forman, Joseph, 3546  
 Forman, Samuel, whipped for disturbing public worship, (1674) 646  
 Formosa, 19  
 Forms of calls, and of instructions, for ministers, candidates, comforters of the sick and schoolmasters, (1636) 91-109  
 Formulae of concord, (or, of unity, of uniformity) 309, 332, 349, 2469, 2481, 3667, 4124, 4134, 4191, 4206  
 Formulae of union, (1771) 4212-18  
 Forna, Captain John, 909  
 Forss, Olle, 676  
 Forster, Miles, 998, 1322  
 Forster, William, schoolmaster in Westchester, (1719) 2140, 2622  
 Fort Abraham, 4353  
 Fort Altena, 241  
 Fort Amstel, 401-3  
 Fort Amsterdam, 616  
 Fort Anne, (1705) 1608



- Fort Casimir (Casemier), 275, 395;  
has a school, (1657) 396, 398
- Fort Cataracqui, *see* Cataraqui
- Fort Christina, 340, 395
- Fort d'Avogades, 241
- Fort de Barrette, 241
- Fort d'Elmina, *see* Elmina
- Fort Dummer, N. H., 3401
- Fort George, 4291
- Fort Hope (or Good Hope), 188, 213
- Fort Hunter, 1018, 1244, 2634, 2635,  
2677, 3402, 4173, 4299
- Fort James, 723, seized by Leisler,  
(1689) 963, 981-82. *See also* Fort  
William
- Fort Johnson, (1756) 3650
- Fort Nassau, 37, 85, 188, 213, 395;  
a name given to Fort Orange,  
(1674) 634-36
- Fort Onondaga, 1970, contains an  
Anglican church
- Fort Orange (Aurania), allusions,  
37, 52, 57, 86, 122, 157, 166-67,  
188, 213, 214, 237, 244, 279, 297,  
316, 340, 344, 363, 372, 409, 424,  
434, 438, 483-84, 487, 489, 504,  
539, (1664) 560, 634, 804. *See also*  
Albany
- Fort Richelieu, 167
- Fort St George del Mina (d'Elmina),  
on the south coast of Guinea, *see*  
Elmina
- Fort William [Hendrick], (1673)  
631-38, 650, 661, 985, 987, 1001,  
1008, 1023, 1027, 1033, 1040, 1113
- Fossacre (Fossiker), John, 621-22
- Foster, Thomas T., 498
- Foster fathers (nourishing), 1629,  
1664
- Fotherington, Vincent, 509
- Foucault, Andrew, 2237
- Fowler, Henry, 2190
- Fowler, Samuel, 4172, 4184
- Foxcroft, Rev., 3399
- Foy, Peter, 1788
- Fraanwendorf [Frauendorf?], Rev.,  
2674
- Fraeski, John, 1525
- France (French), allusions, 82, 421,  
437, 559, 567, 653, 666, 866, 921,  
946, 962, 964, 972, 974-75, 977,  
France (French) (*continued*)  
979, 997, 1001-2, 1033, 1070, 1111,  
1136, 1169, 1172, 1176, 1247, 1258,  
1784, 1827, 2047, 3642
- France and the Palatinate, 1674-  
79, 1784
- France, Reformed church in, almost  
obliterated, 1581; discipline of,  
(1559-71) 4395
- France, refugees from, 1830
- Francke, Gotthilp Augustus, 2931-  
32
- Francken, Rev., 893
- Franeker (Franquer, Fransker),  
Holland, 73, 305-6, 1578
- Frank, an Indian, 598-99
- Frank, professor at Halle, Germany,  
1739
- Frankendale [Frankenthal], Pala-  
tinate, (1705) 1602, 1782, 1784,  
1821, 1825, 1828-29
- Frankfort, Germany, 1729, 1777,  
1829, 1837, 1963
- Franklin, Governor William, of New  
Jersey, gives charter to Queens  
College, (1766) 4085
- Franks, Jacob, 1168
- Franquer, *see* Franeker
- Fransen, Clement, 128
- Fransen, Hinrich, 673
- Fransen, Isaac, 128
- Fransker, *see* Franeker
- Fraternal correspondence, (1784)  
4321, 4328, 4332, (1786) 4339,  
4341, (1787) 4343, 4345, 4354,  
(1791) 4359-60
- Fraternity of the Dutch and Anglican  
churches, (1664-97) 1658-59
- Frauendorf (Fraanwendorf), Rev.,  
2674
- Frederick I, Elector Palatine, 1782
- Frederick III, Elector Palatine, 1821
- Frederick V, king of Bohemia, 1782,  
1821
- Frederick, king of Denmark, 459
- Frederick William, "The Great,"  
Elector of Brandenburg, his char-  
ity toward persecuted French  
Protestants and Palatines, 1775-  
76, 1828

Fredericksen, Myndert, 636  
 Frederickszen, William, 158  
 Free grace, 4123, 4129, 4134, 4143  
 Free grammar school, (1702) 1509  
 Free masonry, 3432  
 Free public school, (1773) 4264-65  
 Free school, (1751) 3203  
 Free trade, (1639) 188, 213  
 Freedom of conscience (or religion),  
 (1683) 864-65, 913, 1082-83, 1142,  
 (1777) 4300-1. *See also* Liberty  
 of conscience  
 Freedom of discipline in church gov-  
 ernment, 558, 630  
 Freedom of Dutch church, 678-80,  
 685  
 Freedom of religion, 569, 649, 669,  
 864, 1601-2, 1674-79  
 Freehold, N. J., 878, 1438, 1671;  
 writes for a minister, (1730)  
 2506-13; Rev. Gerardus Haeg-  
 hoort sent, 2513, 2535-36; church  
 informs classis of his arrival, ex-  
 presses thanks, 2554-55; classis  
 writes to him with admonitions,  
 (July 1732) 2593; Presbyterian  
 church at Freehold, 2588-89; Rev.  
 William Tennent, 2638; Domine  
 Erickzon called to, (1736) 3935;  
 he writes to classis, from Free-  
 hold, (Apr. 1746) 2920-21, 2923;  
 Rev. Benjamin DuBois, pastor,  
 (1771) 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784)  
 4318, (1800) 4390  
 Freeland (Fraeland [Vreeland]),  
 Michiel, 3186, 3197  
 Freeland. *See also* Vreeland, Vre-  
 landt  
 Freeman (Freerman), Rev. Bernar-  
 dus, allusion, 1304; church of Al-  
 bany writes to Classis of Amster-  
 dam for a minister, (June 5, 1699)  
 1317; sends a second letter on same  
 subject to William Bancker and  
 other merchants in Amsterdam,  
 need not confine their efforts to  
 Classis of Amsterdam, the mer-  
 chants propose Freeman, classis  
 objects, (Nov. 15, 1699) 1337, 1340,  
 1343; the merchants call Freeman

Freeman (Freerman) (*continued*)  
 for Albany, send him to the Classis  
 of Lingen, in Westphalia, for ordi-  
 nation, and send him off secretly  
 to Albany, 1340-45, 1349, 1350;  
 classis calls Lydius for Albany and  
 despatches him thither, (Nov. 14,  
 1699) 1336, *see* Lydius; classis in-  
 terrogates Bancker on his conduct,  
 but in vain, 1359-60; arrival of  
 Freeman, not accepted by the  
 church of Albany, settles at Schen-  
 ectady, 1371-73; Bellomont ap-  
 points him to instruct the Indians,  
 1376; conditions under which he  
 can legally remain there, 1384-90,  
 1422-25, 1440, 1469-78; teaches the  
 Indians, (1701) 1439; churches of  
 Kings county, L. I., petition Corn-  
 bury to be allowed to call Free-  
 man, not granted, (1702) 1503-6,  
 1507, 1639-41, 1762-67; petition  
 again, granted, call sent, (May 4,  
 1703) 1522-26, 1640, 1940; Free-  
 man's intrigues in connection, his  
 Consistory of Schenectady refuse to  
 let him go, 1532-45, 1639-45; his  
 conduct censured by classis, 1579-  
 80; his letter to the Indian com-  
 missioners, (1704) 1583; he visits  
 Long Island to marry, (Sept. 1,  
 1705) 1641; is called to the church  
 of New Utrecht, 1522-26, (Sept. 21,  
 1705), 1596, 1631-35, 1642, 1647,  
 1766, 1942; for the disputes occur-  
 ring concerning the validity of his  
 call, his relation to Rev. Antonides  
 and the other churches of Kings  
 county, (1705-14), *see* Kings  
 county

Recommends Frelinghuysen's  
 sermons, (1721) 2179-80; gives an  
 account of a visit to him of certain  
 opponents of Frelinghuysen, (1723)  
 2197-2200; allusions, 2203, 2206;  
 writes a "Defence" of himself,  
 against certain charges in the  
 "Complaint against Frelinghuy-  
 sen," 2244-45; allusions, 2250,  
 2254, 2256, 2258, 2269, 2270, 2275,

Freeman (Freerman) (*continued*)

2282, 2284; writes to classis, sending them a copy of his "Defence," (1725) 2307, 2359, 2361; classis writes to, with admonitions as to his language, and exhortations to peace, (Dec. 1726) 2363, 2371-72; with the other ministers, he writes to classis in reference to their plan for a coetus, (June 6, 1737) 2685-88; writes again, (Sept. 13, 1737) 2690-91; signs the draft of the coetus constitution, (1737) 2689, 2708, 2723; joins in letter of his church for another minister, (Apr. 8, 1740) 2738-40; allusions, 2382, 2387, 2394, 2556, 2592, 2594, 2645, 2710, 2713, 2727-28, 2736, 2738, 2755-57, 2765; his death, (1742) 2777; subsequent allusions, 2801, 2842, 2883, 2885, 2892, 2897, 3033, 3126, 3229, 3280

Freer (Frere), Abraham, 4033

Freer, Anthoni, 4033

Freer, Gerrit, 4034

Freer, Joannes, 4322

Freer (Frear), John, 4353

Freer, Jonas, 3925

Freer, Solomon, 4033. *See also* Frere Freethinkers, 3388, 3484, 3503-5

Freker, Rev. N., 3044

Frelinghuysen, Ferdinand, is preparing for the ministry at Kinderhook, (1751) 3169; proceeds to Amsterdam to complete his studies and be ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, 3181-82; his examination and ordination, (1752) 3255-56, 3263-64, 3267-68, 3284; his departure from Holland, 3375; his death at sea, from smallpox, 3406, 3423, 3476, 3620, 3850

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Henricus, the churches of Marbletown, etc. request that Henricus Frelinghuysen should be examined and ordained in America, (1753) 3437, 3746; his call to these churches, (Dec. 3, 1753) 3445-46, 3470; the coetus urges their request that he may be

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Henricus (*cont'd*) ordained in America, (1755) 3553, 3611, 3687; is successfully laboring in his prospective charge, although unordained, (1753-55) 3534, 3563, 3620; but Classis of Amsterdam still insists on his coming to Holland for ordination, 3476, 3659, 3689; allusions, 3623, 3625, 3655, 3680; the coetus (or American Classis), ordains him, (1757) 3708-9; his death, (1758) 3714, 3721, 3960, 3962

Frelinghuysen, Jacobus, preparing for the ministry at Marbletown, etc., (1751) 3169; proceeds to Amsterdam to complete his studies and be ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, 3181-82; his examination and ordination, (1752) 3255-56, 3263-64, 3267-68, 3284; his departure from Holland, 3375; his death at sea, from smallpox, 3406, 3423, 3476, 3620, 3850

Frelinghuysen, Rev. John, studies under Dorsius, (1740) 2740; as a student, signs dedication to his father's sermons, (1748) 3049; is examined and ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, (July 21, 1749) 3085-86; attends coetus, (Sept. 10-11, 1751) 3174-76, 3186-88; one of committee to hear the confession of Arondeus, 3213-14, 3235; his letter to classis, (Dec. 20, 1751) 3221-25, 3245; classis writes to him, (July 3, 1752) 3257; he writes to classis, (Apr. 4, 1753) 3351-54, 3358; obtains a charter for his five churches in Somerset county, N. J., (June 7, 1753) 3382-84; writes to classis, (June 25, 1753) 3385; again (Aug. 1753), concerning the death of his two brothers, with the request that his brother Henricus may be examined and ordained in America, 3406-7; allusions, 3012, 3193, 3226-27, 3234, 3287, 3306, 3308, 3886-88, 3398, 3409, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3415,

Frelinghuysen, Rev. John (*continued*)  
3417, 3419-21, 3422-23, 3436; with others, writes the letter, in the name of the coetus to the classis, (Nov. 26, 1753) 3440-42; writes again, (Apr. 25, 1754) 3468-70, 3471, 3472; his sudden death, (Sept. 15, 1754) 3490, 3494; allusions, 3455, 3461-63, 3468, 3519, 3687, 3689, 3964

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodore, studies under Dorsius, 2740, 2813; also at Utrecht University, examined and ordained, (Oct. 4, 1745) 2878-80; called to Albany, 2878, 2919; unites, with five others in writing to classis about establishment of a coetus, (1747) 2959, 2981; makes a request to classis that Verbyck may be examined and ordained in America, (1748) 3002, 3034, 3046, 3065; not permitted by his Consistory of Albany to attend the coetus, 3006; preaches also in the English language in Albany, (1748) 3018; has prepared a catechism, 3018-19, 3028, 3055, 3068, 3101, 3120, 3140-41; allusions, 2960, 2987, 2999; signs the coetus articles, (1755) 3012; receives letter from classis, (1749) 3059, 3068, 3071; writes to classis, (May 1, 1751) 3156; opposes the irregularity of Van Hoevenberg's settlement at Claverack, (1752) 3215-16; classis informs him of the ordination of his two brothers, Ferdinand and Jacobus, (Sept. 4, 1752) 3284; informs classis of Van Hoevenberg's position, (June 25, 1752) 3294, 3297, 3303-4, 3312; another letter to him from classis, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3326, 3334; visits Jamaica and preaches there as an advocate for Romeyn's settlement, (1753) 3353, 3358-59, 3386; allusions, 3185, 3200, 3275, 3288, 3442, 3468, 3615, 3620, 3625, 3630; writes to classis, mourning the death of his two brothers at sea, of smallpox, (Sept. 20, 1753) 3422-23,

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodore (*continued*)  
3468; writes again, (Oct. 15, 1753) 3436; certifies to the request of the church of Marbletown, etc., that Henricus Frelinghuysen may be ordained in America, 3437; his trip among all the churches, (Jan. 1755), to secure signatures for an American Classis and Academy, 3532-34; 3561-65, 3605-11; his personal invitation of all ministers and churches to a convention for considering the matter of an American Classis and Academy, 3541; the convention, (May 27-30, 1755) 3546-52; its letter to the classis, 3553-54, 3561-65, 3636-40, 3642-44; his commission to go to Holland to plead for permission for a classis and to collect money for an academy, 3551-52; further allusions to the convention, 3582-85, 3587-90; writes to classis, urging that the requisite powers of ordination be given, (Feb. 20, 1756) 3648-49, 3672-73; Consistory of New York refuse to deal with Theodore Frelinghuysen, 3651; allusions, 3652-56; letter from classis expressing its amazement at the large plans proposed, cause of great troubles, would bring about separation from the parent church, with deprivation of the liberties of the church by the English government, denial of his requests, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3656-60; allusions, 3667-68; the Synod of North Holland also refuses all the requests of Frelinghuysen, (Aug. 1756) 3668-72; classis reiterates her opposition, in a letter to, (Sept. 8, 1756) 3673-74; the coetus expresses her regret at the decision of the classis and synod, refers to the bad conduct and misrepresentations of the opposition, (Oct. 7, 1756) 3674-77; allusion, 3691, 3714; opponents admit the necessity of a classis and academy,



Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodore (*continued*)

want them established in an orderly way, (Oct. 12, 1758) 3720-24; Frelinghuysen leaves for Holland to carry out his commission, letter to his wife, (Oct. 5, 1759) 3738-39; writes to Consistory of New York, (Dec. 14, 1759); their answer, 3748, 3758; allusions, 3746-47; announces to the synod that the American churches do not wish to be longer under their jurisdiction, 3751-52; Mrs Grant's account of conditions at Albany about the time of his departure, and his death, 3739-44, 3962, 3994, 4143, 4196

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus, called to Raritan, examined and ordained, (June 5, 1718) 2121; Freeman's account of a visit of certain members at Raritan, complaining of their pastor's preaching, (1723) 2197-2200; remarks on this statement, 2322-24; preface to a book of his sermons, (June 15, 1721) 2178; the sermons recommended by Freeman and Bertholf, 2179-80; topics of these sermons, 2180-81; citations of certain members of his church to answer for evil reports concerning their pastor, (1723) 2201-12; "Complaint" [Klagte] of certain members against their pastor, being a printed reply to the "Letters of Citation," (1725) 2244-92; statement of certain ministers on the propriety of the publication of this "Complaint," 2309-11; preface to the complaint, 2317-29; certain poems prefixed to the "Complaint," 2312-17; copies of the "Complaint" sent to Holland, 2330; report on the complaint, 2332; Frelinghuysen to be asked to answer it, 2333; letter sent to the classis by the complainants, (Nov. 2, 1725) 2333-35, 2361-64; Van Santvoord alluded to in the

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus (*continued*)

Complaint, writes a vindication of himself in the form of a dialogue, and sends a copy to Holland, 2348-51; classis writes to Frelinghuysen, asking for explanation on certain points, 2351-56; Freeman alluded to in the complaint, also publishes a "Defence" of himself, sends a copy to Holland, 2359, 2361; letters to be written to the ministers who indorsed the "Complaint"; to Freeman, with admonitions, to Frelinghuysen with exhortations to moderation, to Van Santvoord, with admonitions, 2362-64; letter of classis to the complainants, (Oct. 7, 1726) 2364-65; to the indorsers of the "Complaint," (Dec. 1, 1726) 2366-69; to Freeman, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2371-72; to Van Santvoord, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2372-74; Frelinghuysen's answer to the complaint, (Apr. 6, 1727) 2381-88; Van Santvoord vindicates his "Dialogue," (Sept. 15, 1727) 2393-95; classis displeased with Frelinghuysen's reply, 2401-5; allusions, 2343-45, 2348, 2356-57, 2366, 2401

Further action of classis on the Frelinghuysen dispute, (1728) 2413-15; letter of classis to Frelinghuysen, (June 28, 1728) requested not to publish a refutation, 2416-24; the complainants meet with Frelinghuysen and his consistory and ask for the removal of the ban, technicalities, (Jan. 1729) 2446; reply of consistory, (Feb. 3, 1729) 2447-49; another letter of complainants to consistory, (Mar. 29, 1729) 2454-56; Frelinghuysen publishes a sermon, "A Mirror that does not flatter," (Apr. 4, 1729) 2457-58; reply of consistory to the complainants, (Apr. 19, 1729) 2459-61; rejoinder of the complainants, (June 10, 1729) 2461-68; the people of Three Mile



Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus (*continued*)

Run (one of the districts in Frelinghuysen's charge), ask permission of classis to call a minister, (Nov. 20, 1729) 2478; Frelinghuysen publishes another sermon, "If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" (1729) 2490; Frelinghuysen very sick (Dec. 5, 1730), delay in the negotiations for peace, 2520; classis annuls the excommunication, (Apr. 1731) 2536; letter to the complainants, (May 7, 1731) 2540-44; letter of classis to the consistory, (May 7, 1731) 2538-40; classis will not at present send another minister, 2544; allusions, 2425, 2426, 2516, 2536; the complainants request the consistory to acknowledge the annulment of the ban, (Sept. 18, 1731) 2553; the churches of the Raritan district to the classes, their pastor restored to health, willing to acknowledge the annulment of the ban, if the disaffected will retract their charges of unorthodoxy, ministers can not in America follow the regulations of the church exactly, praise Rev. Gilbert Tennent, (Oct. 2, 1731) 2556-57; consistory requests the complainants to bring their letters from classis to compare with those sent to the consistory, 2558-59; the great awakening, (1732-42) 2565; complainants evade comparison of letters, wish the consistory to acknowledge their release from the ban, demand the resignation of present consistory, (Feb. 7, 1732) 2566-68; conditions under which the consistory will acknowledge them as released, some of their terms inadmissible, 2568-70; the complainants seek to vindicate their position to the classis, (May 4, 1732) 2583-88; relation of the complainants to Rev. Gilbert Ten-

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus (*continued*)

nent, 2588-89; consistory to the complainants, (May 10, 1732) 2592; consistory to the classis, (July 17, 1732) 2594-95; classis permits the Consistory of Harlingen to call a minister, 2601, 2609; classis to Frelinghuysen and his consistory, (Oct. 19, 1732) 2609-10, 2613; Frelinghuysen publishes a volume of ten sermons, (Mar. 1733) 2618-19; allusions, 2604, 2609; further correspondence between the consistory and the complainants, (Aug., Sept. 1733) 2629; Frelinghuysen still sick, occasionally, 2640; consistory to classis, (Nov. 25, 1733) 2635; peace articles read in all the Raritan pulpits, 2638-40; classical review of the whole matter, (Sept. 6, 1734) 2652-58; classis writes to Frelinghuysen, delighted at the prospect of peace, approves the peace articles, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2659-60; classis writes to the complainants in similar strain, 2660-61; consistory to classis (July 8, 1735) review, fear the calling of a minister for one of the fields, not an evil to attend English Presbyterian services, as alleged, 2665-68; classis to Consistory of Raritan, (Jan. 8, 1737) 2678; two additional sermons of Frelinghuysen published, (1737) 2698-99; he signs the articles of the coetus, (1737) 2708; allusions, 2642, 2645, 2652, 2664, 2696, 2710; classis writes to the ministers, including Frelinghuysen, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2723; Frelinghuysen gives a certificate of character to Dorsius, his sons, John and Theodore, among his pupils, (Apr. 14, 1740) 2740, 2753; Frelinghuysen assisted in the examination and ordination of Rev. John H. Goetschius, (1741) 2782, 2787, 2798, 2802, 2812-13, 2905, 2926, 3033, 3076; his congre-

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus (*continued*)

gations invaded by Arondeus, 2886; publishes another volume of sermons (1748), about the time of his death, 3047-49; his death, exact date unknown, allusions, 2716, 2755, 2801, 2897, 2975, 2988, 3076, 3125, 3129-31, 3232, 3441, 3455, 3849

French, Philip, (1767) 4086

French, Philip, Jr, 965, 998, 1322

French, William, city vestryman, (1695) 1112

French and English grants of land in central New York, maps, 1245

French church, New York City, early French settlers served by Michaelius, (1628) 53-54; Drisius called to preach in French and English as well as Dutch, (1652) 302-8; many French refugees in New York City, (1683) 866, (1687) 936; Rev. Pierre Daillé, pastor, (1683-96) 866-67, 881, *see* Daillé; French Protestants to be naturalized, allusion, 884, (1687) 943; French congregation increasing, two French preachers have arrived, (1688), 956, *see* Peiret; Bonrepos, the French are doing well, 959; the French churches of New York and New Paltz unite (1692) 1043; Daillé called to French church of Boston, (1693) 1089, 1172; the French pastor and consistory indorse Domine Dellius in his contest with Governor Bellomont, (1698) 1205, 1267, 1320-21; allusions, 1209, 1256; Pastor Peiret petitions Governor Cornbury for civil support, granted, (1702) 1513; an act to enable them to build a larger church edifice, (Apr. 1703) 1521, 1528, 1531; Peiret president of a small devotional society in the city, (1704) 1559; Cornbury hopes to see the French church conform, (1704) 1552; Elias Neau, a useful elder, 1559; population of New York City con-

French church, New York City (*continued*)

sists of Dutch, French and English, (1705) 1593; the French Protestants loyal to England, (1708) 1698; Colonel Heathcote hopes the French church of the city will conform, (1709) 1751; pastor James Laborei petitions for the usual governmental allowance of £20, granted, (1709) 1816, *see* Laborei; Pastor Louis Rou, with his consistory expresses sympathy with Trinity Church, at a desecration committed, and contributes £10 toward discovery of perpetrator, (Feb. 1714) 2023, 2025, 2027; a portion of the church repudiates an act of the consistory in dismissing Pastor Rou, (1724) 2229, 2235-41, 2292-2303; Moulinars, assistant of Rou, *see* Moulinars; opposition of some of the French to the Anglican service, (1725) 2299; allusions, 2458, 3026, 3209, 3368; its minister to be one of the trustees of Kings College, (1754) 3508, 3584; desires a charter, 1767) 4083

French churches and ministers, outside of New York City, many French refugees and their ministers, Daillé, Van den Bosch, Morpo, 936, 945, 947-48; two more French ministers arrive, Peiret and Bonrepos, 956; allusion, 958; French ministers doing well, Carpentier, at New Castle, has died, new French church at New Rochelle, Bonrepos, pastor, 959, 969, 970; allusions, 976, 980; Leisler's persecutions of, 983-84; allusion, 998; Daillé intercedes for Leisler, (1691) 1015; French minister at Boston persuades Dellius to remain, 1010; address of French Protestants to William III, 1038, 1088, 1103, 1398; New Paltz church unites with that of New York, Daillé preaches in the rural churches,

French churches and ministers (*cont'd*)  
 1043; allusion, 1064; privileges of French churches in England, 1082-83; allusion, 1084; French pastors and their fields of operation, 1188; allusions, 1225, 1275, 1284, 1321-22, 1346, 1363-64. *See also* Boston, New Paltz, New Rochelle, Staten Island

French intrigues with Indians in central New York, (1698) 1226, (1715) 2096, 2104, 2234, 2238

French Jesuits, 919, 1322-23. *See also* Indian Missions, Jesuits

French Protestant refugees, received in England, (1709) 1776-80

French, the, of Canada, threaten Albany, (1689), 986, 989; their influence on the Indians, 992; destroy Schenectady, (1690) 993, 996-98, 1000, 1014, 1020; murder Domine Tesschenmacher, 1007; operations against, 1008-10, 1024; allusions, 1027, 1029, 1031, 1033; [many ships taken by the French, 1037], 1039-42, 1068; letter of Varick concerning, 1085-90; letters of Dellius concerning, 1093, 1097; allusions, 1124-25, 1133, 1170-71, 1173, 1176, 1183, 1188, 1215, 1229, 1240, 1251-52, 1258, 1285, 1288-89, 1309, 1358-59, 1375-76, 1378, 1392

Freneau, *see* Fryneau

Frere, Abraham, 4033

Frere, Aughe, *see* Frere, Hugh

Frere, Gerrit, 4034

Frere, Hugh, deacon at New Paltz, (1683) 3142, 3293; elder, (1690) 3142, 3293

Frere. *See also* Freer

Freske, Mr, 1740-41

Friendly address, to all reasonable Americans [against Independence], (1774) 4186

Freyenmoet (Frymuth, Freinmoeth), Johannes Casparus, consistories of Minisink, Port Jervis, etc., write to classis concerning the validity of his ordination, (1743) 2801-3, 2810; his confession of faith, 2813, 2838-39; his reordination

Freyenmoet (*continued*)

permitted, 2839, 2843, 2847; allusion, 2855; writes a letter to classis, thanks for their advice, had been reordained by Domine Vas, 2862-64, 2902-3; classis ratifies his reordination, 2909-11; writes to classis, with his church of Minisink, too far off to attend the meetings of coetus, Moravians coming in among them, (1747) 2962-64; allusions, 2966, 3004, 3007, 3012, 3019-20; installs Arondeus over an anti-Frelinghuysen faction at Raritan, 3032; allusions, 3041, 3057; receives letter from classis, 3060; allusions, 3062-63, 3065, 3068-69; joins the coetus, 3098, 3132, 3135-36; 3145, 3160-61, 3170, 3174-77, 3185-87, 3225, 3287-89, 3292-94, 3372, 3413, 3420, 3422, 3464, 3490-91; attends the Frelinghuysen convention to form a classis, (1755) 3547, 3549, 3551; signs Frelinghuysen's commission, 3552; examines Henricus Frelinghuysen, 3553; allusions, 3559, 3584, 3597-98, 3603-4, 3608-10, 3654; obliged to leave Minisink on account of the public foe, (1756) 3679, 3691; settles at Livingston Manor, Claverack and Kinderhook, (1758) 3719, 3722; joins the conferentie, (1760) 3757; allusions, 3618, 3619, 3630, 3652, 3663, (1763) 3843, 3848, 3925-27, 3929, 3943; letter to classis, (1764) 3949-51, 3952-59, 3962, 3966-67, 4039-40, 4041-45, 4068-69, 4076, 4081, 4088, 4101-2, 4109, 4144, 4154-55, 4165, 4197, 4243, 4246, 4253; his death, (1777) 4332

Friends, *see* Quakers

Friesland (Vriesland), particular synod of, 27, 124, 130, 161, 211; Classis of, 874, 876; allusions, 1578, 1580, 1621

Frisissus, Rev. Dr, 178

Froeligh (Froligh), Rev. Moses, allusions, 4248, 4362, 4365, (1800) 4388

- Froeligh (Frolich, Frelingh), Rev. Solomon, allusions, (1772) 4248, (1784) 4318, 4331, 4341, 4345, 4357, 4359, 4365; appointed lector in theology, (1792) 4366-67; appointed professor in theology, (1797) 4376, 4378, 4382, (1800) 4391; his secession, (1822) 3633
- From, *see* Vroom
- Fromer, Mr, 3045
- Fromman, Frederick W., 3083
- Frontenac (Frontenague, De Frontinac), Louis de Buade, Count of Paluan and, 1069-70, 1222-23, 1225-26, 1229, 1415, 1433
- Fryneau [Freneau] Andre, 2023
- Fuchs, John Christian, 1898
- Fuey, P., 2489
- Fuhring, *see* Foering
- Fulkins, H., *see* Filkins
- Fulton street church, *see* North Dutch Church
- Fundamental articles of the coetus, (1737, 1747) 2683, 2706-8, 2723, 3029, 3849, 3851, 3925, 4012, 4029
- Fundamental articles of union, (1771, 1784) 4321, 4328, 4331-32
- Fundamentals of the faith (religions), 2197-2200, 2320-22, 3526
- Funds, the, raised for a college in New York to be disposed of only by an act of the Assembly, (1753-54) 3520, 3612; final disposition of these funds, 3682-84
- Funds, to redeem Turkish captives, 996, 1061-65, 1187; allusion, 1217. *See also* Endowment funds
- Funeral expenses, 2614, 2617
- Funeral palls, 2444
- Funeral sermons, (1619-1771), 4224
- Funerals, 930-31, 1831, 4078-79
- Fur trade of New York, (1724) 2233-34
- Furman, Nathan, 3173
- Furnace, Sir Henry, 1788
- Futs, Rev. Hugo, 1073
- Gabriel (Gabry), Timotheus, 368, 390, 556, 563-64, 593
- Gage, Father Charles, 877, 1413, 1435
- Gage, General Thomas, 4138
- Gainé, Hugh, 3525; prints "Common Prayer" in Mohawk, 4137-38, 4173-74
- Gaiwinckel [Graswinckel?], Rev. John, 184
- Gale, [South Africa?], 2439, 2642, 2702, 2792, 2855
- Gale, Mr, 1724, 1832
- Gale, S[amuel], member of The New York Assembly, (1770) 4176; surveyor, (1773) 4262
- Galiaert, John, schoolmaster, 280
- Galiot, 458. *See also* Ships
- Gallas [Johann Wenzel] Count, Imperial Ambassador in England, 1754
- Galloway, Lord, 1831
- Ganniaton, 926
- Gannisoran, an Indian, 1094
- Gansegat, *see* Fairfield, N. J.
- Gansevoort (Ganesvoor), Herme, 2193
- Gansevoort, H., 4211-12
- Gansevoort, Leendert, 2671
- Garamantos, 1008
- Garbrandt (Garrebrantus), Frans, 2376, 2477
- Garden of the Dutch church, 2317
- Garden Street Church (South Dutch), New York City, subscriptions toward building a new church, (1680) 743; yet under consideration on the arrival of Domine Selyns, (1682) 828; Governor Dongan hopes the building of the same may be ordered, (1684), 880; petition prepared to the city authorities for a site, (1686), but finally not presented, 929; the consistory resolves to build, subscriptions to be sought, (1687) 950; petition to Governor Dongan for a charter, and to the city authorities for a site, (Apr. 4, 1688) 952-54; consistory buys land in Garden street for a site, (1692) 1030, 1032, 1037 (Kings Farm); the deacons requested to furnish money, but without detriment to the poor, (1692) 1035; final account of the church builders, (1695) 1123; receives new roof, (1731) 2563; description of,



- Garden Street Church (*continued*)  
 (1748) 3025. *See also* Collegiate Church, South Dutch Church
- Gardiner, David, 4286, 4288
- Gardiner, Thomas, 1953, 1992
- Garland, William, 509
- Garrakontie, an Indian, 904
- Garrebrantus, Franz, *see* Garbrandt, Frans
- Garren, Dr, 1855
- Garreson, Arson, 684
- Garretson Rem, 3382
- Garrison, Captain, *see* Gerritze, Captain
- Garritse, Johannes, *see* Gerritse, Johannes
- Garton, Thomas, 684, 992
- Garuyck, Zacharias, 3985
- Gascoyne, Bamber, 3935
- Gasherie, Joseph, 4040
- Gaudineau, Giles, 1133-34, 1322
- Gautz, Helmer, 1306
- Gazettes, 963
- Gebhard (Gebhart), Rev. John G., called to German church of New York, (1774) 4279-80, (1784) 4319, 4335
- Gebman, Frederick, 3162
- Gecru[y]ste Hart, a ship, 576
- Geeftdoop, Rev. Cornelis, 222
- Geertruydenburg, 153
- Geesteranus, Rev. Henricus, 33
- Geissel, Paul, 2834
- Gelderland (Guelderland), Holland, 875, 4255; classis of, 39, 3667; synod of, 27, 123-24, 130, 138, 158, 176, 183, 211, 4004; allusions, 666, 752, 785
- Geldorp[us] (Goldorp[us]), Rev. Henry, 40, 88
- General (civil), assembly of New York, constituted, (1683) 864, 867, 881; report on state of the province, 879; allusions, 895-97, 963, (1691) 979, 1014-15, 1023-27, 1039, 1048, 1073-74, 1096, 1112, 1114, 1124-25, 1135, 1176-77, 1178, 1180, 1184, 1224, 1292, 1298, 1303, 1313-15, 1329-31, 1334, 1345, 1367
- General assembly (general body, general meeting, general synod) of the Dutch church, (1771) 4213-14, 4217-18, 4228, 4251, 4253-54, 4258; writes to Classis of Amsterdam, (June 1773) 4263, 4264; again, (Oct. 1773) 4267-70; response of classis, (Apr. 1774) 4274, 4276-78, 4281-82, 4286, (Oct. 1775) 4289; writes to classis, (1778) 4301-4, 4306, (1780) 4307-11, (Apr. 1784) 4316-20, (Oct. 1784) 4320-25; become a synod, (1784) 4321, 4331. *See also* General convention, general synod, synod
- General assembly, *see* Presbyterianism
- General body, assembly or synod, (1771) 4214, 4253. *See also* General assembly
- General coetus, or coetus, proposed, (1768) 4125, 4130, 4135; not mentioned in the plan of union, (1771) 4228
- General condition of the churches in New York, (1696) 1171-73
- General conventions of Dutch churches, (Oct. 1771) 4209-18, 4358; adopts a "plan of union," 4226-28, 4235; a second convention, (1772) 4242-48, 4264, 4286; a third convention, called, (1790) 4356, (Oct. 1791) 4358, 4362-63; adopts a constitution for the [American] Reformed Dutch church, (1792) 4362-64
- General convention of Episcopal churches in Philadelphia, (Sept. 27, 1785) 4325-27
- Generaliteit (states-general), 567
- General meeting, *see* General assembly of the Dutch church
- General synod in Holland, (1619) 4221, 4223
- General synod, the term loosely used for general convention, (1793) 4367. *See also* General conventions
- General synod in America, the term "synod" assumed by the general assembly or body of Dutch churches, (1784) 4278-79; constituted by the general convention, (Oct. 1792) 4365, 4367; allusions,



General synod in America (*continued*)  
 (1794) 4369-70, 4374-75, (1797)  
 4376 (1800) 4380; divides the old  
 particular synod into two bodies,  
 those of New York and Albany, re-  
 arranges the classes, sends a pas-  
 toral letter to the churches, list of  
 churches and ministers, (June 3-  
 13, 1800) 4380-91; allusions, 16,  
 17. *See also* Synod or General  
 meeting, Church order

Genseng (ginseng) root, 3400

Gentleman's Magazine, 4187

Gentman, Rev. Cornelius, minister at  
 Utrecht, Holland, 902

Geodineau, Dr, 996

George I, 2145, 2152, 2261-62, 2301,  
 4118

George II, commissions the bishop of  
 London to exercise spiritual juris-  
 diction over the Anglican churches  
 in the American colonies in Latin  
 and English, (1728) 2407-13; con-  
 firms charter with amendments of  
 the Collegiate Church, (1775) 4  
 3986, 4031; gives charter to Dutch  
 church of Schenectady, (1734) 2647

George III, 3946, 4051-52, 4263

George, prince of Denmark, 925, 961

George street, Great, New York City,  
 4291

Georgetown, Ulster county, N. Y.,  
 2062, 2093, 2109, 2111, 2123

Georgia, 2673, 2906-7

Gerder, Robert, 3162

Gerdes, Professor Daniel, 2935, 4035

Gere, Christoffer, 996

Gerisen, Martin, *see* Gerritse, Marten

Gerlach, John Christian, 1898

Gerloffs, Cornelis, 557

German Bible, *see* Bible

German churches in the province of  
 New York, (Reformed or Lu-  
 theran), allusions, 29, (1689) 976,  
*see the names of the pastors:*  
 Haeger, Kern, Kocherthal, Mancius,  
 Rosenkrantz, Weiss, Wernich,  
 Weyberg; Kocherthal petitions the  
 governor for free transportation to  
 Europe, to seek help from Queen  
 Anne, (1709) 1801-2; similar peti-

German churches (*continued*)

tion from Codweis, 1804-5; Ger-  
 mans at Quassaick Creek (New-  
 burgh) petition governor for con-  
 tinued help, (1714) 2051; Pala-  
 tines at Germantown accept of the  
 rites of the Anglican church,  
 (1715) 2093; review of the German  
 settlements, (1720) 2168-72,  
 (1752) 3301; allusion, (1783)  
 4313

German coetus, (1761) 3809, 3919-  
 20, 4166-69, 4272

German families, number in province,  
 (1718) 2123

German Flatts (Burnetsfield, Her-  
 kimer), 2676, 2722, 2760, 2774-75,  
 2779; conference with Indians at,  
 4187; Dutch church at, (1800)  
 4383, 4389

German Lutheran church, New York  
 City, allusion, (1748) 3026; called  
 also Swamp church, northeast cor-  
 ner of William and Frankfort  
 streets, (1767-1850) 4110-11

German New Testaments and Psalms,  
 for the Palatines, (1709) 1786

German Reformed Church at Wesel,  
 43

German Reformed church, Albany,  
 (1772) 4238, 4369

German Reformed church, New York  
 City, (1748) 3026; more formally  
 organized, Rosenkrantz, pastor,  
 (1758) 3724; joins the Classis of  
 Amsterdam, (Oct. 1763) 3901,  
 3913; Kern, pastor, (1764) 3924-  
 25, 3929, 3946, 3971; a new build-  
 ing, (1765) 3982, 3999-4000, 4037-  
 39, 4049; account of rise and prog-  
 ress, 4065, 4096, 4114-15, 4154;  
 Kern resigns, Foering called,  
 (1772) 4239-40, 4242-43, 4246,  
 4248; Foering resigns, Gebhard  
 called, (1774) 4279; Gross called,  
 (1784) 4317; Milledoler called,  
 (1795) 4371; Bork called, (1800)  
 4392. *See also* Corwin's *Manual of  
 the Reformed Church in America*,  
 p. 1003

- German Reformed church, Pennsylvania, freedom of religion, (1682) 800; consistories of certain German Reformed churches in Pennsylvania write to the Classis of Amsterdam for advice, (July, 1728) 2425-37; allusions, 2438, 2440; classis writes to, (Nov. 28, 1728) 2441-42, 2443; advice of classis respecting the ordination of John Philip Boehm, (June 20, 1729) 2468-73; to be ordained by the ministers at New York, 2473-75; help sent to the German churches, 2475; account of the ordination, (Nov. 23, 1729) 2478-84, 2484-88; classis urges peace among the German churches, (Dec. 5, 1730) 2523-28; classis thanks the Dutch ministers for trouble taken, (Dec. 1730) 2528-32; allusions, 2701, 2705; Boehm signs the articles of the coetus, (1738) 2708; Schlatter about to organize a coetus among the Germans, (1747) 2960; suggestion of a union of the German coetus with the Dutch coetus, 2960-61, 2973, 2981, 2987-88; allusion, 3165; suggested union of the Germans and Presbyterians, (1751) 3165-66; letter from the classis to Rev. G. M. Weiss, (Apr. 18, 1752), 3239; allusion, 3278; letter from the German coetus to the Dutch coetus, about students, (1752) 3287, 3301; letter from the Classis of Amsterdam to the German coetus, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3342-44; letter from classis to Rev. Michael Schlatter, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3344-47; suggestion to unite the German coetus and the Dutch coetus to found a seminary, (1755) 3602; allusion, 4067; views of the German church on American ordinations, (1767) 4096-98; deliberations on union with the Dutch church, (1769) 4166-67
- Germantown (Kingsbury, Queensbury), N. Y., 1967, 2098, 2116, 2218, 4008
- Germantown, Pa., Rev. George Weiss, pastor, 2484-88, 2834, 2932, 3346, 3370, 3882, 4189, 4272
- Germany, 1776, 1784, 3584, 3615
- Germersheim (misprinted Termer-sheim), Palatinate, 1600-1
- Germonpré, Guillaume, Coelman suspected of coming out under the name of, (1682) 833, 853
- Gerretse, Henry, 4362
- Gerrit, the wheelwright, 419, 420
- Gerritse, Elbert, 1306
- Gerritse, Jan, 702
- Gerritse (Gerritsen), Johannes, (1748) 3012, (1755) 3547, 3549, 3597, (1764) 3925
- Gerritse (Gerisen, Gertsen), Marten, 770, 857, 859
- Gerritse, Reyer, 2112, 2670
- Gerritse, Samuel, 2782, 3030
- Gerritse, Styntje, 703
- Gerritsen, Hon. Mr at New Amsterdam, (1633) 85
- Gerritson, Harmon, 684
- Gerritszen, Reyer, 1306
- Gerritz, Jan, 1306
- Gerritze (Garrison), Captain, 3132, 3593
- Gerritze, Dirck, 33
- Gerritze (Gerritsen). *See also* Garreson, Garretson
- Gerrytsen, Martin, 2154
- Gersdorff, Monsieur de, 2874, 2917
- Gersharte (Gersbarte), Russia, 101
- Gertsen, *see* Gerritse
- Gertsen, Jacob (Jacop), 796. *See also* Korssen, Nicholas
- Getman, Frederick, 4362
- Geysbertse, Frederick, 557
- Gibbs, Rev. William, Anglican, (1759) 3735, 3803
- Gideon, an Indian and an interpreter. 1319, 1327-29, 2634
- Gideon, Martin, 128
- Giessen, *see* Van Giesen
- Gilber, Josiah, (1656) 365
- Gilbert, John, (1699) 1306

- Gilbert, John, (1769), 4163, 4167, 4180
- Gilbert, Josiah, 4172
- Gilbert, William, 4202, 4382
- Gilded Beaver (*Vergulde Bever*), a ship, 473, 503
- Gilded Otter, (*Gulden Otter*), a ship, 352
- Gilderse, Richard, 933
- Gildersleef, Thomas, 2131
- Gildersleeve (Gildeerslene), Richard, sr, 391, 665, 723
- Gildersleeve, Richard, jr, 665
- Giles, Rev. Samuel, Anglican, lost in shipwreck, (1766) 4058
- Gillingham, Mr, 1509
- Richard, 464
- Giraud, Daniel, 1864
- Gisbert, Gerrit, 684
- Gisp, [Holland?] 126
- Gladman, Captain, 2852
- Glasgow University (College), 878, 1991
- Glebe, at Germantown, N. Y., 2222
- Glen, Abram, 2647, 2649
- Glen, Johannes Sanders, deacon at Schenectady, 1310, 1527; elder, 2046; justice, 1320
- Glen, Major, 3402
- [Glen?], Sander [Leendertse?] skipper, 484, 501
- Glen, Sander Sandersen, 736, 788
- Glenary island, 1991
- Glenn, Jacob, 2608-9
- Glenn, William, 1518
- Globe, a ship, 1712
- Glosson, Stephen, 1588
- Gloucester, N. J., 37
- Gloucester county, N. Y., (or Vt.), 4184, 4191
- Glover, Samuel, 705
- Godfathers, (1619) 4223; West India Company occupies this position to a son of Peter Stuyvesant, 244-45
- Godfray, Benjamin, 1322
- Godfrey, Peter, 980
- Godolphin, Dr, 1787
- Godolphin, [Sidney, 1st Earl of], member of the Privy Council, 894, 925
- Godyn, [Samuel?], 51
- Goelet (Goulet, Hoelet), Captain Jacobus (P., T.), (1698) 1261 1347, 1357, 1366, 1584; makes certain statements about Rev. T. J. Freylinghuysen, (1721) 2182-84, (1725) 2260; allusions, 2101, 2333, 2378, 2386, 2390, 2414, 2420, 2449, 2489, 2756
- Goelet, Jacob, (1766) 4075
- Goelet, Mary, 4172
- Goes, Mathys, 2099
- Goethals, Rev. John, 83
- Goetschius (Goetschey), Rev. John Henry, seeks ordination from the Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia, ordination deferred, (1737) 2684-85; church of Goschenhopen, Pa., receive him as their minister, (1739) 2718, 2741; ordained by Dorsius, Frelinghuysen and Tennent, (1739) 2798-99, 2801, 2837; called to the Dutch churches of Queens county, L. I., (Oct. 1740) 2743-45; installed by Freeman, 2752, 2755; classis complains of his installation, (Sept. 9, 1741) 2766; Goetschius and his consistory ask the opinion of the neighboring churches as to the validity of his ordination, (Nov. 8, 1742) 2779-81; action on his case, ordained by Dorsius and Frelinghuysen, but their authority questioned, (Dec. 6, 1762) 2782-83; he refuses to attend a second meeting, his reasons, (Feb. 1743) 2783-84; indictment against him, sent to classis, 2784-85; questions proposed to him, and his answer, 2786-87; text of the indictment, (Apr. 25, 1743) 2787-88; report of committee on his case to the original complainants, 2788-89; requested to preach only as a candidate and refrain from the administration of the sacraments, his answer, 2790-92; classis decides his ordination to be null, because irregular, disapproves of his

Goetschius (Goetschey) (*continued*)  
 course of conduct, must be reordained, alleged charges of immorality, 2823-29; obtains a certificate of his church membership, 2833; allusion to his first arrival, 2837; report of committee on his relation to the churches of Queens county, (1743) 2800; three elders of Queens county write to the classis about the illegality of his ordination, (June 22, 1743) 2809, 2839-42, 3033; promises to submit to classis, 2842-43; classis answers letter of the three elders, (May 1744) 2844, 2857-59; his case referred to a committee, 2859-60; classis exhorts to obey the regulations of the church, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2860-61; allusions, 2877, 2879; the committee ask of him an answer to the charges, (Nov. 25, 1745) 2880-81; testimonials of Presbyterian and Congregational ministers in his favor, 2882; specification of the charges, 2883; testimony of indiscreet utterances, 2883-84; his answer to the charges against him, (Jan. 10, 1746) 2884-93; report of the committee on the case to classis, 2894-99, 2900; allusions, 2901, 2904, 2908; Ritzema defends him, 2913-16, 2941, 2979; allusion, 2980; report in classis on the case, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2939-40, 2944-46; classis to the churches in Queens county, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2947-48; to Goetschius, 2948-49; allusions, 2966-67, 2983, 2989; is dismissed from his charges in Queens county, and to be considered only a candidate, 3002-3; further report of committee on his case, (Aug. 1748) 2023-24; is called to the church of Hackensack, (1748) 3028; examined and ordained, 3028-29, 3031, 3073; allusions, 3033, 3040-41, 3043, 3048, 3054; further report of committee on the affairs of Kings and Queens counties, (Jan. 9, 1749) 3050-52; allusions, 3062-63, 3065-67, 3071-

Goetschius (Goetschey) (*continued*)  
 73, 3076, 3087-89, 3093-94, 3098-99, 3109, 3114, 3116-18, 3125, 3130-34, 3143-45, 3158-60; is president of coetus, (1751) 3179; allusions, 3185-86, 3190, 3196, 3210-12, 3222, 3233-34, 3253, 3264, 3269, 3273, 3287, 3289, 3329-31, 3338, 3358, 3373, 3387, 3389, 3415-16, 3426, 3441-42, 3454-56, 3490, 3519, 3532-33, 3547-49; takes part in the convention to form a classis and found an academy, (1755) 3552, 3553, 3578, 3584, 3597-99, 3603, 3606, 3615, 3617, 3622-23; complained against by Van der Linde, for intruding on his congregation, and installing another consistory, 3627-35, 3643-44, 3646, 3652, 3654-56, 3663-64, 3679-80, 3690-93, 3698, 3702, 3704, 3723, 3925, 3939, 4086, 4088, 4141, 4211, 4243-44, 4246-47, 4249, 4253-54, 4264

Goetschius, John Mauritius (M. D.), already preaching, before ordination (1743) 2813, 2840, 2883, (1746) 2897; appointed by the American Classis to supply churches, (1755) 3534; asks to be ordained for the ministry by the American Classis, 3550; had studied medicine in Switzerland, studied theology with Theodore Frelinghuysen, called to Stone Arabia, the classis requested to permit his ordination in America, (1755) 3553, 3687-88; opposition to his preaching and ordination, (1756) 3659, 3680; classis refuses to allow his ordination in America, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3689; church of Stone Arabia leaves the Dutch church because of this refusal, (Oct. 1757) 3708; the American Classis licenses him, 3709; called to Schoharie, to preach in German and Dutch, the American Classis ordains him, (Oct. 4, 1757) 3709-10, 3714, 3721, 3925, 3960, 4021, 4085



- Goetschius, Rev. Stephen, 4306, (1784) 4318, 4365, (1800) 4388
- Goetwater (Goedwater, Gutwasser), Rev. John Ernest, Lutheran, his arrival at New Amsterdam, (1657) 377, 380-81, 386; opposition to his settlement, 387-90; petition for his expulsion, 394, 404, 425-26; petitions of Lutherans in his behalf, commanded to leave the country, 405-7; his personal appeal to Stuyvesant to be allowed to remain, not granted, 407-10, 421; he secretes himself, 412, 430, 433, 444; he determines to persevere, preaches, is arrested and expelled, (1659) 449, 454, 470; allusion, 640
- Golaert, Symon, his 40 pictures of death, 168. *See also* Bronck
- Golden Mills (*Goude Meulen*), a ship, 389
- Golden Otter (*Gulden Otter*), a ship, 352
- Goldorpius, Rev., *see* Geldorpius, Rev. Henry
- Gomez, Isaac, 1866
- Gomez, Lewis, 1168
- Good, Rev. Dr James I, 17, 28, 42, 2406, 2496, 2519, 3278
- Goodhue, Rev. Francis, (Presbyterian), accepts a license from Cornbury, (1706) 1620
- Goodyear, Edward, 509
- Gookin, Daniel, 1360
- Gootenaar, A., 4168
- Goph, Heer, Dutch ambassador in England, (1675), *see* Van Gogh Michiel
- Gorchon, *see* Gorinchem
- Gorcum (Gorkum), *see* Gorinchem
- Gordon, Captain, (1712) 1915, 1953
- Gordon, Rev. John, chaplain to British troops, (1683) 867, 877, 881; Mrs Gordon gives a legacy to the poor of the Dutch church, (1685) 909
- Gordon, Maria, 910
- Gordon, Rev. Patrick, Anglican, sent to Jamaica, L. I., but soon dies, (1702) 1452, 1893
- Gorinchem (Gorchon, Gorcum, Gorkum), Holland, 36, 160, 875, 898, 900, 1354, 1633; classis of, 202, 898-99, 910
- Goris (Gors), Rev. Caspar, 2809, 2828, 2843, 2878
- Gorkum, *see* Gorinchem
- Gorter, Captain John, 810, 857, 869
- Goschenhoppen, Pa., 2718, 2837, 3239, 3350
- Goshen, Orange county, N. Y., (1776) 4295
- "Gospel Mystery," by Marshall, 3905
- Gossnirs, Lawrence, 101
- Gossy, Richard, 509
- Gouda (Goude, Gouw), Holland, 686, 874, 884-85, 887, 1118, 1120; Classis of, 202, 686
- Gouderack, Holland, 884-85, 887, 906, 1118-22
- Gough, Mr, agent of Governor John Lord Lovelace, (1708-9), 1721
- Gould, Major Nathan, gives account of recapture of New York by the Dutch, (1673) 628, 973
- Gould, Nathaniel, 1788
- Goulet, *see* Goelet
- Gouneau, Abraham, 2240
- Geupil, Rev. René, S. J., 166
- Gouverneur, Abraham, 995, 1029, 1098, 1131; alleged animosity to the English government, (1704) 1567; allusion, 1607; advises Domine Beys not to accept of a civil license to preach, (1706) 1616, 1618; allusion, 1621; one of the authors of the article on the "State of the Church," (1706) 1660; gives a legal opinion against certain of Cornbury's arbitrary acts, (1707) 1679; signs proposals of peace of adherents of Antonides, (1709) 1723; allusions, 1798, 1947, 1965, 2377, 2774
- Gouverneur, Isaac, 1965
- Gouverneur, Nicholas, son in law of Domine Drisius, (1669) 604-65, 652
- Gouverneur, Nicholas, (1768) 4135
- Gouw, *see* Gouda



- Gouwanes (Gowanus), L. I., 488, 1064, 1885
- Gouwester, Jacob Pietersen, desires to go to the East Indies, (1657) 370
- Government, form of, for American Dutch church, (1771) 4209
- Government of Colonial churches, *see* Church order
- Government of New Netherland, remonstrance of the citizens, (1649) 254-60; report on the remonstrance, 266-68, 278-79, 318
- Governor and Council, address to Mr Blathwayt on the ending of the Leisler usurpation, (Aug. 6, 1691) 1023; address the king on same subject, suggest the union of the colonies, 1024-25
- Governors of New Netherland, *see* Directors, Directors general
- Governors of New York, 895; forbidden to take presents; £600 added to their salaries, making £1200, (1703) 1521, 1543-44
- Gowan, Mr, 1133
- Gowanus, *see* Gouwanes
- Gower, B. Levenson, 2874
- Gowersen, Albert A., 684
- Grace Church, New York City, 1437
- Gracherie (Grasherie), Stephen, teacher and reader at Kingston, N. Y., (1704) 1574
- Graft, Holland, 34
- Graftdyck, Holland, 219, 248, 271-73, 283, 286-95, 297, 301
- Grafton [Augustus Henry Fitzroy, 3d], Duke of, member of the Privy Council, 4098
- Graham, Andrew, 4172
- Graham, Augustus, 1998
- Graham, Colonel James, signs petition for a charter for the city, (1683) 871; allusions, 924, (1698) 1224, 1298, 1315, 1333, 1345, 1427, 1690, 1909
- Graham, John, 2024-25
- Graham, T. V. W., 4351
- Grain, currency in, 477. *See also* Currency
- Grammar school, New York City, (1702) 1509-11; of Kings College, (1763) 3887
- Grand pensionary, (prime minister), of Holland, (1713), *see* Heinsius, Antonie
- Grande Terre, 1583
- Grant, Mr, 3017
- Grant, Mrs [Anne (Mac Vicar)], *Memoirs of an American Lady*, 3744
- Grant, William, (1732) 4047
- Grasherie, *see* Gracherie
- Grasmere, Rev. William, asks for help in building his church at Graftdyck, Holland, (1647) 219; requests the Classis of Amsterdam to release Megapolensis from his pastorate at Rensselaerwyck, (1649) 248; deserts his church and is placed under censure, intends to go to New Netherland to seek a charge, the churches there to be warned against him, (1650), 271-75, 276-77; secures recognition at Rensselaerwyck, (Feb. 1651-Aug. 1651) 288-97; is excommunicated, 283-84, 286-95; returns to Holland, (1652) 301-2, 306; makes confession and is finally restored to good standing, 312-13; settles at Ursem, Holland, 723
- Gravamina (grievances, or questions to be discussed), 27, 38, 74, 120, 123, 1682
- Gravensand, L. I., *see* Gravesend, L. I.
- Graves, 931, 1218, 4079. *See also* Burials, Cemeteries
- Gravesande's, Holland, 70
- Gravesend (Gravezant, Gravensand), L. I., an English village when Stuyvesant arrived, (1647) 575; Indians take refuge in, (1652) 303; elected Anabaptists for magistrates, (1653) 318; allusion, 334; one of the English villages on Long Island, (1657) 396; has never had a minister, (1657) 411; petitions Stuyvesant for a minister, (1660) 473; some of its people go to

Gravesend (*continued*)

Brooklyn to service, (1660) 488; needs a minister, 492; Quakers at, 497; the British troops land at, (1664) 561; its people must swear allegiance to the restored Dutch government, (1673) 633; its magistrates must support the Reformed religion, 637, 1064; contributes to Domine Freeman's support, (1706) 1634, (1712) 1927, 1980, 1995, 2008; one of the churches of Antonides and Freeman, (1715) 2084, 2738, 2782, 2792, 2804, 2824, 3012, 3032, 3054, 3073, 3126, 3187-89, 3192, 3414, 3420, 3471, 3547, 3559, 3587, 3591, 3605-6, 4089, 4211, 4243, 4246

Graveyard in Albany, the Dutch church asks to control it, (1710) 1842

Graveyards in Manhattan, *see* Burial places

Gray, Abraham, 2329

Gray, Andrew, 4248, 4353, 4365, (1800) 4390

Gray, Augustus, 1528

Gray, David, 1528

Gray, William, 684, 998

Great Anstach, *see* Gross Anspach

Great Awakening, (1739-41) 1673, 2565

Great Barrington, Mass., 3402, 3502

Great consistory, meetings of, in New York, 760, 1030, 1035, 1201-2, 1206, 1355-57, 1423, 1460, 1462, 1484, 1584, 2077-81, 2242-43, 2337-38, 2340-41, 2358, 2376-78, 2388, 2449, 2489, 2570, 2573-75, 2577, 2613, 2681-83, 2746, 2769-70, 2773, 3123, 3408, 3557, 3760, 3829, 3831, 4104

Great Edict Book (*Groot Plakaat Bok*), a 26, 27

Great Flatts, (Herkimer), (1784) 4319

Great George street, New York City, 4291

Great Ingersheim, *see* Gross Ingersheim

Great Lakes, 879, 934, 939, 946

Greaton, Rev. James, Anglican, 3735, 3746

Great pensionary [or counselor], (1706) 1660; pensionary Buys, 1682

Greek letter, sent to Classis of Amsterdam by the bishop of Ephesus, (1644) 183-85

Green, Mr, 1742

Green, William, 1063, 1340

Greenbush (Gallatin, Livingston Manor), N. Y., 4248 (1784) 4319

Greenbush (Greyne Bosch, opposite Albany), 169, 1123, 4369, 4382, (1800) 4389

Greener, Thomas, M. D., 2445

Greenland, 1780

Greenland Company, 93, 95

Greenwich, Ct., 1612

Greenwich, England, 1786

Greenwich Hospital, England, 1741

Gregory (Gregorie), John, 518-20, 523

Grenvall, Thomas, 3804

Grentz, Thomas, 2140

Grentzbach, Johann N., 4372

Grevenraedt (Grevenraat), Isaac, 308, 461, 557, 563-64, 593, 910

Grevenraedt, Margaret, daughter of Isaac Grevenraedt, married Hon. Cornelis Steenwyck (1658), subsequently, married Rev. Henricus Selyns (Oct. 20, 1686), *see* Manor of Fordham, Selyns, Steenwyck

Grey, Lord, 3430

Greyghton, Johannes, 3681

Gribius (Grebis), Rev. Petrus, 240, 516

Grierson, Rev. [William], Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, 4145, 4147

Griese, Cornelis, 3297

Grievances, *see* Gravamina

Griffin, Edward, 413

Griffin, Robert, 3986

- Grinn, Philip, 3107
- Groede (Groode), province of Zeeland, Holland, 907
- Groen, Rev. Samuel Coop (Cop, Koop) á, 447, 468, 473, 475
- Groenendyk, John, 1326
- Groenendyk, Samuel, 2739
- Groenwegen, Rev., 1183
- Groenwoudt, Rev., 1129-30
- Groesbeck, David, 4362
- Groesbeck, John, 2101, 2700
- Groesbeck, Stevaine, 2052, 2071, 2670
- Groesbeck, William, 1197, 1306, 1308, 1390
- Gromme, Mauritius, 2552, 2566
- Grommel, Gillis, 687
- Groningen (Groeningen), 193, 2618; Synod of, 27, 74, 131, 211, 4022; University of, catalog of,<sup>a</sup> 28, 2755, 2765-66, 3713, 3896, 3948, 4022, 4051, 4356; names of graduates who came to America, 4410-11
- Groode, *see* Groede
- Grooshuysen (Grosthuisen), Holland, 723
- Grootebroek, Holland, 723
- Groot Plakaat Boek*, *see* Great Edict Book
- Gross, Rev. John Daniel, 4166, (1784) 4317, (1795) 4371
- Gross Anspach (Great Anstach), Germany, 1898
- Gross Ingersheim (Great Ingersheim), Germany, 3083-84
- Grotius, Hugo, 72
- Groues, Philipp, 523
- Grover, J., 2227
- Grussold, Christian, 2932
- Gruter, John, 155
- Guelderland, *see* Gelderland
- Guerin, Jean, 3147-48
- Guernsey, Isle of, 1013
- Guest, Mary, 2021, 2024
- Guiana (Cajana, Guyana), 19, 728, 731, 834
- Guikens, Mr, 4199
- Guild Hall, London, 1787
- Guilford, Ct., 3514
- Guinea, Africa, 19 [the second Guiana on this page should read Guinea], 92, 162; Dutch ministers in: Michaelius, (1625) 41, 51, 68; Bogardus, (1631) 81; Dincklagen, James, (1640) 129; Cornelissen, Jacob, (1645) 192; Hendricks, Meyndert, (1646) 207, 223, 448, 2357, 3105
- Guion, Isaac, 3810
- Gulick, *see* Jülich
- Gull, Joh. Rudress, 1813
- Gun, Jasper, 511
- Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, 1783
- Guswasser, Gutwasser, *see* Goetwater
- Guy Park, 4284
- Guyana, *see* Guiana
- Guyannus, *see* Gowaness
- Gysbertsen, Albert, 539
- Gysbertsen, Fredrick, 586
- Gysbertsen. *See also* Gisbert
- Haagman, *see* Hageman
- Haaring, *see* Haering
- Haarlem (Haerlem), Holland, 32, 33, 83, 341, 591, 675, 764, 766, 798, 875, 944, 1071, 1578; classis of, 33, 83, 339, 505, 4188, 4190, 4207.
- Haasbrook, Jacob, 4074
- Habbema, Rev. G., (1806) 4394
- Habeas corpus, 895, 984
- Hachendorsius, Rev., 109
- Hachtoo (or Ibachtoo), Christian, 109, 112
- Hackensack (Hacquensacq, Hakkinsack, Akkingsack), N. J., allusions, (1688) 956, 970, 976, 1043, 1051, 1063, 1072, 1107, 1520, 1649, *see* names of pastors: Bertholf; Curtinius; Erickzon; Froeligh, Solomon; Goetschius, J. H.; Romeyn, Dirck; suggested as a proper location for Queens College, (1769) 4141, (1784) 4322; coetus held at Hackensack, (1764) 3973; first

<sup>a</sup> This catalog of Groningen College is now in Sage Library at New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Hackensack (*continued*)

meeting of trustees of Queens College at, (1767) 4085-86; coetus held at, (May 1767) 4090; allusions, 4103, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4254, 4318, 4331, 4365-66, 4383, 4391

Hackensack, Particular Assembly (or Classis) of, (1771) 4214, 4253, (1778) 4303, 4306-7; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4318, (1791) 4362, 4364-65, 4368, 4370; is divided into the Classes of Bergen and Paramus, (1800) 4383-84

Hadshon, Jan, 4069

Hadson (Hassingh), Rev. Warnerus, sent to South River, (1664), died on passage, 549, 553, 555

Haegar, Rev. John Frederick, is ordained in England to go as pastor with the Palatines to New York, (1709) 1813; sails with them, 1816-17; writes to the society of the voyage, and of the separation of the Lutherans, of his poverty, (1710) 1861-63; of the need of books of "Common Prayer" in German, 1871-72; a schoolhouse in preparation, (1711) 1877; is learning the Indian tongue, 1896; writes to the society of his great labors, extreme poverty, (1712) 1960; becomes chaplain of Palatine troops going to Canada, (1712) 1961-63; continued accounts of his labors and sufferings and necessities, 2001, 2003-6, 2011, (1714) 2059-63, 2074-76, (1715) 2093-94, 2097-98; preparations for building a church, 2102, 2109, 2111-12, (1717) 2116-18; statistics, 2110; his labors indorsed, but he is discharged from the society, 2185, 2187; his death, (1721) 2191; his widow married Rev. James Ogilvie, 2221

Haeghoort (Hagoord), Rev. Gerardus, received into the classis as "commendatus," (1731) 2534; called to Freehold and Middletown, N. J., examined and ordained, (Apr. 2, 1731) 2535-36, 2551; his

Haeghoort (Hagoord) (*continued*)

arrival on his field, gives great satisfaction, 2554-55; is invited to preach in the Collegiate Church of New York, (1732) 2570; is called by said church to become one of its pastors, 2573-75, 2577-79; correspondence with the classis, (1732) 2582-83, 2604; allusion, 2675; urges the establishment of a coetus, (1737) 2679-82; writes to classis on the subject, 2685; allusions, 2687, 2689, 2691-96, 2698; letters to classis, (Apr. 20, 1738) 2702-4, 2708-10, 2712-13, 2715-16; letter from classis, 2723; allusions, 2726-27, 2753, 2755, 2901; letter to classis, (May 2, 1746) 2903-6, 2920, 2923; response of classis, (Oct. 3, 1746) 2925; allusions, 2959-61; letter to classis, (Aug. 8, 1747) 2965-68; allusions, 2974-75, 2978, 2980, 2982-83, 2988-89, 2996-97, 3001, 3011, 3027-28, 3052, 3055-56; letter from classis, 3059, 3068, 3070-71; allusions, 3087-89, 3091, 3098-99, 3113-14; letters from classis, (Oct. 5, 1750) 3138-40; allusions, 3234-37, 3262, 3282-83; writes to classis, (May 1, 1750) 3121-22, (Oct. 11, 1752) 3301, 3307, (Dec. 6, 1752) 3329-31, 3336-38; allusions, 3342, 3348, 3413-17, 3420, 3425, 3427; letters to classis, (Jan. 15, 1754) 3466-67, 3490-92, (Oct. 12, 1754) 3497-98, 3533; attends Frelinghuysen's to establish a classis and academy, (May 27-30, 1755) 3547-48; and the irregularly called coetus, 3548-50; allusions, 3562, 3583-84, 3590, 3598-3600; letter from Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen to, 3605; allusions, 3608-9, 3623-35, 3643, 3645, 3652-56, 3666, 3668-71, 3675-76, 3679-80, 3690-92, 3695, 3698, 3721, 3724, 3753, 3757-58, 3769, 3808, 3848-49, 4244

Haering (Haring), Abraham, elder at Tappan, 3028, 3236



- Haering (Haaring, Haring), Elbert, 2101, 2793, 2834, 3417, 3748
- Haering (Haaring, Haring, Heering), John, 3012, 3132, 3174, 3413, 3490, 3547, 3549
- Haering. *See also* Hering, Herring
- Haerlem, *see* Haarlem
- [Haes], Roeloff Jansen, receiver general of New Netherland, (1648) 244
- Haf, *see* Hoff
- Hagadorn (Hagatorn), Christoffel, 2219-20, 2222
- Hagadorn, Dirck, 3012, 3027, 3132
- Hagelis, Rev. John, of Amsterdam, 2343, 2356-57, 2365, 2369, 2372, 2393, 2395, 2497-98, 2520, 2545, 2547, 2581, 2589, 2654
- Hageman, Abraham, 3382
- Hageman, Adriaan, 2329
- Hageman, Andrew, 3382
- Hageman (Haagman), Claes (Claas, Claus), 2353, 2355, 2387, 2403
- Hageman, Joseph, 1525
- Hague, The, 70, 81, 639; allusions, 1730, 1732, 1830, 1838, 1840, 2552
- Hague, The, Classis of, 2553, 2565
- Hague, The, Synod of, (1591) 430-31, (1586) 1627-28, 1830, 1838, 1840
- Hainault, province of Belgium, 36
- Hains, Mr, 590. *See also* Haynes
- Half-Moon (Halve-Maan), a ship, 255
- Half-Moon (Waterford), N. Y., (1784) 4317, 4319, (1800) 4388
- Haliday (Holyday, Haleday), Thomas, Anglican missionary at Albany, 1953, 1991
- Halifax, Charles Lord, 1787
- Halifax, [George Montagu Dunk, 3d earl of], 3890
- Halifax, [George Savile, (P.), Marquis of], 897, 1002.
- Halifax, Nova Scotia, 4249, 4295, 4297
- Hall, John, 684
- Hall (Hal), Thomas, 259, 557, 586
- Hall, William, 1953
- Halle (Hall), Germany, 1739, 2931
- Halles (Hale, Hales), Robert, 1739, 1788, 1811, 1817
- Hallett, Joseph, 4046-48
- Hallett, William, 361, 2134, 2138
- Hallett, William, Jr, murdered by Indians, 1710
- Hallin, François, 1322
- Ham, Mr, 3226
- Ham, Conrad W., 4199, 4248, 4275
- Ham, Wendell, 4199
- Hamburg, Germany, 1786, 3713
- Hamel, Dirck Van, secretary of Rensselaerswyck, 310
- Hamel, Gerart, merchant at Amsterdam, 652
- Hamelwaard [Hamelwörden, Hanover] 122
- Hamilton, Colonel, 996-97
- Hamilton, [James, 4th] duke of, 1744
- Hamilton, governor of Pennsylvania, died, 1527
- Hamilton, Alexander, 490-91
- Hamilton, William, 4047
- Hampden (Hamden), R., 961, 1002
- Hampton, Rev. John, preaches on Long Island, persecuted by Cornbury, (1705-6) 878-79, 1669-72
- Hanecopius, Rev. Cornelius, 40
- Hanes, Peter, 3082
- Hanford, Thomas, Earl of, 1787
- Harmens, Myndert, 2149, 2154
- Hanna, Rev. William, first Presbyterian pastor at Albany, (1763-65) 3891, 4090
- Hanover [Ernest Augustus], duke of, 1782
- Hanover, accession of house of, to English throne, 2090-91
- Hanover, Pa., (1800) 4390
- Hans, Black, 368
- Hansen (Hanse), Hendrick, mayor and commissioner of Indian affairs, 1303, 1326, 1358-59, 1377, 1381-82, 1392, 1968, 1972, 2047, 2150, 2172
- Hansen, John, 1526, 1798-99. *See also* Bergen
- Hansen (Hanse), Joris, elder of Brooklyn, 1525, 1548, 1608, 1630, 1885



- Hansen, Rev. Maurice G., translates the *Klagte*, 2244
- Hansen, Michael, 1885-86
- Hansonius, Rev. Anthonius, 34
- Hanssen, *see* Hansen
- Hantius, Rev. Maurice, 83
- Hanwart, *see* Hauwert
- Harbendinck, *see* Harpending
- Harck, William, sheriff at Flushing, L. I., (1648) 226, 579
- Harcker, Richard, 497, 499
- Hardenbergh, A., (1755) 3598
- Hardenbergh, Rev. Dr Jacob Rutsen, allusion, 3714; ordained, (1758) 3719-22, 3745; delegated by the coetus to Classis of Amsterdam, (1763) 3866, 3874; report of classis on his request, 3875-77, 3882-86; action of the synod on his request, 3978-82; references to his request in letters to America, 3893-97; allusions, 3903, 3920, 3925, 3936-37, 3948, 3957; writes to classis, (Oct. 12, 1764) 3960-63; writes to classis as president of the coetus, 3963-67, 4274; allusions, 3971-73, 4086, 4102, 4211, 4212, 4243, 4246, 4256, 4266, 4306; writes to classis, (1783) 4314-15; allusions, 4318, 4322-23, 4331, 4341, 4345, 4348; is infirm, 4354
- Hardenbergh, Jacobus, a member of the church of Kingston, (1764) 4034
- Hardenbergh, Johannes, of Kingston, 4040, 4060, 4085, 4243, 4247
- Hardenbergh, Johannes, of New Paltz, 3211, 3547, 3549
- Hardenbergh, Johannes Gerardus, 4074
- Hardenbergius, Everardus, 129
- Hardenbroeck (Hardenbroeck), Abel, takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664), 565, 586
- Hardenbroeck (Hardenbrook, Hardenbrook), Captain Abel, (1737) 2101; deacon, (1741) 2761; overseer of the Manor of Fordham, (1743) 2794-95; allusions, 2834, 2837, 2865, 3013, 3025, 3085; an
- Hardenbroeck (*continued*)  
elder, (1751) 3167, 3212; resigns his overseership of the Manor of Fordham, (1759) 3747, 3749; opposes the introduction of English preaching, (1762) 3819-21, 3826-27, 3829, 3841, 3866-67; claims a right to vote for members of consistory, 3837-38; writes to classis in opposition to English preaching, (1763) 3880-81, 3892; offers unacceptable proposals of peace, (1764) 3920; consistory indemnifies certain parties falsely arrested through Hardenbroeck 3968, 3971; sues the consistory for alleged manner of election of consistory, (1765) 3985-88, 4029, 4052, 4069-73, 4095-96, 4099, 4103-6, 4305
- Hardenbroeck, Abel, jr, 4305
- Hardenbroeck, Abram, 2700
- Hardenbroeck, Adrian, 2478
- Hardenbroeck, John, (1664) 565
- Hardenbroeck, John, (1719) 2100; an elder, (1726) 2344, 2358, 2377, 2390, 2449, (1729) 2489, 2700
- Hardenbroeck, John S., 3841-42, 3853, 3881, 3892, 3909, 3912, 4072
- Hardenbrook (Hardenbergh), Johannes, churchmaster, (1760) 2101, 3012
- Hardenbrook, William A., 490
- Harderwyck, Holland, 73, 3157, 3159-60, 3167-68, 3182-84, 3195, 3197, 3205, 3238; University of, 3240-41; Classis of, 3053, 3144, 3167
- Hardewyck [Harderwyck] and Nether Veluwe, Classis of, 582
- Hardy, Sir Charles, governor of New York, (1755-57) 3580; address of Consistory of Collegiate Church to him, 3586; his answer, 3587
- Haring, *see* Haering
- Haringh (Haring), Rev. (Van Son), A., minister at Amsterdam, 2591, 2675-76
- Harison (Harrisson), Mr, 3505, 3911
- Harison, Richard, 490-91
- Hark, *see* Harek

Harlem, Netherlands, *see* Haarlem  
 Harlem (New Harlem), N. Y., a new village, needing a preacher, (1660) 492; supplied by ministers from New York, (1681) 798; people of, attend service in New York, but have their own elders and deacons, (1682) 829; allusions, 852, 936, 945, 1015, 1043, 1063; indorses the call of New York on Verdiere, (1698) 1198-99; alleged to be favorable to an Anglican church, (1708) 1697; allusions, 1208, 1231, 1269; an Anglican church attempted, under Rev. Henry Beys, a suspended Dutch minister, (1709) 1743; Beys (Boyse) still at Harlem (Jan. 1, 1712) 1899, 1921, 1949; a library at Harlem, 1899; allusions, 2688, 2798, 2901, 2905, 2983, 3085, 3228, 3562, 3582-83, 4089, 4211, 4243, 4246-48, (1800), 4387

Harlem kill, 1139

Harlem river, 1138-39, 3710, 3715

Harlingen (Millstone, Souvland, N. J.), 2532, 2537, 2539, 2542-44, 2586, 2588, 2596; classis writes to, (July 25, 1732) 2599, 2601, 2604, 2609, 2652-58, 2659-60, 2664-66, 2678, 3134, 3175-76, 3382-84, 3719, 3827, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390

Harm, Abraham, 3071

Harman, Augustyn, *see* Herrman, Augustine

Harmensen, Joost, 1053

Harmensz, Nanning, 1306

Harmenzen, Johannes, 1306

Harmenzen, Thomas, 1306

Harpending (Harpendingck, Herberdingck, Harbending, Harberding),

Harpending (*continued*)

John, is assessed for 2000 guilders, (1674) 642; resides on High street, (1676) 222; a deacon, (1682-84) 800; allusions to him as deacon, 837, 842, 951, 998; allusions to him as elder, 805, 1193-94, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1244, 1273, 1277, 1282, 1325, 1355-57, 1366; other allusions, 1110; in the division of the so-called "Shoemakers' Pasture" in 1695, a number of lots fell to him, 2222; his will (Feb. 7, 1723), his death, (1724-25) 2222; later suits respecting his property, 2223-29; Gerardus Beekman, overseer of his lots, (1734-43) 2641, 2794; Abel Hardenbrook, overseer, (1743-59) 2794; John De Peyster, (1759-) 3747; committee appointed to report on the leases, 3747; leases to run for twenty-one years, (1760) 3749, 3758; lots sold to the Moravians as a site for a church, (1760) 3758; allusion, 4000; consistory resolved to build a third church edifice on the Harpending lots, [North Dutch Church], (1767) 4093; consistory ordered that the "coat of arms" of John Harpending, in the South Church, should be copied, and hung in the North Church, above the pulpit, (1769) 4139, 4149; allusions, in the law of 1753, allowing the consistory to sell their Manor of Fordham, 3451; Henry Harpending, of Raritan, N. J., having inherited £50 from this estate, petitioned the consistory for help, £10 given him, (1769) 4149; <sup>a</sup> al-

<sup>a</sup> Jan Herberding [or Harpending] was an elder in 1694, when Domine Henricus Selyns and Margaret his wife (formerly the widow and the executrix of the Hon. Cornelis Steenwyck), gave the deed to the church for the Manor of Fordham, as directed by the last will of Mr Steenwyck. The deed is a duplicate, inserted in the church book, with the signatures of the grantees and witnesses. Immediately after this deed follows a receipt of the elders, acknowledging said deed. Among the signatures is the autograph of Jan Harberdink, which, on comparison with his signature on the duplicate of his will, in the possession of the church, is found to be precisely the same, thus identifying him as the same person.

In the register of church members the following is found:

Mayken Barenke, January 2, 1661.

Jan Herberding, April 6, 1664.

From this it appears that Mr Harberdink was settled here prior to the first surrender of the colony to the English, and consequently is one of those to whom

- Harpending (*continued*)  
 lusions, 3803, 3806, 3968, 3970,  
 4000, 4028, 4080, 4093-94, 4106,  
 4149, 4180, 4199  
 Harris, George, 4046  
 Harris, Rev. Henry, Anglican chap-  
 lain at Boston, (1709) 1809-10  
 Harris, Richard, 2026  
 Harrison, Sir Edmund, 1788  
 Harrison, Francis, one of the coun-  
 cil, (1720) 2176, 2220, 2240-41,  
 2292-93, 2478, 2622  
 Harrison (Herrison), Father Henry,  
 S. J., 877, 1413, 1435  
 Harrison, John, 933  
 Harrisson, Mr, *see* Harison, Mr  
 Harsin, Gerrit, (1731) 2101; elder,  
 2722  
 Hart, Edward, *see* Heart, Edward  
 Harterz, John, 4240  
 Hartgers, Pieter, 84, 217  
 Hartford (Hertford), Ct., 1635, 3864,  
 3910  
 Hartong, Heyndricus, 128  
 Hartsink, Mr, 2994  
 Harvard College, founded in Massa-  
 chusetts, (1636) 216, 217; Samuel  
 Megapolensis, son of Domine Mega-  
 polensis sent to, (1655-58) 434-35,  
 648; allusion to, (1678) 709;  
 Domine Selyns sends a catalog *a* of,  
 to Classis of Amsterdam, (1683)  
 868; English dissenting ministers  
 on Long Island come mostly from,  
 (1696) 1172, 1175; allusions,  
 (1705) 1611-12; rector Vesey edu-  
 cated at, 2016, 3338, 3457, 3515,  
 3612; allusions, 882, 1363, 1394  
 Harvey, Rev. Thomas, 877  
 Hasbrouck, Abraham, 3117-18  
 Hasbrouck, A., jr, 4040  
 Hasbrouck, Daniel, 3143, 3293  
 Hasbrouck, Isaac, jr, 3621  
 Hasbrouck, Solomon, 3145  
 Hase, P, 1817  
 Hasenbrook, Abraham, 3958, 4085  
 Hasselt, Holland, *see* Van der Capel-  
 len  
 Hassenclever, Peter, 4085  
 Hassingh, *see* Hadson  
 Hassorde, Gershom, 464  
 Hassorde, Jonathan, 464  
 Hassorde, Joshua, 464  
 Hassorde, Nathanael, 464  
 Hatemisten, *see* Hattemists  
 Hattemists, a religious sect named  
 after Pontiaan van Hattem, 2662  
 Haunheion, an Indian, 1095  
 Haussen, Rev., 3882, 3978  
 Hauswick, M. H. W., 3913  
 Hauwert (Hanwart, Houwaert),  
 Classis of Hoorn, Holland, 34, 83  
 Havana, Cuba, 2140  
 Haverstraw, N. Y., 1245  
 Hawden (Houdin), Michael, 1139,  
 1149, 1326  
 Hawks (Hawkins), Rev. Dr Francis  
 L., 1097, 4186  
 Hawles, Sir John, solicitor general,  
 1687  
 Hawley, Rev. Gideon, account of his  
 journey through Albany, Schoharie  
 and Delaware counties, N. Y.,  
 (1753) 3399-3405  
 Hawmuller, V. P., 1793  
 Hay, Lady, 2024  
 Hayman, Nicholas, 2291, 2329  
 Haymensen, *see* Heymansen  
 Hayne and Torrecos, 1340  
 Haynes (Haines), John, 965, 971,  
 973  
 Haynes, Joseph, 3508, 3544

the right was reserved under the terms of the surrender, of disposing of his inheritance according to the customs of the Dutch, and so releases his devise from the operation of the mortmain statutes of England.

In Liber A, in the register of marriages, is the following entry:

Entered, December 8, 1667; married December 25, 1667. Jan Harberding, single, from Bolchoid in Westphalia; and Mayken Barenke, single, from Haerlem. Holland.

From the Register of Officers, it appears that Jan Harberdinck was chosen Deacon in 1682-84; 1685-87; 1690-92. Elder, in 1693-95; 1697-99; 1707-9; 1712-14. *a* This was recovered in 1841, and sent to New York and given to Harvard College.

- Haynes. *See also* Hains
- Haysberry (Haysburgh, Haysbury), Columbia county, N. Y., 2062, 2093, 2123
- Haysteter, David, 1788
- Hazard, Jonathan, 934, 1585
- Hazard, Thomas, 2132, 2136
- Hear, Samuel, 2132
- Heart (Hart), Edward, clerk of Flushing, 413, 414
- Heathcote (Heathcock), Colonel Caleb, starts Anglican services in Westchester county, (1692) 830; signs petition to purchase ground for Trinity Church, (1696) 1134-35; one of the original trustees of Trinity Church, (1697) 1139, 1148; his letter concerning the calling of rector Vesey, 1175-76; signs petition for charter for Trinity Church, (1697) 1178; signs petition for certain redemption money to be given to Trinity Church, 1217; receives a piece of land from Governor Fletcher, 1245, 1282-83, 1285, 1296, 1313, 1345, 1437; advocates the founding of a college in New York, (1703) 1516; writes to the S. P. G. of a general desire for the Anglican church, suggests quarterly meetings of the clergy, (1704) 1560; is a church warden of the church of Rye, (1705) 1584; writes a lengthy letter to S. P. G. reviewing the general religious condition of the country, (1705) 1609-15; Cornbury finds fault with grants of land made to Heathcote, (1707) 1686; allusion to his negroes, (1708) 1695; writes to the S. P. G. concerning the conforming of the French church of New Rochelle, (1709) 1750-51; allusion, (1710) 1848; writes to S. P. G. concerning the difficulties in the church of Jamaica, (1712) 1899, 1902-3, 1905-6; allusions,
- Heathcote (Heathcock) (*continued*) 1962-63, 2005; writes to bishop of Bristol commending Mr Vesey, (1716) 2105; allusion, 2143, 2176, 2193, 3452
- Heathcote, Gilbert, 1170
- Heavy money (or the coin of Holland), *see* Currency
- Hector, a ship, 2000
- Hedge (Hedges), Sir Charles, 1340, 1593, 1606, 1787
- Hedges, Stephen, 927
- Heemstede, Holland, 40
- Heemstreet, Taekel D, 1306
- Heengs (or Streengs), William, 157
- Heerde, Holland, 3160
- Heer-Hugowaard, near Alkmaar, Holland, 297
- Heering, Cornelius Abraham, of Tappan, 3926
- Heering, Jan, *see* Haering, John
- Heerman, William, 3985
- Heermans, Jacob, 4040
- Heermans, Augustine, *see* Herrman, Augustine
- Hefford, Nathaniel, 413
- Hegeman, Mr, of Surinam, 3045
- Hegeman, Abraham, 1624, 1990
- Hegeman, (Heggeman, Hageman), Adrian, 416, 527, 531, 620-21, 1990, 2780-81
- Hegeman, Andrew, 2740
- Hegeman, Benjamin, 1624, 1885-86
- Hegeman, Hanse, 1990
- Hegeman, Isaac, 1198, 1990
- Hegeman, Jan, 3336
- Hegeman, Joseph, elder in Kings county, adherent of Antonides, 998, 1539, 1548, 1608, 1630, 1645, 1662, 1713, 1723, 1797-98, 1806, 1847, 1854, 1947
- Hegeman, Nys, 3618
- Hegeman, Petrus, 3306
- Hegerman, Christopher, 4118
- Heidegger, Rev., minister at Archangel, Russia, (1731) 2537
- Heidelberg, Germany, 1602-6, 1676, 1782, 1784, 1793, 1829



- Heidelberg catechism, adopted as a standard of the Netherlands church, 26; preaching its system of doctrine, (1619) 4224; translated into the Tapuya dialect of Brazil, 42; ministers and comforters of the sick going to the colonies, must subscribe, 80, 93; Domine Gualterus DuBois prepares a compendium of, (1706) 1653, 1700; allusions to, 2180, 2269, 2469, 2481; translated by De Ronde, 3904-6, 3915, 3918-19; translated by Laidlie, 3921, 3924; published, 4010, 4076; allusion, 4146
- Heidelberg (Heydelberg) consistory, 2630; licenses Wernig, (1744) 2856, 3245, 3254, 3265, 3929-40, 4020, 4038
- Heidelberg University, (1705) 1605; gives ordination certificate to Rev. George Weiss, (1728) 2406
- Hein, Admiral Piet, captures Bahia, (1624) 41, 68
- Heinriken, Christian, 2144
- Heins, [Nicolaas Heinsius], resident of the Netherlands at Stockholm, 567
- Heinsius, Antonie, pensionary, 1102, 1845, 1857, 1974, 2029
- Heirmans, Hermanus, 2854
- Helderberg, N. Y., 4382, (1800) 4389
- Helffenstein, Rev. A., writes to Rev. C. F. Foering, (Oct. 1773) 4271-72
- Hellenbroek catechism to be translated, (1765) 3999, 4007, 4010
- Hellius, Rev. Arnoldus, 975, 977
- Helmer, Gottfried, 3162
- Helmer, Johann Leonhardt, 3162
- Helmer, Leonhardt, 3162
- Helms, Johan, 153
- Hem, Holland, 28; pastors: Vo-melius, Sybrand, (1573-80) 35; Michaëlius, Jonas, (1614-24) 28, 68; Wesselius, George, (1625) 40; Van Nieuwenhuysen, Wil. Imus, (167—) 35; Varick, Rudolphus, (1679-86) 724, 914; Megapolensis, Samuel, (1700-6?) 35
- Hemmelingh (Bermelingh), Laurentius, 591-93
- Hemp seed, 1744
- Hempstead,<sup>a</sup> (Hemstede, Sucess), L. I., Rev. Richard Denton at, (1644) 187, (1647) 575  
India Company sends a boat to church of, (1656) 363, 373; Stuyvesant writes to the magistrates of, about Denton's remaining, and the collection of the tithes, 391; allusion, 396; Drisius baptize the children at, (1649) 496; petition in reference to ter's salary, (1662) 523; conv meets at, for framing the "12 Laws," (1665) 568, 570-73, 1  
Richard Charlton, teacher (1672) 623; people of, swear alliance to restored Dutch government (1673) 633; petitions Governor Andros for a minister, (Nov. 30, 1674), 665; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, pastor, (1682) 844, 848,<sup>a</sup> 929, 933, 1021-22, 1043, 3817, 3823-24, 3844-45

The people said to be awaiting the arrival of Rev. John Thomas [Anglican], (1704) 1553; Quaker in the parish, (1705) 1610; allusions, 1874, 1893, 1896, 1921, 2131-32,<sup>b</sup> 3817; Governor Dongan residing at, (1689) 996, 3388, 4290

<sup>a</sup> The pastors of the Presbyterian church at Hempstead, L. I., were, Rev. Richard Denton, 1644-59; Rev. Jonah Fordham, 1659-80; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, 1682-92; supplies, 1692—; Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, 1736-56; supplied by Revs. Keteltas, Davenport and Hart, 1772-1805.

<sup>b</sup> Rectors of the Anglican church at Hempstead: Rev. William Vesey, 1693-95 (p. 1175); Rev. John Thomas, 1704-24; Rev. Robert Jenney, 1726-42; charter given to the church, 1725; Rev. Samuel Seabury, 1742-64; Rev. Leonard Cutting, 1766-84; Rev. Thomas L. Moore, 1785-99; Rev. John Hobart, (May-Sept. 1800).



- Henderson, Rev. Jacob, ordained by bishop of London (1710), settled at Dover Hundred, Pa. (1710-11), supplied Burlington, N. J., settled at New Castle, Delaware, (1712-13), resigned, 1791, his account of the state of the Anglican church in New York and New Jersey, (1712) 1950-51; criticism of his account, 1951-53; allusions, 1896, 1907-8, 1910-12, 1914-15, 1970, 1991-92; dies (1751) 1991
- (Hendry), Hendrick, a Mohawk Indian, 1224, 1241, 1283, 1285, 1318-1326-30, 1377-78, 1382
- Hendrick, an Indian prince who visited England, (1710) 1867-68; welcomes Rev. William Andrews as missionary to the Mohawks, (1712) 1994
- Hendricks, Peter, 3982
- Hendrikse, Jacob, of Flatbush, 11) 1885
- Hendrikse, Rev. Meyndert, at Ionia, (1646) 207
- Hendricksen (Hendricks, Hendrycks), Hans, a Lutheran of Albany, 1673) 636, 660; deceased, (1720) 1949, 2153
- Hendricksen, Hendrick, deacon of Queens county, (1746), 2887
- Hendricksen, Isaac, of Queens county, (1746) 2887
- Hendricksen (Hendericksen), Jan, member of consistory of church of Kingston, (1677) 697-98
- Hendrickszen, Egbert, deacon at Kingston, (1698) 1200
- Hendricus, Rev. Gerardus, minister at Amsterdam, (1674) 668
- Hendricus, Jacob Cohin, a Jew at New Amsterdam, (1657) 375
- Hendricus. *See also* Heyndricasen
- Hendrik (Henderickx), Roelof, 697-98
- Hendriks, David, 1032
- Hendriks, Rev. Hendrik, minister at St Croix, W. I., 2778
- Hendriks, Laurens, of Kingston, 4033
- Hendriksen, Jan, elder of Raritan, (1725) 2328
- Heniske, Christian, *see* Hincke, Christian
- Henop, Rev., 4166
- Henricides, Rev. William, at Waverveen, Holland, 83
- Henschel (Hentzel, Herschel), adjutant to the governor of Surinam, 3096-97, 3104, 3147
- Hepburn (Eburne, Haburne), Rev. Samuel, (Anglican), first serving on the Island of Jamaica before 1682, came to New York, (1682) 829; on Long Island, for about twenty years, (1683-1703) 829-30; officiates at Brookhaven, L. I., 829, 912; petitions the governor (Dongan) to compel the citizens of Brookhaven to pay him his salary, £60, (1686) 932; yet on Long Island, (1688) 956; [at the Isle of Shoals, 1699-1703, *see* Digest of Soc. for Prop. Gospel, 42, 853], sent to Kingston, N. Y. by Governor Cornbury when Nucella left the Dutch church there, (1704-6) 830, 1554, 1617; the people of Kingston ordered to pay him a salary, 1576, 1617 [Erratum: "the English preacher (Gracherie)," should read, "the English preacher (Hepburn)" on page 1617]
- Herbach, Wetterhan, deacon of German Reformed church, New York, (1772), 4242
- Herbarium, to be sent to Rector Curtius at New Netherland, 474
- Herber Frigate, a ship, 1861
- Herbert [of Cherburg, Henry], Lord, member of the Board of Trade, 1688, 1703, 1707
- Herbert, Mr, 3388
- Herborn, Germany, 155
- Here, Edward, constable of Madnan's Neck, L. I., 844
- Here (Alhier), meaning of this word in the baptismal formula, 429, 431, 440, 475-77, 485-86, 492, 504-5.

- Hereford, Dr Bisse, bishop of, *see* Bisse
- Heresy (Heretical), 414, 415
- Hering, E., 3123
- Hering, Peter, 1801
- Hering. *See also* Haering
- Herkimer, N. Y., 1245, 3245, 3266, 4383, (1800) 4389. *See also* Flatts, Great Flatts
- Herman, Ephraim, 633, 661, 734
- Hermannius, Rev. Henricus, of Groningen, arrived in Brazil, (1646) 212
- Hermanren, [Rev. ?] John, of Tiel, Holland, to be sounded as to his going to Rensselaerswyck, 227
- Hermans, Augustine, *see* Herrman, Augustine
- Hermans, Jacob, 3217
- Herrickson, Henrick, 684
- Herring, Colonel Abram, 2872, 4085. *See also* Haering, Abraham
- Herring, [Thomas], archbishop of Canterbury, 3484, 3504, 3728
- Herrman (Heermans, Harman, Hermans), Augustine, 259; sent as ambassador to Maryland, 453, 876
- Herrnhut, Saxony, Germany, 2847
- Herrnhuters (Moravians), 2714-15, 2717, 2743, 2755-56, 2798, 2803, 2847, 2964, 3060, 3124, 3168, 3184, 3291
- Herschel, *see* Henschel
- Hertford, *see* Hartford
- Hertford jurisdiction, 629
- Hertogenbos[ch], 's, *see* Bois-le-Duc
- Hertogh, Rev., 850
- Hess, Henry, 2513
- Hesse-Cassel, Landgrave of, 1821
- Hesse-Hanau, 3687
- Het, René, elder of French church at New York, 2240
- Heukelom (Heuclem), Holland, Domine Dellius called to, (1684) 880, 886, 893, 898, 899; accepts the call, (1685) 900, 902-4, 913-14; leaves Albany, 910, 922, 936, 945; is induced to return, 947, 1306. *See also* Dellius
- Heusden, Holland, 73
- Hewring, Rev., 128
- Hewson, Daniel, 4118
- Heydamus (Heydanas), Rev. J., 351, 375
- Heyer, John Henry, licensed to preach, (1761) 3810-11
- Heyer, Walter F., 4198, 4254
- Heyer, William, 4185, 4187
- Heyles, T., 1793
- Heymansen (Haymensen), Albert, member of the consistory at Wiltwyck, 538-39
- Heyn, *see* Hein
- Heyndricasen, John, 128
- Heyndricasen, Stephen, 128
- Heyt, Nicholas, 2328
- Heythuisen, Mr, 1421
- Hicks, Colonel, 2131
- Hicks, John, 523, 600. *See also* Hix, Mr
- Hicks, Whitehead, 4046-48, 4295
- Higby, Samuel, 1585
- High Germans in the Palatinate, (1705) 1603
- High schools, 4166-67
- High treason, 1031, 1042, 1050, 1441
- Hill, Abraham, 1285, 1426
- Hillegond, 703
- Hillibrand, B., 684
- Hillibrand, Peter 684
- Hilliken (Hilletie), Indian interpreter, 1020, 1326-29
- Hillman, Heinrich, 3982, 3999
- Hillsborough, Lord, 3935, 3942, 4181, 4186
- Hillsborough, *see* Millstone, N. J.
- Hinch, commissary, of Ireland, 1728-29, 1837
- Hinchman, Thomas, (1761) 3806
- Hincke (Heniske), Christian, 2122, 2124
- Hinksman, Mr, (1771) 4231
- Hind, Rev. Dr, 4300
- Hind, John Hendrick, 1728, 1836
- Hindustan, 19
- Hinke, Rev. Dr William H., 28, 1600, 1752, 1774, 1872, 1886, 1960
- Hinse (Hince), Jacob de, 512
- Historical documents, worth of, 5, 6

- Historical Society of New York, *see* New York Historical Society
- Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1693
- Hitchcock (Hitskok), John, 2139, 3869
- Hix, Mr, 995. *See also* Hicks, John
- Hize, Abram, 3382
- Hjort, Rev. Peter, (Lutheran), 395
- Hoare, Henry, 1740-42, 1788
- Hobart, Rev. Mr, of New England, his addresses to the "Episcopal Separation" in New England, that the act for the union of England and Scotland, establishing Episcopacy in England, and Presbyterianism in Scotland does not establish the Church of England in the Colonies, 3429-31; allusions, 3728, 3734, 3746
- Hobart (Hobbart, Hubbard), Rev. Jeremiah, supplies Madnan's Neck, L. I., (1678-82) 844; confirmed as Anglican minister at Hempstead, L. I., (1683) 848; complains of lack of salary, (1686) 929; again complains (1691), payment ordered, 1021-22, 1043
- Hobart (Hobbart, Hubbard), Rev. John, (Presbyterian), Cornbury orders him to vacate the parsonage at Jamaica, (1704) 1570, 1893-94; dispute with Rev. Bartow, (Anglican), about use of church, forbidden by Cornbury to preach in said church again, (1707) 1690, 1711, 1893-95; allusions, 1921, 2114
- Hobart (Hubbart), Josiah, 927
- Hobart, Dorothy, 1043
- Hobbinger, Professor, 2812
- Hobocan-Hackingh, 361
- Hoboken, N. J., 360-61
- Hoboocken (Hoboken), Belgium, 360
- Hochrentiner (Hoogritiner), Rev. [John Jacob?], 2991
- Hochstrasser, Paul, 4369
- Hodges, W., 1340
- Hodshon, Mr, 2828, 4161
- Hoedemaker (Hoedtmaker), Rev. 2972, 3345
- Hoes, Rev. Roswell Randall, discovers additional material in the Ecclesiastical Archives at Amsterdam, relating to America, 23
- Hoevenagel, Petrus, 2475
- Hoevenbergh, *see* Van Hoevenbergh
- Hoff (Haf), Lawrence, 3093, 3100
- Hoff, Peter, 2274, 2328
- Hoffman, Deacon, 4260
- Hoffman, Anthony, 2811, 4033
- Hoffman, Colonel Matthew, 4085
- Hoffman, Michael, 3999, 4101
- Hofgoed, (Hoffgoed), John (Lodwick), Lodewyck, 2930-31, 3082-84
- Hofman, Martin, *see* Hoofman, Martin
- Hofman, Captain Nicholas, 2143
- Hofman (Hoffman), Zacharias, 2380-81, 3046
- Hofstede, Rev. [Petrus], published *Oost-Indische Kerk-Zaken* ("East India Church Cases"), 48, 908, 2966
- Hof-Van Cleef, a ship, 303
- Hogan, William, 1639, 1972
- Hogeboom (Hogenboom), Jeremiah, 3217
- Hogelandt (Hooglant), Elbert, 2887, 3099, 3133, 3306, 3456, 3475, 3538, 3573
- Hogelandt, William, 2887
- Hogerwaarts, Rev. W., at Batavia, E. I., 69
- Hoit, *see* Hoyt
- Holborn, England, 1817
- Holland, Mr, one of the committee to procure plans for St George's chapel, New York, 3017
- Holland, Edward, mayor of Albany, (1736) 2670-71, 2927, 2956, 3478, 3480, 3515, 3544-45
- Holland, her persecuted flee to Wesel, 43; her charity in inviting the persecuted of other lands to come to her, 1776-77
- Holland and West Friesland, states of, 36, 38, 1776, 1830, 2962
- Hollebeck, Hoseas, 1578
- Hollebeck, Rev. Jonas, 1898, 1955

- Hollebeck, Rev. P., 2847, 2851, 2894, 2900
- Hollis, Mr, his school, 3401
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 2047
- Holmes, Sir Robert, 666
- Holst (Hulst), Aaltje, 3529, 3703
- Holstein (Holsteyn), 1691, 1705-6
- Holt, John, 4076
- Holt, [Sir John], lord chief justice, 1787
- Holy Roman Empire, three forms of religion tolerated therein, (1705) 1600-1
- Holy Spirit (Ghost), procession of, 3916, 3919, 3923, 3967, 3972, 4005, 4052
- Homma, Rev. Laurentius, 708
- Hommius, Rev. Festus, secretary of Synod of Dort, (1619) 4226
- Homoet, Rev. Barnardus, 850, 886, 888, 902, 1702, 1720
- Honan, Dan, 1573
- Hondecoudre (Hondecoutel), Daniel, 642, 687
- Hondius, Rev. Louis, 40
- Honert, *see* Van den Honert
- Honest (man) Dutchmen, 1401, 1406, 1419-20
- Honeyman, A. V. D., 573
- Honeyman, Rev. James, pastor of Anglican church, Jamaica, L. I., (1704) 1558
- Hon[elypot], a farm in the manor of Fordham, 2121
- Honontonchienni, an Indian word, 1093
- Honorarium, 1983, 4027, 4323, 4348
- Honvinck (Honwenk), Barak, 3916-18
- Hoofman, Martin (1671) 622
- Hooft [Pieter Corneliszoon], Dutch poet, 70
- Hoogeland, Christoffel, takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565; subscribes twelve beavers toward salary of minister, (1666) 586; allusion, 594; property assessed at 5000 guilders, (1674) 642
- Hoogeland (Hoglan), Christopher, (1753) 3382, 3618, 4357, 4362
- Hoogeland (Hoogland), Cornelis, 3012, 3099, 3133, 3306, 3547, 3549
- Hoogeland, Harmon, of Kings county, L. I., (1711) 1885-86
- Hoogeland, Hermanus, of Kings county, L. I., (1743) 2804-5, 3080, 3331, 3437
- Hoogeland, Johannes, 3331
- Hooges, John, *see* DeHooges
- Hoogland, Cornelis, 4243, 4247
- Hoogteiling, John, 3985
- Hoogteling, Henry, 3200
- Hoogteling, Philip, 2376
- Hoogteyling, Teunis, 4033
- Hoogteyling, Wilhelmus, 4033
- Hook, Secretary, 1740
- Hooman, John F., 34
- Hoorn, Holland, 34 36-38, 68, 69, 914, 2346; church of, 304-5; classis of, 34, 35, 38, 40, 83, 304-5, 312, 313, 339, 723, 747, 818, 823, (1680) 747, 823, 4188, 4190; synod of, 174
- Hoornbech, Jacob, writes on "The Care of the Churches in the East and West Indies," 69
- Hoornbeek, Dirck, elder of Rochester, 4074
- Hoornbeek (Hoornbeeck, Hornbeek), Jacob, elder of Marbletown and Rochester, 3012, 3547, 3549, 3621, 4074-75
- Hoornbeek, Lodewyk, member of the Consistory of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing, 3621
- Hoornbeek, *see also* Van Hoornbeek
- Hoornberg, Gillis, *see* Van Hoornbeeck, Gillis
- Hoornberg,<sup>a</sup> Tobias, 848-49
- Hope College, Holland, Michigan, 28
- Hopewell, N. J., an Anglican church, supplied by Rev. Thoroughgood Moore, (1704) 1556
- Hopewell, N. Y., calls Rev. Rysdyck, (1765) 3949-50, 3972, 3983-84, 3989, 4008, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, 4388

<sup>a</sup> Probably a mistake for Hoornbeeq, or Hoornbeeck.

- Hopewell, a ship, 906, 909, 1731, 1840  
 Hopkins[on], Francis, offers to verify the Psalms in English, (1764) 3922, 3931  
 Hopper (Hoppe), Garret, 3617, 3635, 3693  
 Hoppe[r], Reinier, chorister, 4265  
 Hopper, William, 3099  
 Horley, *see* Hurley, N. Y.  
 Hormius (Wormius?), Rev. N., requests to go as minister to New Netherland, (1751) 3157  
 Hornish, Thomas, of Newtown, L. I., 369  
 Horse and Cart Lane, (1776) 4290  
 Horseneck, *see* Fairfield  
 Horsmanden, Daniel, 2622, 2847, 2851-52, 2861, 2908, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3515  
 Horton, Richard, 365  
 Horton (Horten), William, 498  
 Hospital, 257, 266  
 Houdin, Rev. Michael, (1761) 3810.  
*See also* Howden  
 Houdius, Ger. P., 2548, 2576  
 Hourglass, needed at New Amstel, (1658) 421  
 Housatonic (Houssautunnuk), Indians, 3405  
 House of Commons, extracts from the journal of, about the Palatines, (1709-11) 1724-41, 1754  
 Houseman, Andrew, 2101  
 Housen, Joris, 1120  
 Housewrik, Michael, 3982  
 Housewith, Michael, 3999  
 Houthoff, Rev. Cornelis, 2420, 2424, 2440, 2442, 2448, 2537, 2557, 2700, 2849, 2911, 2926, 2942-43, 2946, 2948-49, 2957, 2986, 2991, 3023; (Aoulhoff), 3216  
 Houts, John, a tanner of New York, (1765) 3999  
 Houttuyn, De, a ship, 153  
 Houwaert, *see* Hauwert  
 Howard, Sir Robert, 961, 1002  
 Howard, Thomas, 1588  
 Howden (Houdin), Michael, 1181.  
*See also* Hawden  
 Howe, Mr, 1420  
 Howe, [Sir William], General, (1776) 4291, 4295, 4297-99  
 Howell, Robert, 3806  
 Hoyt (Hoit), Samuel, 932-33  
 Hubbard, Benjamin, 413, 499  
 Hubbard, James, 601  
 Hubbard (Hubbart). *See also* Hobart  
 Hubbert, Jacobus, 4364  
 Huberstse, John, 1849  
 Hubert, Rev. Herman, minister at Amsterdam, 4289  
 Hubertse, Aulkey, 1849, 1850  
 Huchiens, John, 3806  
 Hulbertsen, Lambertsen, 684  
 Hudde (Hude), Andries, gives a mortgage to Domine Bogardus, 118; allusion, 458; death, (1663) 536  
 Huddleston, Thomas, teacher of Trinity Church parish school, (1722) 2191; his death, 2561, 2591  
 Huddleston, William, 1149, 1181, 1312, 1326  
 Huddy, Hugh, 1953  
 Hudson, Henry, 1591  
 Hudson river, 559, 629, 879, 1139-40, 1245, 1314, 1591; the Palatines to be settled on, 1796, 1812, 3107  
 Hugens, Jacob, 557  
 Hugo Waard, *see* Heer-Hugowaard  
 Huguenots, emigrate to South River, (1656) 354; Stuyvesant directed to make preparations to receive, (1663) 530  
 Huige, Mr, 1897  
 Hulse, Simon, sent as siecken-trooster to the West Indies, (1640) 128  
 Hulter, Alexander, 557  
 Humiliation, day of, (Sept. 8, 1668) 594-95, (1673) 637  
 Humphreys, Rev. [David], 2562  
 Hun, Abraham, 4369  
 Hun, Thomas, 4351  
 Hungarians, 3993  
 Hungary, church of, oppressed, 1581  
 Hunt, Aaron, 3942, 4046  
 Hunt, John, 2130, 2132, 2134, 2138  
 Hunt, Theophilus, 3941-42, 4046



Hunte, Thomas, 500, 1139, 1262

Hunter, Robert, governor of New York, Presbyterians relieved of their oppressions, (1710) 1672; memorial of Hunter, about settling 3000 Palatines in New York, (Nov. 30, 1709) 1693; expense of sending Palatines to Ireland, and to New York with Governor Hunter, (1709) 1732, 1840; his letter to the Lords of Trade respecting the conditions necessary for transporting 3000 Palatines, (May 30, 1709) 1744; terms of agreement with the Palatines, (Dec. 22, 1709) 1814-16; arrival of Governor Hunter and some of the Palatines, (June 13, 1710) 1855; other ships bring more of the Palatines, 470 died on passage, (July 24, 1710) 1861; gives license to build a church at New Rochelle, (Aug. 1710) 1864; Rabbi De Lucena petitions to be excused from all civil functions, (Sept. 13, 1710) 1865; allows both Antonides and Freeman to preach in the churches of Kings county, (1710) 1866; the Indians inform the governor that they desire missionaries, (1710) 1867; inducts Rev. Christopher Bridge into the church of Rye, (1710) 1870; makes contract with Robert Livingston to feed the Palatines, (Nov. 13, 1710) 1872-73; Antonides to be protected in the exercise of his ministerial functions, (Nov. 27, 1710) 1873-74; proposes a bill for naturalizing foreign Protestants, (Apr. 11, 1711) 1878; the churches of Antonides petition the governor for a charter, (Aug. 1, 1711) 1885-86; caveat against such charter, (Sept. 13, 1711) 1886; committee recommends that the charter be given, 1887; the church of New Rochelle petitions for a charter, (Nov. 11, 1711) 1891; the governor builds two

Hunter, Robert, governor (*continued*) forts in the Indian country with a chapel in each, (1711) 1891; does not favor Rev. Poyer's petition for arbitrary action, but refers the business to the courts, (1711) 1895, 1899; writes to Rev. Poyer concerning conditions at Jamaica, offer to pay expenses of a suit to recover parsonage, Poyer's answer, fears to begin a suit, (Jan. 1712) 1900-3; allusions, 1905-6, 1909-12; urges the importance of a bishop for New York, (1712) 1917; misrepresentations, and his defense, writes to the society in England, about their missionaries, 1912-15; writes to the bishop of London, 1917-19; his address to the Anglican clergy, 1919-20; their answer, 1920-21, 1963-65; address of the grand jury of Suffolk county to Governor Hunter, (1712) 1928-29; is charged with opposition to the Anglican church by Rev. Jacob Henderson, (1712) 1950; census of New York, 1954; writes to the Lords of Trade respecting the support of the Palatines, their work, complains of the poor support the Assembly gives to the government, (1712) 1965-67; Missionary Andrews has gone to reside among the Mohawks, 1970; the governor has tried to unite the factions in the Dutch churches on Long Island, (1713) 1979; receives supplementary instructions to allow Anglican churches and ministers to appeal their cases without respect to the amounts involved, (1713) 1990; writes to the Lords of Trade respecting certain aspersions made by Rev. Jacob Henderson, complains also of the conduct of his counselors, (1713) 1992; dissolves the Assembly on account of their alleged rash conduct, has involved himself in supporting the

Hunter, Robert, Governor (*continued*)

Palatines, small success of Missionary Andrews among the Mohawks, (1713) 1993-94; action of the Lords of Trade on the independent assumptions of the Assembly, 1997-98; alleged neglect of recording births, baptisms and burials, 1998;<sup>a</sup> the governor complains that the newly elected Assembly is of the same type as the one recently dissolved, 2000; allusions, 2005, 2006; Rev. Poyer complains to the governor that the vestry refused to receive him into their counsels, but admitted Rev. McNish, a dissenter, 2012, 2019; address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London making many charges against Rev. Mr Vesey, (1714) 2014-19;<sup>b</sup> issues a proclamation, offering a reward for the culprits who desecrated Trinity Church, (1714) 2027-28; Queen Anne directs the governor to stop the trial against Trinity Church, 2041-42; the vestry at Jamaica act independently of the governor's orders, and of the Anglican interpretation of the ministry act, 2043-44; continued friction between Governor Hunter and the Assembly, (June 1715) 2050-51; Governor Hunter predicts that Mr Vesey's visit to England will prove a failure, the king directs the governor to secure the back payments of Vesey's salary, 2053; conference between the governor and the Indians, (Sept. 1714) 2070, 2096; the governor gives permission to Rev. Thomas Barclay, of Albany, to build an Anglican church there, (Oct. 7, 1714) 2070-71, (1715) 2087, 2091-92; new commission and instructions to Governor Hunter from George I (Mar. 17,

Hunter, Robert, Governor (*continued*)

1715) 2087; the governor writes to the Lords of Trade against the making of Rev. Vesey the commissary of the bishop of London, (Aug. 13, 1715) 2096; action of the grand jury relative to Mr Vesey, death of Dr Samuel Staats, one of the Council, (1715) 2097, 2106; petition to erect an Anglican church at Kingsbury (German-town), N. Y., for the Palatines, (1715) 2098; the governor's representation of scarcity of land, (1716) 2106; relations of Revs. Vesey and Talbot to the governor, Governor Hunter reports to the Lords of Trade that the city vestry refuses to pay Mr Vesey's salary while absent in England, (Apr. 30, 1716) 2107-8; the governor thanks the Lords of Trade for securing the appointment of David Jamison to the Council, his excellent character and abilities, (Oct. 2, 1716) 2110-11; certain citizens of Jamaica petition the governor against certain justices of the peace, (May 14, 1719) 2129-35; reply of the justices, 2136-38; allusions, 2140, 2145-46, 2168-73, 2177, 2301; inducts Rev. Thomas Standard into the church of Rye, (1727) 2391; allusions, 2549, 2552, 3172, 4118

Hunterdon county, N. J., 4213

Huntersfield, N. Y., 3400

Huntington, [Theophilus Hastings, 7th] earl of, 894, 897

Huntington, L. I., petitions the restored Dutch government for freedom of religion, (1673) 629; petitions against Quaker disturbances, (1676) 691-92; allowed to collect minister's salary by town rates, (1678) 708; the minister of (Rev. Eliphalet Jones), reprimanded for refusing to baptize

<sup>a</sup> The Dutch churches kept very complete records of these things.

<sup>b</sup> There are not a few errors of dates in this address.

- Huntington, L. I. (*continued*)  
 children, (1682) 812-14, 848; new  
 Anglican mission needed, (1759)  
 3735
- Huppelen, Franciscus Henitsen, sent  
 as krankenbesoeker to Brazil,  
 (1646) 212
- Hurley, John Lord Lovelace, baron  
 of, 1713-14
- Hurley (Horley), N. Y., desires a  
 minister, (1673) 634; petition re-  
 peated, (1677) 697-98, 728, 765,  
 2572, 2602
- Hurmius, Rev., 222
- Huron Indians, 321
- Hushane, Captain, 3050
- Huson, Mr, one of the conspirators  
 at the burning of the fort, (1741)  
 2758, 2763-64
- Hutchins, John, alderman, 1326;  
 indicted for alleged high crimes  
 and misdemeanors, (1703) 1529;  
 in prison, under sentence of death,  
 (1702) 1497-98, 1591; judgment  
 nullified by Queen Anne, 1529;  
 act of Assembly declaring the il-  
 legality of all the proceedings  
 against him, (1703) 1529, 1591,  
 1596, 1599; allusions, 1543, 1563
- Hutchinson, Daniel, 2588-89
- Huybertsen, Thys, 825
- Huyck (Huyghens), Jan, 43; one of  
 the original elders of the church  
 of Manhattan, 44, 53, 54; tablet  
 to his memory, 48, 53, 54
- Huyghens [Constantyn], the poet,  
 70
- Huys [Jacob Jansen], skipper, 458
- Huysduynen, Holland, 83
- Huyssum, Holland, 40
- Hyblom, Rev. P., 1184
- Hyman (Kors), Nicholas, 2211
- Hymns, singing of, (1617) 4224,  
 (1790) 4356
- Hyndshaw, James, 3598
- Hypodidaseulum, (schoolmaster),  
 Jan de la Montagne, appointed  
 as, 307
- Ibachtoo (Hachtoo), Rev. Christian,  
 minister in the West Indies, 109
- Illegitimate children, conditions of  
 their baptism, 1689, 2405, 2626,  
 2628
- Imburg, *see* Van Imburg
- Immorality, act for suppressing,  
 (1708) 1710
- Imports, (1702) 1591
- Impressment, the Dutch not to be  
 impressed against any nation,  
 (1664) 558, 564; not to be im-  
 pressed, especially against their  
 own countrymen, (1674) 662, 670-  
 72, 677 *a*
- Imprisonments, illegal, 1014-15,  
 1049-50, 1066-67, 1397
- Incest, alleged, 1691
- Incorporation, bill for incorporating  
 all protestant churches north of  
 Westchester, rejected by governor  
 and Council, (1769) 4149-50. *See*  
*also* Church charters
- Incorporation of churches, *see* Church  
 charters, (1775) 4287; act to en-  
 able all religious bodies to appoint  
 trustees, (Apr. 6, 1784) 4316; in-  
 corporation of the Lutheran  
 church of Albany, (Aug. 26, 1784)  
 4320-21, (1785) 4331; allusion,  
 4333; consistorial trusteeship in  
 Dutch churches, (1786) 4338-42;  
 laws of incorporation, 4339, 4341,  
 (1787) 4343, 4345; corporate title  
 of the church of Poughkeepsie,  
 (1789) 4352, (1801) 4392;  
 amendment, (1819) 4392
- Indemnities for those innocently in-  
 volved in the church litigation,  
 (1764) 3968, 3971
- Independence, civil, of the Dutch  
 church, (1664) 558, 1658-59; ec-  
 clesiastical, 2755, (1771) 3993,  
 4014, 4031, (1784) 4321-25
- Independence of the United States,  
 (1784) 4320, 4333
- Independency, 187, 2504, 2696; de-  
 clining, (1744) 2856, 3427, 3483

*a* On November 16, 1674 Andros declared that his proclamation of November 9 was "to be understood with due regard to the articles of peace in every particular."

- Independent preachers, (1741) 2752
- Independent Reflector, The, a paper published by Hon. William Livingston, (1753) 1711, 3333, 3339, 3341, 3357, 3362, 3365, 3388, 3432; a complete copy in Sage Library, New Brunswick, N. J., 3456-57, 3612, 3613, 3728, 3734, 3746
- Independent Whig, The, 3388
- Independents, opposition to, (1653) 320-21, 348; allusions to, 335, 396-98, 433, 470, 709, 779; allusions, 908, 956, 970, 1299, 1463; many in Connecticut, (1705) 1611, 1612, 1893-96; on Long Island, 1589; oppose the Anglican church in Westchester, 1587-88; New York divided among English, Dutch and French; Anglican churches outside New York City can only exist by support of S. P. G., (1714) 2015; a few Independents brought into the Anglican church, 2073; at Jamaica, the town vestry chooses non-Anglican ministers, (1716) 2114, 2212-13; the French church of New York City claims to be independent, (1725) 2294-95; in Pennsylvania, 2429, 2547, 2564, 2572, 2587; ordain John Van Driessen, at New Haven for the ministry of the Dutch church, (1732) 2602, 2605; considered irregular, 2610-11, 2756; continue opposition to the Anglican church at Jamaica, (1734) 2645; their influence, (1758) 3717, 3936, 3965, 3993, 4006, 4009, 4142, 4160, 4181
- In de Voor, Daniel, 2329
- India, 1047, 4207
- Indian Bible, 1007, 1089-90, 1231, 1233, 1278, 1287, 1294, 1332. *See also* Eliot, Rev. John
- Indian children, duty of instructing, 60
- Indian converts, 57, 398-99, 1010, 1896, 2548-53
- Indian language in Manhattan, (1628) 58, 59
- Indian massacres, at New Amsterdam, (1655) 395-96; at Kingston, (1663) 534-35, 545-46, 560; at Schenectady, 1039, 1065-66
- Indian Post, (1680) 758-59
- Indian prayer book, (1763) 3902
- Indians, hope for conversion of, 150
1. Roman Catholic missions to, early efforts of Jesuit missionaries from Canada in central New York, (1642-43) 166-68; Father Jogues, his labors and sufferings, his escape, assistance given him by Domine Megapolensis, his reception by Director Kieft, free passage to France, his return and death, (1642-46) 166-67, 214, 215, 436-37; labors and sufferings of Father Bressani, his rescue by the Dutch, and safe conduct to Europe, gratitude of the Jesuit missionaries to the Dutch, (1643) 168, 437, 941; Father Le Moyne, a missionary among, pays his respects to the Dutch at Beverwyck, (1655) 340; visits New Amsterdam, calls upon Domine Megapolensis, tells of the discovery of the salt springs in central New York, had lived twenty years (1638-58) among the Indians, his letter to Domine Megapolensis urging him to return to the Romish church, reply of Megapolensis in 1658,<sup>a</sup> 321, 404, 427, 434, 438-9; allusions,

<sup>a</sup> A copy of this letter of Domine Megapolensis was sent to the Classis of Amsterdam and was secured by Mr Brodhead in 1842. It consists of nine very closely written pages in Latin, in the peculiar chirography of the times. It was deciphered and translated by Dr Louis Bevier of Rutgers College, in 1907, and published in parallel columns, Latin and Dutch, by the Collegiate Church, making twenty-two pages. Only one hundred copies were issued. It was not published in the Ecclesiastical Records because of its polemical character. The original is now in the archives of General Synod in the Sage Library at New Brunswick, New Jersey.



Indians, hope for (*continued*)

(1686) 879, 904, 917-19, 921, 923, 926, 928, 934, 938-42, 945-46, 954, 994, 1003-4, 1007, 1010-11, 1018, 1024, 1038, 1039, 1043, 1054-55, 1065-66, 1087-88, 1133, 1166, 1170-72, 1174, 1182, 1188, 1224-26, 1229, 1231, 1288, 1289, 1294, 1307, 1309, 1311, 1317, 1321-25, 1346, 1350-51, 1358-64, 1368-69, 1373-75, 1390, 1392, 1394, 1400, 1422, 1426, 1440-41

- 2 Protestant missions to, evil character of the Indians, difficulty of converting them, their language, duty of instructing the children, (1628) 56-61; they come not easily to the knowledge of God, (1641) 142, 150, 326-27; their religious ideas, (1649) 255-60; plans should be devised to reach them, (1637) 112; Kieft's Indian war, allusions to, (1649) 256, 258; tract of Domine Megapolensis on the Mohawk Indians, (1644) 187, 254-55; complaints that the West India Company has made no efforts to convert the Indians, 266-67; Indians in Curaçoa to be instructed, must only be baptized on confession of faith, children of heathen must not be baptized, (1661) 507-8; Indians of New Jersey must be treated with all kindness, they may be won to the Gospel, (1665) 570; Rev. Thomas James, of East Hampton, prepares a catechism for the Montauk Indians which is heartily indorsed by Governor Francis Lovelace, (1668) 598-600; Domine Dellijs an earnest laborer among the Indians, (1690) 1007, 1010-11, 1018; translated the decalogue, the confession of faith, and some psalms, into Mohawk, 1087, 1103; the Lords of Trade give him £60 a year for

Indians, hope for (*continued*)

teaching them, 1054, 1065-66; Jesuit missionaries thank him for mitigating their sufferings, 1067-70, 1094-95; Dellijs employed in making treaties with the Indians, 1166, 1169, 1174; his work among them prospering, (1697) 1187, 2047; Domine Tesschenmacher also an instructor of the Indians, 1003; Domine Selyns sends two copies of Eliot's Indian Bible to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1689, 1698), *see* Eliot, 1089-90, 1278; Messrs Brook and Nicolls suggest that some hardy youth of good intellect be sent to reside among the Indians to learn their language, also that some Anglican clergy be encouraged to dwell among them to seek their conversion to Protestant Christianity, (1696) 1133; the Lords of Trade urge that efforts be made for their conversion, and that the New England Society for the Propagating of the Faith be urged to undertake this work in New York, (1696) 1174; the Onondaga Indians request that Protestant missionaries be sent to them, (1697) 1181-82, (1698) 1229, (1700) 1361-62, 1364, 1373-76; list of the preachers to the Indians in New England, (1700) 1360-61; a week's conference of Bellomont with the Indians at Albany, promises to send Protestant missionaries among them, they must resist the influence of the Jesuits and arrest them, the governor appoints Domine Freeman of Schenectady and Lydius of Albany to be their teachers, (1700) 1376-84, 1390; bishop of London commends the work of Domine Dellijs among the Indians, (1700) 1426, 1466; the



Indians, hope for (*continued*)

Lords of Trade urge the archbishop of Canterbury to raise a fund for the maintenance of ministers among the Indians, (1700) 1426, 1443; Robert Livingston urges the importance of sending Protestant missionaries among the Indians, every fort should have a chaplain, (1701) 1466; report of Messrs Bleeker and Schuyler in reference to the necessity of Protestant missionaries among the Indians, (1701) 1466-68; formation of the Anglican Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, including missionary work among the Indians, (June 16, 1701) 1468; Anderson's account of Indian missions in New York, (1701-9) 1443; Council of Trade heartily indorses the suggestion that ministers should live among the Indians, (Oct. 4, 1700) 1390; Bellomont urges the plan, the ministers should have a salary of £150 sterling, forts should be built, with chapels in them, the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of London were enlisted in the enterprise, £70 sterling were asked for, to be divided between the Dutch ministers, Freeman and Lydius, (Oct. 17, 1700) 1392, 1394, 1440-41; £500 sent to Bellomont wherewith to build a fort and chapel in the Mohawk country, but his death delayed this work, and the money seems unaccounted for, 2104; Cornbury's propositions to the Five Nations, allusions to Freeman and Lydius as missionaries, Indian feuds had been healed, the governor will send to England for ministers to teach them, (1702) 1495-96, 1498; Livingston reports that six missionaries are

Indians, hope for (*continued*)

needed, his proposals partly accepted, the Lords of Trade urge the immediate appointment of two missionaries to dwell among them, many Indians seduced away by the French priests and more may follow, the S. P. G. has now two men ready to go, £100 sterling to be allowed to each of them, must also have houses built for them and servants, an appeal to be made to the crown for help, (1703) 1514, 1520, 1532, 1549; Domine Lydius appeals for the payment of his salary for instructing the Indians, £60, (Dec. 30, 1703) 1549-50; Messrs Thoroughgood Moore and Smith, missionaries to the Mohawks, the Queen allows £20 to all ministers going to the plantations, for the purchase of utensils, four more missionaries needed, sketch of Rev. Moore, (1704) 1549-50, 1554-56, 1613; Domine Freeman, the means of the conversion of several Indians, acquired great fluency in the Indian tongue, translated a large part of the English Liturgy and portions of the Bible, (1700-1705) 1867; Freeman's letter to the commissioner at Albany of Indian affairs, (Nov. 2, 1704) 1583; certain Indian slaves in New York City are taught by Elias Neau (1705) 1609; missions to the Five Nations thought (by Colonel Heathcote) to be too heavy a task for the S. P. G., expenses should be paid by the crown, the missionaries should be hardy men, able to live with and like the Indians, Scotchmen the best, (1705) 1613; an act passed to encourage the baptism of negro and Indian slaves, (Oct. 1706) 1673; Rev. Mr Muirson, of Rye, N. Y.,

Indians, hope for (*continued*)

directed to bring to church the negroes and Indians in his parish, (1708) 1695; Domine Lydius dies in 1709, about 30 Indians communicants of Dutch church of Albany, the Five Nations again request Governor Hunter to send missionaries to them, to build them forts, and that Domine Freeman of Long Island should be sent back to them, (1710) 1867-68; Domine Haegar, of Germantown, had baptized an Indian, (1711) 1896; and had prepared a small Indian vocabulary, (1712) 1962; Rev. Williams Andrews arrives as a missionary to the Mohawks, carries a letter to them from the archbishop of Canterbury, tells them that he was sent by the great queen of England to teach them Christianity for the good of their souls' salvation, is joyfully received with promises of protection and encouragement, (Nov. 14, 1712) 1968-69, 1972-73, 1994; Dellius petitions the Council for payment for a year's service to the Indians, which was left unpaid when he left the country in 1699, the Council allowed him half the amount asked for, (1714) 2047; conference between Governor Hunter and the Indians, he alludes to the fort and chapel which they now possess, and missionaries to instruct them, the Indians reply that they are ashamed to go to church in bear skins, while the Christians have such fine clothes, (Sept. 20, 1714) 2070; the Lords of Trade represent the matter to the bishop of London. of having the proper kind of men as missionaries to the Indians, (1715) 2096, 2104; the S. P. G. petitions the king to allow a salary of £230 to be

Indians, hope for (*continued*)

paid to the Indian interpreter and schoolmaster, (heretofore paid by the Society), (1716) 2106, 2108, 2115-16; conference between Colonel Schuyler and the River Indians (Mohagans), Indians complain of their poverty, have no presents to offer, the presents received last year, worn out, are naked, were here first, wish to renew their covenant with the English, sorry they can't understand the minister, desire to be Christians and leave their heathenish habits, (1720) 2172; Domine Peter Van Driesen of Albany petitions the governor, has been requested by the Mohawks to continue the instructions of Domines Dellius and Lydius, he has done this now for three years, (1719-22) Rev. William Andrews's labors ceased, (1712-19); has paid the interpreter himself, asks the governor's assistance, he is authorized to build a church for the Mohawks in Albany county, (1722) 2191-92; allusions, (1723) 2214, 2234; affairs of, 2361; labors of Dutch ministers among, (1731) 2548-53, 2576, 2595-96; account of the Indians by Rev. George Weiss, with pictures, (1741) 2760-61, 2778-79; Moravian missions among, (1740-1808) 2746; attempt to break up their mission, (1744) 2861-62; 2865, 2906-8; conference of Indians with Governor Clinton, (1746) 2921-22; Archbishop Secker's remarks on importance of Indian missions, (1758) 3716, 3834; missionaries needed, (1763) 3901, 3909-10, 3912; collections for, (1763) 3911, (1765) 3999, 4110; appeal for a missionary, (1770) 4187-88; complain of a missionary, (1775) 4284

- Infant baptism, 285, 496, 572, 654, 667-68, 709
- Infidelity, 3910, 3917, 4058
- Ingersheim, Germany, 2930
- Ingles, Thomas, (1720) 2173-75, (1766) 4047
- Ingليس, Rev. Charles, answers William Livingston's pamphlet, (1767) 4084, 4231, 4297; gives account of condition of New York, (1776) 4292-4300; continues to read prayers for the king, 4297; allows the Dutch loyalists to use St George's chapel, (1779) 4305
- Ingoldsby, Richard, lieutenant-governor of New York, his administration, (July 1691-Aug. 1692), 1012-17, 1023-40; Leisler at first refuses to surrender the fort to him, surrenders it after arrival of Governor Sloughter, becomes acting governor upon death of Sloughter, address of Ingoldsby and the Council to the King, (1691) 1023-27; orders fast days, account of proceedings for the recovery of the fort, 1028-29, 1030-31, orders a day of thanksgiving for success of the king's arms, (Mar. 1692) 1033; a bill prepared for the better observance of the Sabbath and for a minister in every town, (Aug. 23, 1692) 1039; orders a day of thanksgiving for the King's victories, (Aug. 24, 1692) 1040; arrival of Governor Fletcher, (Sept. 1692) 1041, 1093, 1170, 1252, 1254; his second administration, (May 1709-Apr. 1710) 1735-1845; various dealings with the Palatines (*see* Palatines) to secure the priests in central New York, 1738; Domine Antonides refuses to accept his decision in his dispute with Domine Freeman, 1808-9; Domines DuBois and Antonides refuse to ordain Van Vleck as chaplain for Dutch troops going to Canada, 1760-1; the governor
- Ingoldsby, Richard (*continued*) opposes the appropriation of quirents to Trinity Church, 1768-69, 1946-47
- Inheritances, the Dutch to enjoy their own laws regarding, (1664) 558 (1674) 662
- Ink powder, sent to Stuyvesant, 441; to Father Milet, (1690) 994, 1415
- Innes, Rev. Alexander, chaplain to British troops, (1686) 915, 880; allusions, 877, 915, 971-73, 980, 986, 1507-8, 1921, 1991
- Innes, John, 3806
- Inscriptions, over portal of "Church in the fort," (1642) 165-66, 257; over portal of Trinity Church, (1697) 1218
- Installations, (1619) 4219
- Instructions, ecclesiastical, (1636) 90-106; to candidates, 90; to chaplains on ships of war, (1636) 94, 99, 103-4, (1650) 282; to comforters of the sick, 89, 90, 96, 97; to ministers, 89, 90; to ministers, with an ambassador or resident, 99; to ministers stationed at Moscow and Archangel, 100-3; to readers, 281; to ministers on men-of-war, 105; to ministers going to Smyrna, 106; to schoolmasters, 90, 97-99
- Instrumental music, in Trinity Church, (1703) 1519-20
- Insula Longa, *see* Long Island
- Inventory of the records of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1578-1816) 21, 4395-4405. *See also* Catalog of
- Investments, (1715) 2100
- Ireland, great persecutions of the Reformed, exiles from, Classis of Amsterdam raises nearly \$10,000 for their relief, (1643-48) 30, 170, 174, 177-182; allusions, 878, 962, 964, 972, 979, 1001-2, 1028, 1033, 1111, 1136, 1169; Palatine refugees sent to, (1709-11) 1728, 1732, 1754; 500 Palatine families

- Ireland (*continued*)  
to be sent to, 1793-94, 1826, 1829, 1831; Palatines going and returning, 1833, 1836-40, 3430
- Irhovv, Professor, *see* Van Irhoven, Professor Willem
- Irlen, Rev. Johannes Jacobus, 3809
- Iroquois, the, 560, 905, 917, 923, 939, 940, 945, 1069, 1093-94, 1096, 1379, 2234, 2884. *See also* Indians
- Isaac, an Indian, (1762) 3840
- Isaac, an Indian interpreter for the Moravians, 2852
- Isaacqs, Arent, 556
- Isaacqs, Dionys, 556
- Isaacs, Samuel, 4179
- Isaacsen, Abraham, 128
- Isendyke, Holland, 4100
- Islip, L. I., Anglican church at, (1776) 4290
- Israel, Captain, 1052
- Itamarca (Tamarica), Brazil, 42, 330
- Jackson, Colonel, 2131
- Jackson, John, 1846, 2134-35
- Jackson, Rev. John F., 4248, 4364, (1800) 4387
- Jackson, Robert, 464, 523
- Jackson, Samuel Macauley, Rev. Dr, 16
- Jackson, Thomas, 4046-48
- Jackson, Captain William, 879, 996, 1092, 1112; allows Rev. Francis Makemie, a Presbyterian, to preach in his house, without Cornbury's permission, (1706) 1669, 1671, 1672
- Jackson (Jakson), Rev. William, allusion to, (1753) 3385; is called to the churches of Bergen and Staten Island, 3416-17; the classis informed of the call, 3435; allusion, 3467; studies at one of the universities in Holland, (1754) 3470, 3472; allusion, 3500; his preparatory examination not sustained, (1755) 3555-56; allusion, 3660; again preparatorily examined, (1757) 3686, 3694; is finally
- Jackson (Jakson), Rev. William (*continued*)  
examined and ordained, (1757) 3707, 3850, 3862; writes to classis, and reply, (1763) 3868-69; allusions, 3875, 3919, 3922, 3925, 3937, 3990, 4086, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319
- Jacob, an Indian, 1377
- Jacob, Cornelis, 37
- Jacobi, Rev. Abraham, 83
- Jacobi, John Christian, 1691
- Jacobites, 1290, 1330, 1334, 1352, 1406, 1418
- Jacobs, Gertie, 423
- Jacobs, Kaspar, 2149, 2154
- Jacobs, Thomas, captain, 2140
- Jacobse, Pieter, schepen of New Orange (New York), (1673) 631; alderman, (1680) 743
- Jacobse, Reyer, 788
- Jacobsen, Hendrick, 2974
- Jacobsen, Joris, 366
- Jacobsen, Karsten, 474
- Jacobsen, Teunis, 684
- Jacobsz, Herbert, 1306, 1371, 1390
- Jacobussen, Hendrick, 3011
- Jacobz, William, 1306
- Jacomin, an Indian, 2634
- Jacquet (Jacques), Jean Paul, 275, 396, 824
- Jagertje, *see* Saugerties
- Jagger, John, 705
- Jaitz (?), Rev. Bernardus, 34
- Jakson, *see* Jackson
- Jamaica, Long Island, the sons of Rev. Richard Denton found the town, (1656) 187, 1463, 1851; petition of certain parties to settle there, (1660) 463-64; allusions, 848, 921-22, 927, 960, 983, 1064, 1077; a Presbyterian church organized, 1463; worship held in the Town Hall, 1892; proceedings against Quakers, (1661) 496-99; a parsonage built, Rev. Zechariah Walker, pastor, (1662) 1463, 1851, 1892; Rev. John Prudden, second pastor, (1670) 1892; sends petition to the Dutch Governor Colve,



Jamaica, Long Island (*continued*)

to compel certain delinquents to pay salary, (1674) 646; lands set apart for the support of the minister, (1676) 1851, 1892; a parsonage bought, (1693) 1851, 1892; Jamaica, with the neighboring towns, specified in the ministry act as one of the parishes of Queens county, (1693) 1077, 1893; a Presbyterian church built, (1699) 1463-64, 1851, 1892-94; the Provincial Assembly meets at Jamaica on account of an epidemic in the city, (1702) 1592; arrival and speedy death of Rev. Patrick Gordon, first Anglican minister, (1702) 1452, 1893; Rev. William Vesey supplies the Anglicans occasionally, (1702-4) 1893; the town vestry calls Rev. John Hobart (Hubbard), Presbyterian, never installed, conflict between him and Rev. John Bartow (Anglican supply) as to their respective rights to the church building, (1703) 1690, 1895; the town vestry summoned before Cornbury for favoring dissenters, 1518; allusions, (1703) 1531, 1610, 1690, 1711, 1851, 1874, 1883; the Anglican parish said to embrace Newtown and Flushing, (1704) 1553; Rev. William Urquhart inducted as Anglican minister, (1704) 1893-94; Cornbury orders the town vestry and the sheriff to eject Rev. John Hobart from the parsonage, and give it to Rev. William Urquhart, also to pay him the proceeds raised under the ministry act, (1704) 1570-71, 1575-76, 1883, 1893-94; the Presbyterians build for themselves another church building, (1704-5) 1883; the members of the town vestry fined for refusing to pay the ministry tax to the Anglican minister, (Mar. 31, 1705) 1585, 1589; Rev. Cotton Mather writes to the so-

Jamaica, Long Island (*continued*)

cietiy in England advising them not to indorse Cornbury's arbitrary acts, (Oct. 14, 1706) 1883; recall of Cornbury under many serious charges, 1893-94; the Presbyterians present a memorial to his successor, Lovelace, as to their ownership of the church property, reply of Urquhart, sudden death of Lovelace, before giving decision, (1709) 1894; the death of Urquhart, (1709) 1807; the Anglican clergy write to the bishop of London in behalf of ministers' widows, (1709) 1809; acting Governor Ingholdsby requests the Anglican clergy to supply Jamaica, Mrs Urquhart retains the parsonage, 1894; Colonel Gerardus Beekman, president of the Council, acting governor, the Presbyterians take possession again of their church building, resisting a justice, parties arrested and fined, (Apr. 11, 1710) 1845-46; their fines remitted, 1850-51, 1894; Rev. Thomas Poyer arrives as Anglican minister, Mrs Urquhart transfers the parsonage to the dissenters, (1710) 1868, 1894-95, 1899; Poyer is inducted, (July 18, 1710) 1894-95; the town vestry calls Rev. George McNish, a Presbyterian, pays the proceeds of the ministerial tax to him, Poyer receives nothing from the tax money for a year and a half, (1711) 1879, 1894-95; Poyer sues the town vestry, defeated, obliged to pay the costs, 1895-96; general review of all these circumstances in a memorial of the Anglican clergy to the bishop of London, (Nov. 13, 1711) 1892-96; additional papers and documents pertaining to the Jamaica case, (Jan.-Mar. 1712) 1899-1903, 1905-6, 1909-15, 1917-24; reference to the dispute between the Dutch ministers, Anto-



Jamaica, Long Island (*continued*)

nides and Freeman, as likely to help the Anglican church of Jamaica, (1712) 1903; Mr Poyer *vs.* Secretary Clarke, allusion by Rev. Jacob Henderson to the condition of the Anglican church of Jamaica, (June 2, 1712) 1950-51; criticism of his remarks, 1951-52; appeals of Anglican ministers and churches no longer limited to a certain amount, 1963, 1970-71, 1990-91; the town vestry of Jamaica refuse to allow Mr Poyer to be present, but admit Mr McNish, a Presbyterian,<sup>a</sup> (1714) 2012, 2043-44; governor declares their conduct illegal, 2019; Rev. Mr Poyer reviews his ministry at Jamaica, has never yet received one penny from the taxes imposed by the ministry act, (Nov. 2, 1714) 2072-74; no improvement in his case, (Jan. 15, 1717) 2113-14; the members of the Anglican church of Jamaica, write to the S. P. G., reviewing their case, (Feb. 6, 1717) 2114-15; another sad letter from Poyer to the S. P. G., (Oct. 24, 1717) 2119; the S. P. G. makes him a present of £10, 2120; similar complaining letters from Mr Poyer to the S. P. G., (Nov. 4, 1718) 2126, (Feb. 11, 1719) 2127, 2128; dissenters petition to have certain fines remitted, petitions against the justices of the peace, (May 6-27, 1719) 2128-38; allusion, (1721) 2181; for Reformed Dutch church, *see* Kings county, L. I.; Governor Burnet informs the bishop of

Jamaica, Long Island (*continued*)

London about the legal disputes in Jamaica, (1727) 2392; Rector Poyer refers to the same and seeks permission to return to England, (1731) 2547; Rev. Thomas Colgan asks for appointment to Jamaica, 2548; death of Poyer, (Jan. 1732) 2565; loss of the church building to the Anglicans in a legal suit, 2623-24; Rev. Alexander Campbell petitions to be sent to Jamaica, 2562, 2565; an act to empower the vestry of Jamaica to dispose of £60 in their hands, (Nov. 1, 1733) 2633, 2635; review of the acts for the support of the ministry, (May 10, 1734) 2643-45; letters from Rev. Thomas Colgan, rector of Jamaica to the S. P. G., (1734) 2645-46, (Nov. 22, 1740) 2745, (1743) 2796, 2820, (1744) 2856; the Dutch church of Jamaica (with Newtown, Hempstead and Oyster Bay), without a settled pastor for nine years, Rev. J. H. Goetschius, called and installed, (1740-41) 2743-45, 2752, 2755, 2766, 2779-81, *see* Goetschius, J. H.; letter from Rector Colgan, (1746) 2923-24; letters from Rector Seabury, (1760), 3749-50, 3799, (1763) 3863, (1764) 3952; petitions for a charter, (1761) 3805-6; lawsuit, (1771) 4231-34; allusions, 3817, 4180, 4290, 4325; for Dutch church of, *see* Antonides; Boelen; Fraeligh, S.; Goetschius, J. H.; Keteltas; Kuypers, Z. H.; Queens county; Romeyn, Thomas; Van Nest, R.

<sup>a</sup> Presbyterian pastors at Jamaica: Zechariah Walker, 1662-68; John Prudden, 1670-74; Woodruff, 1674-76; John Prudden, 1676-91; Jeremiah Hobart (Hubbard), 1692; George Phillips, 1693-97; John Hubbard (Hobart), 1698-1705; Goodhue Francis, 1705-7; George McNish, 1711-23; Robert Cross, 1723-37; Walter Wilmut, 1738-44; David Bostwick, 1745-56; Elibu Spencer, 1758-60; Benoni Bradner, 1761-62; William Mills, 1762-74; Matthias Burnett, 1774-85; James Glassbrook (S. S.), 1785-87; Hillyer (S. S.), 1786; White (S. S.), 1787; George Faltoute, 1789-1815.

Anglican pastors at Jamaica: Patrick Gordon, 1702; William Vesey (S. S.), 1702-4; James Honeyman, 1703-4; Edmund Mott, 1704; William Urquhart, 1704-9; supplied by John Sharpe, William Vesey, 1709; Thomas Poyer, 1710-32; Thomas Colgan, 1732-55; Samuel Seabury, Jr., 1756-66; received charter, 1761; Joshua Bloomer, 1766-90; William Hammel, 1790-95; Charles Seabury, January-March 1796; Elijah D. Rattoone, 1797-1802.

Jamaica, West Indies, 829, 1703; a possible home for the Palatines, 1790, 1796; allusions, 3183

Jamain, Nicholas, 1322

Jamain, Stephen, 1322

James I, 36, 1082

James II, as king, vetoes the charter of liberties, (Mar. 3, 1685), 894-96; his letter to Governor Dongan, (Mar. 5, 1685) 897; general thanksgiving proclaimed for the king's victories, (Dec. 13, 1685) 911; his secret instructions to Dongan, (May 29, 1686), 915-16; his new commission to Dongan, as to religion, (June 10, 1686), 918; order in Council respecting ecclesiastical affairs, to be exercised by commissioners, (Oct. 27, 1687) 925; his commission and instructions to Andros, (Apr. 7, 1688) 954; orders Dongan to resign his government to Andros, (Apr. 22, 1688) 955; proclamation of a day of thanksgiving for the queen's pregnancy, (Apr. 2, 1688) 951; celebration of the birth of a princess to James, (Aug. 31, 1688) 955; James II abdicates the crown, (Dec. 11, 1688) 961; William and Mary accept the crown, (Feb. 13, 1689) 961; order to proclaim William and Mary, (Feb. 16, 1689) 961; allusions, 879, 923-24, 941, 945, 950, (1689 and after) 966, 974, 977, 984-88, 999, 1000, 1009, 1029, 1180, 1222, 1247-48, 1290, 1435

James, duke of York, receives a patent for New Netherland, from his brother, Charles II, before the conquest, (Mar. 12, 1664) 541; James sells New Jersey to John, Lord Berkeley, and Sir George Carteret, also before the conquest, (June 17, 1664) 542; takes forcible possession of New Netherland, (Sept. 5, 1664) 555-60, 563-65; his instructions as to religion, to

James, duke of York (*continued*)

Colonel Nicolls, for New England, and for New Netherland, if conquered, (Apr. 23, 1664) 544-45; conditions of surrender, (1664) 557-59, 2094; a convention called of deputies of the (English) inhabitants of Long Island, to meet at Hempstead, L. I. to adopt laws, etc., (1665) 568; the Duke's Laws for Long Island and Staten Island, so far as they relate to religion, (Feb. 28, 1665) 570-72; [reconquest of New Netherland by the Dutch, Aug. 9, 1673, and held by them until Nov. 16, 1674, 628-62]; conditions of resurrender to the English, 662, 2094; all former rights and privileges restored, 663-64, 669-72, 677; Governor Andros's report on the state of religion, (1678) 708-9; the duke maintains a chaplain, Rev. Charles Wolley, 709, 720, 744; description of an Anglican service in the fort, by Chaplain Wolley, (1679) 711; secret instructions of James to Governor Dongan, (Jan. 27, 1683) 847; charter of liberties granted, (Oct. 30, 1683) 864, 867, 1013; English Jesuits in New York under Governor Dongan, 877; Dongan's report on the state of religion, (1687, not 1684 as printed) 879-880; the duke of York becomes King James II, (1685) 894-97; allusions, 843, 873, 879-80, 893, 918, 1180

James, Jonathan, 1788

James, Rev. Thomas, pastor at Easthampton, prepares a catechism for the Montauk Indians, (1668) 598-600; is charged with preaching a seditious sermon from Job 24:2, (1686) 924-27; arrested, apologizes, asks for remission of penalty and costs, 927-28

James, a ship, 722

Jamieson, David, allusions, (1674) 664, 893; allusions, 1093, 1165,

Jamieson, David (*continued*)

1182, 1216-17, 1298, 1312, 1322, 1326; retained as attorney by Trinity Church to recover certain redemption money, (1703) 1519; allusion, (1704) 1573; is requested to write to the archbishop of Canterbury on the state of the church, (1708) 1704; allusion, (1711) 1886; Governor Hunter recommends him as supernumerary, (1715) 2097; sketch of his remarkable career, is appointed a member of the Council, (1716) 2110-11; allusion, (1719) 2136; is directed to draw up the charter for the Dutch church of Albany, (1720) 2152; allusion, 2188; sells land for Middle Church, New York, (1727) 2458

Janeway, Richard, 2867

Janeway, William, 1149, 1181

Jans, Aert, elder of East Saenen, Holland, (1621) 33

Jans, Anneke (or Annetje), *see* Anneke Jans

Jans (Jansen), Auke (Aucke), carpenter on Long Island, (1660) 475-76, 484

Jans, Jannetin, wife of Juriaen Andriessen, (1652) 308

Jans (Jansen), Tryn, mother of Anneke Jans, 84

Jans, Tryn, wife of Jan Joost, (1689) 966

Janse, Claes, elder at Houwaert), Holland, (1621) 34

Janse, Cornelius, witness at Amsterdam, Holland, (1745) 2870

Janse, John, elder at Flatbush, (1703) 1525

Janse, Teunis, of Brooklyn, (1677) 703

Jansen, Aert (Aris), deacon of Brooklyn, (1703) 1526, 1608

Jansen, Abraham, the mulatto, of Brooklyn, (1658) 419-20

Jansen, Anthony, of Gravesend, (1660) 474

Jansen, Cornelis, overseer of Flatbush, (1680) 736

Jansen, Cornelis, jr, of Kingston, (1766) 4034

Jansen, Daniel, commissary of Schenectady, (1679) 736; deacon of Schenectady, (1703) 1527

Jansen, Dirck, of Kings county, (1695) 1120

Jansen, Hans, of Amersfoort, L. I., (1657) 366

Jansen, Hein, sent as ziekentrooster to East Indies, (1644) 184

Jansen, Hellegond, wife of Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, minister at Coedyck, in Holland, (1642) 157

Jansen, Hendrick, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673

Jansen (Janssen), Hendrick, formerly elder on Long Island, (1725) 2329; of Kings county, (1745) 2876

Jansen, Hendricus, member of consistory of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing, (1753) 3437, 3746

Jansen (Jantz), Hendricus Jansen, (Henricus, jr), deacon of Kingston, (1770) 4192, (1771) 4229

Jansen, Jan, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673

Jansen, Jan, of Jamaica, L. I., (1755) 3578

Jansen, Joannes, member of committee appointed by Synod of New York to draft resolutions regarding the appointment of a professor of theology, (1784) 4322

Jansen, Joannes, jr, elder at Shawangunk, (1772) 4243, 4247

Jansen, Johannes, former elder at Kingston, (1764) 3957, (1766) 4034

Jansen, Johannes G., of Kingston, (1766) 4034

Jansen, Karsten, of Gravesend, (1660) 474

Jansen, Marten, of Amersfoort, L. I., (1657) 366

Jansen, Matthew, deacon of Esopus, (1711) 1882

- Jansen, Paul, sent as ziekentrooster to the East Indies, (1644) 184
- Jansen, Paulus, colonist of Rensselaerswyck, (1642) 153
- Jansen, Peter, at Manhattan, (1658) 428
- Jansen, Rem, of Kings county, (1677) 703
- Jansen, Roeloff, first husband of Anneke Jans Bogardus, 84, 216-18, 1180, 1517-18
- Jansen, Roeloff, receiver general of New Netherland, *see* Haes, Roeloff Jansen
- Jansen, Sibrand, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673
- Jansen, Sir Theodore, (1709) 1788
- Jansen, Thomas, elder at Kingston, (1719) 2143
- Jansen, Volckert, a Lutheran at Albany, (1673) 636
- Jansen, Willem, of Esopus, 446, 684, 697-98
- Jansen, Willem, member of Lutheran church on the South river, 673
- Janson, Corn, member of Lutheran church on the South river, 673
- Jansonius, Rev. Hillebrandus, minister at Veendam, Holland, (1769) 4162
- Janss, Cornelis, of Manhattan, (1664) 557
- Janss, Michiel, of Manhattan, (1649) 259
- Jansse, Rev. Corn[elis], late minister at Schellinchout, Holland, (1625) 40
- Janssen, Coert, churchmaster at North Branch (Readington), (1725) 2329
- Janssen, H. Q., made catalog of the old archives of the Synod of North Holland, (1876) 28
- Janssen, Harman, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673
- Janssen, Henry, (Yanse, Henderick), elder at New Utrecht, L. I., (1749) 3074, 3080
- Jansz, Andries, schoolmaster at Fort Orange, (1650) 279
- Jansz, Daniel, of Albany, (1699) 1306
- Jansz, Gerrit, of Manhattan, (1644) 556
- Jansz, Jozef, of Albany, (1699) 1306
- Jansz, Peter, elder of Waverveen, Holland, (1666) 580
- Janszen (Jansz), Pieter, elder of Brooklyn, (1680) 758, (1698) 1198
- Janszen, Simon, elder, of Long Island, (1698) 1198
- Jantsz (Jantz), Andries, of Albany, (1699) 1306
- Japan, 19
- Japanese (Javanese?), 77
- Japheth, an Indian preacher, 1361
- Jarvice, Mr, 3910
- Jauncey, James, 3922, 4068, 4179, 4184
- Java, Major, 80; Coetus of, 3658
- Java, 19
- Jay, Augustus, 1322, 1699
- Jay, Sir James, 3833; petitions the king for a grant of land for Kings College, (1764) 3940; 20,000 acres given, 3940-42
- Jecocke, William, 665
- Jeffer, Captain, 1642
- Jefferies (Jeffreys, C.), Sir George, baronet, 943
- Jekyll, Joseph, 1724, 1752, 1832
- Jemius, J., 1720
- Jenkins, Soame, 4186
- Jenney, John C, 4362
- Jennings, Samuel, 1683-84
- Jenny<sup>a</sup>, Rev. Robert, rector in Westchester county, N. Y., (1719) 1870, 2215
- Jereslau [Jeroslan, or Yeroslan], Russia, 101
- Jersey circle (circuit), 3719, 3722

<sup>a</sup> He was born 1687; chaplain in the royal navy, 1710-14; rector in Philadelphia, 1714-15; chaplain in fort. New York City, 1717-22; rector at Rye, N. Y., 1722-26; at Hempstead, 1720-42; at Philadelphia, 1742-62, died.



Jersey City, 2173

Jersey, Island of, 1013, 3430

Jerseys, the, in seven towns, no ministers, (1711) 1883; have no ministry act, (1712) 1910; the peace of, threatened by certain ministers (1713) 2000

Jerusalem, N. Y., 4382, 4389

Jesuits, English, (1783) 877, 928, 934, 939, 940, 1288-90

Jesuits, French, Jesuit missions, (1655-87), 879, 904-5, 917-21, 923, 926, 928, 934, 940-41, 946, 992, 994, 1004, 1009, 1018-19, 1024 1039, 1067-68, 1084, 1093, 1098, 1123, 1132, 1226, 1232, 1247, 1258, 1309, 1322-23, 1350, 1358-59, 1361-64, 1367-70, 1374-76, 1378-83, 1390, 1392, 1412, 1426, 1432, 1434

Jesuits, in Brazil, (before 1625) 41; French Jesuits in central New York, (1642-58), *see* Indians; French missionaries among the Senecas, (1656) 363; Megapolensis and Drisius complain that Jesuits are trying to force themselves in among us, (1658) 434; names of some English Jesuits in New York City in Governor Dongan's time, (1683) 877

Correspondence between Governor Dongan, (being a Catholic), Denonville, the governor of Canada and the French Jesuits of central New York, each pleading for the unhindered extension of the Catholic faith, while secretly seeking to secure the territory for their respective kingdoms:

Father Lamberville to Governor Dongan, (Sept. 10, 1685) 904

Father Dablon to Governor Dongan, (1685) 905

Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, (June 5, 1686) 917-18  
French Jesuits, *versus* English, (1686) 919

Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (1686) 919

Jesuits (*continued*)

Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, (June 20, 1686) 920

Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (June 26, 1686) 921

Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, (Oct. 1, 1686) 923

Father Lamberville to Father Bruyas, (Nov. 4, 1686) 926

Father Lamberville to Mr Antoine Lespinaud, (Nov. 4, 1686) 926

Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (Dec. 1, 1686) 928

Governor Dongan to the lord president, (of the Lords of Trade), must build forts by the lakes, as the French do, or we will lose the country, the beaver trade, and our Indians, necessity of English Jesuit missionaries, (Feb. 19, 1687) 934

Governor Dongan to Father Lamberville, (May 20, 1687) 938

Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (June 20, 1687) 938-39; with Governor Denonville's remarks on it, paragraph by paragraph, 939-42

Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, accusing him of insincerity, (Aug. 21, 1687) 945

Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville in reply, discussion of territorial rights, (1687) 946

Order from James II to Governor Dongan to resign his government to Andros, (Apr. 22, 1688) 955

Abdication of James II (Dec. 11, 1688), and succession of William and Mary, (Feb. 13, 1689) 961

The Leisler régime falsely charging many of the citizens with being papists, (1689-91) 962-1000

Father Dablon to Domine Delliud, (July 1, 1693) 1067-68



Jesuits (*continued*)

- Major Peter Schuyler to Governor Fletcher, (July 25, 1693) 1068  
 Father Milet to Domine Dellius, (July 31, 1693) 1068-69  
 Governor Fletcher to the sachems of the Five Nations, (July 31, 1693), 1070  
 Journal of Major Dirck Wessel's embassy to the Onondagas, (Aug. 11, 1693) 1070  
 Governor Fletcher to the Committee of Trade on the energy of the Jesuits among the Indians, (Oct. 9, 1693) 1084  
 Domine Dellius to Governor Fletcher, about a writing of Father Milet, (Jan. 12, 1694) 1093  
 Domine Dellius to Father Dablon, as to the interpretation of the three belts sent by the Five Nations to the governor of Canada, (1694) 1093, 1095  
 Father Milet to Domine Dellius, as to certain false reports as to the meaning of the three belts of wampum, (Jan. 31, 1694) 1094-95  
 Propositions of the Five Nations, at Albany, (Feb. 2, 1694) 1095  
 Domine Dellius to Father Milet; the "belts" are in opposition to peace, contrary to Father Milet's assertions, (Feb. 9, 1694) 1096  
 Domine Dellius to Governor Fletcher, copies of letters sent to the governor, the Indians inclined to make peace with the French contrary to their covenant with the English, (Feb. 12, 1694) 1097-98  
 Major Peter Schuyler to Governor Fletcher, Father Milet does the English much harm, (Feb. 14, 1694) 1098  
 Domine Dellius to Governor Fletcher, news direct from Canada through Joseph, an Indian; the French governor had sent out observation parties which

Jesuits (*continued*)

- reported the strength of the English at Albany, (May 24, 1695) 1122-23  
 Commission of Domine Dellius and others to make a treaty with the Five Nations, £100 given to Dellius to defray expenses, (Aug. 10, 1696) 1169  
 Lords of Trade urge the importance of converting the Indians to the Protestant faith, that the New England Society should undertake this work, (Sept. 30, 1696) 1174  
 Messrs Schuyler, Dellius, Wessels, and the mayor of Albany appointed a committee to receive any propositions from the Five Nations, (Oct. 3, 1696) 1174  
 Propositions of the Onondaga sachems, and answer thereto, (June 9, 1697) 1181-82  
 Propositions of the Cayugas, reported by Messrs Schuyler, Dellius and Wessels, to Governor Fletcher, (Sept. 28, 1697) 1215-16  
 Governor Bellomont's instructions to Messrs Schuyler and Dellius, to go to Canada with the articles of peace made between England and France, to communicate the same to Frontenac, governor of Canada, to exchange prisoners, etc., (Apr. 22, 1698) 1222-23  
 Governor Frontenac to Governor Bellomont, will correspond, the Jesuit missions in central New York have been carried on by the French for more than forty years, abundant proofs of French control, (June 8, 1698) 1225  
 Report of Messrs Schuyler and Dellius on their negotiations in Canada, were informed by the Jesuits that they wished to send their missionaries again to central New York, told them

Jesuits (*continued*)

those Indians were now under instruction of Protestant ministers, (July 2, 1698) 1225-26

Governor Bellomont to governor Frontenac, the Indians desire the expulsion of the Jesuits, wish Protestant missionaries, Jesuits visiting central New York will be arrested and punished, (Aug. 13, 1698) 1229

Robert Livingston's report of his journey to Onondaga, a Protestant minister should be stationed among the Indians, should have toys to give them, how the Jesuits secured part of the Indian hunts, (1700) 1350; account of the negotiations, promised them that the English would build them a fort, that Protestant ministers would live among them, the Indians promised to welcome them, said the Jesuits had forced themselves upon them, (1700) 1358-59

Propositions of the Canada praying Indians and answer thereto, if they may have Protestant ministers to teach them, they will no longer go to Canada, but they have hitherto been beholden solely to the French for the knowledge of a Savior, (June 20, 1700) 1361-62

The Jesuits have seduced 40 families, of the Connecticut Indians, to Romanism, (July 9, 1700) 1362-63

Bellomont to meet the Indians at Albany but is not able, at present, to gratify them by building them a fort, or furnishing them with Protestant ministers, (July 26, 1700) 1364

An act against Jesuits and Popish priests, none may reside in New York under penalty of perpetual imprisonment, and if escaping and retaken, of death, (Aug. 9, 1700) 1368-70, 1392

Jesuits (*continued*)

Efforts of the Jesuits to secure the friendship of the Indians of central New York, (Aug. 17, 1700) 1374-76

A week's conference of Bellomont with the Indians at Albany, agreement to send Protestant ministers to them upon their forsaking the instructions of the Jesuits, must arrest the Jesuits, (1700) 1376-84, 1390, 1392, 1394, 1426-27, 1440-41

Brief review of Roman Catholicism in New York, (1701-1800) 1449-52

French Jesuits from Canada 1288-89; continue to seek to win the Indians, (1701) 1466-68; half the Onondagas still inclined to follow Jesuit teachings, Cornbury warns them, (1702) 1495-96; necessity of presents from the English to overcome the intrigues of the priests, (1703) 1520, (1715), 2096, 2104; petition in behalf of a Spanish priest, (1719) 2140; allusions, (1723) 2214, 2234 (1732) 2596; not allowed among the Mohawks, (1746) 2922, (1749) 3086, 3901, 3912

Jesuits, law against, (Aug. 9, 1700) 1013, 1368-70

Jews, allusions, 77, 171, 223, 487, 709, 830, 852, 880; their license for business in Brazil, opposed, (1646) 195, 204; arrival of, in New York, (1655) 335-36; permitted to live and trade in New York, (1655) 338; exempted from military service, but to be taxed, 340; about to erect a synagogue, (1656) 348-49; Stuyvesant rebuked for forbidding, 352; petition of Jacob Cohn Hendricus to open a bakery, denied, (1657) 375; Asser Levy not to be admitted as a burgher, 375; contributed toward finishing the steeple of

*Jews (continued)*

- Trinity Church, (1396) 1168; petition of Abraham De Lucena, minister, to be exempted from civil and military duty, (1710) 1865; burial ground of, 1865-66; Samuel Isaacs petitions for naturalization, (1770) 4179; allusion to "Joode Straat," 2477, 2615
- Jogues, Father Isaac, a Jesuit missionary in central New York, (1642) 166-67; made a prisoner by the Mohawks, 166-67, 436; escapes to the Dutch at Fort Orange, 166-67, 436; ransomed by the Dutch, 166-67, 436; visits New Amsterdam and writes a description of the same, 166-67; is kindly treated by Kieft and given a free passage to Europe, 166-67, 214, 436-37; is shipwrecked on the coast of England, finally reaches France, 167-68; revisits Canada, (1646) 166, 214, 437; revisits Fort Orange, 214; returns to the Mohawks in central New York and is killed, (1646) 166, 215, 437; the Indians present his missal, breviary and clothing to Domine Megapolensis, 437
- Johannes, Hendrickje, 703
- Johannis, Rev. Nicholas, 83
- Johanus, an Indian, 2634
- John, an Indian interpreter for the Moravians, 2852-53
- Johns, (Johnz), Direk, 520
- Johnson, Edward, of Tuscarora, 3840
- Johnson, Colonel Guy, 3667; conference with the Six Nations, (1775) 4284
- Johnson, Rev. Jacob W., 4137-38
- Johnson, John, M. D., mayor of New York, (1709) 1811; member of the Council, (1715) 2097, 2106
- Johnson, Rev. John B., (1800) 4388
- Johnson, Myndert, (1762) 3840
- Johnson, Samuel, lends money to Collegiate Church, (1768) 4136
- Johnson, Rev. Dr Samuel, letter to archbishop of Canterbury, (June 29, 1753) 3388-89; the church and the college, 3483-85; letter from Bishop Sherlock to, (Oct. 20, 1754) 3502; writes to Bishop Secker, (Oct. 25, 1754) 3503; to Dr Herring, archbishop of Canterbury, (Oct. 25, 1755) 3504-5; sketch of his life, 3514-15; invited to become president of Kings College and assistant rector in Trinity Church, 3516-18; an Arminian in theology, 3519; allusions, 3516, 3556-57; his correspondence with Archbishop Secker, (1761) 3803, (1762) 3816-17, 3833-34, (1763) 3841, 3864-65, 3887-90, 3909-10, 3912, 4185, 4186; resigns presidency of Kings College to Rev. Myles Cooper, (1763) 4186-87
- Johnson, Simon, 3556-57, 3677, 3830, 3841, 3853, 3872, 3900, 3912, 3922, 3934, 3968, 4085; gives a clock for tower of North Church, (1770) 4185, 4209
- Johnson, Thomas, 1441
- Johnson, Sir William, 3086, 3402, 3650, 3813, 3840; urges the necessity of missionaries for the Indians, (1763) 3901, 3911-12, 3969-70, 4026, 4077, 4085, 4090, 4110, 4137-38, 4173-74; makes treaty with the Indians, (1770) 4187-88
- Johnson, William Samuel, son of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson, 3483
- Johnston, Rev. Andrew, 2742
- Johnstown, N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4299
- Jolliffe, W[illiam], member of the Board of Trade, 4186
- Jonah, an Indian, 3400
- Jonathan, Philip, 3969
- Jonekbloet, [Willem Jozef Andreas], author of a history of Dutch literature, 71
- Jones, Rev. Eliphalet, (1682) 813-14<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Pastor at Huntington, L. I., 1676-1731.

- Jones, Rev. John, although a dissenter, secures the plot of land, at Bedford, set apart for a minister, (1705) 1588, 1612
- Jones, Rev. Morgan, Congregationalist, pastor on Staten Island, to be paid by town rates, (1682) 815; people at Madnan's Neck petition for his services, 844, 846-47
- Jones, Richard, 998
- Jones, Thomas, a justice at Jamaica, (1710) 1846
- Jongh (Lodewyck), 419, 420
- Joode straat (Jew street), New York City, 2477, 2615
- Joost, baes, 458
- Joosten, Jan, (1674) 643, 684, 697-98
- Joosten, Simon, (1658) 420
- Joosten (Joosting), Rev. (1762) 3832
- Joseph, an Indian, 1122-23, 1241, 1283, 1285, 1318-19, 1328
- Jouneau, Abraham, 1699
- Jourdain, W., 1322
- Judges, to be of the Reformed religion, (1661) 503
- Judicatories, superior church, 4212-14
- Jufvro[u]wen (ministers' wives), 2866
- Jüllich (Gulick, Juliers, Julius), Palatinate, 1600, 1675, 1678, 1782; churches of, 2401
- Junius, Rev. Alexander, expelled from Ireland, (1634) 174
- Junius, Rev. Johannes, minister at Amsterdam, 2330-31, 2475, 2600
- Junius, Rev. John, minister at Assendelft, (1621) 33
- Junius, Rev., (1764) 3935
- Jurian, Gerbrand, 4211
- Jurian, an Indian, 1068-69
- Juriansen, Lysbeth, widow of Isaac Greveraet, married Domine Samuel Drisius, 308
- Jus Patronatus, 419, 583
- Justices in Kings county, petitions against, (1719) 2129
- Justices, suspended by Bellomont, 1345
- Juthory, an Indian, 1182
- Kachannage, 1374-75
- Kagnawage, *see* Caghnawaga
- Kajana, 492. *See also* Guiana
- Kajingehaga (Kayingehaga), an Indian, 321, 436
- Kakiat, *see* New Hempstead, N. Y.
- Kalde, Rev., of South Africa, 1701
- Kalkoen, Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 3923-24, 3974-75, 3990, 3996, 4005, 4009, 4020, 4026, 4030, 4053, 4056, 4058, 4087
- Kallier, Magdalen, a Lutheran woman, (1658) 430
- Kalm, Professor [Peter], description of the churches of New York and Albany, (1748) 3025-26, 4366
- Kals, Rev. William, 2642, 2652, 2662, 3928, 4038
- Kalverslager (Calverslager), Rev., 3182-83, 3289-90, 3296
- Kamp, *see* Camp
- Kanack-Konje, 1182
- Kanassoor, an Indian messenger, 1097
- Kannestaly, *see* Schenectady
- Kanojoharie, *see* Canajoharie
- Kanosadaga, *see* Canossadaga
- Kantwell, *see* Cantwell
- Karighistes, an Indian, 1096
- Kater (Keter), Nicklas, 3621, 4074
- Kathore, Daniel, elder of Reformed German church of New York, (1772) 4240
- Katskill, 2601. *See also* Catskill
- Kay (Kaay, Raay), Jacob Teunisse, (1670) 608, 611, (1674) 643, 762, 819
- Kayenquiragoe, Indian name given to Governor Fletcher, 1124
- Keetel, Jeremiah, 684
- Keis, John, 1393
- Keith, Rev. George, 1438; visits America in the interests of the Anglican church, (1702) 1491; meets with the first Anglican con-



- Keith, Rev. George (*continued*)  
vention, 1507; preaches in Trinity Church, dines with Governor Cornbury, praises Rev. Mr Vesey, 1508, 1512; his letter to S. P. G., prosperity of Trinity Church, abused by Quakers at Flushing, 1512; two of his sermons published, 1550; preaches at Hempstead and in other places, 1554; allusion, (1709) 1741
- Keith, James, 1788
- Kekbel, Thomas Davidtse, 763
- Kellogg, Joseph, 3401
- Kellogg, Martin, 3401
- Keman, D., 1740
- Kempe, William, prepares charter for Kings College, (1754) 3482, 3544
- Kendrick, John, 4201
- Kennebecq river, 1744
- Kennedy, Dr, 3921
- Kennedy, Archibald, 2847, 2851, 2861, 3478, 3508, 3544, 3554
- Kenneton, England, Palatines lodged in barns at, 1741
- Kensington, England, 993, 1702, 1786
- Kent, Henry, Marquis of, 1787
- Kent county, England, 2167
- Kerckebuyrt (church-neighborhood), at Rensselaerwyck, 153
- Kerkelyk Plakaat Book*, see Ecclesiastical Edict Book
- Kerfbyl (Kerbyle, Kerfbijl, Caribale, Carboyle), Johannes, [M. D.], a deacon, (1680-82) 800; an elder, (1682-84) 805; allusions, 837, 842, 871, 890, 892, 951, 964, 1062-63, 1092, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149, 1203-6, 1210-11, 1216, 1265-73, 1340, 1345, 1393; sought license to teach school, (1705) 1584, 2377
- Kerkmeesters, see Churchmasters
- Kermet, Dr White, 1787
- Kern, Rev. John Michael, his call to the German Reformed church of New York, (1764) 3913; joins the conferentie, 3924-25, 3929-30; lays
- Kern, Rev. John Michael (*continued*)  
cornerstone of a new church, (1765) 3971, 3982; finances, 3999-4000; allusions, 3896, 3926, 4011, 4012, 4028, 4037-38, 4051; gives history of church, (1766) 4065; allusions, 4088, 4101, 4115, 4117, 4154-55, 4197; resigns, (1772) 4239<sup>a</sup>
- Kerry (Keny), Margaret, 2759, 2764
- Kershow, Abram, 3331
- Kesler (Kessler), Rev. J[ohannes] J[acobus], minister at Amsterdam, 3241, 3245, 3344, 3347, 3370, 3801, 3805, 3810, 3815, 3857, 3869, 4038, 4049, 4115, 4117, 4162
- Keslerus (Kesslerus), Rev. Fredericus, sent as minister in Brazil, (1637) 111; minister at Amsterdam, (1650) 266, 273. *See also* p. — of this Index
- Keslius, Rev. Joh. Guilhelmus, ordained and gone to Surinam, (1731) 2551
- Ketelarius, Rev., (1734) 2662. *See also* Keslius, Rev. J. G.
- Ketelhuyn, William, 1306
- Ketelius (Kettelius), Rev. Nicholas, 191, 194, 196, 201-3, 211
- Keteltas, Rev. Abraham, (1709) 1801; churchmaster, (1717) 2100; allusions, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2575, 3550
- Keteltas, Rev. Abraham, Presbyterian, called to Dutch church of Jamaica, (1762) 3823-25, 3834-36, 3842, 3844-46, 3857-59, 3867-69, 3871, 3902
- Keteltas, Gerrit, (1720) 2100, 2377, 2449, 2489, 2575, 2868
- Keteltas, John, 3532, 3536
- Keteltas, Peter, (1752) 2101, 3090-91, 3146, 3395, 3528, 3536, 3556, 3667, 3677, 3830, (1763) 3840-41, 3872-73, 3900, 3912, 3922, 3931, 3934, 4139, 4145, 4152, 4163, 4171, 4180-81, 4185-86
- Keter, Nicolas, see Kater, Nicklas

<sup>a</sup> See Corwin's Manual of 1902, page 549.



- Kettelhuer (Kettelhuen), Joachim, 153
- Keys, John, 1345
- Keyser, Derick, 684, 1053
- Keyserwerth, Germany, 1675
- Kidd, Captain, 1333, 1345, 1416, 1420
- Kieft, William, director general of New Netherland, (1638-1646), 114-215; the fur trade thrown open to all, (1639) 188, 213; conditions under which a party of English were allowed to settle at Newtown, (1641) 137-38; admits the necessity of a new church, 163-64; promises to advance a few thousand guilders from the company toward the enterprise, 164; is one of the consistory, (1642) 164; secures subscriptions for the church at a wedding, 164-65; his zeal in respect to building the church, 256-57; as churchmaster, makes the contract for the building, 165; ambiguous inscription over the portal, 165-66; the New Netherland war, (1643) 213, 214, 258; cares for Fathers Jogues and Bressani, 166-67; proclamation for thanksgiving for peace, (1645) 192; his opposition to, and contest with Domine Bogardus, 196-200, 232-33, 238; bad condition of the province, (1646-47) 216, 217, 256-57; his persecution of Rev. Doughty, 258, 267, 285-86; uses the deacons' money, 266-67, 285; his death, 217, 229; allusion, 579
- Kien, Henry, 3677
- Kiers, Peter, 2866
- Kierstede, 4034
- Kierstede, Christoffel, jr. 4033
- Kierstede, Hans, (M. D.), married Sarah Roeloffsen, stepdaughtera of Kierstede, Hans, (M. D.), (*cont'd*) Domine Bogardus, (1642) 217; allusion, 84; signed petition in favor of surrender, (1664) 557; died, (about 1666) 579
- Kierstede, Hans, (2d), (M. D.), assessed for 2000 guilders, (1674) 642; examines body, (1683) 871
- Kierstede, Hans, of Kingston, (1704) 1562, 1638
- Kiersteden, Luycas, 998
- Kiesinga, Rev., 2071
- Kiest, Rev. Henricus, minister at Amsterdam, 706
- Kinn, J., 474
- Killum, Elizabeth, 3937
- Killy, William, 4263
- Kinderhook, N. Y., Delliuss had labored at, (1683-99) 1309; Van Vleck, preaching at, to be arrested, (1702) 1509; had been the schoolmaster and chorister, 1512; wishes to be chaplain to Dutch troops going to Canada, but ministers refuse to ordain him, 1760-61, 1769-73; John Van Driessen made pastor, (1729) 2564, 2572, 2602, 2605; the church informs classis of his settlement among them, (1732) 2580, 3181-82; calls Ferdinand Frelinghuysen to be their pastor, (1752) 3255, 3264, 3267; allusions, 3304, 3399, 3401; Fryenmoetb called, (1758) 3719; allusions, 3951, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4319; Ritzema flees to, (1778) 4332, 4334, 4382, (1800) 4389
- King, Hermanus, 933
- King, Joseph, 4046
- King, Sir Peter, 1724, 1752, 1832
- King Solomon street, Amsterdam, 370
- King, the, proposal to appeal to, in behalf of the liberties of the Dutch church, (1706) 1660

a In the Remonstrance, 1649 she is called a daughter of Domine Bogardus by a first wife, 257; but the marriage records prove the contrary.

b The following have been the pastors at Kinderhook before 1800. a preaching station of Albany. 1700-12: Van Driessen, Peter, supplied, 1712-27; Van Driessen, John, 1727-35; supplied by Peter Van Driessen, Van Schie and Frelinghuysen. Theodore, 1735-56; Frelinghuysen, Ferdinand, called, but died at sea, 1753; Fryenmoet, 1756-77; supplied by Ritzema, 1778-88; Labagh, Isaac, 1789-1801.

Kingdale, a ship, 1712

Kingfisher, a ship, 4187

King George, a ship, 2260

Kings chapel, the, in the fort, 1074, 1090-91, 1113, 1135, 1172, 1188, 1217, 1311. *See also* Anglican chapel

Kings (Columbia) College, allusions, 31, 1516; act for vesting lands raised for it, in trustees, (1752) 3207-8; Trinity Church offers to give land, (1752) 3220; Hon. William Livingston's remarks on the intended college, shall it be sectarian or unsectarian, evils of a sectarian college, (1753) 3338-41; proper method of establishing a college, not by royal charter, but by act of Assembly, 3354-57, 3359-62; the points desirable in a legislative act, 3362-65; an appeal to the various denominations and to the citizens generally against a sectarian college, 3366-69; Governor Clinton praises the Assembly for its zeal in seeking to establish a college, 3382; additional lottery bill for raising more money for a college, (1753) 3384, 3389-95, 3446, 3470; Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson on the opposition to an Anglican church college, 3388; Kings College in history of Trinity Church, 3427-32; the "Independent Reflector" and the college, 3456-60; second offer of Trinity Church to give land for the college with its conditions, 3478; Livingston's twenty unanswerable reasons against a sectarian college, (Nov. 1, 1754) 3478; the trustees holding the college funds petition for a charter, 3478-79; report on this petition, 3480; the charter to be prepared, protest of the minority of the committee against a sectarian report, 3480-82; order to prepare the charter according to report of the majority, 3482-83; answer of Dr Johnson's son, Wil-

Kings (Columbia) College (*continued*)  
 liam Samuel to Livingston's twenty unanswerable reasons, 3483; the church and the college, Dr Johnson to the archbishop of Canterbury, 3484-85; the college and the church, Livingston to Chauncey Whittlesey, exercises begun before the charter is obtained, 3487-88; Collegiate Church of New York petitions for a Dutch divinity professorship in Kings College, (Oct. 1, 1754) 3495-96; Livingston charges that the governor is acting a double part, the Dutch professorship, if not granted, an evidence of hypocrisy, 3501; Bishop Sherlock to Dr Johnson respecting the church and the college, 3502; Dr Johnson to archbishop of Canterbury, 3504-5; petition of the Collegiate Church for a Dutch professorship of divinity in the college, 3505-6; charter presented trustees, dissent of William Smith, charter signed, (Oct. 31, 1754) 3506; text of the charter, 3506-15; minority report, partiality of the majority report, the twenty unanswerable reasons now presented, 3515-17; Rev. Henry Barclay's letter to Dr Johnson, the nominated president of the college, conditions uncertain, proposals from two Dutch elders, 3517-18; the moneys to be controlled by the legislature, permission to be given to Livingston to bring in a bill for a college to be incorporated by the Assembly, 3520; abstract of his bill, 3523-25; act for raising money by lottery, (Dec. 7, 1754) 3525; William Livingston to Rev. Noah Welles on college affairs, 3525-26; personal petition of Domine Ritzema for an additional charter, giving to the Dutch a professor of divinity in the college, granted, (May 13, 1755) 3542-43; antagonistic action of Theodore

Kings (Columbia) College (*continued*)  
 Frelinghuysen, (May 27-30, 1755) 3546-52; the additional charter, 3554-55; review of the whole case, 3557-58; Ritzema censured by his consistory for securing the additional charter, and his reply, 3574-77; Ritzema's representations to the classis, 3605-7, 3610; Trinity Church's letter to S. P. G., 3611-12; address of Livingston to Governor Hardy on a sectarian college, (Nov. 17, 1755) 3621-22; allusions, 3626, 3654, 3672, 3682-84, 3716-18, 3727-29, 3734-36, 3745-46; allusions, 3803, 3816-17, 3864-65, 3887-88, 3890, 3909; tract of land petitioned for, by Sir James Jay (1764) 3940; 20,000 acres given, 3942; allusions 3961, 4008-09, 4090-91, 4140; predicted benefit of a Dutch professorship of divinity therein, (1769) 4143-45, 4160; applies for the privileges of a university, and for remission of quitrents on the 20,000 acres of land, (1770) 4185-87; allusions, 4192, 4195, 4205, 4257, 4287, (1776) 4291, 4298, (1783) 4312; amendment to its charter, name changed to Columbia College, (Apr. 13, 1787) 4342

Kings County, Long Island, settlements begun at Newtown and Flatbush, (1652) 314; Polhemus preaching at the several Dutch settlements, (1654) 330; committee appointed to build a church and parsonage at Flatbush, 332-37, 339, 341-42; subscriptions made to support the minister, (1655) 333, 339, 345-46; Brooklyn petitions for part of his services, 345-46; contract to be made with him respecting his services, 346-47, 350-52, 384; West India Company sends a bell for the church of Flatbush, 363, 373; petition for more land for the support of the church, (1658) 415; peti-

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*)  
 tion to be allowed to assess for the salary of the minister, (1657) 365-67; people of Brooklyn object, 367-69; allusion, 384; Polhemus thanks the classis for favoring his settlement, 392; his services at three settlements, 396, 426; concerning the church lands at Flatbush, 415, 416; adjustment of his salary and other accounts, 416-17; fines for nonpayment of salary, 419, 420; Polhemus writes to classis, (June 4, 1658) 424; pleads for arrears of salary owed him by the company for his services in Brazil, 439; Domine Blom preaches in Brooklyn and Flatbush, (1659) 445; Domine Selyns called to Brooklyn, (1660) 462, 466-68, 473-74; his arrival, 485; ecclesiastical testimonial concerning him, 472; Gravesend petitions the director for a minister, (Apr. 1660), 473-74; contractor of church of Flatbush pleads for compensation for extra work, (May 1660) 475-76, 484-85; salary of Selyns at Brooklyn, (July 5, 1660) 477; expenses of Selyns during delay in his settlement, paid, (Sept. 2, 1660) 479; his installation at Brooklyn, (Sept. 3, 1660) 479-81; the people thank Polhemus for his services, 481-82; list of members at Brooklyn, 482; Polhemus alternates between Flatbush and Flatlands, 484; collections for building church at Flatbush made in several places, 3437.12 florins collected, yet owing 624 florins, 400 given by the director for the company, 484-85; New Utrecht has yet no preacher, (1660) 492; letter of Selyns to classis describing his circumstances at Brooklyn and the Bowery, (1660) 487-89, 504; the company will send a bell for the church of Brooklyn, (1660) 495; church of Flatbush appeals for additional

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) assistance, (1661) 501-2; people of Flatlands resolve to build a church for themselves, petition to be allowed to seek subscriptions, (Sept. 12, 1662) 527, 531; people of Bushwick engage a schoolmaster, (Dec. 1662) 592; builders of the church of Flatbush discharged, churchmasters appointed, (Jan. 4, 1663) 529; church of Flatlands pleads for assistance, 1663) 531; Polhemus writes to classis, suggests some sort of correspondence among the churches, (Sept. 1663) 533-34, 543; Selyns's term of four years, at Brooklyn, about to expire, wishes to return to Holland, (Jan. 1664) 540-41; Polhemus again writes to classis, suggesting some sort of correspondence among the churches, (Apr. 1664) 543-44, 551; Selyns writes to classis describing the condition of affairs under his ministry, hopes soon to return to Holland, (June 1664) 547-50, 553; permission granted him, (July 1664) 551; surrender of New Netherland, (1664) 557-59, 560-62

Domine Selyns reports in person to classis, (1664) 562; Domine Samuel Megapolensis preaches occasionally at Brooklyn (one of the five places referred to), (1668) 596; the property of Domine Polhemus is not to be assessed for the support of the church (1671) 616; assessments to be made to pay for the parsonage built for Selyns at Brooklyn, (1871) 620-21; commissioners appointed to visit the towns of Long Island to

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) administer the oath to support the restored Dutch government, (1673) 633; officials of the towns on Long Island to see that the Reformed religion is maintained, at Flatbush, Flatlands, Brooklyn, New Utrecht and Gravesend, (Oct. 1673) 637; resurrender of New Netherland to England, (Nov. 2, 1674) 662-63

Death of Domine Polhemus, the Dutch churches of Kings county inform classis of their desire for another minister, (Aug. 29, 1676) 688-89; Van Zuuren called, (Mar. 1677) 692-93; he writes to classis (Sept. 30, 1677) 699-702;<sup>a</sup> list of members in (some of) his churches, 702-4; answer of classis to his letter, (no date) 705-6; report of Governor Andros on ecclesiastical conditions in New York, (1678) 709;<sup>b</sup> Van Zuuren again writes to classis, New Utrecht mentioned among his churches, complains of the price of exchange, in his salary of beaver skins, (Oct. 30, 1678) 711-19, 745; writes on same subject to Domine Danckerts, defending himself in reference to the cost of exchange, (May 4, 1679) 721-22, 723; Van Zuuren unites with the three other Dutch ministers in forming a temporary classis and ordaining Tesschenmaker at the request of the governor, (1679-80) 726-27, 730-35; difficulties about paying for the parsonage at Flatbush, (1680) 736-37; the classis writes to the Dutch churches of Kings county, and to Van Zuuren, sepa-

<sup>a</sup> New Utrecht is now, for the first, formally included in his charge. He lived at Flatbush, and refers to three other churches. These must have been Brooklyn, Flatlands and New Utrecht, 700.

<sup>b</sup> Governor Andros was not very well posted on the topic on which he was reporting. He says, "one church of England, several Presbyterians, and Independents, Quakers and Anabaptists, of several sects, some Jews; but Presbyterians and Independents most numerous and substantial. There are about 20 churches." He does not refer to the Dutch churches at all, unless he includes them under Presbyterians. There were in 1678, 12 Dutch churches, 5 Presbyterian and 5 Congregational. There was no church of England except the chaplain to the troops.



Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*)  
rately, urging all to fulfill their  
respective obligations and to live  
in peace, (Apr. 2, 1680) 740-41

Salary of Van Zuuren better attended to, (Dec. 10, 1680) 751-53; church of Flatbush is endeavoring to heed the exhortation of classis, had settled their difficulties, 756-58, 783-84; Van Zuuren had supplied the church of New York once a fortnight during the sickness of Van Nieuwenhuysen, and will continue to do so during the vacancy, (1681) 762; difficulties in connection with discipline at Flatbush, an abusive schoolmaster, (1681) 771-80, 782-83, 819-21; the united churches of Kings county write to classis, the church in favorable condition, their minister burdened by being obliged to serve Staten Island and Bergen, as well as New York, (Sept. 15, 1681) 786-87; references again to the abusive schoolmaster, the judges unfavorable to the Dutch church, Van Zuuren's extensive labors, about 360 members in the churches of Kings county, would like to return to Holland, (Oct. 30, 1681) 790-95, 806

Van Zuuren commends Domine Selyns, has been richly compensated by the consistory of New York for his services, (Oct. 1682) 838-40, 852-53, 855-56; allusion to Van Zuuren, 867, 882; he is called back to Holland, (1684) 884-85, 887-88; the churches of Kings county, except New Utrecht, unite in asking classis to send them another pastor, Quakers invade the churches, (Sept. 20, 1685) 906-9, 914; Domine Rudol-

phus Varick called to New Netherland, (Nov. 12, 1685) 911, 914; he writes to classis, is also to supply Staten Island four times a year, (Sept. 9, 1686) 922, 935-36, 943-44; classis congratulates him on his reception and duties, (Nov. 13, 1687) 947-48; Governor Dongan's report on the state of religion in the colonies, (1687, not 1684 as printed) 879-80, 956; Varick writes congregations of Kings county in peace, some converts from popery, has supplied Hackensack and other places, there are eight English preachers<sup>a</sup> on Long Island, (Sept. 30, 1688) 969, 970; reply of classis, (Aug. 22, 1689) 976-77, 1006; Varick signs an address of merchants and ministers to King William III, complaining of Leisler's unjust and arbitrary deeds, and praying for relief, (May 19, 1690) 997-98; Leisler also writes to the King, seeking to vindicate himself, and alluding to his imprisonment of Domine Varick for treason, (Oct. 20, 1690) 1008-9; Varick's release by Governor Sloughter, (Feb. 17, 1691) 1010; Domines Varick, Selyns and Dellius write a joint letter to the classis about their sufferings under Leisler, correspondence impossible, ministers and elders grossly abused, Varick obliged to flee from his home, on his return arrested for alleged treason, he would like to return to Holland, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041-45; Varick writes to classis, bad conduct of his congregation toward him, two of his elders condemned to death in connection with the fall of Leisler,

<sup>a</sup> These English preachers on Long Island, in 1688, were as follows: Rev. Thomas James, Easthampton, 1650-96; Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, Brookhaven, 1655-90; Rev. William Leverich, Newtown, 1670-92; Rev. Joshua Hobart, Southold, 1674-1717; Rev. John Prudden, Jamaica, 1676-91; Rev. Eliphalet Jones, Huntington, 1676-1731; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, Hempstead, 1682-92; Rev. James Whiting, Southampton, 1683-1716.



Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) himself imprisoned for five months, Governor Fletcher had helped him to recover part of his salary, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1048-53, 1066-67, 1071; reply of classis, sympathizing with all the ministers, will remember Varick's desire to settle elsewhere, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1071; classis also writes to the consistories urging them to do their duties to their ministers, 1057-59, 1061; the ministry bill does not apply to Kings county, 1076; Varick writes to a friend in Amsterdam, repeating the account of his sufferings, 1084-86; Selyns and Varick write to classis of some improvement in their congregations, 1089, 1101, 1104, 1105; death of Domine Varick, disagreements about the parsonage, (Sept. 24, 1694) 1108, 1118; the four churches write to the classis for another minister, (May 7, 1695) 1117-20, 1121-22, 1129; the classis calls William Lupardus, he is examined and ordained, (Oct. 3, 1695) 1130-31; allusions, 1171, 1183, 1187; the classis writes to the churches of New York, Long Island and Esopus, about the difficulties at Albany, by the coming of Freeman there, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1348-49; population, (1698) 1264; allusion, 1348-49

Death of Domine Lupardus, (1702) 1639; Cornbury refuses permission to call Freeman, (1702) 1503-7, 1639-40, 1762-67, 1940; permission again sought, granted, 1539-43, 1640, 1764, 1940; text of the call, (May 4, 1703) 1522-26; Freeman conditionally accepts but finally prevailed on to stay at Schenectady, 1532-48, 1640-41, 1764, 1941; his subsequent intrigues for a second call, 1533-37; his demands not acceptable, the churches, except New Utrecht,

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) write to the classis for a minister, (Dec. 1703) 1544-48, 1560, 1572-74, 1762-67, 1944-45; Domine Antonides called to the three churches of Flatbush, Flatlands and Brooklyn, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1577-81, 1588; allusions, 1594, 1642, 1762-67, 1946; Freeman visits Long Island to marry, (Sept. 1705) 1641; text of call to New Utrecht, (Sept. 21, 1705) 1522-26, 1641, 1765; tries to intrude into the other congregations, but is installed over the church of New Utrecht only, (Nov. 19, 1705) 1631-35, 1642, 1647, 1766, 1942; historical account of the events after the death of Lupardus, 1639-45; Bernhardus Freeman preaches at New Utrecht, and by a private agreement, also at Bushwick, 1642; but obtains a civil license from Governor Cornbury to minister in all the churches of Kings county, (Dec. 26, 1705) 1607, 1642-43

Arrival of Domine Antonides, (Jan. 1, 1706) [O. S.], is introduced by Domine DuBois to Governor Cornbury, rudely treated, the governor unwilling that he should officiate, had licensed Freeman for all the churches, 1642-43, 1646-51, 1699-1700, *see also* Beis's Journal, 1615-19; the consistories of the three churches protest against Freeman's conduct, in having obtained a civil license, Freeman does not reply, chooses new consistories for all the congregations, 1624-25; Antonides obliged to seek also a civil license, (Jan. 14, 1706) 1621, 1765-66; consistories of Antonides offer to call Freeman as a colleague, if subscriptions for his salary can be secured, (Jan. 28, 1706) 1622, 1647-49; the church of Flatbush first, and then Flatbush, Flatlands and Brooklyn together, protest

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) against Freeman's design to make other consistories over their churches, (Feb. 15, 1706) 1625-30; the civil officials of the villages obtain an order from Cornbury, forbidding Freeman to proceed with their installation, (Feb. 16, 1706) 1630, 1643-44; but afterward they were installed, 1643; the Consistory of New York issues a circular letter showing under what circumstances Freeman was installed over the church of New Utrecht alone, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631-35; Freeman now appeals to the first call of 1703 which was made upon him, as if this were yet in force, 1644; Antonides preaches in spite of all the difficulties, 1645, 1647; the consistories of New York, Kingston and the three consistories of Antonides, write a full account of all the unhappy circumstances in Kings county, (May 23, 1706) 1646-51; also a paper on "The State of the Church" and the danger to her liberties by arbitrary governors, (May 24, 1706) 1657-60; and an earnest "Request for Redress," 1660-62; Freeman obtains an order from Cornbury commanding Antonides's consistory to deliver up all the books of the church to Freeman, (Jan. 6, 1707) 1608; Abraham Gouverneur writes a legal opinion upon the illegality of such an order, (Jan. 8, 1707) 1679-80; allusion, 1681; classis receives a letter from Antonides on his church affairs, (Apr. 1707) 1681-82; classis seeks a conference with "Grand Pensionary" (or Counselor) Buys upon the subject, 1689, 1697-98, 1702; Cornbury recalled, (1708) 1672-73

Antonides's elders petition Governor Lovelace to give them a hearing upon the disturbances in their churches, a committee of the Coun-

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) cil appointed to hear the case, (Jan. 21, 1709) 1713-14, 1946-47; Freeman's elders also petition for a hearing, requested to send a committee to the committee of the Council, (Feb. 4, 1707) 1715; classis writes to Freeman, referring to his irregularities, and exhorting him to obedience to church order, and to peace, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1715-16; writes also to DuBois, referring to their fears lest the church should lose her liberties, and urging him to try to effect reconciliation between the parties, 1716-17; writes also to Antonides, expressing grief at his troubles, the importance of preserving the liberties of the church, and exhorting him to make all possible concessions, 1718-20; Freeman's adherents propose plans of peace, based upon their own irregularities, (Mar. 5, 1709) 1721; Antonides's adherents propose plans of peace, based upon conforming in all things to the church order, (Mar. 1709) 1722-23; allusion, 1734; the regular consistories of Long Island (those of Antonides), write to classis, reviewing the circumstances, the efforts for peace, and the delays, (June 21, 1709) 1755-60; Freeman's own account to the classis of his call to Long Island, (June 28, 1709) 1762-67; Antonides's consistory petitions Governor Ingoldsby to direct the committee of investigation to report, (Sept. 8, 1709) 1797; so ordered, 1798; Freeman's consistory petitions for an order to restrain Antonides from installing elders and deacons at Jamaica, (Sept. 19, 1709) 1798; the report of the majority declares that Antonides is the regularly appointed pastor of Brooklyn, Flatbush and Flatlands, and Freeman is pastor

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*)  
 of New Utrecht and perhaps of  
 Bushwick, (Sept. 15, 1709) 1799;  
 complaint against Antonides that  
 contrary to the governor's order,  
 he had installed a consistory at  
 Brooklyn, with request for an order  
 to restrain him from proceeding  
 further in such matters, (Sept.  
 24, 1709) 1800-1; minority re-  
 port, charging irregularities in the  
 call of Antonides, and asserting  
 that Freeman was the regular min-  
 ister by his civil license, (Oct.  
 6, 1709) 1802-3; the majority re-  
 port filed, the minority report  
 taken off the file, (Oct. 20, 1709)  
 1805; consistory of Antonides peti-  
 tions that he be declared to be  
 the only regular minister in Kings  
 county, (Oct. 22, 1709) 1806;  
 Freeman's consistory petitions the  
 governor to give his official de-  
 cision (Oct. 27, 1709) 1806; the  
 governor directs that the two min-  
 isters alternate in preaching in  
 all the churches, and share equally  
 in the income of the churches, if  
 either refuses to comply, he shall  
 be dismissed, (Oct. 27, 1709) 1807,  
 1947; Antonides, the regular ec-  
 clesiastically appointed minister,  
 declares he can not comply with  
 this arbitrary order without vio-  
 lating the rules of the church,  
 (Nov. 11, 1709) 1808-9; consistory  
 petitions for a further answer from  
 the governor, answer, has given his  
 decision and will hear nothing fur-  
 ther on the subject, (Feb. 8, 1710)  
 1842; Antonides's consistory peti-  
 tions Gerardus Beekman, President  
 of the Council, that the report of  
 the committee that he was the  
 regular minister in Kings county  
 may be confirmed, and he be pro-  
 tected in his position, (Apr. 12,  
 1710) 1846-47; the sheriff and

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*)  
 justices of Kings county petition  
 in behalf of Antonides, (Apr. 17,  
 1710) 1847; order, that each should  
 preach in the churches which had  
 called them, (Apr. 17, 1710) 1847-  
 48; protest against a secret order  
 obtained by Freeman, permitting  
 him to preach at Flatbush, petition  
 that said order be recalled, the  
 Council urged such recall, the pres-  
 ident not agreeing, the Council  
 resolved not to meet again, (June  
 12, 1710) 1854; Classis of Am-  
 sterdam regrets its inability to  
 enforce ecclesiastical decisions in  
 the territory of another sovereign,  
 1857-58; and charges Freeman  
 with many irregularities, 1859-60

Governor Hunter allows both  
 Antonides and Freeman to preach,  
 invites them to meet with him to  
 discuss the difficulties in Kings  
 county, (Sept. 15, 1710) 1866;  
 further order in favor of An-  
 tonides, he is to be protected in  
 his rights at Flatbush and Brook-  
 lyn, (Nov. 27, 1710) 1873-74;  
 Freeman again attempts to preach  
 in Antonides' churches, is forbid-  
 den so to do, (Apr. 30, 1711)  
 1879; Antonides's consistory pe-  
 titions for a charter, caveat against  
 it, report in favor of charter,  
 (Aug. 1, 1711) 1885-87;<sup>a</sup> classis  
 writes to Antonides and DuBois of  
 her efforts to secure the liberties  
 of the church, had also heard from  
 Freeman and reports his views,  
 (Sept. 30, 1711) 1887-88; classis  
 again writes to Freeman concern-  
 ing his irregularities and exhorts  
 him to peace, (Sept. 30, 1711)  
 1889-90; extensive correspondence  
 between Freeman and Antonides,  
 and their adherents, making pro-  
 posal and counter proposals for  
 peace, by Freeman, (Mar. 17,

<sup>a</sup> Nevertheless the charter was not obtained, and the churches of Kings county were not incorporated until after the Revolution.

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) 1712) 1924-25, 1927-28; by Antonides, (Apr. 18, 1712) 1929-31; by Freeman, (Apr. 27, 1712) 1931-33; by Antonides, (May 4, 1712) 1935-38; by Freeman, in an elaborate review of his position, more or less technical, attempting to vindicate himself, yet declaring his great anxiety for peace, (May 8, 1712) 1938-49; no reply, 1981

Freeman writes to classis, refers to his correspondence while yet in Schenectady, denies that a civil license tends to destroy the liberty of the church, defends his conduct in reference to the proposed ordination of Van Vleck, (July 2, 1712) 1955-60; the three consistories of Antonides write an elaborate letter to the classis, speak of the liberties of the church, efforts made for peace, the misuse made by Freeman of the letters of the classis to him, of his unwillingness to submit his case to any ecclesiastical body of his own choosing, that the whole question was one chiefly of church order, that his last paper in the attempted peace negotiations was a libel which they had declined to answer, and that classis had been too tender toward Freeman, (Jan. 28, 1713) 1973-90; an abstract of this paper, 1994-97, 2008-9; classis resolves to write urgent letters to all parties proposing a plan for peace, (Oct. 2, 1713) 2010, (Jan. 9, 1714) 2011-12; her letter to Antonides, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2029-32; to Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2033-34; and to DuBois, to use his good offices in assisting, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2035-37; also to the consistory of Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2037-39; peace and unity had begun already to show themselves on New Year's day, (1714) 2065-66; and a joint letter of An-

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) tonides and Freeman told the story, (Feb. 11, 1715) 2083-86, 2088-91, 2095; census of Kings county, (1723) 2196; allusions, 3812, 4011-12, 4243, 4245. *See also* Antonides, Arondeus, Curtenius, Freeman, Van Sinderin

King's Farm, *see* Queen's Farm

King's Garden, *see* Queen's Garden

Kingsbridge, N. Y., 1138, 4298

Kingsbury (Kingsberry, Kingsburg, Germantown), N. Y., Rev. J. F. Haegar rector of Angelican Palatine church at, (1712) 1967-68; petition to build a church at (1715) 2098; the preparations to build, (1717) 2116-18; allusion, 2123. *See also* Haegar, J. F.

Kingston (Atharhacton, Sypous, Wiltwyck, Esopus), first settlement of, (1657) 398; Blom, the first pastor, (1659), *see* Blom, Herman; income of the village and cost of parsonage, (1660) 495-96, 512; salary of the pastor, 501; charter of the village, judges must be of the Reformed religion, 503; Blom's description of the church and account of the Indian massacre, (1663) 534-35; correspondence with Stuyvesant about the intestate estates of the massacred, 536-39; day of thanksgiving appointed for the deliverance of the captives, 545-46; Domine Blom leaves Esopus, (1668) 594; the church vacant for ten years, 729; petitions Governor Colve for help to support a minister, (1673) 634; petitions Governor Andros that Peter Tesschenmaker may be their minister, (1676) 683-84; no reply, Tesschenmaker had been their supply, 684, 728; the consistory requests classis to call a minister for them and for the three neighboring villages, (1677) 696-99; classis sends Van Gaasbeeck, (1678) 707-8; his description of the place



Kingston (*continued*)

and neighboring towns, a new church built, (1679) 728-29, 746; death of Van Gaasbeeck, (1680) 747-48, 784; Kingston supplied occasionally by Domine Schaats of Albany, 778; the church has 200 members, 795; requests the classis again to call a minister for them, (1680) 748-50; Domine Weekstein sent, (1681) 764-69, 777-78, 784; Weekstein praises greatly the place and people, (1681) 789; the church thanks classis for their excellent minister, 795, 796, 806, 810, 821; reply of classis, (Apr. 6, 1682) 810; allusions, 829-31; allusions, 834, 838, 854, 856, 867, 879, 882; Weekstein requests of classis a copy of his call, (Mar. 27, 1687) 935, 944, 968, 977, 996, 1003; death of Weekstein, the church has called Vanden Bosch of Staten Island, forced to resign on account of bad conduct, Domine Dellijs has occasionally supplied them, unable, at present, to call another minister, (Aug. 30, 1690) 1005-7, 1011, 1014, 1020, 1038, 1043, 1046, 1066; the church again writes to classis for a minister, (Jan. 30, 1693) 1083, 1088, 1090; John Peter Nucella is called, his examination and ordination, (Apr. 13, 1694) 1099-1100; classis informs the church of their call, 1115-16; allusions, 1121, 1125, 1171, 1177, 1187; the church of Kingston alone refuses to approve the call of the church of New York on Verdiere, (1698) 1199-1200; allusions, 1219, 1231, 1260, 1269, 1275, 1301, 1334; Nucella seeks to secure the call of New York for himself, 1200-1, 1228; church of Kingston gives a flattering testimonial to Dellijs when about to leave the country, (June 20, 1699) 1310; the classis exhorts the churches of New York, Long Island and Kingston to resist the intru-

Kingston (*continued*)

sion of Freeman at Albany, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1348-49; allusions, 1355, 1372, 1432; Nucella writes an account of the circumstances at Albany, of the rejection there of Freeman and of his call to Schenectady, (Oct. 24, 1700) 1422-25, 1476

Classis writes to Nucella and all the ministers to insist on Freeman's signing the formula, thanks Nucella for his zeal in resisting the irregularities of Freeman, (1701) 1471-72; the inhabitants of Ulster county send an address to Cornbury on his arrival, (1702) 1501; Mr Vesey's remarks on Ulster county, Nucella, Dutch minister there, but Hepburn trying to establish an Anglican church, (1704) 1554; Cornbury sends an exhortation to the people of Kingston to support Hepburn, 1576; the church of Kingston asks classis to send them another minister, Nucella has left, having been called to the Dutch Chapel Royal in London, church served occasionally by Lydius, (June 26, 1704) 1560-63; 1577, 1581, 1594; Domine DuBois forwards their call to Holland, 1571; Cornbury licenses Stephen Gracherie to read service in the Dutch church and to teach school, (Aug. 10, 1704) 1574; Henricus Beys accepts the call, (Sept. 1, 1704) 1577-78; classis informs the church, 1581-82; his examination, ordination, (May 4, 1705) 1588-89; and departure, 1594

Journal of Beys as to his arrival, and bad treatment by Cornbury, not allowed to preach without the governor's license, (Jan.-March, 1706) 1615-19, 1663; Kingston without services, church gives power of attorney to Beys to revisit New York and take what action friends might suggest, (Apr. 8, 1706)



Kingston (*continued*)

1635-38, 1645; letter of all the churches to classis about Cornbury's arbitrary and illegal conduct and the "State of the Church," (May 23, 1706) 1646-47, 1652-53, 1659, 1699-1700; letter of Beys to classis respecting the sad state of the church of Kingston, (May 28, 1706) 1663; Cornbury at length yields and allows Beys to preach, (June 10, 1706) 1667-68; estrangement of the church and pastor, had been there two years (1706-8) and done very little service, 1769, 1868-70; leaves Kingston and conforms to the Anglican church, conducts Anglican services, in Dutch, to the people of Harlem, (May 30, 1709) 1743, 1856; church of Kingston requests the classis to call them another minister, (Oct. 7, 1709) 1803-4, 1841-42; Peter Vas called, examined and ordained, (May 5, 1710) 1849, 1852-53, 1856; classis seeks information about the circumstances of Beys's leaving Kingston and becoming an Anglican, (June 2, 1710) 1853, 1856, 1860, 1865; learns of a conference at Kingston, examining into certain charges, but with no satisfactory results, (Oct. 6, 1710) 1868-70, 1876-77; Domine Vas writes to classis about the expenses of his voyage, (May 27, 1711) 1881-82, 1891; reply of classis, 1897-98; petition of the church of Kingston for a charter, (1712) 1933; reported favorably, 1934; allusions, 2151; census of Ulster county, (1712) 1954; allusions to the adjustments of moneys for the voyage of Domine Vas, 2006-7, 2012-14, 2040, 2048-50, 2141; charter prepared for the church of Kingston, (Nov. 16, 1719) 2143; census of Ulster county, (1723) 2196-97, *see* Mancius; Meyer, Hermanus; Van Driessen, John

Kingston (*continued*)

Allusions, 2564, 2571-73, 2593, 2606, 2610-12, 2631; Gerrit Van Wagenen chorister and schoolteacher, (1733) 2620, 2630-31, 2727; Vas and Mancius write to classis, (1739) 2720, 2722-24; allusions, 2802, 2810-11, 2813, 2862-63, 2902-3, 2910-11, 3069, 3071-72, 3141-43, 3144-46, 3158-61, 3169, 3181-82; writes to classis, (1751) 3184-86, 3209-12, 3233, 3251-54, 3256, 3262, 3268-70, 3271-75; receives letter from classis, (1752) 3275, 3292-93, 3547; writes to classis, (1755) 3561-65, 3583-85; response of classis, (1756) 3643; allusion, 3680, (1764) 3930, 3935, 3944, 3946; church of, invites neighboring churches and ministers to convene, to examine into the position of Domine Meyer, (1764) 3948-59, 3961-62, 3970; allusions, 3973, 4011-12, 4021, 4025, 4039; makes charges against Meyer, (1766) 4032-35, 4039-46, 4059, 4068-69, 4075-77, 4081, 4100, *see* Meyer, Hermanus; allusions, 4102, 4133, 4144; consistory writes to classis for another minister, (1769) 4148-49; charter of the church, 4149, 4154; call returned, (1770) 4175, 4192, 4197, 4201; allusions, 4204, 4211, 4217, 4227, 4229, 4236, 4240, 4243-45, 4250, 4253-54, 4267-69, 4270, 4277-82, 4289, 4306-7, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4388

Kingston, Particular Assembly (or Classis) of, (1771) 4213-14, 4253, 4306-7; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4318, 4321, 4324, (1791) 4362; divided into the classes of Poughkeepsie and Ulster, (1800) 4383

Kip, Mr, member of consistory of the Dutch church of New York, (1724) 2221

Kip, Abraham, churchmaster at New York, (1698) 1203, 1264

- Kip, Hendrick, member of consistory at Hackensack, (1732) 2601
- Kip (Kipp), Hendrick, Hendricksen, one of the nine men at New Amsterdam, (1649) 259; subscribes 25 guilders for defense, (1655) 341; his house opposite the old church, 347; a member of the court of New Amsterdam, 361; subscribes 100 guilders for defense (1664) 541; signs petition to surrender, 556; swears allegiance to Great Britain, 564, 565
- Kip, Hendrik, elder at Hackensack, (1755) 3632
- Kip (Kipp), Henry, deacon and elder at New York, 4059, 4082, 4185-86, 4199, 4365
- Kip, Isaac, subscribes 20 guilders for defense, (1655) 341; subscribes petition to surrender, 557; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565
- Kip, Isaac, (1771) 4199, 4265, 4305
- Kip, Isaac (2d), 1193, 1197, 1635, 1662, 1802, 2360, 2376-78, 2390, 2477, 2575, 2615
- Kip, J., elder, member of coetus at New York, (1752) 3234
- Kip (Kipp), Jacob, signs petition to surrender (1664) 557; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 564, 565; a schepen, (1673) 631; assessed for 4000 guilders, (1674) 642; objects to the form of the oath, (1674) 670, 677
- Kip, Jacob, trustee of church at Hackensack, (1755) 3632
- Kip, Jacobus (Jacob), deacon at New York, (1688) 951, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1191, 1202, 1332, 1357
- Kip, Jacobus, deacon at New York, (1715) 2081
- Kip, Jesse, of New York, (1703) 1514
- Kip, Captain Johannes (John), alderman, deacon, elder and churchmaster at New York, 805, 995, 1030, 1062-63, 1190, 1193, 1194, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1242, 1244, 1273, 1277,
- Kip, Captain Johannes (John) (*cont'd*) 1282, 1322, 1325, 1355, 1357, 1366; church warden, (1695) 1112; trustee of money for redemption of slaves in Salee, (1697) 1216, 1340, 1572
- Kip, Johannes, member of consistory of Lower Rhinebeck, (1752) 3217
- Kip, John Baptist, deacon at Hackensack, (1765) 3985
- Kip, Nicase A. K., elder at Hackensack, (1772) 4243, 4246
- Kip, Petrus, member of Dutch church of New York, (1727) 2376
- Kip, Th., member of the great consistory of the Dutch church of New York, (1729) 2489
- Kirby, Rev. James, (1800) 4387
- Kirchenpfleger*, 3055
- Kirkpatrick, Guillian, 4190
- Kirtland, Rev. [Samuel], 4077
- Kissam, Mr, 4176
- Kist and Moll, archives, 68
- Kiune, Peter, 2328
- Klackner, Daniel, 4242
- Klagte*, or "Complaint" against Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2244, 2325
- Klarksen, *see* Clarkson
- Klauer, George, 2437
- Klaver, Rev., *see* Claver, Rev. Samuel
- Kleene, Germany, 3809
- Klein, Rev., 2663. *See also* Selyn, Rev.
- Klein, Esopus, 4383; (1800) 4388
- Klerck (Klerk), Rev. Jacob, at Amsterdam, 693; died, (1688) 975. *See also* Clerquises, Rev. Jacobus
- Kley, Rev. Y., 3044
- Klingnaut, Rev., of Amstelveen, Holland, 1183
- Klock (Clock), Abram, 557, 579
- Klock, Johann Heinrich, 3162
- Kloof, *see* Clove, Dutchess county, N. Y.
- Kloppenberg (Cloppenberg), Rev. Johannes, 72, 73
- Klopper[t], Cornelis J., 3151-52, 3159, 3229, 3278
- Klum, Philip, 3955, 3959

- Kluppel, Rev., 2872, 2876  
 Kneskern, John Peter, 1898  
 Knevels, Rev. John Wernerus, called to St John, W. I., 3296-97, 3333  
 Knibbe, Mr, 2545  
 Knierus, Rev. John, *see* Knyf  
 Knight, Madam, her description of New York, (1704) 1551  
 Knock, A., 2871  
 Knoll, Rev. Michael Christiaen, at Quassaick, N. Y., (1733) 2623, 2930, 3078, 3082-84, 3095  
 Knyf (Knierus), Rev. John, 273, 283, 286-87, 291, 295  
 Knyff, Captain William, 633, 646  
 Kobec, *see* Quebec  
 Koch (Cook, Kuch), Henry Michael, organist in Garden Street church, (1727) 2397-99, 2444-45, 2495  
 Kocherthal (Kocherdale, Cocherthal, De Cockershall, Cockerill), Rev. Joshua, (Lutheran), items, (1708) 1691-93; petitions to be sent to New York with a company of Palatines, granted, all are naturalized as Englishmen, (1708) 1702-3, 1705-7; receives financial help, 1708, 1729; rumor that some of them have turned pietists, (1709) 1742; asks for additional assistance, 1801; allusions, 1837-38, 1862, 1877-78, 1961; petition to Governor Hunter about the division of the lands given to the Lutherans at Quassaick Creek, (1718) 2124; died, (1719) 2143; allusions, 2144-45; wife Sibylla Charlotta, children Christian-Joshua, Benigna-Sibylla, Susanna-Sibylla, 2144  
 Kock, Caspar, 3162  
 Kock, Susannah, 3826  
 Kock (Kok, Koch). *See also* Cock  
 Koelman, Rev. Jacob, the Labadist, 2263, 2267, 2281, 2284, 2311, 2325. *See* Coelman  
 Koelmanists, 2249, 2252, 2263. *See also* Labadists  
 Koen, 2587. *See also* Coen  
 Koenen, Rev. Thomas, 106  
 Koll, Jacob, 1813  
 Kollum (Collum), Friesland, 2848  
 Kolman, Johannes, 2222  
 Kolver (Colver), John, 2780-81  
 Koninck, Allard, 557  
 Koningsvelt, Rev. Daniel, 40  
 Koningsvelt, Rev. Henricus, 462, 492  
 Konossioni, an Indian word, 1093, 1181  
 Konstable, Abraham, 4074  
 Konynenberg, Jacob, printer, *see* Conynenberg and Van de Putte  
 Koogh, Holland, 82  
 Kool, Teunis, 4040  
 Kool (Cole), William, 2803, 2843  
 Koolhaas, Wilhelmus, 4100, 4108-9, 4113, 4125, 4126, 4135, 4146-47, 4161  
 Koppernoll, George, 3162  
 Koppernoll, William, 3162  
 Korssen, Nicholas, 796. *See also* Gertsen, Jacop  
 Kortlandt, *see* Van Cortlandt  
 Kortrecht, Hendrick, 2803  
 Kortright, Lawrence, 3986  
 Kours, Barent, 557  
 Kouwenhoven, John, 2513, 2555, 3521, 3535  
 Kouwenhoven, William, of New Amersfoort, L. I., 1990  
 Kouwenhoven, William, of Three Mile Run, N. J., 2478  
 Kouwenhoven. *See also* Van Couwenhoven  
*Krankenbezoekers*, (Krankbesoekers) 46, 48, 2810, 2950. *See also* Comforters of the sick  
 Kraus, Jacob, 3162  
 Kregier, *see* Cregier  
 Kremps, Johannes, 3162  
 Kremps, Peter, 3162  
 Krespel, *see* Crespel  
 Krimpelman, Rev., 2345  
 Krol (Crol), Bastiaen Jansz, 46; tablet to his memory, 48; vice director at Fort Orange, (1628) 52; comforter of the sick, in Manhattan, (1626) 53; one of the first

- Krol (Crol), Bastian Jansz (*cont'd*)  
elders in Manhattan, 52, 54; allusion, 57 <sup>a</sup>
- Krom, Gilbert, 684
- Krom, Gysbert, 2329
- Krom, William, 2329
- Kronenburg, H., 4164
- Krüger, *see* Krieger
- Kruythof, A. W. F., 3297
- Kuauws, Ludwig, 2437
- Kuebler, Hans Jacob, 3055-56
- Kulenkamp (Culenkamp), Rev. Gerardus, 2361-62; his book against the Moravians, copies sent to America, (1740) 2737-38, 2743; allusions, 2755-56, 2798, 2911, 2926, 2943, 2946, 2948-49, 2957, 2972, 2986, 2989-91, 2997, 3023, 3096, 3216, 3341, 3344, 3347, 3370, 3377, 3960, 4114, 4116, 4125, 4131, 4162, 4271
- Kunze, Rev. John Christopher, D. D., pastor of the German Lutheran church, known as the Swamp Church, (17..-1807) 4111
- Kurz, Joh. Christoph, a Palatine, (1709) 1813
- Kutz, Conrad, 3162
- Kuyper, Antonius, 3998
- Kuyper, Cornelis, 3087, 3098
- Kuyper, D., elder, 3186
- Kuyper, Dr H. H., 27
- Kuypers, Rev. Gerardus A., 2224, 4086-87, 4248, 4352, 4363, 4367, 4375, 4377-79, (1800) 4387, 4391
- Kuypers, Hendrick, 4086
- Kuypers, Rev. Warmoldus, called to Curaçoa, (1763) 3842; ordained, 3868; pastor in Curaçoa, (1761-67) 3870-71, 4031, 4059; classis writes to him, (1766) 4061, 4086, 4100, 4116-17, 4119-20, 4126-28, 4130-33, 4135, 4138-39; arrives in New York, 4140, 4147-48, 4161; settles at Rhinebeck, (1769) 4166; allusions, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4362, 4365
- Kuypers, Rev. William P., 4248, (1800) 4391
- Kuypers, Rev. Zachariah H., (1800) 4387
- Kuysterman, Adrian Lourentse, sent as ziekentrooster to Guinea, 192
- Kuyter (Cuyter), Jochem Pietersen, deacon, (1642) 164, 256
- Kwistagewene, Albany county, N. Y., 1973
- Labadie, Jean, 2267, 2283-84, 2309
- Labadism, 2275, 2282-84, 2289; alleged, of Frelinghuysen, 2249, 2250, 2266, 2426
- Labadists, Rev. Jacob Coelman refuses to use the liturgical forms, to observe the church festivals, to submit to ecclesiastical authority, deposed, (1674) 656-58; warnings of the classes and synods against him, (1675-90) 675-76, 724, 746-47, 785, 830-31, 833, 852, 856, 869, 871, 901, 906-9, 921, 969, 1004-5, 1051-1100, 1232; synodical extracts against, (1676-83), 874-76; allusions, 2182, 2252, 2263, 2270, 2311, 2325, 2334. *See also* Coelmanists
- Labagh, Rev. Isaac, 4248, (1800) 4389
- Labagh, Rev. Peter, (1800) 4389
- Lablê, Arnold, 854. *See also* 833, and Germompere
- Laborei (Labora), Rev. James, labors among the Indians, 1361-63, 1392; minister of the French church, New York City, (1709) 1816; allusions, 1513, 2293
- Lack, Englebert, 2834
- Ladenburg, Palatinate, (1705) 1602
- Lady Day, 2151, 2167
- Laer, Dominie, 535. (A mistake for Dommelaer; *see Documents relative to the Colonial History of New York*, 13:246)
- Laers, Rev., 520, 532, 535-36, 673
- La Fonte, Jean, 2023

<sup>a</sup> See Dr A. Eekhof's Monograph upon Krol, published at the Hague, in Dutch, 1910.



- Laggan, presbytery of, Ireland, 877-78
- La Gransie [La Grange] Johannes, 2381
- Laidlie, Rev. Archibald, allusion, 3856; recommended by classis as English preacher for Dutch church of New York, (1763) 3872-73; called, 3878-80; opposition to an English preacher, 3880-81; call approved by classis, 3888-89; call accepted, is installed in Amsterdam for New York, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3892-93, 3907-9; classis admonishes the opponents, 3898-99; remarks on the call, 3904; continued opposition, 3900-1, 3920-21; the Nassau street church to have a gallery constructed for enlarged accommodations, 3909-12, 3915; his arrival, (1764) 3924-25; 3947-48; refuses to unite with the conferentie, 3929, 3931, 3967; is to render the English communion service, with preparatory and thanksgiving sermons in the Middle Church, 3946; his induction into office, 3947-48; refuses full subordination to the classis, 3967, 3973-75, 4005-8; allusions, 3993, 4001, 4011; has the largest audiences, 4016; is misrepresented to classis, 4016-18; is blamed by Ritzema and De Ronde, 4020; writes to classis, (Oct. 28, 1765) 4026, 4030-31, 4049-50; classis admonishes Laidlie, (1766) 4053-56; allusions, 4059, 4063, 4066, 4071-74, 4076-77; success of his ministry, another church building needed, (1767) 4082, 4084, 4087-88, 4090, 4093; allusions, 4094, 4096, 4130, 4136, *see* English language in the Collegiate Church; allusions, 4146-48, 4152, 4157, 4159-60, 4164-65, 4172, 4191, 4193, 4202; answer of the consistory to the "Dutch party" and review of the efforts to call an English minister, 4103-8; success of Laidlie's
- Laidlie, Rev. Archibald (*continued*) ministry, 4108, 4205, (1771) 4211, 4240-45; allusions, 4249, 4252, 4260-62, 4276, 4284, 4286
- Laiton, *see* Layton
- Lake George (Lake of the Blessed Sacrament), 214
- Lake of the Two Mountains, 1583
- Lakens, Rev. Abraham, 1104, 1113
- Lam, [Admiral Jan Dirckszoon], 51
- La Maire, Rev. John [Joannes], minister at Amsterdam, (1621) 33, [died in 1642]
- Lamberts, Jannetje, 702
- Lamberts, Thomas, 557, 702
- Lamberville (De Lamberville), Jacques, S. J., 926, 1413-15, 1434
- Lamberville (De Lamberville), Rev. Jean de, S. J., (1685) corresponds with various parties, 904-5, 918, 920, 938-40, 945-46, 994, 1069, 1096
- Lambeth parish, England, 1741
- Lammersen, Joghem, precentor at Kinderhook, 1512
- La Meter, Jacob, 1311
- LaMiette, M., 926
- Lammertse, Widow, 3749
- La Montagne, *see* Montagne
- La Mothe (La Motte), Jacobus, 1200, 1811
- Lampsins, Adrian, 357
- Lampsins, Cornelis, 357
- Lancaster, Pa., 2902-3, 3285, 4166, 4272
- Land deeded to Kings College by Trinity Church, (1755) 3543
- Land grants, alleged extravagant, given by Governor Fletcher, partial list of, (1698) 1244-45; references to, 1262, 1277, 1285-86, 1289, 1292, 1296-98, 1313-15, 1345-46, 1406-7, 1431, 1442, 1568, 1684-88, 1704, 1707, 1709; review of, 2193-94; annulled, 2194
- Landau, Palatinate, 1706
- Lane, Adrian, 2329
- Lane, Gysbert, 2329
- Lane, Gysbert Tyssen, 1526
- Lane, Henry, 2622-23



Langdon, Thomas, 2133  
 Lange, *see* De Lange  
 Langelius, Rev. Herman, 328, 332, 334, 347  
 Langhen, Mr, 1963  
 Langius and Gruterus, *Polyanthea* of, 155  
 Languages, churches of the Dutch and Walloon tongues each to have their own consistories, (1619) 4223  
 Lanks (Lancks), Adam, 3547, 3549  
 Lanoyzius, Rev. Herman, 308  
 Lansinck, Sander, 2647, 2649  
 Lansing, Gert, 763  
 Lansing (Lantsing), Jan, 1197, 1308  
 Lansing, John, 3747, 3808, 3830  
 Lansing, John, jr, 2670  
 Lansing, John T., 3800  
 Lansing, Rev. Nicholas, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4362, 4364, (1800) 4391  
 Lansingburg, N. Y., 4248, 4382, (1800) 4389  
 Lansingh, Gerrit G., 2488  
 Lansingh, Jacob, 2112  
 Lansingh, Johannes, 2115  
 Lansman, Jacob, Notary at Amsterdam, 797, 799  
 Lanssman, John, 1957  
 Lantman (Lantsman), Rev. Peter Jansen, 114, 116, 126, 582  
 Laplyn, Joshua D., 2376  
 Lappius (Loppius, Lupp), 3912  
 La Roux (Rou), Charles, *see* Le Roux, Charles  
 Larrova, Jonas, 2705  
 Larzalere, Rev. Jacob, (1800) 4390  
 Laseng, William, sr, 3082  
 Laseng, William, jr, 3082  
 Lasher, John, 4046-48  
 Lasking, Butser, sr, 3082  
 Lasking, Butser, jr, 3082  
 Lassing, Andries, 3082  
 Lassing, Isaac, 3082  
 Latin language, tract of Megapolensis in, (1658) 427; ministerial examinations in, (1765) 3993, 4335; English (in the Dutch Church)

Latin language (*continued*)

will become as easy as Latin, (1776) 4063; first president of Queens College must be able to dictate in Latin, (1772) 4257; Dr Livingston's inaugural, as professor, in Latin, (1785) 4323  
 Latin schools, none yet existing, (1650) 267; proposed by the company to Stuyvesant, with Jan de la Montagne for hypodidasculum, (1652) 307;<sup>a</sup> Domine Drisius suggests a Latin school, (May 20, 1658) 423; the New Amsterdam Court petitions for such a school, (Sept. 19, 1658) 431-32; the company appoints Curtius as Latin teacher, (Apr. 10, 1659) 442-43; his arrival and salary, (July 4-23, 1659) 443-44; also practises medicine and petitions for a "herbarium," (1660) 451, 461, 474; exacts extra pay from scholars, 478; suggests new conditions, (July 12, 1661) 506; is superseded by Aegidius Luyck, (1662) 518, 578, 589, *see also* Curtius, (1684) 893, 1232, 1247; a Latin free school started by Cornbury, (1704) 1552, 1555, *see* Muirsen; a Latin and English grammar school proposed, under the auspices of the Collegiate Church, (1765) 3999, 4001; one started at Hackensack, (1769) 4141-42, *see* Goetschius, J. H.; Jamieson; Weekstein  
 Lauch, William, 3162  
 Lauchs, Adam, 3162  
 Lauchs, Diederich, 3162  
 Lauchs, Heinrich, sr, 3162  
 Lauchs, Heinrich, jr, 3162  
 Laucks, Dam, 3012  
 Lauen, Mr, 1120  
 Laurence, John, *see* Lawrence, John  
 Laurensen (Lourissen), Sergeant, [Andries], at Esopus, 445-46

<sup>a</sup> The words "public school," under this reference, should have been translated "trivial school," and this explains the use of the word "hypodidasculum" here, for teacher. It was a Latin school which was intended. *See* W. H. Kilpatrick, *Dutch Schools of New Netherland*, chapter VI.

- Laurensen, Laurens, [Noorman], from Vlckeren, 214, 430
- Laurensen. *See also* Lawrence, Lourens, Louwersz
- Laurenszen, Thomas, 800, 805, 842
- Laurentius, Rev. Jacobus, 74, 143, 146, 161-62, 382-86, 604
- Laurents, Henry, 580
- Laurisen, John, of Newtown, L. I., (1661) 500
- Lauson-Charny (Lauzon), Charles de, governor of Canada, (1653) 316
- Lauteren, Palatinate, 1602-3
- Laval, Mr, 659. *See also* Delavall
- La Vorge, Adrian, 3614
- Law, Dr, 1855
- Lawe, Richard, 511
- Lawrence, an Indian interpreter, (1704) 1583
- Lawrence, Mr, Smith on the Manor of Fordham, (1744) 2834-35
- Lawrence, Mrs, 4200
- Lawrence, Adam, 3806
- Lawrence, Sir Adam, 179
- Lawrence, Catharine, 3968
- Lawrence, Daniel, 1585
- Lawrence, Ernst, 4200
- Lawrence, John, of Flushing, L. I., (1648) 226; alderman of New York, (1667) 586, 591, 621, 643, 674, 677-79, 871, 933, 1217
- Lawrence, Josa, 1030
- Lawrence, Sara, 1030
- Lawrence, William, of Flushing, L. I., 600; member of New York Council, 1345, 1531
- Lawrensen, James, of Newtown, L. I., 500
- Lawrenson, John, one of the settlers of Jamaica, L. I., 464
- Lawson, Peter Isaac, a Lutheran of Beekman's precinct, Dutchess county, 3082
- Lawson, Peter Louerens, a Lutheran of Beekman's precinct, Dutchess county, 3082
- Lawsuits, in Collegiate Church, about the Manor of Fordham, (1685) 890, 960; suit lost, appeal, suit gained, (1692) 1035, (1722) 2189-90, (1724) 2216-17; history of several suits, 2223-29; allusions to, 2722, 3614, 3711, 3737, 3748, 3872; for refusing certain votes, (1765) 3985, *see* Manor of Fordham; suit over calling an English minister in the Dutch Church of New York, (1765) 4013; in Trinity Church, allusions, 216, 1339-40, 1516-18, 1590, 2041-42, 3799; suits against Rev. Francis Makemie and Rev. John Hampton, (1706) 1669-72; suits of Rev. Thomas Poyer and others concerning the ministry act, (1710) 1871, (1712) 1909-12, 1913, 1918, 1923, 1926-27, (1712) 1963, 1970, 1971, 1990, (1717) 2113-15, (1718) 2126, (1723) 2212-13, (1724) 2231, (1731) 2547, 2565, 2636, 3872, 3911, 3985-88, 4008, 4020, 4057, 4082, 4089, 4105, 4108, 4180, (1771) 4231-33
- Lawyers' fees, 4089, 4105
- Laying on of hands, at baptism of larger children, in the East Indies, to be discouraged, (1629) 78, 80
- Layton (Laiton), John, 369
- Leacock, Robert, 1008
- Leaming, Rev., (Anglican), 3735
- Leaming and Spicer's edition of laws, 569
- Lean, Harmon, 3382
- Lease of Van Rensselaer at Catskill, binding tenant to religious services, (1649) 248
- Lease to Trinity Church of the King's farm and King's garden, (1697) 1227-28, 1245, 1278, 1282-85, 1289-90, 1315, 2719; lease annulled, (1699) 1296-98, 1312, 1496, 1685-86, 1908, 2719; lease renewed, (1702) 1496, 1908
- Lebanon county, Pa., 1898
- Le Bouqu[e] (Le Bouck), Rev., of South Africa, 1701, 1713, 1734
- Le Bouteux (Boyteulz), Gabriel, 1206, 1268, 1322, 1324

Le Boynton, Paul, 2478  
 Leek, a river in province of south Holland, 529  
 Le Compte, M., 1096  
 Le Conte, Francis, 1864  
 Lector, to teach Dutch, suggested, (1768) 4124, 4129, 4134; to teach theology, (1786) 4340-41  
 Leddell, Joseph, 2173-75  
 Le De Spencer, Lord, 4098  
 Lee (Leigh), James, carpenter, 2022  
 Lee (Leigh), Justina, wife of James Lee, 2022  
 Leeds, *see* Catskill  
 Leeman, Guilielmus, 1099  
 Leenderts, Leonardus, 1100  
 Leendertsen (Leenders), Paulus, *see* Van der Griff  
 Leendertz, Philip, 1306  
 Leerdam, Holland, 707  
 Leeten (Leeting), W., 3178, 3190  
 Leeuwarden, Holland, 27; Classis of, 1979, 1988, 1995  
 Le Febre, Eliah, 3671, 3686, 3792  
 Le Fevre, (Andrew), Andries, 3141, 3292  
 Le Fevre, John, 2437  
 Le Fevre, Matthew, 4040  
 Lefferts (Leffers), Abraham, churchmaster, (1723) 2100; allusions, 2309, 2357, 2377, 2449, 2489; an elder, (1738) 2700-1, 2708, 2761-63, 2865, 2868-69, 3098, 3128-29, 3167, 3174, 3417, 3536, 3556-57, 3667, 3677, 3725, 3737, 3749, 3758-59, 4254  
 Lefferts, Cornelis, 3727  
 Lefferts, Dirck, churchmaster, (1748) 2101; a deacon, (1752) 3212, 3878, 4082, 4352  
 Lefferts, H., elder, 3123  
 Lefferts, Jacobus, 3331, 4199  
 Lefferts, Jan, 3306  
 Lefferts, Peter, of Kings county, 3235, 3490  
 Leffertse, Isaac, 2739  
 Leffertse, Leffert, 2739, 3074, 3080, 3178, 3617  
 Le Foy, Abraham, 2329  
 Le Franc, Philip, 3120

Legacies to Collegiate Church, by Mayor Steenwyck of the Manor of Fordham, (1684) 888-90, *see* Manor of Fordham; by Mrs Stuyvesant, (1687) 934; by Mrs Gordon, for the poor, 909-10; by John Harpending of real estate, (1724) 2222, *see* Harpending  
 Legal opinion, against Cornbury's arbitrary acts in relation to Dutch ministers, (1707) 1679; on the civil oath, (1765) 3994-95  
 Legg, William, 684  
 Leggett, Abraham, 3942  
 Leggett, John, 3217, 3227  
 Leggett, Theophilus, 4046  
 Lehigh, Pa., 2746  
 Leidich, Rev. John, 3164, 3409  
 Leigh, James, *see* Lee, James  
 Leigh, Mr, 1742  
 Leigh, Justina, *see* Lee, Justina  
 Leisler, Mrs, 1042  
 Leisler (Leydsler, Leyseler), Jacob, subscribes 250 guilders for defense, (1664) 541; signs petition to surrender, 557; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 565; subscribes 12 heavers toward minister's salary, (1666) 586; is a deacon in New York, (1670) 611, 626, (1682) 800; is assessed for 15,000 guilders, 1674) 643; complains of the false preaching of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, (1676) 689-91; his administration, (1689-91) 962-1011; allusions, 800, 920, (1689) 963-68, 968-72; writes to the king, (Aug. 20, 1689) 972, 980; a narrative of the oppressions under Leisler, (1689-90) 983-84; his letter to the bishop of Salisbury, (1690) 985-90; another letter to the king, (Mar. 1690) 992-93; Van Cortlandt's account of Leisler's conduct, (May 19, 1690) 995-97; letter of the merchants to the king, (May 19, 1690), 997-98; defense of Leisler to the king by Captain Blagg, (June 24, 1690) 1000-1,

Leisler (Leydsler, Leyseler), Jacob  
(*continued*)

1007; another letter of Leisler to the king, (Oct. 20, 1690) 1008-9; arrival of Governor Sloughter, (Mar. 19, 1691) 1012; resolution of the Council denouncing Leisler's acts; 1014; other testimonies against him, 1015; Leisler's speech at the gallows, (May 17, 1691) 1016-17, 1022-23; memorial in behalf of Leisler's adherents in prison, (Oct. 15, 1692) 1027-29, 1030, 1036; letter of Selyns, Varick and Dellius, to the classis, on their condition under Leisler, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041-45, 1047; Varick's letter on his sufferings, to the classis, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1048-53; a pardon granted to Leisler's adherents, (Mar. 12, 1694) 1098; Jacob Leisler, jr's account of the conduct of the ministers toward his father, (1695) 1131-32; allusions, 1222, 1224; the forcible reburial of Leisler and Milbourne, by Bellomont's order, seven years after, under the Dutch church, (Oct. 14, 1698) 1242, 1245-46, 1249, 1261, 1302; a review of the Leisler troubles by a partisan faction in the Dutch church, claiming to represent the consistory, (Oct. 18, 1698) 1243-62; allusions, 1289, 1320, 1345-46, 1352, 1395-1400, 1418, 1431; action of the consistory, allowing the bodies to remain under the church, and the "arms" of Leisler to remain on the wall, so long as his friends think proper, (1702) 1490; after events, 1441-42; Cornbury's remarks on the act of Parliament of 1695, reversing the attainder of Leisler and Milbourne, was based on the act of an illegal Assembly, (Dec. 12, 1702) 1513-14

Leisler, Jacob, jr, petitions the king in reference to the legality of proceedings against his father, and the confiscation of the estates of

Leisler, Jacob, jr (*continued*)

Leisler and his adherents, (Dec. 1691) 1030-32; the trial and condemnation legal, but the confiscated estates to be restored, 1036; allusions, 1131, 1242, 1261, 1398-99, 1441

Leisler faction, the, adherents to be pardoned, 1098, 1108, 1131-32; Leisler party, 1224, 1302, 1345-46, 1352-54, 1405, 1441; sends elaborate letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 21, 1698) 1246-62

Lekes, Samuel, 705

Le Maire, Rev. Isaac, 611

Le Maire (La Maire), Rev. Johannis, secretary of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1670) 614, 615. *See also* La Maire, Rev. John

Le Maire, Resident, [at Copenhagen], 567

Lemannus, Rev. Cornelius, 83

Le Mayer, Andrew, 3500

Lemmes, Hendriksen, 676

Lemmers, Rev. J. H., 4168

LeMoynes (LeMoine), Father Simon, S. J., missionary among the Indians since 1636, visits the Onondagoes in the interests of peace, discovers the salt springs of central New York, (1654) 321, 438; visits Beverwyck, kindly received by the Hollanders, 340; visits New Amsterdam (1657), treaty for trade with Canada, chats with Domine Megapolensis, returns to Fort Orange, sends letter to Megapolensis urging him to return into the Catholic church, (1657) 404-5, 421-22, 434, 438-39; answer of Megapolensis, (June 1658) 404, 439.

Lemuyen [Leymuyden], Holland, 126

Lennen, Jacob, 1138

Lent, Abram, 2745

Lent, Jacob, 2796, 2835, (1761) 3804, 3870, 3912, 3931

Lent, lawful for the Reformed and Lutherans in the Palatinate to eat meat during, (1705) 1602



Leonhardt, Wilhelm, 4372  
 Leonard, J., 2225  
 Lepper, Rev., 4182  
 Le Queer, Isaac, 2478  
 Le Roux (Le Rous, La Rou, La Roux), Charles, churchmaster, (1722) 2100, 2217, 2221, 2294, 2378, 2449, 2489  
 Le Roy, Jacob, 3922, 3931, 4069  
 Le Seur, Rev., 2985  
 Lespenaar (Lispensard), Anthony, 946, 2376  
 Lespinard, David, 3810  
 Le Telier, David, 2237  
 Lettingh, Claes, 3039  
 Lettingh, Rev. Cornelius, 83  
 Leucas, George, 509  
 Leunens, Jacob, 557  
 Leuoy, *see* Louvois  
 Levant, the, 1072  
 Leveredge, Caklas, 3173  
 Leverets, Rev. William, 492  
 Le Villain(e), Isaiah (J.), 1751, 1864  
 Levis, Thomas, 586  
 Levy, Asser, 375, 641  
 Lewis, Mr., expounds Episcopal church catechism, 2746  
 Lewis, Charles, son of Frederick V, elector in the Palatinate, (1705) 1602, 1821, 1822-23  
 Lewis, Thomas, 643, 3219  
 Lewis IV, Elector Palatine, 1821  
 Leyck, Jan, 366  
 Leydekker, Abram, 3490, 3617  
 Leydekker, Cornelis, 3590, 3632  
 Leydekker, Rev. Garret, 3925-28; ordained by the Conferentie, (1765) 3973-74, 4011, 4013, 4028-29, 4094-95, 4101, 4106, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1779) 4305<sup>a</sup>  
 Leydekker, J., 3597  
 Leyden (Leiden), Holland, allusions, 84, 707, 874, 1393, 1578, 2545-46, 2591, 2848, classis of, 3916, 3919,

Leyden (Leiden) (*continued*)  
 4004; University of, allusions, 28, 73, 129, 302, 304, 341, 573, 624, 648, 3792, 4138; names of American Dutch ministers, graduates of, 4411; graduates of the name of Michaëlius, before 1650, 4412  
 Leyden, township of, in northeastern New York (now Vermont), given to the Collegiate Church, (1770) 4183, 4184, 4190, (1771) 4202, 4208, (1772) 4257, (1773) 4262-63, 4265; map of, presented to consistory, (1774) 4275<sup>b</sup>  
 Leydt (Lyt, Leidt, Light), Rev. John, allusions to, (1746) 2935, 2957; examination and ordination, (1748) 3001-4, 3012, 3027-29, 3031, 3035; allusions, 3043, 3046, 3054-55, 3060, 3064-65, 3070, 3087, 3098, 3117-18, 3132, 3176, 3186, 3190, 3196, 3221, 3224-25, 3233, 3234, 3236-37, 3264, 3287, 3358; charter of his five churches in Somerset county, N. J., (1753) 3382, 3413, 3417, 3421; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1753) 3440-43, 3456, 3471, 3490-91, 3519; attends convention to establish a classis and an academy, (1755) 3547-52; allusions, 3554, 3584, 3597, 3601-4; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1755) 3608-10; 3617-19, 3630, 3652, 3654, 3687, 3689, 3691, 3705, 3708-11; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1758) 3718-20; allusions, 3737, 3754; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1759) 3744-45, 3754; his tractate on the rights of the presbytery or classis, styled "True Liberty the Way to Peace," sent to all the consistories of the land, (1760) 3762-92, 3811-12, 3815, 3831-32, 3836, 3843, 3846-53, 3862-63, 3866-70,

<sup>a</sup> Loyalist, served the Collegiate Church during the Revolution. For sketch, see Corwin's Manual.

<sup>b</sup> See Sauthier's chorographical map of the province of New York, (1779) in *Documentary History of New York*, Volume I, taking in all the land west of the Connecticut river, exhibiting this township of Leyden, etc. But the land between the Connecticut and Lake Champlain ultimately became the state of Vermont.



Leydt (Lyt, Leidt, Light) (*cont'd*)

3774-77, 3883-86, 3893-97; his second pamphlet, "Defence of 'True Liberty the Way to Peace'," (1762) 3903, 3925, 3927, 3935-38, 3962, 3978-82, 4085, 4141; is commissioner to propose union with the German Reformed church of Pennsylvania, (1769) 4166, (1771) 4211, 4243, 4246-47, 4253, 4256, 4274, (1778), 4303, 4306-7

Leydt, Rev. Matthew, 4307

Leydt, Rev. Peter, 4248

Libenwood (Liebenrood), John G., of London, (1763) 3856, 3909, 3933

Libersma, Rev. Hers [Hermanus?], 1298

Liberties of the Dutch churches, granted at the surrender, (1664) 558, 562, 564; the Duke's Laws for Long Island and Staten Island, (1665) 570, 572; fear of changes in the government of the church, (1668) 596; confirmation of title to the church in the fort by Governor Colve, in anticipation of the resurrender of the province, (1674) 649-50; duke of York recommends Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, an Anglican ordained minister, to the Dutch church of New York or Albany, (1674) 652, 678-81; obliged to conform to the Dutch church rules before being allowed to officiate, 681-82, 684-85; the freedom granted in 1664, continued by Andros, (1674) 662; the Duke's Laws extended over all New York, (1674) 655-56, 1592; allusions to the danger of the church losing her liberties very frequent in the letters, the Dutch fear to go before English judges with ecclesiastical cases, (1678) 712, 713, 719, (1679) 721, (1680) 755, (1681) 775-76 779, 783, 790-93; the Dutch church of New York City, to preserve her liberties, petitions for a charter, (1688) 952-53, (1695) 1116-17, 1127-28; the charter se-

Liberties of the Dutch churches (*ctd.*) cured, (1696) 1136-65; Bellomont's allusion to this charter, (1698) 1274, 1280, 1344, 1349

Cornbury, ministry act (in the Anglican sense), to be enforced, (1703) 1518, 1526, 1529-31, 1690; a bill for granting sundry privileges to Trinity Church, by a new act of incorporation, (1704) 1558, 1563-66, 1566-69; Cornbury's seizure of the Presbyterian parsonage of the Presbyterian church at Jamaica, (1704) 1570-1, 1610; authorizes Stephen Gracherie to read service in the Dutch church of Kingston, (1704) 1574; orders the justices of Queens county to levy a tax on all the inhabitants to support the Anglican minister, 1575-76; attempts to compel the people of Kingston to support Hepburn, an Anglican minister, 1576; another amendment to the ministry act, to enforce it in an Anglican sense, (1705) 1590, 1595; gives a civil license to Freeman to officiate in Dutch churches which have not called him, (Dec. 26, 1705) 1607; his arbitrary and insulting conduct toward Domines Beys and Antonides, his refusal to allow them to preach without his civil license, (1706) 1615-19, 1635-38, 1699, 1700; historical account of ecclesiastical affairs in Kings county aggravated by the governor's position, 1639-45, 1646-57, 1657-62, 1663-68; the governor's treatment of Makemie and Hampton, Presbyterian ministers, (1706) 1669-72; his order to the regular consistory at Flatbush to deliver up the books of the church to the opposing faction—his friends, (1706) 1608; a legal opinion as to the illegality of the order, 1679-80; a report expected from Buys, the grand councilor of Holland, on the liberties of the

Liberties of the Dutch churches (*c't'd*)  
Dutch church, (1707) 1689; recall of Cornbury, his general character, 1711

Classis writes that the dissensions on Long Island are very detrimental to the liberties of the Dutch church, (1709) 1756-58; the civil assembly direct Domines DuBois and Antonides to ordain Van Vleck as chaplain to the Dutch troops, they refuse, it being contrary to the church order, (1709) 1760-61, 1807-8; Councilor Buys, in Holland, has promised his assistance to the classis in behalf of the rights of the Dutch church in America, (1709) 1803; further official promises of civil functionaries to assist in maintaining the rights of the Dutch church, but with few results, (1710) 1845, 1857, (1711) 1837-88, (1713) 1974, 1994; the classis censures Freeman for his conduct which threatens the loss of the liberty of the churches, (1710) 1859, (1711) 1890, *see* Poyer; allusions, (1714) 2029, 2031, 2035, (1715) 2091, 2365, 2367, 2413, 2415, 2606, 2741, 2799, 3020, 3607, 3638, 3657, 3851-53, 3961, 3963, 4197, 4228, 4251

Liberty of conscience and worship (freedom of conscience), allowed by the Dutch government, but conventicles forbidden, (1656) 343; ostensibly allowed, in instructions, to Colonel Nicolls, (1664) 545; secured for the Dutch churches by the articles of capitulation at the surrender, (1664) 558, 1658; allowed by the Duke's Laws, (1665) 572; complete liberty of public worship allowed in New Jersey, by the concessions of Berkeley and Carteret, (1665) 569, (1672) 627; charter of liberties, James, the duke, gives complete freedom of public worship to all, (1683) 864-65; vetoed by him

Liberty of conscience and worship  
(*continued*)

when he became king, (1685) 894-96; allusions, 954, 991, 1034, 1214; William's act of toleration allowed freedom of worship to all Christians, except Papists, (1689) 1658, 1807; the ministry act of 1693, does not restrict freedom of worship except by a perverted interpretation, (1691) 1016, (1693) 1076-79; amendments to the ministry act tended to restriction of, (1705) 1596; Governor Cornbury demanded that all preachers must obtain a license from him, 1660, 1670, *see* Licenses; the Dutch insist on the liberty granted at the surrender, (1706) 1658, 3481

Liberty of conscience and worship in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601-6, (1707) 1674-79, (1709) 1793

Libraries, of Rev. John Megapolensis, (1642) 155; of Jonas Bronck, (1642) 168; one at Harlem, in care of Rev. Beys, (1712) 1899; of Rev. Daniel Bondet, of 400 volumes, which was given to the French church of New Rochelle, (1722) 1891; a small parochial library under the care of Rev. Mr Vesey, (1722) 2191, 2735; Rev. Mr Poyer, at Jamaica, had a small parochial library, (1724) 2230; allusion to the New York State Library, 566

License to sell liquor in Albany, (1727) 2397, 2478

Licenses to preach by civil authority never required until Cornbury's time, 1659-60; Cornbury informed of the intention of Kings county calling a minister from Holland, made no objection, (1702) 1639; Freeman's intrigues to secure the call, 1639; a portion of the people desired Freeman as teacher of the Indians, the governor's permission necessary, petition to the governor, his refusal, 1506-7, 1639, 1640;

Licenses to preach (*continued*)

- another petition to the governor, 1503, (1703) 1532, 1640, 1764; the call, (May 4, 1703) 1522-26; but finally declined, 1532-37, 1640-41, 1764; subsequently called to New Utrecht alone, (1705) 1596; but with the governor's license to preach in all churches of Kings county, 1607, 1643, 1983; call sent by the other churches to Holland, accepted by Antonides, 1642, 1982; Antonides obliged to seek a civil license in self-defense, at first refused, 1642-43, 1699; but finally granted, 1765-66; Beys, called to Kingston, forbidden to preach without a civil license, (1706) 1615-18, 1645, 1699; but finally allowed, 1667
- Licenses to preach, (1771) 4214, (1784) 4323
- Liddle, Joseph, (1719) 4047
- Liege, Rev., 3148
- Liege, Belgium, 36
- Liegern, John H., 4372
- Light, *see* Leydt
- Lijcochthon, Rev. Cornelius, minister at Amsterdam, 668
- Limburg, a student, 2893
- Limburg, Belgium, 36
- Limerick, Thomas Dongan, earl of, *see* Dongan, Thomas
- Linac, Rodger, 498
- Lincoln, lord bishop of, 1787
- Lincoln's Inn, London, 509
- Linen manufactures, 1780, 1786, 1791
- Lingen, Germany, 2618, 4127; University of, 2805; classis of, 1341, 1343-44, 1349-50, 1385, 1389, 1440, 1532, 1535
- Linlithgow, N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4290; allusion to Dutch church of, (1800) 4383, 4388
- Linn, Rev. William, (1787) 4345, 4348, 4352, 4362-63, 4365-66, 4375, 4377, (1800) 4387
- Liquier, Abram, 3620
- Lisbon, Portugal, 1861
- Lischy, Rev. Jacob, 3166, 3409
- Lispenard, Leonard, churchmaster, (1743) 2101, 3123, 3508, 3518, 3544, 3556, 3803
- Lispenard. *See also* Lespinard
- Lists of American Dutch Reformed ministers and churches, (1774) 4283, (1784) 4317-19, 4330, (1800) 4382-84, 4387-91
- Lists of Dutch and French ministers and churches in America, (1628-1700) 4405-7
- Lists of "subscriptions," (only specimens), to the "Formulas" in the classis of Amsterdam, (1578-1700) 4407-9
- Litchfield, Ct., 3502, 3817, 4295
- Lithuania, 2919
- Little Compton, 1361
- Little Falls, N. Y., 1245, 1583
- Little Plains, L. I., 1516
- Liturgical forms, 2262-63, 3263
- Liturgy of the Dutch church, 27, 46; translated by Laidlie and published by the Collegiate Church in English, (1764) 3921, 3924, 4010, 4076, 4367; a new or revised translation published by general synod, (1793) 4367
- Liturgy, the old, (1660) 475
- Livingston, Alderman, (1757) 3700, (1765) 3983
- Livingston, Alida, 2218
- Livingston, Gilbert, trustee of Wall street Presbyterian church, New York, (1719) 2174-75, 4047
- Livingston, Gilbert, elder at Po'keep-sie, (1774) 4276
- Livingston, Henry, Jr, 4353
- Livingston, James, 3208, 3508, 3515, 3544
- Livingston, John, a deacon, (1752) 3212, 3508, 3544, 3830
- Livingston, John, (Rev.), of Scotland and Holland, 530
- Livingston, Rev. Dr John H., to be called to New York, (1768) 4136; the call, 4145-47, 4164; examination and licensure, 4162-63; accepts the call, 4169, 4171-72, 4174, 4184; his ordination, 4182-84,

Livingston, Rev. Dr John H. (*cont'd*)  
 4189; his arrival in New York,  
 4191, 4194; congratulations of  
 classis to the consistory, 4194-95;  
 sends out an invitation to a gen-  
 eral convention, (Sept. 1771)  
 4209; welcomes the members, 4210,  
 4226; reports the result to the  
 classis, 4226-28, 4240; allusions,  
 4218, 4245, 4250, 4252, 4262-63,  
 4265, 4272; recommended for pro-  
 fessor of theology, 4278-80, 4283,  
 4288; preaches before the second  
 convention, (June 1772) 4242-43;  
 officiates at Poughkeepsie during  
 the latter part of the Revolution,  
 (1781-83) 4309; writes to Dr  
 Westerlo about the proper location  
 of the professorship [in Kings Col-  
 lege, at Princeton; or New Bruns-  
 wick], (1783) 4312-14; writes to  
 Dr Dirck Romeyn about a univer-  
 sity, (1784) 4315; allusion, 4317;  
 is elected professor of theology,  
 (Oct. 1784) 4322-23; classis in-  
 formed of his appointment, 4323-  
 25; nominated by Queens College  
 as its professor of theology,  
 (1785) 4327; assumes office with  
 a Latin inaugural, (1785) 4329-31;  
 allusions, 4334-41; his action in  
 reference to the incorporation of  
 churches, (1786) 4338-39, 4341,  
 4343, 4346; allusions 4340-41; on  
 committee to draft a form of call,  
 4343, 4354; chairman of committee  
 to prepare a better version of the  
 Psalms in English, (1787) 4345,  
 4356, 4365; chairman of committee  
 to translate the standards of the  
 church, the church order and the  
 liturgy, (1788) 4348, 4350; par-  
 tial reports, 4352, 4355, 4358, 4363,  
 4365; presents petition from sev-  
 eral parties to petition Congress to  
 print the Bible, (1790) 4355; issues  
 the newly translated Constitution,  
 embracing the standards, the lit-  
 urgy and the church order, (1793)  
 4367; his letter on the difficulties  
 of the professorship, (1796) 4373-  
 76, 4381, 4387

Livingston, Peter R., trustee in Pres-  
 byterian church, (1766) 4047-48  
 Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, (1736)  
 2669-72, (1763) 3911, 4046-48  
 Livingston, Philip, an attorney in Al-  
 bany, allusions to, (1715) 2091-  
 92; Indians present a petition  
 against him and Rev. Henry Bar-  
 clay respecting a plot of land,  
 (1746) 2934  
 Livingston, Philip, an elder in Col-  
 legiate Church of New York,  
 (1748) 2996, 3024, 3085, 3395  
 Livingston, Philip, a deacon in Col-  
 legiate Church, (1750) 3123, 3500;  
 an elder, (1755) 3556, 3700, 3725,  
 3727; presents petition for an Eng-  
 lish minister, (1762) 3817, 3830,  
 3971, 4001, 4061, 4080; one of the  
 trustees of Queens College, (1767)  
 4085, (1768) 4135  
 Livingston, Robert, patent for the  
 Manor of Livingston, has the pa-  
 tronage of the church on his  
 manor, (July 22, 1686) 920, 972;  
 allusions, 992, 1008-9, 1019, 1068,  
 1315, 1329, 1345, 1358-59, 1362,  
 1377, 1378-84, 1392, 1405, 1423-  
 24, 1427; report of his journey to  
 the Onondagas, pleads for Prot-  
 estant missionaries, (1700) 1350,  
 (1701) 1466; reports that six  
 missionaries are needed for the In-  
 dians of central New York, (1703)  
 1514, 1532; two good men have  
 been found for missionaries, Messrs  
 Moore and Smith, (1703-4) 1549,  
 1555-56; need of presents, the  
 Queen allows £20 to all mission-  
 aries going to the plantations,  
 1556; reports to the House that the  
 ministers have no power to ordain  
 Van Vleck, (1709) 1761; contract  
 of Governor Hunter with Living-  
 ston to victual the Palatines,  
 (1710) 1872-73; the Palatines re-  
 move to the Livingston Manor,  
 2147, 2169; Livingston sells 6000  
 acres of his manor, called "The  
 Camp," to Queen Anne, through  
 Governor Hunter, for the residence



Livingston, Robert (*continued*)

of the Palatines, (Sept. 29, 1710) 2218-19; Livingston furnishes boards for a schoolhouse, (1711) 1877; John Conrad Weiser settles on the manor, (1711) 1898, 2168-69; allusion, 2092; Livingston obtains a new patent for his manor, (1715) 2095; petitions for permission to collect funds to build a church, (June 21, 1721) 2181; allusion, 2172; the 6000 acres, called "The Camp," to be divided up among the people, and 40 acres to be set apart for a glebe for the minister, (Aug. 7, 1724) 2222, 2580, 3147

Livingston, Robert, jr, 1306, 1402; mayor of Albany, (1713) 1972, (1715) 2105, (1718) 2120, 2172

Livingston, Robert, jr, a deacon in New York, (1737) 2700

Livingston, Robert, jr, of the manor, (1752) 3216-17, 3226, 3251, 3294, 3302-3

Livingston, Colonel Robert, 4085, (1772) 4254 )

Livingston, Robert H., 4353

Livingston, William, one of the trustees of college funds, (1751) 3208; brief sketch of, 3332; his papers on the importance of an unsectarian college, (1753) 3338-41; appeals to all denominations not to allow the proposed college (Kings), to be under sectarian influences, (1753) 3366-69; his arguments on the question, "Was the Church of England ever established in the colonies," 3427-32; note on his and other papers of the times, 3456-57; his twenty unanswerable reasons against a sectarian college, 3478, 3516-18; signs petition, officially, for a college charter, (1754) 3479; his letter to Chauncey Whittlesey, 3487-88; his letter to Noah Welles, 3501; is one of the trustees of the college, 3508; proposes an unsectarian bill for a

Livingston, William (*continued*)

college, 3523-25; his address to Governor Hardy, (1755) 3621, 3728, 4052; writes to the bishop of Llandaff, 4084; to Rev. Samuel Cooper in reference to bishops in America, (1768) 4113-14

Llandaff, bishop of, 4084, 4114-15

Llockwood, Jonathan, 365

Lloyd, Thomas, 1140

Loando St Paulo, *see* St Paul de Loanda

Lochimer Voorwerk, East Friesland, 2121

Locke, [John], member of the Board of Trade, 1170

Lockhart, Dr George, 893, 2110

Lockier, Rev. Mr, of Rhode Island, 1557

Lockstedt, George, 2052, 2122, 2144-45; wife, Anna Elizabeth, children, Margaratha, Anna Sarah, Catharine, 2144

Lodge, Abram, 3508

Lodge, Cornelis, 2026, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3057

Lodowyck (Lodwick, Lodwik, Lodewick, Lodewyck), Colonel Charles, 998, 1125, 1190, 1203, 1264, 1322, 1353, 1421

Lodwyck, lives on the Poor Bouwery at Brooklyn, 368

Loenen, Holland, church of, 2405

Log College, 2565, 2735, 2746

Lokenius, Rev. [Lars], Lutheran preacher on the Delaware, 395-96, 550

Lokermans (Lockermans, Loockerman), Jacob, deacon, (1690) 1004, 1317, 1337, 1342

Lokermans. *See also* Loockermans

London, England, bishop of, sends a memorial to the king respecting churches in the plantations, (1677) 693; requests that Penn's patent should be made to admit an Anglican chaplain, (1681) 759; allusion, (1689) 961; letter to, from Peter Reverdyne, 982; Anglican ministers must have certificates from, (1689)



London, England (*continued*)

991, (1692) 1034; allusions to, 1037, 1097; is the first rector of Trinity Church, (1697) 1144-45; ordains William Vesey, (Aug. 2, 1697) 1185-86; allusions to, (1697) 1219, (1698) 1226, (1699) 1290, 1297; requests Vesey to submit to Bellomont, (1699) 1313, 1330-31; Bellomont writes to, 1333-35; allusion, (1700) 1393; indorses the Indian work of Domine Dellijs, 1426; informs Vesey of the speedy recall of Bellomont, 1430; is informed of suspension of Rev. Symon Smith, by Bellomont, (1701) 1440; suggests a Suffragan for America, (1705) 1611, (1707) 1690-91; the Dutch ministers request the classis of Amsterdam to seek a general order from the bishop of London, to require the governors to give the Dutch churches their guaranteed liberties, (1706) 1661-62; is requested to provide a German minister for the Palatines, (1709) 1739; allusion to, 1772; Henry, lord bishop of, 1787; ordains the French minister, Bondet into Anglican orders, upon his conforming, (Nov. 9, 1709) 1808; an address sent to, by nine Anglican ministers, about ministerial widows, (Nov. 24, 1709) 1809; allusions to, 1879-80, 1901, 1949, 1991; approves of Rector Vesey's proposed visit to England, makes him his commissary in America, (1714) 2052-53, 2096; is requested to examine the German translation of the prayer book, (1715) 2076; Lords of Trade represent to him the necessity of missionaries among the Indians, in opposition to the French priests, (Aug. 18, 1715) 2096; allusions, 2127, 2299; is commissioned by George II to exercise Episcopal jurisdiction over all Anglican churches in America, (1728) 2407-

London, England (*continued*)

13; allusions, 2535, 2552, 2596, 2612, 2615; Rev. Mr Vesey writes to, (1733) 2635; is informed of Mr Vesey's death, (1746) 2933

London, England, Board of Trade, 1693; 840 Dutch residents, with 1400 French and Walloons, (1634) 117, 509; the Dutch church of Austin Friars at, 116, 117; this church gives a certificate to Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, 623-24; letter from the Reformed ministers of, to the Classis of Amsterdam, telling of the persecutions of the Reformed in England, Scotland and Ireland, the churches of Holland collect about \$9000 for their relief, (1643) 177-83; allusions, 877, 926, 982-83, 1037; flight of the Palatines to, (1709) 1824-26; correspondence of the church of Austin Friars with the Collegiate Church of New York, (1698-99) 1243-44, 1300-1

Long, Jeremiah, 1813, 2172-73, 2185

Longhenback, Mr, 1740

Long Island, founding of Newtown and Flatbush, (1652) 314; West India Company willing to support a minister on, (1654) 322, 324; arrival of Domine Polhemus, 110, 330, 332, 350, 355, *see* Polhemus; 7 villages on Long Island, 3 Dutch, 4 English, (1657) 396; the island coveted and seized by the English, (1664) 545, 550, 552; east end possessed by Congregationalists, 559; convention of its inhabitants to indorse the Duke's Laws, (1665) 568; gave support to the English at the surrender, 575; the Congregational churches petition the renewed Dutch government for freedom of religion (1673) 629, 630; the Reformed religion to be maintained, 637; death of Domine Polhemus, (1676) 688; petition to Governor Andros from the Congregational churches for some plan for

Long Island (*continued*)

- the maintenance of ministers, (1677) 705; salaries to be assessed, 708; Domine Van Zuuren succeeds Polhemus, (1677), *see* Van Zuuren; Baptists and Quakers on Long Island, (1685) 906-7; Domine Van Zuuren resigns, is succeeded by Varick (1685), *see* Varick; condition of the churches on Long Island, (1688) 956; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart at Hempstead, Rev. Eliphalet Jones preaching at Madnan's Neck, (1682) 844-48, 850-51; allusion to Easthampton, 871; allusion, 876; Dutch Quakers have come to Long Island, (1685) 906-7; Varick called to Kings county, (1685) 911; Rev. Samuel Hepburn at Brookhaven, (1685) 912, 922; Rev. Thomas James pastor at Easthampton, (1686) 924-25, 927-28; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart complains of failure of salary, (1686) 929, 1021; Rev. Samuel (Eburne) Hepburn complains of failure of salary, (1686) 932; allusions, 944, 964, 977, 987, 1009, 1028, 1051; Rev. John Prudden of Jamaica, makes similar complaint, (1688), 960; called Nassau Island, 1066, 1227; call of Lupardus to Kings county, (1695) 1131; William Vesey preaches at Sag and Hempstead, before being called to Trinity Church, (1696) 1175, *see also* Antonides; Freeman; Kings county; Suffolk county; Queens county; Van Sinderin, Arondeus, (1776) 4290, 4295; battle of, 4298
- Longueville, Rev. [David] Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, 3854, 3859, 3872-73, 3905, 3907, 3917, 3921, 3947, 3975, 3999, 4114, 4116, 4125, 4145, 4147, 4189
- Loockermans, Govert, 84, 259, 556, 564, 574
- Lookerly, Nick, 365
- Loonenburgh, Albany county, N. Y., 3084
- Looten, Charles, 148
- Lord, D., 2227
- Lord's day (Sabbath, Sunday), bill for better observance of, (1673) 632-33, (1692) 1039, 4257
- Lords, John, 364-65
- Lords of Trade, memorial to, by Brook and Nicolls, requesting the strengthening of the province against the French, (1696) 1133; propose plan for keeping friendship with the Indians, (1696) 1166; report of, on the northern colonies, (1696) 1174; assert that the colonial subjects have too great liberty, propose a charter for New York like that of Virginia, (1697) 1180; Bellomont writes to, on his reburial of Leisler and Milbourne, (1698) 1245; Boyle writes to, (1708) 1706; write to earl of Dartmouth, (1713) 1997; write to Lord Carteret, (1722) 2192; write to the king, reviewing the history, (1722) 2192-94
- Lord's prayer, 2353, 2385
- Lords spiritual, 952
- Lord's supper, (1619) 4224; first celebration of, in New Amsterdam, (1628) 53, 54; alleged illegal administration of, (1656) 361-62; allusions, 2354, 2417-18, 2434, 4107, 4200; rule of order concerning, (1771) 4224
- Lords temporal, 962
- Losey, Samuel, 3099
- Losey (Losie), Simon, 3133, 3288
- Lot, election of elder to be decided by, 1204-5, 1208, 1266, 1268, 1276
- Lott, Mr., 3441
- Lott, Abraham, jr, churchmaster, New York, (1758) 2101, 3677
- Lott, Abraham, sr, churchmaster, New York, (1754) 2101; deacon, (1756, 1760, 1763), 2749
- Lott, Abraham, jr, 3803, 3826-27, 3830, 3915-16, 3922, 3968, 3971, 4001, 4010, 4013, 4018, 4082, 4085, 4136, 4145, 4152, 4163, 4191, 4243, 4245, 4252, 4260, 4263, 4281

- Lott, Abraham, elder in Queens county, (1742) 2780-81; allusions as a delegate, 2887-88, 2890, 2974, 3012, 3027-28, 3030, 3038-39, 3042, 3053, 3087, 3098, 3101-2, 3132, 3186-87, 3190, 3234-35, 3413, 3421, 3578
- Lott, Abraham P., 3909, 3934, 4018, 4082, 4260-61
- Lott (Loth), Engelbert, 1198, 1526, 1608, 1714-15, 1721, 1799; enters caveat against proposed charter of Kings county Dutch churches, caveat not allowed, but no charter given, (1711) 1885, 1887, 3030, 4211, 4243, 4246
- Lott, H., 3464
- Lott, James, 3030
- Lott, Johannes (Jan, John), elder of Kings county, 2782-84, 2788-89, 2804-5, 2894, 2899, 3024, 3027, 3074, 3080, 3127, 3176, 3178, 3187-88, 3190, 3224, 3250, 3420, 3444, 3462, 3471, 3473, 3538, 3541-42, 3547, 3549, 3560, 3565, 3580-82, 3596, 3616, 3663, 3686, 3688, 3733
- Lott, Joris, 3331
- Lott, Peter, churchmaster, (1744) 2101, 3013, 3025, 3556, 3725, 3727, 3737, 3826, 3841, 3853, 3869, 3872, 3900, 4059, 4069, 4096, 4171
- Lotteries, to raise money for a college, (1751-54) 3384, 3446, 3506, 3525-26; for a church forbidden by the Legislature, (1794) 4369
- Lou, Jan, Abraham, 4033 [Abraham Low, son of Jan Low. *See also* Louw and Low]
- Louisa Julia, of Orange, 1782, 1821
- Louisburg, Canada, 2921
- Louis XIV (Ludovicus), 653, 666, 974, 1783-84
- Lourens, Jacob, carpenter, 484
- Lourier, Edward, 4135, 4249
- Louressen, *see* Laurensen
- L'Outarde, an Indian, 994
- Louvois( Levoy, Louvoy), [Louis François le Tellier, Marquis] de, Minister of War, 921, 924, 928
- Louw, C., 2449, 2489
- Louw, Gideon, 3437, 3446, 3746
- Louw, Jacobus, 3446
- Louw, Peter, 2793, 3621
- Louw (Low), Petrus, translates the Hallenbroek catschism, 3999, 4007
- Louw. *See also* Low
- Louwensz, Claas, 1310
- Love gifts, 2676
- Lovelace, Francis, governor of New York (1668-73), his administration, 597-628; decision respecting the preachers bouwerie at Esopus, (1668) 597; indorses Rev. Thomas James's plan to prepare a catechism for the Montauk Indians, will print his translations, 598-600; confirms the proceedings for collecting the arrearages of salary of Rev. Francis Doughty, 600-1; approves of punishing Rev. Fabricius of New Castle, (1669) 607; permits Fabricius to remove from New York to Delaware, (1670) 609; guarantees a salary to the Dutch minister who may be called, 611, 612, 615, 619; forbids the taxing of Domine Polhemus for salary, 616; purchases the Anneke Jans property, (1670) 1517; rebukes the minister at Southold, for collecting his salary by distress from those of other creeds, and for refusing to baptize certain children, (1671) 618-19; permits an assessment to build a parsonage at Brooklyn, 620; permits Domine Fabricius to preach his farewell sermon and install his successor [Arensius], (1671) 621; permits Martin Hoofman to go to Delaware, to collect money to build a Lutheran church in New York, (1672) 622; orders the town of Hempstead to pay Mr. Charlton, their teacher, 623; reconquest of New York by the Dutch, (1673) 628-29; 1591-92; confiscation of his estate to the duke, 1517; allusion, 3890

- Lovelace, John, Lord, governor of New York, 1707, 1709; his administration, 1713-34; his voyage over, distress from ice and cold, (1708) 1712; petition to, of Domine Antonides's elders against the claims of Domine Freeman, order thereon, (1709) 1713-14; petition to, of Domine Freeman's elders and order thereon, 1714-15; unable yet to assign lands to the poor Protestant Germans, has supported them on his own credit, 1720-21; extracts from the journal of the House of Commons, concerning these German Palatines, (1708-9) 1724-32; the Queen will temporarily support them, 1733-34; petition of the Independents concerning their rights at Jamaica, (1709) 1894; death of Governor Lovelace, 1742, 1894; allusions, 1693, 1707, 1757, 1770, 1797, 1838, 1874, 1946, 1978, 2143, 2145, 3171-72
- Low (Louw), Abraham, of Kingston, (1769) 4149, 4268, 4282
- Low, Albert, 2328
- Low (Loew), Benjamin, 4040, 4192, 4229
- Low, Cornelis, 2100, 2377, 4240
- Low, Ephraim, 4033
- Low, Jacob, 4033
- Low, John, 4046
- Low, Morin, 3729
- Low, Peter, 2101, 3747
- Low, Peter, (1766) 4076; chorister in North Church, (1770), 4180, 4201
- Low. *See also* Lou, Louw
- Lowe, Rev. Peter, pastor at Flatbush, (1787) 4248, 4348, 4352, 4362, 4364, (1800) 4387
- Lower Canajoharie, N. Y., (1800) 4389
- Lower Palatinate, 1781-82; 1821
- Lower Red Hook, N. Y., (1800) 4388
- Lower Rhinebeck, N. Y., 3215-16, 3226-27; 3303, 3312, 3327, 3334, 3465-66, 3488, 3540, 3562
- Lower Schoharie, N. Y., 4383
- Lozier, Jacobus, 3632, 3759
- Lubbert (Lubberts), Jan, (1658) 427
- Lubbertsen, Frederic, 368
- Lucas, Barbara, wife of Teunis Janse, 703
- Lucassen, Jan, 2739
- Ludlow, Gabriel, 1149, 1181, 1298
- Ludlow, Henry, 3017
- Ludlum, Henry, 2128, 2135
- Ludlum Samuel, 2128, 2135
- Ludolph, Henry William, 1692, 1739, 1742, 1788
- Ludovicus XIV, *see* Louis XIV
- Luerman G. Dirck, 3076
- Luersan (Ludister), Carsten, 642, 951, 1202, 1357
- Luik, Egidius, *see* Luyck, Aegidius
- Luilna, Abram, 1168
- Luister, Captain Cornelis, 4041, 4045
- Lullinus, Rev., 244
- Lumley, [Richard, 2d], Viscount, member of the Privy Council, 961, 1002
- Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, (1772) 4249
- Lung, Abraham, 3901, 3913, 3925
- Lupardus, Christianus, 2876
- Lupardus, Rev. William, called to Kings county, L. I., examined and ordained, (1695) 1130-31, 1171; died, (1701) 1545, 1573; allusions, 1177, 1183, 1187, 1198, 1503, 1506, 1522, 1524, 1553, 1579, 1639, 1659, 1713, 1763, 1766
- Lupp (Lapp, Lappius), Rev. John Caspar, 3687-88
- Lupton, Rev. Brandt Schuyler, 4248
- Lupton, William, 3968, 4200
- Lurting (Lurten), Robert, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1181, 1217, 1312, 1322, 1326, 1572-73
- Luther, Martin, 429, 483, 720
- Lutherans in New Netherland, petition to have a minister and services of their own, opposed by the New Amsterdam ministers, the classis and the West India Company, (1653) 317-18, 320-24, 326, 335, 348; the company somewhat yielding to the Lutheran request, (1656) 352, 354-55, 357; they petition Stuyvesant and his Council



Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*)  
 to be allowed to hold services, not allowed, 358-59; the classis opposed to granting them privileges, 360, 372; the company inclined to permit free worship generally, 374, 376; permission had been given to the Swedes on the Delaware to have a Lutheran minister, 340, 375, 377, 395-96; a Lutheran minister, Gutwasser arrives in New Amsterdam, 377, 379-82; the Reformed ministers petition the city authorities against him, their petition successful, (1657) 386-90; Gutwasser forbidden to preach, and ordered to leave the country, 393-94, 404, 409, 420; the Lutherans petition against his banishment, but unsuccessfully, 405-12, 422; the company orders the old form of baptism to be used in deference to the Lutherans, 423-25, 427; reply of the ministers thereto, 428-31, (1658) 433, 444, 445; action of the classis thereon, 441-43; Swedish Lutheran parson on the Delaware officiates without permission, (1659) 447; Gutwasser avoided leaving the country when ordered, is arrested and expelled, 433, 449, 454; the classis congratulates the New Netherland consistory on their success against the Lutherans; urges the ministers to use the old form of baptism notwithstanding the orders of the directors, 469-71, 476-77; the ministers report that the Lutheran conventicles had been suppressed, and the Lutherans had returned to the Reformed church, 460, 478; opposition to the Lutherans at Beverwyck, (1660) 483, 504; the Reformed ministers decide to obey the directors and use the old form, because less objectionable to the Lutherans, (1660) 485-87, 504-5; Lutherans at Beverwyck are raising money to support a pastor,

Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*)  
 (1661) 504; Swedish Lutherans on the Delaware, under Domine Lokenius, (1664) 550, 553; request from other colonies about the form of baptism to be used, 492, 505; opinion of the classis about the Lutherans at Beverwyck, (1661) 515

The duke of York tolerates the Lutherans, (1666) 583, 3890; Domine Fabricius arrives, (1669) 602, 606-7, 3890; permission given him to go to Delaware, (1670) 609; allowed to preach a farewell sermon in New York, (1671) 621; the Lutherans must maintain their own poor, (1671) 621; may collect money in Delaware to help build their church in New York, 622; location of their early church buildings in New York, 3890; have liberty to purchase lands at the falls of the Delaware [Trenton] for Lutheran settlements and worship, (1672) 627; freedom of religion granted to the Lutherans at Albany, (1673) 636, 640-41, 654; petition to bury their dead in Albany, without payment to the Reformed sexton, (1674) 654, 659; must support their own poor, (1674) 662; Andros gives a pass to Rev. Arensius to proceed to Albany to officiate as a Lutheran pastor, (1674) 663; Lutherans of New York petition the governor to compel all of their sect to contribute to their church support, 664; Lutherans of New Castle petition for permission to divide their parish, (1675) 672-73; Lutherans at Albany, 737, 824; Selyns refers to the Lutheran church in New York, with their minister (Arensium), who officiates in New York in the summer and in Albany in the winter, (1682) 829, 830, 852, 879; petition to be exempted from taxation, (1684) 884; allu-



Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*)  
 sions, 956, 969, 1052-53, 1436;  
 Lutheran Palatines on the Hudson,  
 separate from the Reformed (now  
 Anglican), Palatines, (1711) 1862,  
 1872, 1880; allusions to a Lutheran  
 church at Albany, (1714) 2070,  
 2115, 2120, 2124; Lutheran min-  
 ister at Quassaick (Newburgh),  
 (1719) 2143, 2380; 500 acres set  
 apart at Quassaick for Lutheran  
 minister, (1719) 2144; trustees ap-  
 pointed to manage the land for his  
 benefit, 2144-46; Lutheran church  
 at Albany, 2149,<sup>a</sup> 2488; Lutherans  
 at Newburgh, (1749) 3046; peti-  
 tion of Lutheran church, per  
 Pastor Knoll, against Hofgoed, an  
 impostor, (1749) 3082; petition of  
 Lutherans of New York respecting  
 land near Newburgh, (1749)  
 3095; petition of German Luther-  
 ans to build a church in New York,  
 (1750) 3106; Lutheran church at  
 Newburgh succeeded by an An-  
 glican church, (1751) 3171-73;  
 3218-20; allusion, 3285; appeal  
 to the Lutherans of New York, by  
 William Livingston, to resist the  
 establishment of a sectarian col-  
 lege, (1753) 3368; the minister of  
 the Lutheran church of New York  
 to be, ex-officio, a trustee of Kings  
 College, 3508; allusions, 3584; re-  
 view, (1763) 3890-91; church in  
 New York petitions for a charter,  
 3891, 3908-9; charter denied,  
 3935; review, 4083; allusion, 4038,  
 4048; German Lutheran church,  
 (1767-1850), taken down, Rev.  
 John C. Kunze, a former pastor,  
 4110-11, 4181; incorporation of  
 the Lutheran church at Albany,  
 (Aug. 26, 1784) 4320; new build-  
 ing at Albany, (1787) 4344;  
 Domine Bork brought up a  
 Lutheran, 4392

Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*)

Lutheran consistory at Amster-  
 dam, Holland, 389, 394, 426

Lutherans in the Palatinate, free in  
 all respects, (1705) 1601-4, 1674-  
 79, 1692; petitions of their minis-  
 ters about the care of them, (1709)  
 1735-36; allusions to, 1702-3,  
 1705-7, 1709; further report of  
 their ministers, 1694, 1736, 1749-  
 50

Lutz, Peter, 3162

Luyck, Aegidius, arrives in Manhat-  
 tan to take charge of the Latin  
 School, (1662) 518, 578, 589; sub-  
 scribes \$80 (200 florins) toward  
 defense of New Amsterdam, (1664)  
 541; takes oath of allegiance to  
 England, 565; late principal of the  
 Latin school, (1666) 576, 578; is  
 received in the Classis of Amster-  
 dam as a candidate, 582; about to  
 return to America, asks that he  
 may be ordained there, (1667)  
 589, 590; is requested to assist the  
 infirm Domine Drisius, (1671)  
 617; is recompensed for his services  
 by the consistory, 623; becomes a  
 city schepen, (1673) 631; his es-  
 tate valued at \$800 (2000 florins),  
 642; is a burgomaster in the city,  
 647; objects to the form of the  
 oath required by Governor Andros,  
 (1674) 670; classed among the gov-  
 ernor's opponents, 678; returns to  
 Holland, (1676) 686, 688<sup>b</sup>

Luydendorp [Leiderdorp], Holland,  
 153

Luykaszen, Luykas, 1306

Luykes, John, 3031

Luyster, John, 2686, 3012, 3028

Luyster, Malt, 1885

Luyster, Peter, 3088-89, 3099

Luyster, Proctor, 3042

Luysters, Cornelis, 3985

Luxemburg, 36

Lyall, David, 2097

<sup>a</sup> Rev. Jacob Fabricius was Lutheran minister at New York and Albany, 1669-70; Rev. Bernardus Arensius at same places, 1671-91; Rev. Justus Falckner was general missionary to all the Lutheran churches, 1703-13; Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, at East and West Camp, 1708-19. The following were the earlier Lutheran churches: New York, 1668; Albany, 1669; Newburgh, 1708; East and West Camp, 1710.

<sup>b</sup> See Corwin's Manual, page 585.

- Lycochton, Rev. Cornelius, *see* Lij-cochthon, Rev. Cornelius  
 Lydekker [Garnet], (1765) 3926-28, 3973  
 Lydius, Rev. Isaac, removed from Classis of Edam, (1625) 40  
 Lydius, Rev. Isaac, candidate, (1662) 528  
 Lydius, Rev. John, his fidelity in the church of Antwerp, (1699) 1293; allusions, 1298, 1304; exchanges places with Domine Dellijs, of Albany, 1336; his letter to classis, telling of the efforts of Freeman to anticipate his settlement at Albany, 1371-74, 1343-45; allusions, 1348-50, 1378, 1384, 1386-90, 1440; Nucella's account of the circumstances, 1422-25; is allowed £60 for teaching the Indians, 1549-50; allusions, 1539, 1554, 1561, 1563, 1582, 1594, 1651, 1655, 1764, 1766; his death, (1710) 1844; allusions, 1858, 1860, 1864-65, 1867, 1875, 1941, 1986, 1996, 2191, 2548, 2552, 2580, 2596  
 Lydius, John Henry, an Indian trader, 1550, 2992, 3107-8  
 Lydius-es, The, in Holland, 3739  
 Lying, Captain, 2853  
 Lynssen, Abraham, (1736) 2101, 2677, 2700, 2722, 3124, 3212, 3281  
 Lyon, a ship, 1854  
 Lyon (Lyons), Rev. James, Anglican, rector at Brookhaven, L. I., (1745-65), 3735, 3803  
  
 Maas (Maes, Meuse), river, 70; churches of, 112  
 Maas, Rev. T. Th. Wilhelmus, of St Croix, 4263  
 Maastricht, *see* Maestricht  
 • McClennigan, Rev. Anglican, 3735  
 McCollick, Mrs, 4286  
 McCoy, Mary, 3758  
 McDanel, John, 3759  
 • McDonald, Rev. John, third Presbyterian pastor at Albany, (1785-95) 3891, 4325, 4353  
 McDowall, Rev. Robert, 4389  
 McGregor, Major, treats with the Five Nations, (1724) 2234  
 McKean, Rev. Robert, Anglican, rector at New Brunswick, N. J. (1757-62), at Amboy and Woodbridge (1762-67), 3816-17  
 McKemie, *see* MaKemie  
 MacKenzie, Captain, writes to Captain Nicholson, 971-72  
 MacKenzie, Rev. Aeneas, Anglican, rector on Staten Island, (1705-22) 1610; allusions, 1614, 1896, 1900, 1911, 1915, 1919, 1921, 1950, 1991  
 MacKenzie, mistake of Cornbury for MaKemie, 1669-70. *See also* MaKemie  
 Mackerel, a yacht, 37  
 McKinley, Nathaniel, 4046-48  
 Macklesfield, [Charles Gerard], earl of, member of the Privy Council, 961, 1002  
 MacKnight, Patrick, (1720) 2173-75, 4047  
 Mackworth land (Mohawk land) 2177  
 MacNish, Rev. George, (Presbyterian) pastor at Jamaica, L. I. (1711-23) the town vestry pay him the salary raised under the ministry act, (1711) 1879-80, 1895, 1921 (1712) 1951; is taken into the counsels of the town vestry, while the Anglican minister (Poyer) is excluded, (1714) 2012, 2043; possesses the parsonage and glebe of the church of Jamaica, (1717) 2114; is sued for the salary by the Anglican minister, (1719) 2137; allusions to, 1926-27, 2135, 2138  
 McSparran, Rev. Dr, Anglican, 3735  
 McVickar, Anne (maiden name of Mrs Grant), 3744  
 Madagascar, 869, 1394  
 Maddar (a dye plant), brought over, (1642) 157  
 Madeira, 1396  
 Madnan's Neck, L. I., petitions for a meeting house, (1682) 844, 850  
 Maelur, Theo., 128

- Maenhout, Boudewyn, teacher and reader at Bushwyck, (1663) 529
- Maering, Elbert, 3667
- Maerschalk, *see* Mareschalk, Marschalk
- Maes, *see* Maas
- Maestricht (Mastricht), Holland, 667; battle of, 918, 1675
- Maet (Meet), Jan Pieterze, alias Jan Tambour, sells land to the Dutch church of New York for a poor-house and graveyard, (1701) 1460-62<sup>a</sup>
- Magdeburgh, Germany, 1776, 1828
- Magistrates, special chairs for, in churches, 3243
- Magna Charta, 1054, 1679
- Mahakemack (Deer Park, Port Jervis), 4247, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
- Mahi-Kanders (Mohegans), desire a minister, (1720) 2172
- Maiden Lane, New York, 4254, 4276
- Maidstone, England, 50 Dutch living there, (1634) 117
- Maile, Jacob, 1322
- Mailes, George, 684
- Maintenance of ministers, by the West India Company, (1628) 61-64; by the Patroons and their colonists, together, (1629) 75; proposed plan, (1638) 121, 143, (1658) 424; by the duke's laws, (1665) 572; by subscriptions and assessments, (1666) 578, 582, 584, 586, 588, 600, (1670) 611, 615, 619, 620, 625-26; in New Jersey, (1665) 569, 627; petitions from churches for help, from Kingston, (1673) 634; from Jamaica, (1674) 646-47; from the Lutheran church, New York City, (1674) 664; sub-
- Maintenance of ministers (*cont'd*)  
scriptions in produce, (1677) 697-98, 705, 749; petition from Huntington, (1678) 708; from Flatbush, (1679) 736; contract between church of New York and Selyns, (1681) 797-800; complaints from Madnan's Neck, L. I., and from Staten Island, (1682) 844-45; contract between church of Albany and Domine Dellijs, (1683) 857-58; Dongan reports that he finds it hard to make the churches pay their ministers, (1687) 879-80; endowment of the Dutch church of New York with the Manor of Fordham, (1684) 888-90; patronage of churches on Manor of Livingston, given to the Patroon, (1686) 920; petition of Rev. Hepburn (Eburne) (Anglican), to the governor, to compel the inhabitants of Brookhaven to pay the salary, (1686) 932; petition of Rev. Prudden, of Jamaica, concerning his salary, (1688) 960; allusions, (1691-93) 1045, 1048. *See also* Ministerial maintenance bill <sup>b</sup>
- Maison, Mr, a deacon in the French church at Amsterdam, 833
- Majorities, 3753, 3755, 3761, 3767, 3769, 3793; majority vote vindicated by classis, (1761) 3802, 3846-51, 3944
- MaKemie (McKemie, M'Kemie), Rev. Francis, arrives in New York, preaches in a private house, without governor's license, arrested, tried, acquitted, but costs extorted, (1706) 877-79, 1669-72, 1711
- Malay-Japanese, 77 (Probably means Malay-Javanese)

<sup>a</sup> This is now within the block between Wall street and Exchange place, Broad and William streets.

<sup>b</sup> At first, the West India Company assumed the maintenance of all ministers sent out under their auspices, but as their fortunes waned, the company urged the churches to assist in supporting their ministers, and thus began the development of the voluntary system. The charter referring to support of ministers by Patroons on their manors, found only one field for its application, that of Albany. During the term of the second minister in that place, the Patroon withdrew his support altogether, and the congregation was required to raise the salary, (1658) 424; with the English conquest, of course, all help from the West India Company ceased. The fluctuating condition of ministerial salaries for the next generation is indicated by the references above given.

- Malay Postilla, 221
- Malay services, (1629) 77, (1648) 241
- Mallemocque, Peter, *see* Alberto, Peter Caesar
- Maltens, Cornelis, 1882
- Maltz, Johannes, 3891
- Mamaroneck (Mamaronets), N. Y., 1077, (1704) 1554, 1611, 3453
- Man (Mann), Adrian, a deacon, (1715) 2081, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2575
- Man. *See also* Mann
- Managers of the building of Trinity Church, New York City, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134, 1168; allusion, 1172
- Managers of the church of England, chosen, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1176-77; they petition for a charter, (May 6, 1697) 1178; charter granted, 1179; text of the charter, 1136-65; allusion, 1517. *See also* Vestry of Trinity Church, Trinity Church, New York<sup>a</sup>
- Mancius, Rev. George Wilhelmus, called to Kaatsban, arrival, (1730) 2606-7; called to Schraalenberg and Paramus, (1730) 2601, 2607; writes to classis, (Apr. 14, 1733) 2621, 2630; favors a coetus, (1737) 2687; opposes it, 2689, 2693; allusions, 2710, 2719, 2729; with Vas, writes to classis, (Apr. 9, 1739) 2720; allusions, 2753; with Boel and Muzelius, writes to classis, (Apr. 14-25, 1743) 2798-2800, 2825-26; allusions, 2801-3, 2810; with Boel, writes to classis, (Aug. 9, 1743) 2811-19, 2828, 2836, 2838; writes to classis, (June 1, 1744) 2845; allusions, 2911, 2963, 2966, 2975; opposes the coetus, 2998, 3007, 3037; letter to classis, (Aug. 24, 1747) 3019-22; allusions, 3041, 3043, 3059, 3061, 3064, 3066, 3068-70, 3072; letter to classis, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3116-18; allusions, 3125, 3128, 3135, 3141-46, 3159, 3161, 3169, 3182, 3184-86, 3210-11, 3216-17, 3227, 3233, 3241, 3269, 3273; receives letter from classis, 3275-76, 3292-93, 3304, 3466, 3490-92, 3502, 3533, 3537; opposed to the irregular establishment of a classis, (1755) 3547, 3654; writes to classis, 3561-65, 3571, 3587; favors a classis regularly established, 3703, 3724, 3757, (1761) 3811, 3843, 3848; has died, (1765) 4021, 4044, 4149
- Mandamus, 2194, 4232
- Mandeville, Rev. Garret, (1800) 4388
- Manger, Rev., 2565
- Manhard, Peter, 3409
- Manhattan (Manhatans, Manhatoes, Manhatas, Manates, Minades, Monadoes, Manahtoes) organization of the first church in New York, (1628) 48, 52, 53, 68, 153-54; a prey to the Indians, 340, 365; the name, under some of its forms, occurring as quite synonymous with New Amsterdam during the rest of the seventeenth century, of which the following allusions are given, 237, 243, 272-74, 279, 285, 384, 396, 398, 401, 403, 421, 434, 436-38, 447, 477, 487-88, 512, 518, 532, 546, 558-59, 560, 941. *See also* New Amsterdam, New York
- Manist, Peter, 368
- Manley, Rev. William, (1800) 4387
- Mann, Mr, chorister in Trinity Church, 2591
- Mann (Man, Maun), Edward, 461, 468, 472
- Mannheim (Meanheim), Palatinate, (1705) 1602-3, 1606, 1676, 1782, 1784, 1822, 1825, 1828-29
- Manninge, John, 594
- Mannisigham, Dr Thomas, 1787
- Manor of Cortlandt, 2999

<sup>a</sup> These "Managers of the church of England" became the ecclesiastical vestry of Trinity Church on June 30, 1698. *Dix*, 1: 110, 111. They are not to be confounded with the city vestry, which was a civil body.



- Manor of Fordham, *see* Fordham, manor of
- Manor of Livingston, 920. *See also* Livingston, Robert
- Manor of Pelham, 1077
- Manor of Rensselaer, 2149, 2154. *See also* Van Rensselaer, Kilian; Albany
- Manor of St George, L. I., 2141
- Manor of Scarsdale, 1751
- Manors, patents for, should provide for churches and schools, (1761) 3816-17
- Manse house, 1919. *See also* Parsonages
- Manslanst, Pieter, 673
- Maps of the country, (1659) 453, (1698) 1245, 1262
- Maps of New Amsterdam, (1660) 354, 495
- Maquaes (Maques), *see* Mohawks
- Maquinas, 1340
- Marbletown (Mormel, Marmel), N. Y., petition for a minister, (1673) 634, 696-98; allusions, 728-29, 765; allusions, 2572, 2602, 3012, 3117, 3169; Jacob Frelinghuysen called, (1751) 3181-82, 3255, 3264, 3267; dies at sea on return voyage, 3406; Henry Frelinghuysen called, 3445-46; request that he may be ordained in America, 3437; petition forwarded to Classis of Amsterdam, 3470; allusions, 3547, 3598; classis denies the request, (1756) 3655, 3659, 3687; American Classis ordains him, (1757) 3709; allusions, 3720-21, 3746, 4011, 4029; petition for a charter, (1766) 4074-75, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
- Marburg, Germany, 3687
- Marbury, Jan, 2377
- Marcelis, Asweris, 1306
- Marcelis, Gysbert, 1306
- Marcus, [Pieter] pensionary [of Leyden], 2345, 2347
- Mareschalk, Claes, 521
- Maricour, [Paul Lemoine de] 1377, 1380, 1392
- Marines, David, (1725) 2329
- Marinus, David, allusion, 3012, (1749) 3049; allowed by the synod to be examined and ordained by Schlatter, (1751), 3164, 3166; allusions, 3230, 3287-89, 3295, 3301, 3336, 3371-73, 3413, 3490-91, 3519, 3533, 3547, 3549-50, 3552, 3590, 3597, 3599, 3601, 3603; his remarks on the two colleges, (1755) 3613, 3623, 3630, 3654, 3663, 3690-91, 3710, 3721, 3754, (1763) 3862, 3875, 3925, 3967, 3972-73, 4085, 4150, 4154, 4156, 4158, 4165, 4243, 4246
- Marinus, Johannes Wilhelmus, (1718) 2120
- Marius, Peter Jacob, subscribes 20 guilders for defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341; the old church house and lot sold by him for debt, (1656) 355; an elder, (1672) 626, (1681) 762, 781, 800-1, (1682) 805, 819; assessed for 5000 guilders, (1674) 643; one of the trustees of redemption money, (1697) 1216, 1273; his death, (1703) leaves £100 for support of Dutch ministers, 1518-19; allusions, 837, 842, 871, 890, 892, 964, 1062-63, 1092, 1191, 1193-94, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1216, 1244, 1273, 1322, 1340, 1355, 1357, 1366
- Mark (Marix), county of, in the Palatinate, 1600, 1782
- Mark's *Medulla*, (Marckii *Medulla Theologiae Christianae*), 4257, 4274
- Marlborough, [John Churchill, 1st] duke of, 961, 1730, 1838, 1845, 1857, 1888, 1974
- Marlborough. *See also* Freehold, N. J.
- Marlet, Abraham, 2291
- Marlet, Gideon, 2329, 2478
- Marmel, Mormel, *see* Marbletown
- Marriage license, specimen, (1732) 2608
- Marriage ordinance, to be sent to the ministers in Brazil, 112, 114



- Marriages, (1619) 4224; by comforters of the sick, 110; of Quakers, legal in England, (1661) 508-10; petitions against fines for Quaker marriages in New York, (1680) 744; doubtful marriages, 240, 709; by mutual consent, 522, 572; questions regarding, 654, 656, 665, 667-68; in Virginia, (1677) 694, 1034; with deceased wife's sister, (1766) 4069
- Marriages, in the Palatinate, relation of ministers and priests to, (1705) 1601; at Germantown, N. Y., (1713) 2004, 3041, 3045, 3063
- Marschalk, Andrew, 1635, 1662; churchmaster, (1763) 2101; a deacon, (1715) 2081, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 4088, 4090, 4275
- Marschalk, Francis, churchmaster, (1736) 2101, 2700, 3025, 3396, 3408, 3500, 3727, 3872, 3999, 4136, 4163, 4170-71, 4267
- Marschalk, Johannes, churchmaster, (1732) 2101
- Marschalk, Peter, churchmaster, (1739), 2101, 3087, 3091, 3098, 3123, 3132, 3827, 3830, 4073, 4088, 4198
- Marschalk, T., 3803
- Marschalk. *See also* Mareschalk, Claes
- Marselisse, Peter, carpenter, 4181
- Marselius, Peter, a justice in New Jersey, 3247
- Marselus, Rev. Nicholas J., his suit against the Collegiate Church, 2226
- Marshall, John, master of the rolls of the county of Tipperary, Ireland, 1791, 1831
- Marshall, [Rev. Walter] author of *The Gospel Mystery of Sanctification*, generally styled "Marshall, on Sanctification," 3905-7, 3916, 3919, 3923, 3967, 3975, 4004, 4006-7
- Marshpee, Mass., 3399, 3401
- Marston, John, justice of the peace of Queens county, (1710) 1846
- Marston (Mastin), Nathaniel, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1181, 2026, 3508, 3544, 3911
- Marston. *See also* Masten, Mastine
- Martain, Captain Richard, 720
- Marten, Ezechiell, 3952
- Martense, Bartholomew, 34
- Martense (Martensz), Paulus, (Pou-lis) 1306, 3682
- Martense, Roelof, trustee of Hackensack and Schralenburg, (1755) 3632
- Martensen, Roelof, elder of Amersfoort, L. I., (1680) 758
- Martenszen, Martin, 1306
- Martha's Vineyard, 1360-61
- Martin, Henry, 1788
- Martin, Josiah, 3508, 3544
- Martin, Thomas, 365
- Martinet, Rev., 4208
- Martino, Francis (François Martonou [Martineau]), 844, 846
- Martyn, Jean (Jan), 368, 419, 420
- Martyrdom, of Father Jogues, 167-69. *See also* Jogues
- Marus, L., *see* Morris, Lewis
- Mary, daughter of James II, wife of William III, 1013
- Mary, Queen of Scots, her persecutions in England, 1777, 1831
- Maryland (Merilande), 286; Dutch embassy to, 453, 509, 559, 694, 780, 876-77, 918, 1043, 1069, 1096, 1170, 1232, 1396, 1669, 1790, 1991, (1776) 4294
- Masius, Rev., 2545
- Mason, Rev. Dr John M., 4084
- Mason, Martyn, 509
- Massachusetts, 992, 998, 1008, 1222, 1363; ministers of, request Congress to reprint the Bible, (1790) 4355
- Masse, *see* Lydius
- Masten, Abraham, 4033
- Masten, Benjamin, 4033
- Masten, Johannes, 4033
- Masten (Maston), Johannes, jun., 4033
- Masterland, [Marstrand] an island off the coast of Sweden, 84

- Mastine, John, of Flushing, L. I., (1658), 413
- Mastine, Maston. *See also* Masten, Marston
- Mastricht, *see* Maestricht
- Masts, 1416, 1427, 1438
- Mather, Rev. Cotton, writes to S. P. G. about the oppressions of Cornbury at Jamaica, (1706) 1883
- Mather, Rev. Increase, 2016
- Mathews, Peter, 4118, 4200
- Mathews, Colonel Peter, 2070, 2074, 2091-92
- Mathews, Samuel, 498
- Matrimony, rite performed by justices, 1893
- Matson, Jan, 676
- Matthews, David, (1776) 4295
- Matthews, Thomas, 684
- Matties, Captain, 1407
- Mattysen (Matthysen), Jan, of Esopus, 697-98, 748, 750, 784
- Maul, John, 4101
- Maun, *see* Mann
- Maurice, Count John, of Nassau, governor of Dutch Brazil, *see* Nassau, John Maurice, Count of
- Mauricius, J. J., governor of Surinam, 3695-96
- Mauritius river, *see* Hudson river
- Mauritz, Jacob, skipper, (1681) 767, 790, 795, 1008, 1029
- Mauritz, Jacob, (1752) 3220
- Mauritzstad, capital of Dutch Brazil, (1636-44) 41, 264; Classis of, (1643) 172
- Maus, Johannes J., 2381
- May (Mey), Cornelis Jacobsen, (1624) 37, 188
- May, Hero, a merchant in Amsterdam, 1340, 1573
- Mayer, Johannes, 3982
- Mayfield, Fulton county, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4389
- Mayhew, Experience, 1360
- Mayhew, Rev. Dr Jonathan, (1763) 3864, 3887, 3889, 3909-10
- Mays, Aaltje, 4199, 4242
- Meade, Dr, 1729, 1837
- Meadows, Sir Philip, 1170, 1285, 1688, 1703, 1707, 1797, 1971
- Measles, 958-59
- "Measures and appointment"—terms used by Dr. Livingston in describing to the Classis of Amsterdam the assumption of independence by the American Dutch church, (1784) 4324
- Meby, Jan, 1306
- Medenbach, Rev. Alexander, 3160, 3169, 3195, 3199, 3233, 3238, 3241, 3245, 3258-61
- Medenblik, Holland, 34
- Medicinal seeds, to be sent to New Netherland, 451, 461
- Medicine, ministers forbidden to practise, 85, 139, 173, 531, 533; practised by Curtius, Latin teacher, 474
- Medulla of Theology*, by Mark, 4257, 4274
- Meeker, Robert, 365
- Meeks, Edward, 4089
- Meeks, Joseph, 4135
- Meerlant, Rudolphus, 591, 493
- Meet, Jan Pieterze, *see* Maet, Jan Pieterze
- Meetinghouses, bill to repair, (1699) 1302
- Megapolensis, the Grecized form of Mekkelenburg, 228
- Megapolensis, Dirrick, 143
- Megapolensis, Hellegond, 143
- Megapolensis, Jan, 143
- Megapolensis, Rev. John, sr, pastor at Koedyk, Holland, 157<sup>a</sup>
- Megapolensis, Rev. Johannes, renounces popery, disinherited, 602; settles at Wieringerweert, Holland, (1634), 86; at Schoorl and Bergen, 1638) 119; informs Classis of Amsterdam that Backerus is willing to go to the East Indies, (1640) 135-36; Backer informs the classis of ministers at Schoorl and Koedyk who were willing to go to the colonial churches, (1641) 141-42; contract with Patroon Van

<sup>a</sup> Said to be the father of the one of the same name who came to America in 1642. *Cf. Van Rensselaer-Bowier Manuscripts*, pages 629, 828.

Megapolensis, Rev. Johannes (*cont'd*) Rensselaer, to preach at Rensselaerwyck for six years, (1642) 143-45; contract ratified by Classis of Amsterdam, 145-48; dismissal from his church of Schoorl, (1642) 149, 152; Bogardus exhorted by classis to cooperate cordially with him, (1642) 151;<sup>a</sup> parties accompanying him, 153-54; dispute as to right of the company to indorse the patroon's contract, 154; his library, 155-57; his arrival, his parentage, 156-57; his advice followed by the vice director, 168-69; befriends a Jesuit, Father Jogues, 166; his tract on the Mohawks, (1644) 158, 187, 254; instructs the Indians, 341; requested to be an umpire between Bogardus and Kieft, (1646) 200, 238; allusion, 216; requests his dismissal, (Jan. 27, 1648), 225, 227-28, 239, 261; the company inclined to call him for Manhattan, 226-27, 229, 244; classis urges him to remain, 228, 230-31; his wife has already left for Holland, 236, 239, 243-44, 248, 251, 254, 269, 276; informs classis about Bogardus, repeats request for his dismissal, 237-40, 242-43, 246, 248, 261; his request granted, (1649) 249, 251-52; Stuyvesant resolves to detain him at Manhattan, 253-54, 262, 268-71, 278; writes a treatise, styled, "Examination and Confession for Those Inclined to Approach the Table of the Lord," 255, 275-76, 287, 296, 347, 349, 350, 352; classis ratifies his settlement at Manhattan, (1649) 264; congratulates him on his willingness to remain, 264-66; advances to his wife in Holland a half year's salary, 269; allusions, 255, 262, 276, 294, 300; classis assumes responsibility for his salary, releasing Stuyvesant from his

Megapolensis, Rev. Johannes (*cont'd*) promise for same, 296; sends Domine Drisius as an assistant, (1652) 307; prayer of Megapolensis at the opening of the first court, (1653) 314; opposes the organization of a Lutheran church, 317, 318, 320, 322-23, 326-27, 342; his salary irregularly paid, 324-25; orders for its prompt payment, 325, 328-29; is appointed to organize a church at Flatbush, 332-33; informs classis of the arrival of Jews, 334-36; subscribes 50 guilders toward the defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341; complains of conventicles at Newtown, 393-94; opposition to the Lutherans, 386-400; Father Le Moynes letter to, and reply, (1657-58) 404, 427, 439; further correspondence about the Lutherans and the Quakers, necessity of English-speaking ministers, 409-11, 420, 422, 425-31, 433, 440-41, 444, 449; his son Samuel, 434; informs classis about several Jesuits, 436, 439; introduces Domine Blom at Kingston, (1659) 445-46; allusions, 460, 474, 489, 503; subscribes 600 guilders toward defense of New Amsterdam, (1664) 541; advises surrender, 574-75; the surrender, 557-59; takes the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 564-65; his conduct defended, 576-77; petitions for arrears of salary from the company, 579, 583-84, 588; certificates as to the propriety of his conduct at the surrender, 593; complains of the company's refusal to pay him, (1669) 601, 604, 606; his death, (1670) 607, 612, 613, 618, 647, 683, 686, 687, 4037

Megapolensis, Rev. Samuel, allusions, 35, 143; requests permission, with others, to erect a special pew in the "church in the fort," (1651) 300; is a graduate of Harvard Col-

<sup>a</sup> The reason of this request was because Bogardus was under the West India Company and Megapolensis under the patroon.

- Megapolensis, Rev. Samuel (*cont'd*)  
 lege, (1656) 434-35; licensed to preach, (1661) 504; called to New Amsterdam, examined and ordained, (1662) 526-28; asks for an increase of salary, not granted, (1663) 531-33; sails for New Amsterdam, (Jan. 20, 1664) 541; arrival, 549; allusion, 554; advises surrender, (1664) 574-75; signs articles of surrender, 559; takes oath of allegiance, 565; one of the pastors of the church of New York, (1666) 583; preaches at five places, salary very uncertain, wishes to return to Holland, (1668) 595-97; arrives, appears before classis, (1669) 603-4, 606-7; settles at Wieringerwaerd, Holland, 613; arrears of New York salary, 647-48; sketch of, 648; settles over the English church of Flushing, Holland, (1677) 696, 4037
- Meggott, Mr, 1728, 1836
- Mehilje, Reier, 2120
- Meinema, *see* Meynema
- Melancthon, Philip, 155
- Melay, William, 3219
- Melyn, Cornelis, 213, 256, 269, 303
- Membership of the Dutch churches, about 1500, (1680) 755
- Memorial of the Anglican clergy to the bishop of London respecting Rev. Mr Poyer and the church at Jamaica, (1711) 1892-96
- Memorials, in behalf of Leisler's adherents, (1691) 1027-29
- Menade, *see* Manhattan
- Mendon, Mass., 1360, 1363
- Menetto, Indian word for "spirit," anything craftier and beyond human skill, 56
- Mennonites (Mennonists), fears expressed, lest they should want to hold public services, (1653) 320, 348, 387; representatives in New Amsterdam, 335; the people of Gravesend mostly of this sect, (1657) 396; Mennonites need not
- Mennonites (Mennonists) (*continued*)  
 be rebaptized on joining the Reformed church, (1660-61), 486, 504-5, 513, 555; colony of, settle on the Delaware, (1662) 521, 524-25, 667, 1053, 2334, 3936
- Men-of-war, chaplains on, 105-6
- Mensevoet, Rev. Vincentius, 40, 273
- Menshart, David, 3933
- Menslage, Rev. Thomas, 620
- Mensoo, Rev. [Joannes?], 532-33, 536
- Mentz (Menty, Nauty, Neuty), Germany, 1781, 1784, 1821; electorate of, (1705) 1602
- Meppel, province of Drenthe (not Overijssel, as printed), Holland, 87, 114
- Mer des Iroquois (Lake Champlain), 3107
- Mercersburg Review, 2437, 2439, 2442, 2487
- Merchants, petition for the reservation of their rights if New Netherland is resurrendered to England, (1674) 651
- Merchants and ministers of New York send an address to the king concerning Leisler's illegal acts, (1690) 997
- Merilande, *see* Maryland
- Merkel, Heinrich, 3162
- Merkell, Benjamin, 4074 (probably meant for Benjamin Marschalk)
- Merrett, John, 1149
- Merrett, William, 968, 998, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1180-81, 1441, 1503
- Mersereau, Joshua, 3435
- Meserole, John, 3288
- Mesick, Hendrick, 4041, 4045
- Mespath (Mespacht, Mespadt), L. I., 218, 285, 579. *See also* Newtown
- Messelaer, John, 3382
- Messenger, Andrew, 498
- Methodist movement, socalled, under Whitefield, 2918; allusion, (1766) 4058; first chapel, (1768) 4136, 4200
- Metius, Adrianus, 155



Metzu, Philip, 273

Meulen, a ship, 393

Meurs, Palatinate, 1600, 1782

Meursius, Rev. Matthias, 110, 161,  
179-82, 289, 293, 295, 299, 303

Meuse, *see* Maas

Meyderse, Jacobus, *see* Meynderse,  
Jacobus

Meyer, Adolph, 1198, 4211, 4243, 4247

Meyer, Andrew, 3212, 3556

Meyer, D., 1574, 1666

Meyer, Rev. Hermanus, allusions,  
3896, (1764) 3925, 3927; objects  
to subordination to a classis in  
Holland because of the civil oath  
to Great Britain, 3929; bound by  
his call to be subordinate, asserts  
Ritzema, 3930; church of Kings-  
ton willing to be subordinate,  
3934-35; allusion, 3943; Meyer  
objects to subordination, his exact  
position, Ritzema's remarks  
thereon, the civil oath, advised to  
put Meyer under censure, 3944-  
47; refuses subordination, 3946-  
47; may be censured and deposed  
by his consistory, 3948; consistory  
of Kingston invites Fryenmoet and  
Cock with their consistories to  
meet and try Meyer, 3952-53; is  
summoned, refuses to appear before  
an irregular body, 3953-54; the  
charges, is suspended, 3955-59;  
statement of this case by Harden-  
berg, 3961-62; by Ritzema and De  
Ronde, 3970; Meyer's letter to  
classis, (Oct. 25, 1764) 3972;  
letter of the so called Kingston  
Convention, about the Meyer case,  
3972-73; Meyer's practical sermon  
concerning his affairs, (1765)  
3976; classical exposition of the  
civil oath, 3994; allusions, 4012,  
4014, 4021; his letter to Ritzema  
and De Ronde, their intrusion into  
his church affairs, discharges them  
from further responsibility con-  
cerning him, (Nov. 13, 1765)  
4022; Ritzema and De Ronde again  
write to the consistory of Kings-

Meyer, Rev. Hermanus (*continued*)

ton accusing Meyer of schism for  
not joining the conferentie, (Dec.  
3, 1765) 4025; allusion, 4029;  
more formal charges brought  
against Meyer by the church of  
Kingston, (Feb. 3, 1766) 4032-  
35; consistory invites the consist-  
ories of four neighboring churches  
to convene and consider them,  
4035; summoned to appear, 4039;  
declares the convention illegal,  
4039; the charges presented to the  
body, protest of 26 members of the  
church against the legality of the  
body, New Paltz, the nearest  
church, not invited, 4039-40; the  
trial proceeds, character of the  
charges, suspended for six weeks,  
if not then penitent, to remain  
under censure until classis gives a  
decision, Meyer informed, protests  
against their action, 4041-46;  
classis asserts\* that Meyer is sub-  
ject to them, although not sent by  
them, 4051; classis exhorts the  
brethren not to stand too stiffly  
on technicalities, 4051; allusion,  
4059; Meyer calls a general meet-  
ing of all the Dutch churches, the  
action of the former convention  
against Kingston condemned,  
(Aug. 13, 1766) 4068, 4069, 4076;  
classis approves the condemnation  
of Meyer, but urges mildness in  
his case, 4070-71; allusion, 4077;  
Meyer writes to the ministers who  
censured him, (Feb. 4, 1767)  
4080-81; allusion, 4101; classis  
approves of the censure on Meyer,  
will send another minister to  
Kingston, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4109;  
the classis unable to find a min-  
ister for Kingston, (Oct. 3, 1768)  
4133; allusion, 4144; church of  
Kingston desires return of their  
blank call, and an official release  
from Domine Meyer, (Apr. 15,  
1769) 4148-49, 4161; sad case of  
Meyer, his excellent character,



Meyer, Rev. Hermanus (*continued*)  
disciplined by one party and approved by another, the favor of classis invoked, 4154; the call of Kingston returned, 4175; classis refuses to give the church of Kingston an official release from Meyer, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4197, 4204; Meyer received in the general convention for union, (Oct. 15-18, 1771) 4211; agrees to the plan of union, 4227; Ritzema withdraws from the convention because Meyer was received, 4229; consistory of Kingston sends two delegates to the convention, but without authority to sign, Meyer has preached in private houses, 4230; allusions, 4236, 4240, 4245, 4250, 4254; report of the committee on efforts to reconcile the church of Kingston and Domine Meyer, (1773) 4268; Meyer called to Pompton Plains, 4252, 4268; allusions, 4289, 4318; Meyer appointed as instructor of students in Hebrew and Greek, (1784) 4323, 4335, 4337; writes the synodical letter to the classis, (Apr. 11, 1786) 4338-39; allusions, 4341, 4343; one of the committee to revise the church order, (1788) 4348, 4358, 4361 [died 1791]

Meyer, Jacob, 2437

Meyer, Jan, 965

Meyer, Jan D., 557

Meyer, Jan E., 362

Meyr, Joh., 2437

Meyer, Johannes, 3901, 3913, 3925, 3999, 4240, 4242, 4364

Meyer, Rev. John H., (1800) 4388

Meyer, H. D., (1677) 698 [apparently a mistake for William De Meyer of Esopus, mentioned on same page]

Meyer, Nicholas, *see* De Meyer, Nicholas

Meyers, Martin, 664

Meynders (Mynders), Burger, 2144-45, 3046-47, 3095, 3172

Meynders, Rev., 3282

Meynderse (Meyderse, Meynerse, Mynderse), Jacobus, elder of Sche-nectady, 3012, 3547, 3549

Meynderse. *See also* Mynderse

Meyndersts, Egbert, 557

Meynderts, Meyndert, 213

Meynema (Meinema), Rev. Benjamin, called to Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (1745) 2869-73; installed, 2876; church of New York invites him to attend the Coetus, (1747) 2960; attends, 2974; 3001, 3012; allusions, 2897, 3041, 3098, 3100, 3132, 3174, 3179, 3234; complains to the coetus of his consistory, (1752) 3236, 3491; takes part in the convention to form a classis, (1755) 3547-52; resigns, (1755) 3602; allusions, 3287, 3456, 3598, 3600-2, 3615, 3641, 3654, 3720, 4021

Michaëlius, (Michielsz) Jan (John) 4411-12

Michaëlius (Mijchijlsen, Michielsen), Rev. Jonas (or Joannes), unknown to Brodhead in 1853, 22; discovery in 1857 of his letter of 1628, 22; probably matriculated at Leyden University, (1600) 68; a member of the classis of Enkhuysen, 25, 33, 34, 38, 40; and of the synod of North Holland 33, 34; son of Johannes Michaëlius, 34; pastor at Nieuwbokswoude, (1612) 68; at Hem, 25, 34, 40, 68; goes to San Salvador, Brazil, 25, 40, 68; leaves Brazil for Guinea, 41, 68; sent by the classis of Enkhuysen to New Netherland, 25, 34, 38, 68; his arrival in Manhattan, 44, 46, 50, 68; his famous letter of Aug. 11, 1628, in Dutch and English, 48-68; establishes the first church in the Middle States, 51, 52; its consistory, 52, 54; describes the Indians, 56; his support, 61; describes the colony, 64; relation of his church to the church of Amsterdam, 66; styled "late minister to Virginia," 68, 87; requested to return to New Netherland, 111, 113, 114; not ac-

Michaëlius (Mijchijlsen, Michielsens)

(continued)

cepted by the West India Company, 116; sketch of, in Van der Aa's Biographical Dictionary, 68; tablet to his memory, 69; his probable subsequent ministry in England, 116-18; probable later residence in Zeeland, 116, 914 [He was evidently sent to Manhattan by the Consistory of Amsterdam, even as the implications of his letter suggest (54, 66, 67), and because he made his report to that consistory on his return, in Mar. 1632. He must, therefore, have left Manhattan in the fall or winter of 1631. See Eekhof, pages 20-22, 31, 33, 36, 40, and Appendix, page XXIV]

Michaelius (Michiels), list of graduates of this name of Leyden University, before the year 1750, 4412

Michaelmas, 880

Michaels, Moses, 1168

Michel, Nicholas, 3660, 3990

Michielse (Magielse, Nichelsen), Hendrick, 2624, 2629, 2834, 3440; buys a farm on the Manor of Fordham, (1759) 3749

Michielse, Rynier, 2624, 2629

Michielszen, Enoch, 1199

Michigan, 167

Middag, Aartz, 3985, 4041, 4045

Middelburgh, Holland, 186, 658, 907-8, 1090; classis of, 1072, 1649; convention at, (1581) 26; synod of, (1581) 430-31, 1628, 3856

Middelhovius, Rev. Abraham, 114, 116

Middelwout (Midwout), see Flatbush

Middelye (Middellye), Holland, 724, 875

Middle Dutch church (New Church), New York City, subscriptions to be sought for an additional church

Middle Dutch church (*cont'd*)

building, (1726) 2343-44; ground purchased of Mr. Jamieson, 2358-59; the governor informed of the purpose, has no objections (Jan. 1727), building to be begun at once, 2375-81; allusions. 2390-91, 2395-97, 2405-6, 2415, 2438, 2440-41; funds for, 2449-54, 2456-57; the tower, 2476-77; pews, 2488-90, 2516-19; subscriptions to be sought to finish the building, (1729) 2458; pews, (1731) 2537;<sup>a</sup> tablets erected in a new "Middle Church," 45, 48, 69; to be enlarged, (1763) 3909, 3912, 3915-16, 3922, 3931, 3933, 3941, 3947, 3968, 4031, (1779) 1219, 3924, 3990, 4001, 4073, 4106-7, 4145, 4180, 4200-2, 4238, 4252, 4256; collections in, (1772) 4256, 4272, 4276, 4283

Middleborough, see Middleburgh, L. I.

Middleburgh, L. I., 342, 369, 396-97, 496, 500, 633. See also Newtown

Middleburgh, Schoharie County, N. Y., 1244

Middlesex county, England, 1753, 1820, 1824-25

Middlesex county, New Jersey, 4213

Middleton, [Charles, 2d] earl of, member of the Privy Council, 894, 897, 925

Middletown, Ct., 3910

Middletown, N. J., 632, 1438; writes to classis for a minister, (1730) 2506-13, 2536, see Haeghoort; allusions, 3935, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390

Middletown (Mapletown), N. Y., 4382, (1800) 4388

Middlewirth, John, 3382, see Van Middlesworth

Midwife, (1633) 84, 85

Midwout, see Flatbush

Mieg, L. C., 2406

Milbourne, Rev., (brother of Jacob) an Anabaptist, (1689) 977

<sup>a</sup> This building stood on the east side of Nassau street. its plot of ground extending from Cedar to Liberty street; the tower was on the Liberty street end. It was called "The New Church" until some time after the North Church was built in 1769, when it began to be called the Middle Church, and was known by that name during the rest of its existence. For further details, see Corwin's Manual, R. C. A., fourth edition, 1902, pages 996-98.

- Milbourne, Jacob, complains of Van Rensselaer's preaching, 689-91; allusions, 977, 984, 990, 996, 1023, 1028-29, 1031-32, 1036, 1222, *see* Leisler; his forcible reburial under the Dutch church by order of Bellomont, (1698) 1242, 1245-46, 1256, 1261-62, 1289, 1302, 1345-46, 1395-1400, 1431
- Miles, Rev., (1800) 4391
- Milet (Millette), Father [Pierre], S. J., 977; a prisoner among the Indians, consolatory letter sent him by Father Lambertville, with clothes and money commending the kindness of Dellius, (1690) 994-95; writes to Domine Dellius, 1000, (1693) 1068-70, 1084; writes a second letter to him, (1694) 1094; allusion, 1098, 1358, 1413-15
- Milford, Ct., 511
- Milfort, earl of, member of the Privy Council, 925
- Militia of New York sends an address to William and Mary, (1689) 962, 980
- Milledoler, Johan, 4240
- Milledoler, Rev. [George] Philip, called to the German Reformed church of New York, (1795) 4371
- Millegan, John, sergeant, 3535
- Miller, Mr, attorney of Rev. John Frederick Haegar, 1872, 2061, 2075
- Miller, Cornelius, 4041, 4045
- Miller, Hendrick, 3762
- Miller, Rev. John, British chaplain, (1692-95) 1037; writes a book on New York, proposing an Episcopate, with the King's Farm as a seat for himself and his successors, 1037, 1043, 1097, 1132; Governor Fletcher proposes him as first minister under the ministry bill, rejected, (1693) 1096-97, 1132-33; his report on the state of the province before the commissioners for trade and plantations, (1696) 1170
- Miller, John, (1795) 4372
- Miller, John Peter, 2718, 2812
- Miller, Rev. Dr Samuel, 4182
- Milles, Adolph, 4372
- Mills, George M., 498
- Mills, Richard, teacher at Newtown, L. I., (1661) 500
- Mills, Samuel, 1846, 1850
- Millstone (Hillsborough, New Millstone), N. J., 4211, 4243, 4246; Domine Foering called, (1774) 4279, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
- Millstone river, 2666
- Millstone. *See also* Harlingen, N. J.
- Miln, Rev., 2677
- Milner, Michael, (1658) 413
- Milnor (Milner), Rev., Anglican, (1759) 3746
- Milton, Mass., 1360
- Mingael, Johannes, 1306, 2115, 2120, 2124
- Minisink, Sussex county, N. J., church writes to classis about legality of Frynmoet's ordination, (1743) 2801-3; allusions, 2813, 2836, 2638-39; response of classis, (1744) 2843, 2845; again writes to classis, 2962-64; allusions, 2966, 3057, 3059-60, 3132; represented in convention to form a classis, (1755) 3547, 3598, 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318. *See also* Kingston
- Minisink purchase, 1669
- Ministerial maintenance bill, proposed by Governor Sloughter, for every town in the province, (Apr. 1691) 1013-14; rejected by the Assembly, 1015; another bill proposed, for the better observance of the Sabbath and that each town have a minister, (Aug. 1692) 1039; Fletcher reminds them of this bill, (Oct. 1692, Mar., Apr., 1693) 1045, 1048, 1054; again reminds them, urges them to proceed, (Sept. 12, 1693) 1073-74; a bill passed, limited to four counties, (Sept. 22, 1693) 1076-79; governor proposes an amendment, giving him the power to induct, rejected, 1074-

Ministerial maintenance bill (*cont'd*)

75, 1079, 1909, 2643; signs the bill, makes an ambiguous report as to its meaning, 1084;<sup>a</sup> Colonel Morris's account of the passage of the bill, all the members of the Assembly except one, dissenters, 1909; first civil vestry chosen under its provisions, (Jan. 1694) 1092; propose to call a dissenter, Fletcher proposes John Miller, his chaplain, Miller rejected, 1095-97; second civil vestry, (Jan. 8, 1695), governor threatens to prosecute them unless they take action, Mr Vesey *invited* on a minority vote, nothing accomplished, 1112; the Assembly declares the bill nonsectarian, rebuked by the governor, 1114-15; third civil vestry chosen, (Jan. 14, 1696) 1133-34;<sup>b</sup> the civil vestry call William Vesey, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174-76; the Anglicans organize themselves into an ecclesiastical body, 1176-77; petition for a charter, (May 6, 1697) 1178-80; text of the charter, 1136-65; ministry bill approved by the king, (May 11, 1697) 2643; allusions, 1222, 1284, 1441-42

Another bill passed for the settlement of all ministers and schoolmasters, the building and repairing of churches or meeting-houses; Governor Bellomont declines to sign this bill, but, with the House, petitions the king to allow it, (1699) 1299; not successful, Governor Cornbury summons the town vestry of Jamaica before him, for not performing their duties, (1703) 1518; an amendment to the ministry bill passed, so far as relates to New York city, salary of Anglican minister raised from £100 to £160; increased pen-

Ministerial maintenance bill (*cont'd*)

alties for members of civil vestry for neglect or refusal to act, (1703) 1526, 1529-31; an amendment to enforce the act of 1693 in the four counties by severer penalties, (1705) 1595-96; reincorporation of Trinity Church, taking the choice of the rector out of the hands of the civil vestry, and placing in the hands of the church vestry, assigning the money raised under the original act, solely to the rector of Trinity Church, (1704) 1552, 1563-66; Cornbury orders the town vestry of Jamaica to support only the Anglican minister, (1704) 1575-76; the town vestry of Jamaica fined for refusing to levy the tax, (1705) 1585; opposition to the Anglican view of the bill in Westchester county, (1705) 1587-88; an amendment to the original act, explaining it in favor of the Anglican church, and seeking to enforce it, (1705) 1595, 1599, 2643; difficulties involved, described by Anglican ministers, Urquhart and Thoms, 1589-90; review of the ecclesiastical conditions by Colonel Heathcote, 1609-15; by Rev. Mr Muirson, (1708) 1695-97; memorial of the Anglican clergy as to the difficulties of enforcing the ministry bill in the Anglican sense, (1711) 1892-96; account by Colonel Morris, (1712) 1899; by Colonel Heathcote, fear of failure in suits at law, (1712) 1899, 1900; other accounts, (1712) 1900-3, 1905-15, 1917-22; address of the Anglican clergy to Governor Hunter, (1712) 1949; Rev. Jacob Henderson's account of the state of the Anglican church, (1712) 1950; criticisms of his statements.

<sup>a</sup> See Blackstone's views of the relation of English ecclesiastical laws to the colonies, 1180-82.

<sup>b</sup> The Anglicans now begin to organize among themselves, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134; solicit funds, among all classes, to buy a site for a church, the Dutch church also now presses its demands for a charter with good hopes of success, charter obtained, (May 11, 1696) 1136-65, 1167, 1171-72.



- Ministerial maintenance bill (*cont'd*) 1951-53; allusions to the operations of the act in an address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London, (1714) 2014-19; lawsuits, (1717) 2113-15, 2126; petition of dissenters at Jamaica to have their fines remitted, (1719) 2128-29; petitions against the arbitrary acts of justices at Jamaica in the execution of the act, 2129-38; special act to dispose of certain moneys raised under the act [in favor of dissenters], passed, and signed, (1733) 2633; continued opposition to the act, 2643, 2645-46, 3428, 3453; amendments, 3585, 3647; efforts to repeal the act, (1769) 4149-50, (1770) 4176-81; amendment to choose two vestrymen for each ward of New York City, (1770) 4177; decision of Court of Chancery, (1771) 4231-34; amendment as to the time of collecting the tax, (1775) 4285; final repeal of the act of 1693 and all its amendments, (Apr. 20, 1777) 4300, (1784) 4316
- Ministerial society of Dutch, French and Anglican ministers, (1704) 1559
- Ministers, constitutional provisions, (1619) 4218-20; rules for those going to the colonies, etc., (1636) 89, 91; chaplains, 99, 102, 105; relation to patroons, 75, 78; names of American ministers who subscribed the formula of the Classis of Amsterdam (volume 45), 4407-9; sad condition under Leisler, (1689-91) 1041-45; their address to the king, (1690) 997-98; list of, before the year 1700, 4405-6; their maintenance under the Duke's Laws, (1665) 627; partial lists of, (1771) 4211, (1772) 4243, 4248, (1784) 4317-19, (1800) 4387-91; standing of uneducated colonial ministers, on their return, (1638) 120-23
- Ministry act of 1693, bill to repeal, rejected by governor and Council, (1769) 4149
- Minor, Mr., of Woodbury, Ct., preaches to the Indians, 1360
- Minthorne, Mangle, vestryman, 490
- Minuit (Menewee), Peter, director general of New Netherland, (1626-32) 43-83; his early life and Christian activities, 43-44; appointed director general (1625), arrives (May 4, 1626), 44; buys Manhattan island, becomes a charter member and elder in the Dutch church of Manhattan, 44, 52, 54; tablet to his memory in the Middle Dutch Church of New York, 45; his recall, (1632) 44; returned to America to found the colony of New Sweden, Delaware, (1638) 44; his death, 44
- Minute book of the coetus, 3490, 3494, 3548-51, 3589, 3597, 3599, 3600-2, 3609, (1763) 3873, 4365
- Minutes of ecclesiastical bodies, (1619) 4222-23
- Minvielle, (Miniville, Minville, Menviel, Monvielle), Gabriel, 642, 998, 1025, 1135, 1217, 1322, 1345, 1418
- Mirage, (1652) 311
- Mirror of the Sea*, atlas belonging to the library of Jonas Bronck, 168
- Missal and breviary of Father Jogues, given by the Indians to Domine Megapolensis, 437
- Missillimaquina, 945
- "Mission of the Martyrs," name given to the Mohawk country after the murder of Father Jogues, (1646) 215
- Missionaries to the Indians in central New York, 3901-2, 4110, 4188, *see* under general heads of Mohawks, Indians, Jesuits, and under the particular names of Bressani; Dablon; Jogues; Lamberville; Le Moyne; Milet; Pierron; Poncet; Megapolensis, John; Dellius; Freeman; Tesschenmacher; Van Driesen, Peter; Barclay, Thomas; Bar-

Missionaries to the Indians in central New York (*continued*)  
 clay, Henry; Moore, Thoroughgood; Andrews; Ogilvie; and under Governors, *see* Dongan, Fletcher, Bello-mont; Denonville; Frontenac  
 Missisague, an Indian, 1379  
 Mitchell, William, 3173  
 Mizard, John, 3031  
 Moeller, Rev. Henry, Lutheran min-  
 ister at Albany, (1784) 4320  
 Moene (Moonen, Mooner, Moons),  
 Jacob, 2100, 2377, 2449, 2477, 2489  
 Moesman, Arent Janss., 556  
 Moesman, a ship, 455  
 Moeurs, *see* Meurs  
 Mohammedans, 1062  
 Mohawk Valley, 1245, 1350  
 Mohawks (Maquas, Mohogs), at war  
 with the Mohegans, (1628) 57, 64;  
 capture Father Jogues, (1642)  
 166; his escape, return, death,  
 (1646) 214; make peace with the  
 French, (1652-53) 315-16; make  
 request that a Jesuit Father may  
 dwell among them, (1654) 321;  
 receive Father LeMoynes with great  
 respect, (1655) 340; other Jesuit  
 missionaries, 436-39; their capital,  
 (1667) 590; allusions, 904-5, 992-  
 93, 1018-19, 1024, 1084; transla-  
 tions into Mohawk, 1087, 1097,  
 1122-24, 1169-70, 1181-82; work  
 of Domine Dellius among, (1694)  
 1087, 1103; importance of Protes-  
 tant missionaries among, (1696)  
 1174; alleged fraud by Dellius in  
 the purchase of their lands, (1698)  
 1224; their desire for Protestant  
 missionaries, 1224, 1520-21; their  
 lands, 1227, 1240-41, 1244, 1262-  
 63, 1277, 1283, 1288-89; proposed  
 restoration of their lands by Bello-  
 mont, (1699) 1303; allusions,  
 1313, 1315, 1318-19, 1324-29, 1333-  
 35, 1358, 1364, 1407, 1416, 1427,  
 1437-39; Bellomont's conference  
 with, 1379-82; Domine Freeman  
 teaches them, (1701) 1376-77,  
 1401-3, 1439, 1495-96, 1867; few

Mohawks (Maquas, Mohogs) (*cont'd*)  
 in numbers, (1701) 1439; Domine  
 Lydius appointed to teach them,  
 (1700) 1378, 1867; allusion to  
 their loss of Domine Dellius,  
 (1701) 1466; Robert Livingston  
 urges Protestant missionaries for,  
 1532; six men needed, two found,  
 Rev. [Syman?] Smith and Thor-  
 oughgood Moore, the S. P. G. un-  
 able to cope with the situation,  
 appeal made to Queen Anne, 1549,  
 1554-56; grants of land by, 1684-  
 88; Palatines may settle on their  
 river, (1709) 1812; a chapel built  
 among (1712) 1967, 2192-93;  
 Rev. William Andrews, missionary  
 to, 1968-69, 1994; Governor Hun-  
 ter has a conference with, (1714)  
 2070, 2099; Rev. Peter Van Dries-  
 sen labors among, prays for com-  
 pensation, (1722) 2191; conver-  
 sions among, 2552-53; deed cer-  
 tain lands to the king, (1733)  
 2634; the Mohawk Flats, excellent  
 sites for churches, 2663, 2669-73;  
 German settlers on these Flats,  
 (1737) 2680; Rev. Henry Barclay  
 has great success among, (1741)  
 2751; German churches on their  
 river, (1751) 3162; complaints  
 against Barclay touching a certain  
 glebe land, 2933-34; allusions,  
 3107, 3399; French priests not  
 allowed among, (1749) 3086;  
 Rev. Gideon Hawley visits the  
 Mohawk country, (1753) 3399-  
 3405; the Mohawks petition that  
 rum may not be sold to them,  
 3483-84; importance of counter-  
 acting French Jesuit influences,  
 (1756) 3650; Rev. Ogilvie, mis-  
 sionary among, 3650, (1763) 3910;  
 Dr Wheelock labors among, 3813;  
 book of common prayer translated  
 into Mohawk, (1762) 3840; allu-  
 sions, 4038; their school at Fort  
 Hunter, (1769) 4173; are Chris-  
 tianized, (1770) 4187-88

- Mohegans (Mohakanders), 57, 64, 993
- Mol, Lambert Huyberts, 557
- Molenaar, Abram, 3620
- Molenaar, Ary, 2274, 2329
- Moleneri *Praxis* (Moral and Practical Discourses), book belonging to Jonas Bronck, 168
- Moll, Joan (John), magistrate and elder at New Castle on the Delaware, 673-74, 734, 824
- Mompesson, *see* Mumpesson
- Monados, *see* Manhattan
- Monckton, Robert, commissioner of trade and plantations, (1709-11) 1726, 1834, 1971
- Monckton, Robert, governor of New York, (1763) 3826
- Money bills, 1966-67, 2006
- Moneys, 900 guilders raised by the Dutch churches to prosecute Governor Cornbury for his oppressions, sent to the Classis of Amsterdam for legal expenses in England, (1706) 1656. *See also* Liberties of the Dutch churches
- Monmouth, [Charles Mordaunt, 3d earl of], 1002
- Monmouth, [James Scott], duke of, 666, 918
- "Monmouth Affair," 1248
- Monmouth county, N. J., 3546, 4213
- Monson, Mr, 2874
- Montagne (Montanye, Mantanje), Abraham, elder, 4243, 4246
- Montagne, Jean (Jan, Johannes) de la, councillor, 252, 254, 300, 523; appointed schoolmaster (*hypodidasculum*), (1652) 307-8
- Montagne, Jan de la, sexton of the church in the fort (about 1689-93). of Garden street church (1693-1730), 930-31, 1092, 2490
- Montagne (Montagnie, Montague), Jan de la, jr, appointed sexton of Garden street church, (1730) 2490-95, 2563, 2854, 3146, 3914, 3922, 3946, 3968, 4046
- Montagne (Montanye), Jan de la, jr, (2d), appointed sexton of Garden
- Montagne (Montanye), Jan de la, jr, (2d)—(*continued*) street church, (1767) 4078-79, 4103, 4181; resigns, (1774) 4273
- Montague, Captain James, (1775) 4187
- Montague, Sir James, (1709), 1746, 1752, 1787
- Montagu[e], Lord [Ralph, Earl of], member of the Privy Council, (1688), 961, 1002
- Montaigne, Rev. John, French minister at Fordham, (1696) 3454
- Montanius (Bergen?), Rev. Abraham, 708
- Montanus's description of New York, 616
- Montauk Indians, civilized, (1764) 3970
- Montfoort, Abraham, 2780-81, 2858-59, 2861, 2892, 2894-95
- Montfoort, Cor[nelis], of Jamaica, L. I., (1759) 3726
- Montfoort (Montford), Jacobus, 2745, 2843, 2887, 2890, 3099
- Montfoort, John, 3031, 3925
- Montfoort, Pieter, of Long Island, (1698) 1198
- Montfoort, Pieter, of Long Island, (1740) 2745, 2887
- Montfoort, Holland, 573
- Montford, Jacob, *see* Montfoort, Jacobus
- Montford, Peter, of New Jersey, (1753) 3382
- Montford. *See also* Mountfort
- Montgomery, Classis of Ulster [Orange county], N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4388
- Montgomery county, N. Y., 1245; classis of, (1800) 4383
- Montgomery (Montgomerie), John, governor of New York, address of welcome to, by Consistory of Dutch Church, (1728) 2406, 2423; approved of collection to finish Middle Dutch Church, 2453-54, 2458; petitioned by the people of Fishkill to be allowed to build a church, 2534. 2550, 2552-53; his death, (1731) 2548, 2622

- Monthly fast days, (1664) 550  
 Monthly Journal of Amsterdam, (1767) 4109. *See also Boekzaal*  
 Monton, Andrew, 3382  
 Montreal (Mount Reall, Mount Troyall), allusions, 946, 993, 1069, 1094, 1122-23, 1173, 1223, 1225-26, 1241, 1374, 1410, 2172, 2234, 2921, 2934  
 Monvielle, Lieutenant Colonel, *see* Minvielle  
 Moonen (Mooner, Moons), Jacob, *see* Moene, Jacob  
 Moordrecht (Moort), near Gouda, Holland, 202, 339, 902  
 Moore, Colonel, 2821, 2927, 2997  
 Moore, Dr, of London, 1855  
 Moore, Alexander, 2026  
 Moore, Rev. Benjamin, assistant rector in Trinity Church, (1784) 4325  
 Moore, Sir Henry, governor, (1765-69) 4010; address of consistory to, and his reply, 4023-24, 4074, 4081, 4090-92, 4094, 4099, 4104, 4118, 4149-50, 4231  
 Moore (More), Rev. John, allusion, (1656) 342; parsonage at Newtown given him, (1657) 369; preacher at Newtown, 397; death (1657), 410-11, 501  
 Moore, Lambert, 2930  
 Moore, Michael, 2329, 2353, 2403, 4211  
 Moore, Nathaniel, 4232  
 Moore, Samuel, 1846  
 Moore (Moor), Rev. Thoroughgood, is about to settle as a missionary to the Mohawks, (1704) 1554; is delayed by the winter and the fur traders, takes Rev. Talbot's charge at Burlington, N. J., refuses the sacrament to Lieutenant Governor Ingoldsby, imprisoned, escapes, sails for England, shipwrecked and lost, 1555-57; allusions, 1610, 1613, 1697, 1711, 1868, 1906-7  
 Moort, *see* Moordrecht, Holland  
 Moral philosophy, Rev. Dr Myles Cooper, professor of, in Kings College, 4186  
 Morasiere, Rev. [Johannes de la?], 1720  
 Moravians (Herrnhuters), Classis of Amsterdam warns against, (1738) 2714, 2723, 2732, 2734, 2755; missionaries to the Indians, (1740) 2746, 2847-48, 2851; summoned before the governor, 2852-54; ordered to leave the province, 2861-62, 2874; alleged reasons for passing laws against them, (1746) 2906-8, 2917; Parliament acknowledges their episcopate, relieves them from bearing arms and from judicial oaths, 3084; resolve to build a church in New York, 3161, 3184; their excellent character, 3332-33; buy land of Collegiate Church, (1760) 3758;<sup>a</sup> allusions, 3904, 3960, (1768) 4137  
 Mordaunt, [Charles, 2d], viscount, member of the Privy Council, 961  
 More, John, signs petition to found Jamaica (1660), 464  
 More. *See also* Moore  
 Morell, Samuel, 3173  
 Morgan, Joanes, *see* Jones, Morgan  
 Morgan, Rev. Joseph, Presbyterian, pastor in Westchester county, (1701) 1486, (1705) 1610; allusions, (1725) 2252, 2262, 2270, 2327, 2354, 2403-4, 2418, 2466; supplies the Presbyterian and Dutch churches of Monmouth county, N. J., 2507-8, 2511, 2513, 2557, 2583  
 Morgan, Charles (Sarles), 474  
 Morgat, Peter, 2237  
 Mormelton, *see* Marbletown  
 Morpo (Morpe, Moyro), Rev., French minister at Boston, 945, 948, 1172, 1188  
 Morray, [Alexander Stuart, 4th] earl of, member of the Privy Council, 925

<sup>a</sup> This lot on which their church was built, was the southeast corner of Fulton and Dutch streets.



- Morray, Lawyer, 2217
- Morris, Frederick, 2652, 4275
- Morris (Marus), Lewis, (son of Colonel Lewis Morris) encroaches on Manor of Fordham, committee appointed to maintain the rights of the Collegiate Church, (1724) 2217, 2221; member of the Council, (1725) 2241, 2722; continues encroachments on Manor of Fordham, 3614, 3725, 3727; offers £6000 for 1200 acres of the manor, (1759) 3737-38, 3748, 3760-61; fails to meet his obligations, (1766) 4067-68, (1772) 4249
- Morris, Colonel Lewis,<sup>a</sup> receives from Governor Fletcher the Manor of Morrisania, (1697) 3452; proposes the founding of a college in New York, and suggests that the Queen's Farm, of 32 acres, should be given toward its establishment, (1703) 1516; allusion, 1519; will give the S. P. G. an account of the ministry of Rev. John Brooks in the Jerseys, (1705) 1611; allusion, 1615; tells how Cornbury demeaned himself by dressing in women's clothes, 1711; endeavors to start an Anglican church at Harlem, for Dutch people, with Rev. Henricus Beys, for rector, (1709) 1452, 1743, 3454; writes to S. P. G. (Jan. 1, 1712) 1899; to John Chamberlayn, giving an account of Anglican affairs, (Feb. 20, 1712) 1906; to S. P. G., giving his view of the origin of the ministry act of 1693, all dissenters (non-Anglicans) in the Assembly which enacted that act, excepting one, loose wording
- Morris, Colonel Lewis — (*continued*) of the bill, allusions to Rev. Poyer, (Feb. 20, 1712) 1909-12; allusions, 1615, 1683-84, 1751, 1951; chief justice of New York, his general character, 2622-24; removed from his chief justiceship, (1734) 2646; allusions, 2677, 2722, 2742
- Morris, Roger, 4178
- Morris, Colonel (Captain), William, 989, 999, 1134-35, 1139, 1148, 1177-78, 1180-81, 1312, 1322, 1326, 1573
- Morrisania Manor, 3452
- Morrisen, Symon, 188
- Morrison, Donald, 3804
- Morten, Richard, 1788
- Mosbach, Palatinate, 1602
- Moscow, Russia, forms of calls and instructions of ministers going to, (1636) 92-95, 100-3, 128, 706-7
- Moss, Dr, 1787
- Mott, Rev., a Moravian minister in New England, 2852
- Mott, Rev. Edmund, chaplain to the British forces (1696-1704), died, (1704) 1668-69, 1508, 1583, 1172<sup>b</sup>
- Mott, John, 1326
- Mouchin, Baron de, 1822
- Mouckton, Mr, *see* Monckton, Robert, commissioner of Trade and Plantations
- Moulinaars (Molinaar), Rev. Jean Joseph Brumold, last preacher in French, at New Paltz, (1726-41) 3209; allusions, 2236, 2240, 2294, 2296-97, 2300
- Mount Johnson, 3401
- Mountague, Mr, 1437
- Mountain, Rt. Rev. [George], bishop of London, (1642) 170
- Mountfort, Benjamin, 1174

<sup>a</sup> He was born 1671 at Morrisania, died at Kingsbury, N. J., 1746. His father settled on a farm of 3000 acres near Harlem. He became a judge of the New Jersey Superior Court in 1692, and a member of the Council, was subsequently an active member of the Assembly, drew up the charges against Cornbury, was for several years chief justice of New York and New Jersey, state councillor, 1710-38; acting governor, 1731; governor of New Jersey, 1738-46; brought about the separation of the governments of New York and New Jersey, 1738. Among his grandsons were Staats, a general in the British army, and an M. P.; Richard, judge in the New York Vice Admiralty Court; afterward chief justice; died 1810; Gouverneur; lived at Morrisania; in the Provincial Congress of 1775; in the continental Congress.

<sup>b</sup> He is one of the two nameless Episcopal ministers alluded to, (1696) 1172. The other is Symon Smith.

- Mountfort. *See also* Montfoort
- Mourcourtius, Rev. Joannes, 110, 189, 190, 210, 455, 462, 468, 526
- Mourin, P., 1322
- Mouvourlt, Rev. John, 455 [A misprint for Mourcourt]
- Mowers, Henry, 4365
- Moyon, G., 1322
- Moyro, Rev., *see* Morpo, Rev.
- Muirson, Rev. George, rector of a free Latin school in New York, (1704) 1552; goes to England for holy orders, 1552; minister at Rye and Bedford, (1705-8) 1611-13; cares for neighboring churches also, 1614; authorized to baptize in Connecticut, (1706) 1635; letter to the Anglican Society about his parish, (1708) 1695-97; the Anglican ministers write to the bishop of London in behalf of his widow, (1709) 1809
- Mulatto slaves, 1673, 1710
- Mulford, Rev. Henry DuBois, 1761
- Mulford, Samuel, 927
- Muller, Cornelis, 3955, 3959
- Muller Johannes, 3913
- Muller, Philip, 3901
- Mullerius, Rev. Nicholas, 371
- Mumpsen (Mompsen, Mompesson), justice in Queens county, 1690, 1714, 1805, 1865, 1873, 1902, 1905, 1913
- Munnik, Evert Willemsen, 574
- Munro, Rev. Harry, 4118, 4173
- Munster, treaty of, 1783, 1821
- Mupa, Christian, 101
- Murder, penalty of, 1710
- Murfie, Aris, deacon of Flatbush, L. I., 3331
- Murphy, Hon. Henry C., 22, 49, 827, 865, 868, 871, 876, 1006, 1041, 3456
- Murray, Joseph, 2241, 2847, 2851-52, 2861, 3017, 3057, 3478, 3508, 3544, 3554
- Muscovy, 184, 635, 1072. *See also* Moscow
- Music, instrumental, (1703) 1519-20
- Musical type, 3921-22, 4010, 4031
- Muskeeta's Kill, 1138
- Mussart, Captain, 3739
- Mussart, Toussaint, 310
- Musy, Abraham, 2534
- Muzelius (Mutzelius), Frederick, holds favorable views of a coetus, (1737) 2687; changes his opinion, 2689; unites with others in writing to classis against a coetus, 2691-94; allusions, 2710, 2712-13, 2716, 2727-29, 2753; with others, writes to classis, (Apr. 14/25, 1743) 2798-2800; response of classis, (Oct. 29, 1743) 2825, 2828; writes to classis, (Apr. 11/22, 1744) 2835; allusions, 2911, 2973, 2975; continued opposition to the coetus, (1747) 2981; letter of classis to him, 2985-86, 2999; allusions, 3028, 3033, 3037, 3055; his church complains of his habits, (1749) 3057; classis writes to him, 3059, 3062-64, 3067, 3071-72; allusions as to his habits and disciplinary measures, 3087, 3092, 3099, 3101, 3119, 3126, 3133-34, 3140, 3158, 3177, 3236, 3246, 3288-89, 3329, 3336-38, 3341, 3348-49, 3371, 3375, 3413-17, 3466, 3472
- Myer, Andrew, 3830
- Myer. *See also* Meyer
- Myles, Rev. Samuel, Anglican minister at Boston, 1174-75, 1335, (1709) 1809, 2096; gives an excellent certificate to Rev. William Vessey, when visiting England, (1714) 2053
- Mynard, Samuel, 998
- Mynders, Birgert, *see* Meynders, Burger
- Mynderse, Fredrick, 1608
- Mynderse (misprinted Wynderse), [Jacobus], member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
- Mynot, Abraham, 1197
- Naam-Register, 4279
- Naerden, Holland, 2346
- Nagel, John, 3236, 3416

- Nagel (Nget), Philip, 2804-5, 2894, 2899, 3023-24, 3027, 3074, 3080, 3101-2, 3176, 3178, 3187-90, 3250, 3331, 3420, 3437, 3444, 3473
- Nagel, William, 4243, 4246
- Names, latinized in Holland, 1289
- Namur, Belgium, 36
- Nancy, France, 921, 924, 928
- Nanfan, Captain, 1441-42, (1701) 1592; lieutenant Governor of New York, 3452
- Nantz, revocation of edict of, 2239
- Napanoeh (Wawarsing), N. Y., 3562, 3709
- Narisch (Naris, Norris), Pa., 2984, 2990
- Narragansett, 1795, 3735
- Nash, Stephen P., prepares history of the title of the Trinity Church property, 1518
- Nassau, John Maurice, count of, governor of Dutch Brazil, 41; writes for eight Reformed ministers, 42, 109
- Nassau-Dillenburg, 3687
- Nassau island, Long island so called in honor of William III, 1066, 1118, 1121, 1132, 1227, 1245, 1315, 1333, 1573, 1579, 1608, 1713-14, 1721-22, 1799, 1800, 1846, 2738, 2744, 2803
- National Synod, (1619) 4221. *See also* General synod
- Natural ministers (unregenerate), 2354, 2842, 2883-84, 2891
- Natural people, 2354
- Naturalizing foreign Protestants, in England, (Feb., Mar. 1709) 1724-32, 1752, 1821, 1823, 1832; repeal of the bill, 1833-34; in Holland, (1709) 1776, 1830; in New York, (1711) 1878, (1712) 1964, (1715) 2094, (1769) 4149-50
- Natural religion, 4323
- Naudain, André, 1864
- Nauty (Neuty, Menty), *see* Menz
- Navarre, 1784
- Navesink, N. J., 2462, 2466, 2506, 2509, 2513, 2536, 2554, 2557, 2570, 2574, 2578, 2583, 3547
- Navigation act, 532
- Navy, 103 105, 281
- Nawenzinks, *see* Neversink
- Nayaack (Nyack), L. I., near Fort Hamilton, 303
- Nazareth, Pa., 2746
- Neau, Elias, an elder in the French church, and catechist among the negroes and Indians, (1703) 1528, 1559; conforms to the Church of England, (Oct. 1704) 1452, 1559, 1609, 1613; appointed catechist in Trinity Church, (Aug. 4, 1704), 1949-50; his successful labors, (1704-23) 1452; died, (1723) 2231; allusions, 1695, 1699, 1906, 2357
- Neauline, E., 3120
- Neder-Veluwe, province of Gelderland, Holland, classis of, 3159-60, 3165, 3180, 3182-84, 3195, 3204-6, 3237-38, 3240-41, 3245, 3256, 3258-62, 3264-65, 3270, 3277, 3291, 3306, 3374
- Neering, Henry, organ maker, (1703) 1520
- Nees, Frederick, 1813
- Nefius, *see* Nevius
- Negro conspiracy to burn New York, (1741) 2757-58, 2763-64, 2906
- Negro-English, 2953, 3109, 3110
- Negro, given to the Collegiate Church in payment of a debt, (1770) 4184
- Negroes, give better hopes of conversion than Indians, (1641) 142, 150; a teacher found for the negroes in Brazil, (1645) 191, 243; 40 negroes at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, instructed by Domine Selyns, (1660) 488-89; are to be baptized only on a proper confession of their faith, the children of heathen not to be baptized, (1661) 508; Selyns, slow to baptize the children of the negroes, (1664) 548; allusions, 554, 954, 1034; about 1500 negroes in New York City, taught by Elias Neau, not a few baptized by Rev. Mr Vesey in Trinity Church, (1705) 1609, 1613; an act

Negroes (*continued*)

to encourage the baptism of negro, Indian and mulatto slaves, (1706) 1673; their deplorable condition, (1710) 1609; Colonel Heathcote's negroes at Rye, (1710), 1695; their conspiracies, (1712) 1609, 1949, 2336-37; slaves in the city, (1726) 2357; conversion of, 2993, 3045

Nelson, Mr, 1069, 1739, 1741

Nelson, William, 2244

Nertunius, Rev., (Lutheran), 395

Nesaquake, L. I., 578

Nesbitt, Rev. James, 4047

Neshaminy (Shaminy, Schemmeny), Pa. 2701, 2735, 2904, 3628, 3653

Neshanic (Nechanic, New Shannock, Shannick), N. J., 3719, 3827, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1800), 4390

Nesser, Mr, 1963

Netherlands, The, 558

Netherlands confession of faith, 465, 467

Neubert, J., 1662

Neuburg, in the Palatinate, *see* Newburgh

Neversink (Naversinks), 636, 967, 2686, 2703-4, 2708, 2916, 3603

Neville, Dr John, 1864

Neville, Richard, 1724, 1752, 1832

Nevius, David, elder at Six Mile Run, (1735) 2668, 3382

Nevius genealogy, 573

Nevius, Joannes, 418, 557, 565, 573

Nevius, Rev. John, 573

Nevius, Rev. Mathias, 573

Nevius, Mathias, jr, 573

Nevius (Nevijus), Peter, 1713, 1723, 1797-98, 1806

Nevius, Peter, elder, 2708

Nevius (Nefius, Neeffius, Nevyus), Roelof, elder on the Raritan, 2204, 2256, 2595, 2639-40

New Albany, *see* Albany

New Amersfoort (Amersfort, Amesfoort), (1703) 1522, 1539, 1544, 1579, 1622, 1634, 1644, 1662, 1765, 1929, 1935, 1973-90, 1994, 2012, 2084

New Amstel (South River), Delaware, colony of, 458, 529, 530, 533, (1680) 753, 782, 976. *See also* South River

New Amstel, a ship, 458

New Amsterdam, church of, *see* Collegiate Church

New Amsterdam, city of, (Manhattan), its first settlement, 37; its directors and directors general, *see* names of May, Verhulst, Minuit, Krol, Van Twiller, Kieft, Stuyvesant; remonstrance of the people against its form of government, (1649) 254-60, 285-86; prayer at the opening of the court, (1653) 314-15; plan and sketch of, (1660) 492, 495; fears for its safety, (Aug. 4, 1664) 551-53; remonstrance of the people against resistance, 555-57; articles of capitulation, 557-59; English policy in its capture, 559-60; the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 563-64; action in Holland, 565-67; the fidelity of Stuyvesant, 573-74; displeasure of the West India Company, 574; Stuyvesant's report on the surrender, 575-77; answer of the company, 584-86, 876. *See also* New York

New Barbadoes, 2330-31, 2359, 4086. *See also* Hacensack

New Bohemia, Md., 871, 876, 958, 1053, 1232

New Born, The, 2429

New Brunswick, N. J., allusions to, 2740, 3003, 3382-84, 3547, 3598, 3705, 3762, 4269-70, 4274, 4320, 4322, 4327; Archives of the General Synod R. C. A., at, 22, 73, 2639-40, 2656; Dutch church of, *see* Frelinghuysen, Rev. T. J., first pastor; Rev. Leydt called to, 3027, 3035, 3043, 3132, 3176, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390; Particular Assembly, (or Classis) of, (1771) 4213, 4253, (1784), 4318; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4322, 4327, 4362, (1800) 4384



- New Brunswick, N. J., Presbytery of, (1738) 2717, 2746
- New Brunswick, N. J., Anglican church of, Rev. Cutting, rector of, (1764-66) 3997, 4211, 4256, 4265-66, (1776) 4295, 4300, (1780) 4306, 4312-14; Episcopal Conference at, (1784) 4325
- New Castle, Delaware, 778, 823-24, 830-33, 849, 853, 854, 867-68, 876, 882, 959, 969, 1042, 1045, 1053, 1061, 1093, 1134, 1991, (1776) 4290. *See also* South River
- New Castle, John, duke of, 1787
- Newcastle, [Thomas Pelham Holles, 4th] duke of, 2673, 2680, 2757-59, 2763-64, 2934
- New Castle, Presbytery of, 2746
- New church, suggested for New York City, (1726)<sup>a</sup>
- Newdigall, Sergeant, 509
- New Dorp, or New Village, at the Esopus, 597. *See also* Hurley, Marblatown
- New England, each town at once builds a fine church, (1642) 164; desires to receive the exiles and the poor children and orphans from the persecuted churches of Ireland and England, (1643) 169, 170; its people tax themselves for the support of ministers and teachers, (1650) 285; appoint their own magistrates, (1653) 318; the Dutch ministers desire English-speaking ministers for the English villages on Long Island, but especially for those who are free from independent and other New England notions, (1660) 470; proposed conditions under which New Englanders may settle in New Netherland, (1662) 518-20, 523-24; secret instructions to Colonel Nicolls, as to religion, in his mission to New England, (1664) 544; New England
- New England (*continued*) willing to help Colonel Nicolls in his expedition against New Netherland, (1664) 565-67; allusions, 882, 894, 908, 922, 954-55, 973, 985-87, 993, 1008, 1043, 1096, 1125, 1170, 1172, 1188, 1382; suggested as a home for the Palatines, (1709) 1789, 1828; allusions, 1430, 1670, 1910, 2015, 2564; name used, as if including New York, 2765, 3059, 3104; fanaticism of, 3909-10
- New Flushing, *see* Flushing
- New Forest, The, England, 1437
- New Hackensack, N. Y., 3949-50, 3972; calls Rysdyck, (1765) 3983-84, 3989, 4069-70, 4284, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
- New Haerlem (Harlem), *see* Harlem, N. Y.
- New Hampshire, 1222, 1744, 3736; grants of land in, (1767) 4090-91
- New Hanover, Pa., 3882
- New Harlem (Fonda's Bush), N. Y., (1800) 4389
- New Haven, certain parties from, seek conditions of settlement in New Netherland, (1662) 518, 520, 2564, 2572, 2580, 2602, 2605, 2610-11, 2800, 2966; Anglican church at, 3502-4 (1754)
- New Hempstead (Kakiat, Clarks-town), N. Y., 3133, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391
- New Hurley, N. Y., 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
- New Jamaica, *see* Jamaica
- New Jersey, (New Yarsey), sold to Berkeley and Carteret, (1664) 542; their "Concessions and Agreements" with settlers, (1665) 569-70; general freedom of conscience allowed by the restored Dutch government, (1673) 631-32; English government restored, (1674) 648;

<sup>a</sup> "New Church," a name for a long time applied to the Middle Church on Nassau street: only occasionally to the North Church on Fulton street; also yet occasionally to the Middle Church, after the North Church had been built, 4180-81, *see* Middle Dutch Church.

New Jersey (*continued*)

allusions, 876, 954, 971, 977, 987, 996, 1009, 1024, 1037, 1099, 1125, 1171, 1222, 1262; Anglican church in, (1699) 1321, 1330; state of religion in, 1427, 1430, 1438; surrender of the Proprietors to the Crown, (1702) 1593; Assembly of, said to be opposed to the queen's government, (1707) 1683; reasons alleged by Cornbury, of emigration to, from Long Island, (1708) 1707-9; allusions, 1527, 1670; half of the Assembly, Quakers, (1709) 1767; allusions, 1950-51, 1992, 2506; census of, (1726) 2336-37; synodical report on, (1763) 3883-86, 3943-44, (1768) 4128-30, 4168, 4213-14, (1772) 4250, 4252, 4264; church charters in, (1775) 4287, (1776) 4294 (1779) 4304, (1785) 4330-31, (1787) 4343-44

New Kirk, Benjamin, 4040

New Kirk. *See also* Nieuwkerk

New Lights, 3072, 4058

New London, Ct., 3614, 3642

New Millstone, *see* Millstone, N. J.

New Netherland, a ship, 37

New Netherland, discovery of, (1609) 255; by what ecclesiastical bodies to be governed, (1624) 38, 39; directors May and Verhulst, (1624-26) 37; directors general Minuit [and Krol],<sup>a</sup> (1626-31) 43-83; the first minister, Michaëlius, (1628-31) 48-68; patroonships, (1629) 75; arrival of Van Twiller and Bogardus, (1633) 84; the States-General urge the more rapid colonization of, (1638) 115; proposed articles for, (1638) 120-21, but not adopted; arrival of Kieft, (1638) 114; its religious condition neglected by the West India Company, 115; conditions for English settlers, (1641) 137-38; Patroon Van Rensselaer sends a minister [Megapolensis] with colonists for

New Netherland (*continued*)

Rensselaerwyck, (1642) 153-58; Kieft builds the church, at Manhattan, in the fort, (1642) 163-66; Jesuit missionaries in central New York, (1642-43) 166-69; review of New Netherland's history, (1614-39) 187-88; the Indian war, (1643) 213-14, 256-58, 285; thanksgiving for peace, (1645) 192; further review of the history, (1641-46) 212-15; resolutions of the company concerning, 193-94, 196; events connected with the coming of Stuyvesant, (1647) 216-18, 224-25; condition of, 575; resignation of Domine Bogardus, death of Bogardus and Kieft by shipwreck, 228-29; Flushing petitions Stuyvesant for a minister, 226; Domine Megapolensis removes to Manhattan, (1649) 244, 253-54, 262, 268-71, 278; cause of the decline of, 256-59, 266-70, 275-76, 284-86; its religious condition, (1650) 270; Dutch settlements on Long Island, Flatbush and Newtown, (1652) 314, 330-33; religious condition, (1656), 341; surrender to the English, (1664) 555-60, 564-67, 574, 584-86, 1591; its reconquest by the Dutch, (1673) 628; petition to the States-General as to the means of prosperity, 635-36; consists of three cities and thirty villages, (1673) 630, 635, 640, 649-50, 659; to be restored to England, (1674) 644-45, 1591; petition against the division into New York and New Jersey, (1692) 1041; review of the history, (1702) 1591-93

New Netherland Fortune (*Nieuw Nederlantsche Fortuyn*), a ship, 303

New Orange, name given to New York City by the restored Dutch government, (1673) 630, 640, 654, 660

<sup>a</sup> It has only recently, in 1910, become known that Bastian Jansz. Krol was director general for one year, (1630-31), *see* Dr Eckhof's monograph on Krol, 1910.

New Oxford, 1362

New Paltz (Paltz, Pals), N. Y., (1680) 746, 1043, 1245, 2572, 2602-3, 3012, 3098, 3101, 3116-19, 3135, 3141, 3144-45, 3158-59, 3160-61, 3169-70, 3181-82, 3184-85; sketch of church of, 3208-12, 3233, 3242, 3251-54, 3255-56, 3262, 3264, 3267-70, 3271-74, 3275-76, 3288, 3292-93, 3353, 3372, 3375, 3547, 3561, 3583, 3598, 3643, 3954-56, 4085, 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318, 4383 (1800) 4388

New Perth, *see* Salem, N. Y.

New Rhinebeck, Schoharie county, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4390

New Rochelle,<sup>a</sup> N. Y., French, allusions, 959, 1064, 1172-73, 1188, 1321; French of New Rochelle seek help from Governor Fletcher, (1696) 1177; Rev. Daniel Bondet invited by Colonel Heathcote to settle at New Rochelle (1697), Bel-lomont allows him a pension, stops it, because of his signing a paper favorable to Domine Dellius, pension restored by Cornbury, (1702) 1493-94; Elder Villeponteux complains that he has been unjustly deposed from his office, 1453; the people promise Bondet £20, the S. P. G. promise £30, need of books of common prayer in French, (1705) 1614; Bondet willing to conform, (1709) 1750-51, 1808; licensed to erect a church, (1710) 1864; church finished by Governor Hunter's assistance, (1711) 1918; petitions for a charter, charter given, (1711) 1891, 1918, 1949, 1963; Bondet signs an address, with other Anglican ministers, to Governor

New Rochelle, N. Y. (*continued*)

Hunter, (1712) 1921; Bondet, French Reformed pastor of, (1696-1709), Anglican pastor, (1709-22), died, (1722) 1891, (1761) 3810; Anglican church at, (1776) 4290

New Shannock, *see* Neshanic

New Stadt, Palatinate, (1705) 1602, 1604

New Stissick, N. Y., (1800) 4390

New Style, 579

New Sweden, Delaware, 44

New Utrecht, L. I., without a preacher of their own, (1660) 492; the magistrates shall take care that the Reformed religion is maintained, (1673) 637; allusion, (1677) 700; the poorest of the villages, 701; the people of, displeased that the parsonage is located at Flatbush, (1678) 711; allusions, 718, 721, 756; Daniel Verveelen, elder at, (1680) 758; allusions, 906, 1118-19, 1130, 1197-99, 1208, 1269; unites with the other churches of Kings county in calling Domine Freeman, (1703) 1522, 1539-40; Freeman's letter to the churches, 1539; Freeman's call to New Utrecht alone, (1705) 1522, 1596, 1641-45; allusion, 1623; his installation over New Utrecht alone, (1706) 1648, *see* Freeman, Antonides, Arondeus, Van Sinderin, Curtenius, Rubel

New Windsor (Newburgh), N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4295, 4299

New Year's day, peace consummated among the churches in Kings county, (1715) 2065-66, 2085, 2499, 2510

<sup>a</sup> New Rochelle, Westchester county, N. Y. 1688. At times, a part of the Parish of Fordham. (French Ref.) Bonrepos, 1688-96, Bondet, 1696-1709, when he seceded with a portion of his flock, and formed an Episcopal congregation, Rou, 1710-50, Moulinars (colleague of Rou), 1718-26, and apparently sole acting pastor, 1726-41, Carle, 1754-64, Tetard, 1764-66. This church was reorganized and incorporated, in 1808, as "The French Church in New Rochelle," and is now a Presbyterian church. (Baird's History of the Huguenot Emigration to America.) See also Documentary History of New York, iii: 82, 562-77, 708. (Of the seceding Episcopal congregation, Bondet continued pastor, 1709-22, and was succeeded by Stoupe, 1723-60, and Houdin, 1760-68.) See a "Description of New Rochelle, in 1727," by Rev. Pierre Stoupe, in "Waldron," page 34. Corwin's Manual of 1902, page 994.

New York, a ship, 848, 869, 906

New York Assembly, 847; charter of liberties, (1683), 864

New York circle (circuit, classis), 2978, 3029, 3178. *See also* New York, Particular Assembly of

New York City (Manhattan, New Amsterdam), the name given to New Amsterdam at the English conquest, (1664) 566-67; Montanus's description of, (1671) 616; reconquered by the Dutch, and called New Orange, (1673) 627, 628-29, 630, 1591; value of the property in, (1674) 641; French Protestants of New York petition Governor Dongan that they may be permitted to trade along the coast, (1687) 936-37; restored to the English, (1674) 1591; petitions Governor Dongan for a charter, (1683) 871; committee of safety appointed, (1689) 968, 978, 981; Bayard's account of occurrences in, (1689) 982; growth of the city, (1696) 1170-73, 1188; report of the board of trade on the city, (1698) 1244; Madame Knight's description of, (1704) 1550; character of its population, (1706) 1671; statistics, (1718) 1672-73; Kalm's description of, (1748), 3025-26; churches of, *see* Collegiate Church, Trinity Church, Lutheran (Dutch) church, Lutheran (German) church, French church, Presbyterian church, St George's church, St Paul's church, Brick church, Moravian church, Quakers, Jews; British chaplains in, 877; English Jesuits in, (1683) 877, 4254; held by the British, (1776-83) 4290; burned, 4291, 4295, 4298, 4303; departure of the British troops, (1783) 4332

New York county, 1074, 1076-79; census of, (1698) 1264, (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196-97

*New York Gazette, The*, (1754) 3457

New York Historical Society, The, (1804), its design, 4; incorpora-

New York Historical Society, The  
(*continued*)

tion, 6; memorialized the Legislature to send an agent to Europe to secure historical documents relating to the State, 6, 307, 1030

New York Mercury, The, (1753) 1711, 3457, 3529, 3612, 3621, 4085

New York, Particular Assembly (or Classis) of, (1771) 4213-14, (1778) 4303, 4306, (1784) 4317; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4321, 4324, 4362, (1800) 4384

New York, province of, *see* New Netherland, Reformed Dutch church; recapture of New York by the Dutch, (1673), 638; conditions of resurrender to England, (1674) 662; state of the province, by Andros, (1678) 708-9; Dongan's report on the state of the province, (1687) 879-80, 894-97; allusions, 954-55, 957, 1024, 1037, 1125; general condition of, by Selyns, (1696) 1171-73; population by counties, (1698) 1264; address of the citizens to Cornbury, (1702) 1500; review of the history of, (1702) 1591-93; general condition of the Anglican church, (1704) 1551-54; general condition of the Dutch church, (1706) 1657-60, 1667, 1681; the Palatines, (1709) 1789, 1796; synodical report on, (1763) 3883-86, 3943; Supreme Court of, (1765) 3985; allusions, (1768) 4128-30, (1772) 4250-52; claims lands east of Lake Champlain, 4257, 4264, (1779) 4306, (1785) 4330-32, (1787) 4343-44

New York State, Constitution of, (1777) 4300; her interest in historical documents, 5-12; university for, proposed, (1784) 4320

*New York Weekly Journal*, (1732) 2579

Newark (New Wark, New Worke), N. J., 631, 1438, 2759

Newarke, England, 509



- Newburgh [Neuburg], Palatinate, 1782
- Newburgh, duke of, 1782, 1823
- Newburgh, house of, 1829
- Newburgh (Quassaick, New Windsor), N. Y., 1800, 3046, 3078, 3082; Lutheran church lands given to the Anglican church, (1751) 3171-73; Palatine glebe lands conveyed to Anglican church, (1752) 3171, 3218; parish of, 3218-20; obtains a charter, (1769) 4172, 4183-84, (1776) 4290
- Newezinck, *see* Neversink
- Newinhuyzen, Morris, 1698
- Newkirk, Benjamin, 4040
- Newman, Mr., (1709) 1810
- Newman, H., 1741
- Newman [Thomas], of Oostdorp (Westchester), (1656) 364
- Newport, [Francis], lord viscount, member of the Privy Council, 961, 1002
- Newton (Nuton), Captain Brian, occupied the old church on Pearl street, (1656) 347, 364
- Newton, Thomas, of Boston, letter to Nicholson about Leisler, (1690) 998
- Newtown, Ulster county, N. Y., Palatines settle at, 2062, 2093, 2123
- Newtown (Mespath, Middleburgh), L. I., conditions on which New Englanders may settle on Long Island, (1641) 137-38; patent for Newtown, 258; founding of the town, (1652) 314; founding of the church with Doughty for pastor, 285, 600; Rev. John Moore pastor, (1656) 342, 397; petition against conventicles at, 342; parsonage given to Pastor More, reasons demanded therefor, 369; the people petition to be allowed to use the parsonage for a school, (1661) 500-1; Richard Mills, teacher, 500; allusions, 579, 968, 1064; the (Anglican) parish of Jamaica, includes three towns, Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, (1704) 1553, 1558; Rev.
- Newtown, L. I. (*continued*)
- John Hampton preaches at Newtown, (1706) 1671-72; William Hallett, jr, murdered at, 1710; allusions, 2130, 2132; Anglican church at, served occasionally by Poyer, (1724) 2231; allusion, 2547; the Anglicans build a church for themselves, (1736) 2669; call of Rev. J. H. Goetschius to Dutch church of, (1740) 2743-45, *see* Goetschius; three elders of, write to classis, 2809; again write, 3039-42; response of classis, (May 1749) 3563; Rev. Thomas Romeyn called, (1753) 3386-87, 3398, 3600; Anglican church at, increasing, 3745, (1763) 3845, 3863, (1770) 4180, (1776) 4290, 4295, (1784) 4317, 4325, (1800) 4387
- Nezereau, Elias, 1699
- Nichelsen (Magielse), Hendrick, *see* Michielse, Hendrick
- Nichman, *see* Nitschmann
- Nicholas, Dr, 2195 [Typographical error for Dr Nichols (John Nicoll), which *see*]
- Nicholas, John, 897
- Nicholaus, Philip Cyriacus, recommended as schoolmaster, 114
- Nicholl (Nicoll), [William], member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
- Nicholls, Mr, vestryman of Trinity Church, (1738) 2714, 2821, 2927, 3017
- Nicholls (Nicolls), William, 964, 989, 995, 1018, 1025, 1091, 1133, 1170-71, 1221, 1263, 1289, 1302, 1312, 1345, 1441
- Nicholson, Captain Francis, Lieutenant Governor under Sir Edmund Andros, (1688-89) 955, 1592; acting governor of New York at the beginning of the Leisler troubles, 962-68, 1592; King William writes to him, or to the acting governor, to administer the government of New York, (July 30, 1689) 970-73, 980-84; Stephen Van Cortlandt

- Nicholson, Captain Francis (*cont'd*) writes to him, (Aug. 5, 1689) 971; Colonel Bayard writes to him, (Aug. 5, 1689) 971-72; Captain McKenzie writes to him, (Aug. 15, 1689), 972; Mr Tudor writes to him, (Aug. 1689) 973; allusions, 982-84, 986, 988, 1000, 1027, 1030-31, 1049, 1248-49, 1396; Thomas Newton writes to him, (May 26, 1690) 998; Cornbury expects a visit from him, then governor of Virginia, to confer with him and Dudley on "charter governments," (1703) 1527; subsequent allusions, 1742, 1751, 1760-61, 1767-68, 1804, 1919, 1923-24, 1969, 2028, 2053, 2061, 2075 (1716) 2107-8, 2115, 3452
- Nicolaes, the Frenchman, 419, 420
- Nicoll (Nicol, Nicolls), Benjamin, clerk of Westchester county, (1746) 2140; trustee of funds for erecting a college in New York, (1751) 3208; governor of Kings College, (1754) 3501, 3508, 3515, 3544; lawyer, 3748; death (1763) 3887
- Nicoll, John, (1719) 4047
- Nicoll (Nicholas, Nicols, Nicolls), Dr, John, 2173-75, 2195
- Nicoll, Richard, clerk of the vestry of Trinity church, (1752) 3220
- Nicolls, Captain Mathias, (1666) 578; a member of the court, (1671) 621; allusion, 629; secretary of the Council, (1675) 679; writes to Rev. John Prudden of Jamaica, (1678) 710; allusions, 725, 726
- Nicolls, Colonel Richard, first English governor of New York, (1664-66) 560-97; secret instructions to, 544-45; demands surrender of New Amsterdam, 556; articles of capitulation, 557-59, 561; declares in writing that the required oath of allegiance does not modify the terms of surrender, 563-64; calls a convention of the inhabitants of Long Island to meet at Hempstead
- Nicolls, Colonel Richard (*continued*) to adopt laws, (1665) 568; presents the Duke's Laws which are adopted, 570-72; disregards old gossip, (1666) 579; tolerates the Lutherans, 583; writes to Father Pierron and appoints a meeting with him at Schenectady, (Oct. 1667) 590; allusions, 629, 652, 669-72, 1591, 3452, 3890
- Nieuw Loosdrecht, Holland, 2361
- Nieuwaal, Holland, 2877
- Nieuwbokswoude, Holland, 68
- Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. John, 261, 611, 614, 615, 975
- Nieuwenhuysen, Morris, *see* Newinhuysen, Morris
- Nieuwenhuyzen, 4037. *See also* Van Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. Guiliam
- Nieuwkerk, Conrad, 4034
- Nieuwpoort, Rev. Martin Henry, called to the Dutch church of Constantinople, (1726) 2360-61
- Nightengale Lane, London, 1785
- Nijenhuis, Bodel, 68, 70
- Nijhoff, Martinus, 81
- Nine Men, The, 224, 278, 300
- Nineteen, The (The XIX), the central board of the West India Company, 114, 115, 127
- Nineveh (Nineve), 758
- Nipperha [Nepperhaem, or Nep-erhan, Indian name of a tract of land now known as Yonkers], 579
- Niskayuna, N. Y., 4248 (1784), 4317, 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389
- Nissepat, Jaspar, 1528
- Nitmordonchius, Rev., 109
- Nitschmann (Nichman), Rev. David, Moravian bishop, 2746, 2853-54
- Nixon, William, 4267
- Nobel, Aafye, 3281
- Noble, Mr, a Presbyterian elder in New York City, becomes a Moravian, (1744) 2854
- Noble, William, 413, 414
- Noel, Garret, 3546, 4046-48
- Noel, Thomas, 1322
- Nominack (Minisink), Sussex county, N. J., (1800) 4390

Nonconformity, 1080-81  
 Nonessentials, (1619) 4226  
 Noordbeck, J., 2544-45, 2577, 2593-95, 2599, 2610  
 Noordbeek (Noordbeck), Rev. Petrus, at Amsterdam, 3731-32, 3748, 3765  
 Noordrecht, *see* Moordrecht  
 Noorduyn, Jacobus, 36  
 Noorman, Laurence, *see* Laurensen, Lawrens  
 Norman's Kill, (1784) 4319  
 Noormius, John Peter, 1728, 1836-37  
 Noorstrant, Jan, 3538, 3560, 3593, 3616  
 Noorstrant, Rem, 3306  
 Norfolk, [Henry Howard, 7th], duke of, 961  
 North, lord chief justice, (1680) 759, 3430  
 North, The, *see* Ponds, N. J.  
 North and South Hampton, Pa., 2545, 3353, (1761) 3808-9; Rev. Jonathan DuBois, pastor, 3828, 4097, 4248, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390.  
*See also* Bucks county, Pa.  
 North and South Holland, Synod of, conjointly, 158, 159, 161, 822, 3681  
 North Brabant, 153  
 North Branch, N. J., 2204, 2211, 2264, 2520. *See also* Readington  
 North Carolina, 3736  
 North Collingham, England, 508-9  
 North Dutch Church, New York City (Fulton Street Church), suggestions for, (1767) 4082, 2222; subscriptions for, and committee on plans, 4087-90, 4093-96, 4104, 4111-12, 4130; special trustees appointed to care for the revenue of, 4136, 4139; built only for English services, 4146-48; sale of pews, (1769) 4151-52, 4159; the Dutch-speaking ministers asked to preach in, 4163; Peter Low, chorister, 4180-81; clock given for its tower, 4185; allusions, 4200-2, 4211, 4238, 4267, 4273, 4276, 4283; moneys for the building of, (1785) 4333

North Holland, Synod of, 33-35, 38-40, 158, 176; helps the persecuted Reformed churches in Great Britain, (1643) 177-83; confirms the suspension of Domine Grasmere, (1651) 288; restores him, 312, 313; a copy of its minutes to be sent annually to New York, (1730) 2532; allusions, (1683) 851, 875, 881, 901, 921, 944, 955, (1689) 969, 1004, 1008, 1037, 1044, 1071, 1100, 1102, 1126, 1187, (1699) 1332; condemns the action of the Coetus of New York in turning itself into a classis, (1756) 3668-71, 3704-7, 3715; appealed to, by the irregular consistory at Jamaica, 3726; action in reference to granting classical powers to the coetus, (1763) 3882-86, 3978-82; action in reference to the German churches in Pennsylvania, (1767) 4096-98; referred the "plan of union" of the Classis of Amsterdam to the several classes of that synod, for their indorsement, (1768) 4128-31, (1769) 4166-67, 4168-69; failure of the classes to indorse, Classis of Amsterdam resolves to give up all care of the American churches, transfers the care and correspondence to the synod, 4174, 4175, 4188-90; matter recommitted to the classis for ratification, Classis of Amsterdam permitted to act on unofficial returns, 4192, 4194-98, 4207; ratifies the articles of union, (1772) 4250-52; allusions, (1774) 4281, 4283, 4288, 4289, (1777-78) 4301, 4306, 4309-12, (1784) 4320, (1785) 4330-31, (1786) 4340, 4342, (1788) 4347, (1791) 4359-61, (1792) 4368-67, (1794) 4370, 4372-73, (1797) 4377, (1799) 4378-90; correspondence ceases, (1800-10) 4394; complete set of acts of, (1600-1810) 4395-99  
 North river, English settlers not to be allowed on, (1659) 459, 876, 1303

- North Salem, Westchester county, N. Y., Anglican church in, (1776) 4290
- Nortrup, Mr, 3970
- Norwich, England, has 363 Dutch, and 396 Walloon inhabitants, (1634) 117, 877, 1779, 1827; bishop of, (1763) 3864
- Nostrand, (Noordstrant), John, 3073, 3076, 3111, 3131, 3178
- Notelaer, Claes, 484
- Notitia Parochialis, 2110
- Nott, Rev. Dr Eliphalet, fifth Presbyterian pastor, Albany, (1798-1804) 3891
- Nottingham, [Daniel Finch, 2d] earl of, 961, 970, 993, 1027, 1046
- Nottingham, Stephen, 1521, 3437, 3446, 3746
- Nottingham, England, 508-9
- Nouins, Mr, *see* Normins, John Peter
- Nova Albania, 804. *See also* Albany
- Nova Francia, *see* Canada
- Nova Rupella, *see* New Rochelle
- Nova Scotia, 2214, 4290
- Noxon, Thomas, 2026; teacher in Trinity parochial school, 2561, 2591
- Nucella, Rev. Christian Frederick, (1692) 1032, 1260
- Nucella (Newcella), Rev. John Peter, received into the Classis of Amsterdam among the "Recommended," for foreign churches, (1692) 1039; called to Kingston, examined and ordained, (1694) 1099, 1100; sent to Kingston, 1115-16; allusions, 1171, 1177, 1183, 1187; refuses to approve the call of the church of New York on Rev. Verdiere, (1698) 1199, 1200, 1228-29, 1231; reply of the Consistory of New York to his refusal, he had tried to intrude himself into the church of New York, 1200-1, 1218-19, 1259; allusion, 1260; subscribes his name as a witness at the induction of Rev. Vesey as rector of Trinity Church, (1697) 1218-19; allusion, 1311;
- Nucella (Newcella), Rev. John Peter (*continued*) allusions, 829, 1332, 1334-35; is present in Albany at the arrival of Revs. Lydius and Freeman, (1700) 1372, 1387-88; allusion, 1408-9; writes to Classis of Amsterdam an account of the circumstances connected with the arrival of Lydius and Freeman, 1422-25; allusions, 1432, 1434, 1440, 1476; classis thanks him for his care at Albany, 1471; is called to the chapel of her Brittanic Majesty in London, (1704) 1561, 1577, 1581, 1594; allusions, 1554, 1659
- Nukerk, Mathew, 3621
- Nuton, Brian, *see* Newton, Captain Brian
- Nutten island, 1245, 1855
- Nyack (Nayack), near Gravesend, L. I., 303, 556
- Nymegen, Holland, 69
- Oakhill, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4389
- Oannonroxas d'Annie, an Indian, 1094
- Oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 1664) 563-64; to the restored Dutch government, (1673) 630-33; to the restored English government, (1674) 669-72; allusions. 1034, 1037, 1045, 1184-85, (1764) 3946, 3994
- Oath of allegiance and supremacy, (1703) 1544
- Oath of burghers, 373
- Oath of fidelity required of immigrants and officers when removing to New Netherland, 519, 520
- Oath of purification, 1681
- Oaths, 1016, 1034, 1036-37, 1045
- Obe, Henry, 557
- O'Callaghan, Dr E. B., translates the French documents secured by Brodhead, 10; appointed general manager for the issue of all the colonial documents, 10, 11; his allusions to Van Twiller and Bogardus, 84, 216-18; to School-



- O'Callaghan, Dr E. B. (*continued*)  
 master Roelandsen, 84, 122; to Megapolensis, 156; to the church in the fort, 163-66; to the Jesuits in central New York, 166-69; to Backerus, 252-54; to Drisius, 307-8; to the ministers' salaries, 325-26
- Occasional Reverberator, (1753) 3457
- Octorara, Pa., 2746
- Odatsigtha, an Indian, 1181
- Odell, Michael, 2834, (1761) 3804
- Odsidanawe, an Indian, 1379
- Oehl (Ehle, Ehlig), Rev. John James, ordained by the bishop of London to labor among the Palatines, succeeds Haegar, (1722) 2232-33, (1725) 2332; writes to the bishop of London, (1731) 2535
- Offenbach, Germany, 3687
- Offenses, (1619) 4225
- Offermans, Joshua, 70
- Offices, ecclesiastical, (1619) 4218
- Offley, Joseph, 1788
- Ogden, Jacob, 3806
- Ogden, John and Richard, contractors to build the stone church in the fort, (1642) 165
- Ogden, William, 490
- Ogilvie, James, (1724) 2221
- Ogilvie, Rev. John, rector at Albany and missionary to the Indians, (1749-62); allusions, 3650, 3910, 4366
- Ogilvy, James, 4th earl of Findlater and 1st earl of Seafield, 2263
- Ogle, John, 673-74
- Oglethorpe, General [James], governor of Georgia, 2673, 2759, 2906
- Oharschius, Rev., 109
- Oil Springs, 438
- Oioque, Indian name of the upper Hudson, 214
- Ojers (Oyers), Rev. J[oaannes], at Amsterdam, 948-49, 955; died, [1704] 1578
- Old Church, The, [Oude Kerck] on Pearl st., 85, 119, 216, 347, 335
- Old Church, The, (on Garden st.), *see* South Dutch Church
- Old Raritan, *see* Raritan
- Old Stissing (Old Stissick), N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4390
- Old Style, 557, 560
- Oldderridges island, *see* Aldrich's island
- Oldfield, Richard, 1846, 1850
- Olfield, Joseph, jr, 3806
- Olfield, Joseph, 3806
- Olinda, Brazil, 41, 42
- Olleverians, 973
- Olx, Rev. John, offered his services as pastor in the colony of Rensselaerwyck, (1652) 304-5
- Oly, Pa., 2853
- Olyfberg, Antwerp, 1298, 1336, 1429.  
*See also* Antwerp
- Ommelanden, Synod of Groningen and, *see* Groningen
- Ommeren, Holland, 299, 304, 622
- O'Neal, Hugh, 3452
- Onderdonk, Adrian, 2745, 2888, 2890
- Onderdonk, Andrew (Andries), 2887, 2890, 2899, 3099
- Onderdonk, Antje, 2829, 2880-81, 2888-90, 2895-96, 2914, 2940, 2944, 2948, 3130
- Onderdonk, Isaac, 2890, 2895
- Oneida (Oneyde), N. Y., 1000, 1067-69, 1070, 1084, 1094, 1096, 1415, 3650
- Oneidas (Oneydauns), The, 993, 1019-20, 1068, 1169, 1182, 1350, 1358-59, 1380-81, 1867, 2008, 2070, 2673, 3399, (1763) 3902, (1775) 4284-85
- Onengiourne, first castle of the Mohawks, 214
- Onnucheranorum, Mohawk Sachem, 1358
- Onohoghwage, 3399-3405
- Onondaga, 918, 923, 945-46, 1068-70, 1093-94, 1122, 1377-78, 1380-81, 1383, 1394, 1466, 1583, 2921, 3650
- Onondaga Indian tongue, 2746
- Onondagas (Onnontagues, Onnon-dades), 321, 904-5, 938, 993, 1019-20, 1169, 1215, 1358-59, 1380-81, 1867; chapel built for, (1712) 1967, 2008, 2070, 2104, 2884, (1775) 4284-85

Onondiho, an Indian, 1181-82  
 Onontaqueirott, an Indian, 1069  
 Ontario, Lake, 316  
 Ontarouax river, 917  
 Ooklee, Jonathan, 3082  
 Ooms, Edward, 128  
 Oort, John, .998  
 Oostdorp (East-town, Westchester),  
 N. Y., 364-65, 398  
 Oostenhout, Jan, 3621  
 Oosterdach, Rev. [Johannes], in  
 Brazil, 171. *See also* p. 21 of this  
 Index  
 Oostereynde, Holland, 40  
 Oosterhout, Cornelis, 4074  
 Oosterhout, Theunis, 1200, 1311  
 Oosterland, Rev. A., 1184  
 Oosthuysen, Holland, 83  
 Oostrander, Hinbert, 4034  
 Oostrander, Jacobus, 4034  
 Oostrander, Johannes, 4034  
 Oostrum, Rev. Gisbertus, 888, 899,  
 902, 906, 914  
 Oostzaan (Oostane, Oostzanen, East  
 Saenen, East Laenen), Holland, 33,  
 40, 83, 3183, 3528  
 Oothout, Abram, 4362  
 Oothout, Henry, 1306  
 Opdyck, Gysbert, (1642) 165  
 Opium, 870  
 Oppenheim, Palatinate, 1602-4, 1784,  
 1828  
 Opponents of the coetus, 2691, 2712-  
 13, 2715, 2719, 2724-29, 2756, 3589-  
 90.  
 Oppressed churches, 30, 177. *See also*  
 Persecuted churches  
 Orange, [Maurice] prince of, 41  
 Orange county, N. Y., census, (1698)  
 1264, (1704) 1554; census of,  
 (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196-97, 3135  
 Orange-Nassau, 3998, 4066, 4093,  
 4264, 4281  
 Orange, township of, seeks a charter,  
 (1763) 4083. *See also* Tappan  
 Orchard, John, 2625, 2627  
 Ordination, ordinations, (1619) 4219;  
 first one in New York, (1679) 724-  
 27, 730; approved by the Classis  
 of Amsterdam, 753, 834; ministers

# Ordination (*continued*)

refuse to obey an order from the  
 civil Assembly to ordain a Dutch  
 chaplain, (1709) 1760-61, 1770-72,  
 2033-34; classis permits the ordin-  
 ation of Boehm, (1728) 2428, 2469,  
 2472, 2478, *see* Boehm; of Schuyler,  
 (1736) 2675; the coetus allowed to  
 ordain certain ones, *see* Vander  
 Linde; Leydt, John; Goetschius,  
 J. H.; Verbryck; Marinus; the con-  
 ferentie allowed, *see* Leydekker;  
 the coetus (American Classis), as-  
 sume the right to ordain, the in-  
 herent right of a body of ministers  
 to ordain, 3762-92; *see* Frelinghuy-  
 sen, Henry; Goetschius, J. M.; Har-  
 denbergh; Barcolo; Van Nist;  
 Schoonmaker, Henricus; DuBois,  
 Benjamin; Schoonmaker, Mar-  
 tinus; Romeyn, Theodoric; Classis  
 of Amsterdam accepts these or-  
 dinations as accomplished facts,  
 (1761) 3802; allusions, 3846-51;  
 American ordinations not to be an-  
 nulled, (1763) 3876; the right  
 claimed and demanded, 3863,  
 3884, 3929, 3964-65, 3992-96, 4089;  
 allusions, 4109, 4125, 4141-42,  
 4206, 4216; the right granted,  
 (1771) 4214; views of the German  
 church of Pennsylvania on the in-  
 herent right of ordination, 4096-  
 98  
 Ordinations irregular, *see* Freyen-  
 moet; Goetschius, J. H.; Van  
 Driessen, John  
 Orem, Rev. James, 2215  
 Organs, organists, organ desired by  
 Trinity Church, (1703) 1520; one  
 given to the Dutch church, (1727)  
 1520; Michael Koch appointed or-  
 ganist, 2397-99; allusions, 3025,  
 3146, 3395; a new one for Trinity  
 Church, (1761) 3813; pipes stolen  
 from organ in Dutch church,  
 (1766) 4075  
 Orleans, duchess of, 929, 1675; duke  
 of, 1821  
 Ormond, (Orumond), James [But-  
 ler], duke of, 1787

- Orphan houses (orphanages), 266-67, 286
- Orphan masters, 417, 418, 537, 539, 594-95
- Orphans, 257, 259, 284, 354
- Orphans of mixed marriages, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601
- Orthodoxy, agreement with the Anglican church, 991, 1213, 1391, 2115; agreement with the Dutch church, 3857, 3869, 4314, 4320, 4328, 4374
- Osborn, John, 927
- Osborn, Thomas, 927
- Osborne, [Sir Danvers, bart.,] governor of New York, (1753) 3432, 3436
- Osdorpius, Rev. Lucas, 591
- Osenbridge [Osnabruck, Dutch "Ossenbrugge"] linen, 996
- Ossingen, Palatinate, 3055-56, 4265
- Ostade, Rev., 2630
- Ostrander, Christopher, 4365
- Ostrander, Rev. Stephen, 4248 (1800) 4391
- Oswego, N. Y., 316, 3086, 3107, 3401-2
- Otsego lake, 3404
- Ottawa river, 1583
- Ottawawayes, 1024, 1969
- Otten, Rev. John Ab., 40
- Otter, The, a ship, 383
- Otter, The, another ship, 442, 445
- Otterbein, Rev., 4272
- Otter skins, 1170
- Oudenaarde, Hendrick, 4256
- Oudendyck, Holland, 39
- Oudewater, Rev. Abram, 620
- Oud Niedorp, Holland, 297
- Oudt, Johannes, 1306
- Ouke, Abraham, 2559
- Outman, Johann, 1190
- Outreyn, *see* D'Outrein
- Outstanding congregations, 4279, (1784) 4317
- Outwater, Jacob, 3415-16, 3492, 3641
- Outwater, Peter, 3100, 3985, 4101, 4284
- Overbagh, Johannes, (1751) 3200
- Overbagh, John, (1772) 4243, 4246
- Overmaas, Holland, 71
- Overschie, Holland, 2761
- Overseers of the poor, 537-39
- Overseers in each parish, (1665) 571
- Overseers of the Collegiate Church, 1109-12. *See also* Trustees
- Overyssel, province of, 87, 666; classis of, 39; synod of, 27, 76, 124, 130, 138, 158, 183, 211
- Overzee, Mr, 453
- Owasco lake, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4389
- Oxenford, John, 2197
- Oxford, England, 155; earl of, 1002; University of, 1175, 3514, 3746, 3803, 3841, 4186-87
- Oxford, Mass., 1361
- Oxfordshire, England, 362
- Oyer, Mr, 1053
- Oyster Bay (Oester-Bay), L. I., 646, 1553, 2141, 2743-44, 2782, 2808, 2883, 3024, 3088-89, 3093-94, 3099, 3100, 3102, 3109; Presbyterian church at, 3100, 3114, 3132, 3158, 3175, 3288, 3304-6, 3336, 3351-52, 3373, 3386-89, 3397-98, 3410-12, 3419, 3438-39, 3442, 3492, 3494, 3500; Christ Church at, 3525, 3527, 3578, 3600, 3606, 3646 (1763) 3845, 4247, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387
- Paalding, Abraham, 2139, 3869
- Paalding, Joost (Joseph), 3758, 3970
- Paaling, *see* Pauling
- Paas (Easter), 3928
- Pachico, Rodrigo, 1168
- Pachot, Mr, 1409-11
- Pachot, Mrs Isacheran, 1409-11
- Pagaion, Monsieur, 928
- Paget (Pagetus), Rev. Theodore, Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, (1639-46) 178<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> According to Jan Wagenaar, *Amsterdam in zyne opkomst, aanwas, geschiedenissen*, II, 174-75, the first minister of the Presbyterian church at Amsterdam was Rev. John Pagett (1607-17), while Rev. Thomas Pagett was called from Blakeley, near Manchester, in 1639, and removed to Shrewsbury, England, in 1646. No Rev. Theodore Paget is mentioned.

Pagkatghkan, Delaware county, N. Y., 4383

Paige, Rev. Winslow, 4248, (1800) 4389

Pakringa, J., 2792

Palatinate, The, 87, 1600-6, 1674-79, 1691, 1781, 1784, 1821-31, 2406, 2424, 2630, 3254-55, 3265

Palatinates, or extensive land grants, 1314

Palatine catechism — a description of the Palatinate camps in England, 1817-20

Palatine churches, 2630

Palatine consistory, 1792

Palatine Lutheran church at Quassaick, 2380, 3171-72

Palatine refugees in England and America, their condition during the past 50 years, (1660-1710) 1820-31; general condition of the Palatine Protestants, (1701) 1453-59; "Declaration," of the elector, John William, in favor of his Protestant subjects, (1705) 1600-6; Queen Anne notified of this "Declaration," (1707) 1674-79; list of items relating to the Palatines in the records of the English Board of Trade, (1708) 1691-95; Palatine immigrants mostly from the Lower Palatinate, 1782; "Order" of the English Council for naturalizing the Palatines and sending them to New York, (May 10, 1708) 1702-3, 1796-97; arrival in England of Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, his petition to Queen Anne and action of the Board of Trade, (June 22, 1708) 1705-9; account by Governor Lovelace of his voyage to New York with a party of the Palatines, (Dec. 18, 1708) 1712, 1720-21; contract of the Palatines with the English government, (Dec. 1709) 1814-16; extracts from the journal of the House of Commons, concerning the Palatines in England; shall any be settled in England? many

Palatine refugees in England and America (*continued*)

sent to Ireland, (1709-11) 1724-42; letters about the Palatines in England, opposition to their introduction, (1709) 1752-55; additional extracts from the journal of the House of Commons about them, (1709-11) 1832-41; their general character and customs, 1831; they should be settled in colonies, (1709) 1827; they petition that John F. Haegar may go with them as their pastor, he is examined and ordained by the bishop of London, (1709) 1816-17; the Palatines in New York under Ingoldsby's administration, (1709) 1735-38; discussion as to their location in New York, statistics, 1739-50, 1824; 2227 Palatines in New York, (1710) 1692; rumor that certain Palatines had turned Pietists, 1742-43; objections to the settlement of many of them in England, (1711) 1752-55; history of their movement to England. (July 18, 1709) 1774-94; petition of Germans at Quassaick (Newburgh), for help, (1709) 1800-2; other petitions for help, 1804-5; letters and documents, more Palatines to be sent to New York, (1709-10) 1808, 1811-41; second immigration of Palatines, landed on Nutten island, 470 had died on passage over, (1710) 1854-55, 1861; letters of Rev. John F. Haegar to the Society for Propagating the Gospel, 1861-63, 1871-73, 1880, 1886, 1896; Palatine schoolhouse at Queensbury (Germantown), Columbia county, N. Y.; Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, a Lutheran minister, leads to a division of the immigrants into Lutheran and Reformed, 1877-78; the Palatines in Carolina want a minister, (1711) 1884; John Conrad Weiser, the



Palatine refugees in England and America (*continued*)

Palatines, (1711-60) 1898; Haegar's letter to Mr. Chamberlayn, his trip to Canada, as chaplain, with the Palatine troops, (1712) 1960-62; Governor Hunter has exhausted his stock and credit in supplying them, 1965-66, 1993-94; the land at Quassaick creek to be divided among them, (1713) 1998; Governor Hunter tried to keep the Palatines together, but many have gone to Schoharie, (1713) 2000, 2006-7; their extreme poverty and suffering, 2001, 2011; the Dutch church of New York sends them a large supply of provisions, 2002-3; statistics, 2004-5; petition of the Germans at Quassaick for a division of the lands, (1714) 2051, 2122, 2124-25, 2143-48; Domine Haegar has also persuaded other Palatines to purchase a great tract of land, that they may live together, his personal lack of funds, statistics, (1714) 2059-63; Haegar's parochial notes of the Palatine towns, populations and communicants, (1715) 2093-94; petition to erect a church at Kingsberry, permission given, the work, (1715) 2098, 2102, 2109, 2111, 2116-17; petition to the king to allow a salary to Haegar, successful, (1716) 2106-8, 2113; Haegar's parochial notes, (1716) 2110; statistics, (1718) 2123; review of the Palatine emigration to America, their arrival in 1709, 1700 had died on the passage, conditions under which they came, their removal to Livingston Manor, (1720) 2147-48; 50 families sent to Schoharie, their desire for permanent settlements, 2168-73; petition for the division of the land at Germantown to the several families, (1724) 2218-19; petition granted, 2222; second and third emigration of Palatines to America,

Palatine refugees in England and America (*continued*)

with Rev. Oehl as their minister, 2232-33, 2519, 2535, 2671, 3078, 3171-72, 3400  
 Paling, Major, *see* Pauling, Levi  
 Pallas, an Indian, 3403-5  
 Palls, use of at funerals, 2444  
 Palm island, 1789  
 Palmer, J., 927  
 Palmer, Nehemiah, 2621  
 Palmer, Silvanus, 2621-22  
 Palmer, Solomon, 3484, 3502  
 Palmer, Rev., rector at Amboy, 3816-17, 3864-65  
 Palmer (Pamer), Thomas, 1322  
 Palmerston, [Henry Temple, 2d Viscount], 4067  
 Paltz (Palatinate), *see* Palatinate  
 Paltz, *see* New Paltz  
 Pama, Rev., 2565  
 Pamphlets (booklets), 176; on the Frelinghuysen case, 2330, 2332, 2349, 2359; on the coetus controversy, (1762) 3831, 3836, 3862.  
*See also* Leydt, Ritzema  
 Pannebakker, Peter, 2009  
 Panna, *see* Ponds, N. J.  
 Pantagolus, Meletius, Greek bishop of Ephesus, writes a letter, in Greek, to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1644) 185  
 Papacy, The, 946, 949, 1247  
 Papal church, indirectly referred to in the baptismal formula, 429; Domine Megapolensis invited by Fathers Bressani and LeMoyné to return to, 437, 439; Megapolensis's tract on the, (1658) 404, 427, 439  
 Papal persecutions under James II, 1777  
 Papers, early, Independent Reflector, (1753), 3456; New York Mercury, (1753) 3457; New York Gazette, (1753) 3457; Ocasional Reverberator, (1753) 3457; Independent Whig, (1753) 3388  
 Papirineam (Paparinam), Indian name of an island in the Harlem river, 1138, 3711

- Papists, ministers going to Russia must not dispute with Lutherans or Papists, (1636) 102; the Classis of Amsterdam complains to the Directors of the West Indies Company of their licensing papists to trade in Brazil, (1646) 204-6; a few in New Netherland, (1655) 335; if Lutherans allowed to hold services, papists will soon apply, (1655) 387; Megapolensis's account of, in central New York, (1658) 436-39; persons baptized by, need not be rebaptised, (1661) 513; Megapolensis disinherited by, 602; allusions, 830, 920, 961, 967, 971-73, 980-83, 985, 990-91, 1009, 1031, 1034, 1042, 1049, 1053, 1085, 1214, 1377-78, 1600-6, 1674-79, 2063, 3341
- Paraiba (Pariba), Brazil, 42, 172
- Paramaribo, 2663, 2792, 2855, 2857, 3014, 3044, 3050, 3094, 3103-5, 3109, 3120, 3216-17, 3302, 3327, 3466, 3539-40, 3566, 3671, 3793, 4112-13, 4168-69. *See also* Surinam
- Paramus, Classis of, formed by division of Classis of Hackensack, (1800) 4383
- Paramus (Peremus), N. J., Domine Erickson called to, 2330-31, 2359; allusion, 2464; Mancius becomes pastor, 2601, 3210; allusion, 3027; call of Vander Linde, (1748) 3028; allusion, 3099, 3101, 3331, 3338, 3562, 3583, 3609; letter from its pastor, Vander Linde, to the classis, (1755) 3622-23; an antioetus meeting held at, (Nov. 3, 1755) 3624-33, 3652-53; allusion, 3643-46, 3666, 3669; its pastor among the opponents of coetus, (1756) 3578-80; allusions, 3691, 3695, 4012, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391
- Pardon, Jacob, 1526, 1608
- Parents only to present children for baptism, (1658) 430-31
- Paris, Ferdinand John, 2645
- Paris, France, 437, 1069
- Parish of Jamaica, 2645
- Parish school of Trinity Church, 2190
- Parishes, in general, (1677) 693, 1081-82, 1998
- Parishes in New Jersey, (1665) 569
- Parishes in New York, (1689) 991, (1693) 1077; Trinity Church declared to be the "parish church" of New York City, in its charter, (1697) 1143-45; on Long Island, (1665) 571-72, (1704) 1553
- Parisian (Parisiens), Otto, 4240, 4280
- Parker, Mr, 4116
- Parker, Coloos, 1306
- Parker, James, a printer, 3523
- Parker, William, 753
- Parliament, acts of, do not apply to the colonies unless they are specifically mentioned, 1080, 3429
- Parmentier, Peter, 2502, 2505, 2558, 2582
- Parmerend, *see* Purmerend
- Parochial church of New York City — Trinity Church, (1697) 1140
- Parochial schools, (1619) 4220, 4216, 2337, 2374; at Hem, Holland, 36
- Parole, 1906-7
- Parritsfield, N. Y., 2676
- Parsell, Nickolas, 413
- Parsippany (Persippany, Persippeny), N. J., 4248, (1784) 4318
- Parsonages, 804-5, 842, 866, 881, 915, 1300, 4334
- Parsons, 1082
- Parsons, Samuel, 927
- Particular assemblies (particular bodies or classes), (1771) 4213, 4216, 4228, 4251, 4253, 4282; assumed the name of classes, (1784) 4321, 4324, 4331
- Particular (or special) grace, 4123, 4134
- Particular (*Byzondere*) synods in Holland, (1619) 4221, 4223
- Particular synod in America, the old assembly or synod (1771-92) becomes a Particular Synod, (1793)

Particular synod in America (*cont'd*)  
 4367-69, (1794) 4370, (1796)  
 4372-73, 4376, (1797) 4377,  
 (1799) 4377; writes to Synod of  
 North Holland, (1799) 4378, 4381;  
 divided into the particular synods  
 of New York and Albany, (1800)  
 4381-84

Parton, John, 684

Pasaick (in Classis of Albany),  
 N. Y., (1800) 4390

Passaic, 1107. *See also* Aquackononck

Pastoral letter of general synod to  
 the churches, (1800) 4384-87

Patent for Manor of Fordham, *see*  
 Fordham, Manor of; for townships,  
 to Kings College, to Trinity  
 Church, to Collegiate Church,  
 (1770) 4183-84, 4191

Patent of Charles II for New Nether-  
 land, (1664) 559, 560, 1591. *See*  
*also* New Jersey

Patent to Trinity Church of the  
 Queen's Farm, (1705) 1590, 1597-  
 98; confirmed by the Queen,  
 (1709) 1801; allusions, 1552,  
 2052-53

Patent for Lutheran lands at New-  
 burgh, (1751) 3171-72

Paterson, N. J., 2244

Patria, 249, 563, 573, 587, 635, 647,  
 782, 900

Patrick, Daniel, 932

Patron, *see* Patroon

Patronage, the bishop of London com-  
 plains that the king's right of pa-  
 tronage in the colonial churches is  
 not duly asserted by the governors,  
 (1677) 693; rests with the pa-  
 troons in the Dutch and English  
 manors, 75, (1642) 143, (1686)  
 920, 1146, 1151 (1715) 2095; in  
 the consistory of the Dutch Church  
 of New York by the articles of  
 surrender, (1664) 558; and by  
 their charter, (1696) 1151; and in  
 the consistories of other Dutch  
 churches, 2163, 2469; and in the  
 town vestries, by the ministry act,  
 (1693) 1079; in the city vestry

Patronage (*continued*)

and one of the church wardens of  
 Trinity Church, by its charter,  
 (1697) 1146-47; in the church  
 wardens and vestrymen of Trinity  
 Church, (by new act of incorpora-  
 tion), (1704) 1564, 1568, *see also*  
 1552; in New Jersey, the proprie-  
 tors shall never claim any right  
 of patronage in the churches,  
 (1665) 569-70

Patroons, the West India Company  
 the general patroon of all New  
 Netherland, (1621, 1623) 37; re-  
 serves to itself Manhattan island,  
 (1640) 188; duty of local patroons  
 to provide clergymen, schoolmasters  
 and comforters of the sick, 46, 75,  
 78, 79; allusions, 84; new more  
 general charter for patroons, 129,  
 130, 188; contract of patroon Van  
 Rensselaer with Rev. John Mega-  
 polensis, (1642) 143-48, 153, 156-  
 57; the company, being the general  
 patroon, insists on indorsing Van  
 Rensselaer's contract with Mega-  
 polensis, (1642) 153; expiration of  
 this contract, effort to extend it a  
 year, (1648) 230-31, 239; renewed  
 request of Megapolensis for his re-  
 lease granted, (1649) 248-49;  
 classis urges the patroon's exe-  
 cutors to provide another minister  
 for Rensselaerwyck, 251-52; the  
 patroon must be indemnified for  
 the retention of Megapolensis at  
 Manhattan, (1649) 262; the  
 patroon warned by classis, against  
 employing Grasmere, a suspended  
 minister, (1650) 272, 283; the  
 church of Rensselaerwyck and the  
 Consistory of Manhattan warned  
 against recognizing him, (1650)  
 289, 290-95; a new charter of  
 patroonships to all who may settle  
 colonies (1650) 276; classis urges  
 the patroon to send another min-  
 ister to Rensselaerswyck, (1651)  
 286-95; classis recommends Epis-  
 copius to the patroon, but he de-

- Patroons (*continued*)  
 elines, (1652) 305-6; recommends Rev. Gideon Schaats, he accepts, ordained, his contract with the patroon (1652) 309, 310; the patroon gives 1000 guilders toward a new church building, (1656) 344; dispute between the West India Company and the patroon as to tithes, (1656) 353, 442; expiration of Schaats's contract with the patroon, will remain on increase of salary, classis notifies the patroon, (1658) 417; allusions, 651, 3226-27
- Pattee, John, 933
- Pauli, Rev. Jacob, 39
- Pauling (Paaling, Paling, Pawling), Levi, of Kingston, 3621, 3958, 4060, 4074-75, 4085, 4211, 4243, 4246
- Pauling. *See also* Pawling
- Paulinus — a mistake of Governor Lovelace for Polhemus, (1671) 616
- Paulis, Mr, 368
- Paulison, John, 3925
- Paulus, Elizabeth, 703
- Paulusz, Cornelis, 2275
- Pauw, Michiel, patroon of Pavonia, 361
- Pauw (Pavo), Rev. Petrus, 462, 707, 764
- Pauwelson, Mons, 676
- Pauwlten, C., 2383
- Pavo, Rev. Peter, *see* Pauw, Rev. Petrus
- Pavonia, N. J., 86, 361
- Pawling, Henry, 684
- Pawling. *See also* Pauling
- Paycock, Robert, 684
- Peace, after the Revolution, (1784) 4323-24, 4337; proclaimed between the republics of Holland and England, (1654) 327; established by the treaties of Westphalia. (1648) 226; of Breda. (1667) 639, 1658; of Westminster, (1674) 652, 1658
- Peace articles in Kings county, L. I., (1712) 1930-33, 1981, 2011, (1714) 2066, 2083-86, (1755) 3534, 3559-60, 3588, 3616, 3661, 3663
- Peace articles proposed at Raritan, (1732) 2568, 2592, 2638, 2653, 2659, 2665-68, 2678
- Peace sermons to be preached by Arondeus and Van Sinderin, 3213, 3491
- Pearl street, New Amsterdam, (1633) 85, 119
- Pearson, Colonel, 1405
- Pearss, William, 3881
- Peartree, Mrs, 1803; (Widow), 2376
- Peartree, William, 1573, 1714, 1805, 1807, 1847-48, 1854
- Pechtel, John, 2834
- Peck, Andries Frederick, 3082, 3084
- Peek, Jacobus, 3132, 3590, 3632
- Peekskill, N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4290; Dutch church at, (1800) 4387
- Peetersen, Samuel, 676
- Peifer, Adam, 4033
- Peiffers (Peitfers, Peyffers, Peytfers), Rev. W[ilhelmus], at Amsterdam, 3473-74, 3476-78, 3488, 3567-73, 3582, 3597, 3641, 3644, 3647, 3883, 3979
- Peigenina, Rev. Gualterus, 299. *See also* Pereyzinus, Rev. Gaulterus, 622
- Peiret (Peiretsz, Perrot), Rev. Pierre, 879, 998, 1043, 1089, 1172, 1188, 1268, 1321, 1324; petitions Cornbury for salary, (1702) 1513, 1528; president of a ministerial society, (1704) 1559
- Pekamptekook, 1069
- Pelham, Manor of, 1077, (1704) 1553, 3452-53
- Pelham, T[homas], one of the lords of trade, 2192
- Pell, Thomas, 3452
- Pella, a place of refuge, 4228
- Pelletreau, Elias, 2237
- Pelling, Dr, 1787
- Pels, Evert, 153, 157
- Peltry trade, 635, 879
- Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer, second Presbyterian pastor in New York, (1748) 4047
- Pembroke Castle, 2562



- Pembroke, Thomas, earl of Montgomery, 1726, 1787, 1835
- Penal religious laws of England, do not extend to the colonies, asserted by Makemie, (1706) 1670-71
- Penicook (Penekoke) Indians, 1362, 1383
- Penitential sermons, 2739, 3213, 3222-25, 3594
- Penkovius, Rev. N., 789
- Pennmanship, 3257, 3351, 3652
- Penn's patent, as to religion, bishop of London desires that it should not prevent Anglican chaplains from entering Pennsylvania, (1681) 759
- Pennsylvania, 27, 28, 29, 759; perfect freedom of religion in, (1682) 800; allusions, 947, 958, 987, 1024, 1045, 1052, 1061, 1093, 1134, 1170, 1262, 1427, 1438; a suggested refuge for the Palatines, 1789-93, 1829; Assembly of, in opposition to the queen's authority, (1707) 1682-84; almost all of its members Quakers, 1767; historical society of, 1693; has no ministry act, 1910, 1991-92, 2000, 2425-37, 2440, 2443; letter of classis to the Germans in, ratifying all the acts of Boehm, (1729) 2468-71, 2630-31, 2671, 2673, 2676, 2705, 2734-35, 2737, 2755, 2761; German churches in, 2799, 2812, 2836, 2849, 2935, 4038, 4067, 4096-98, 4160; Moravians and Romanists in, 2907, 2919-20, 3243, 3278, 3301; university of, 3057, 3069; only one Dutch church in, 3057; coetus of German churches, 3037, 3071, 3122, 3128, 3882, 3919-20, 4166, 4195, 4207, 4272; allusions, 3287, 3295, 3342-47, 3350, 3405-6, 3409, 3486, 3498, 3555, 3582, 3584, 3687, (1771) 4207
- Penokius (Benockius, Pennokius), Rev. Joh., 1287, 1292
- Pensionary Buys, *see* Buys, Willem
- Pensionary Heinsius, *see* Heinsius, Antonie
- Pensionary Marcus, *see* Marcus [Pieter]
- Pentecost, (1619) 4224
- People, The, 457-58, 864, 866, 2739, 2804, 2865
- Pera, suburb of Constantinople, 1364
- Pereca (Perica), W. I., 4168-69
- Peren-poort, in the Manor of Fordham, 2121
- Pereyzinus, Rev. Gualterus, 622. *See also* Peigenina, Rev. Gualterus, 299
- Perizonius, Rev. R[utgerus], minister at Amsterdam, 3731-32, 3748, 3752, 3765
- Perkins, Mary, 927
- Pernambuco, Brazil, 41
- Perrot, *see* Peiret
- Perry, Mr, 995
- Perry, Bishop, quotation from his "American Episcopal Church," 759, 1133
- Perry, Micaiga, 1788
- Persecuted churches, in Flanders, a minister sent to, (1629) 76; in England and Ireland, (1643) 169, 170, 174-75; nearly \$9000 raised for by Classis of Amsterdam, 177-82
- Persecutions, 87; unjustifiable, 1080; not allowed in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601-2; in England and Scotland, (1639) 122; in Germany, 2427
- Persen, Cornelis, 2811, 3952-59, 4011-12, 4021-22, 4029, 4034, 4040
- Persen, Johannes, jr, 3200, 4033
- Persen, Matthew, 4033
- Persippany, *see* Parsippany
- Perth Amboy, N. J., 1711, 1438
- Peter, an Indian, 3400
- Peterborough, [Henry Mordaunt, 2d] earl of, 894, 897, 925
- Peters, Mr, 3840
- Peters, Rev. Hugh, 170
- Petersen, Andrie[s], 684
- Petersen, George, 2930, 3078, 3095
- Petersen, Matthew, 2974, 3413
- Petersen, Peter, 684
- Peterson, Cor., of Three Mile Run, N. J., 2478

- Peterson, Frederick, 684  
*Petri Apiani* [*Cosmographia?*], one of the books belonging to Jonas Bronck, 168  
 Petri, Rev. Rudolphus, 73, 88  
 Petrus, an Indian, 2634  
 Pettet, Tho[mas], 934  
 Petticoat Lane, New York City, 1528  
 Pettit, Joshua, 2135  
 Pews, 278, 2672, 4151-52, 4256; of Fletcher, given to Trinity Church, 1220; for minister's wife, 2866  
 Peyster, *see* De Peyster  
 Philadelphia, a ship, 4337, 4342  
 Philadelphia, Pa., allusions, 878, 1053, 1512, 1599, 1761, 1810, 1896, 1898, 2017, 2053, 2424, 2475, 2484-86, 2513-15, 2519; Weiss, pastor in German church, (1728) 2406; funds sought by him in Holland wherewith to build a church, 2530, 2597, 2710, 2718; allusions, 2753, 2761, 2774, 2853, 2932, 2960, 3287, 3346, 3350, 3370, 3644, 3687, 3762; Presbyterian church of, Rev. Jedediah Andrews, pastor, (1730) 2519; presbytery of, 2684; Anglican church in, (1759) 3735; allusions, 4038, 4086, 4114, 4143, 4272, (1776) 4294, 4314 (1785) 4335  
 Philip IV, Elector Palatine, 1821  
 Philips, Charles, 3968, 4286  
 Philips, Rev. Francis, Anglican, sent to Stratford, Ct., (1712-13) 2015, 2017  
 Philips (Phillip, Phillips, Phylps), Hendrick, deacon at Fishkill, 2502, 2505, 2534, 2558, 2582; elder at Fishkill, (1765) 3985  
 Philips, Sir John, 1739, 1740, 1788  
 Philips (Phillips), Thomas, 933  
 Philipsburgh, Manor of, 3452; church of, 3562, 3583, 3669; an Anglican church, (1759) 3735, 4243, 4387  
 Philipsburgh, Palatinate, 1783  
 Philipse (Philips), Adolph, 1221, 1315, 1322, 1615, 1618-19, 1798, 1805, 1847-48, 1854, 1873, 1934, 2009, 2020, 2024, 2047, 2143, 2145, 2151, 2176, 2635  
 Philipse (Philipsen, Filips, Filipzen, Flypse), Frederick, (1660) 476, (1664) 565, 586, 595, (1674) 642, 677, 679, 743, 927, 963, 967-68, 971, 973, 981, 984, 1025, 1030, 1064, 1085, 1217, 1270, 1315, 1441, 3452  
 Philipse (Philips), Frederick, 2358; judge, (1733) 2623, 3508, 3544; member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176  
 Phillips, Rev. George, Independent, (1718) 2126, 2141  
*Philo-Reflector*, 3457, 3459  
 Pyfe, James, treasurer of Collegiate Church, secures a history of the suits connected with the property of the church, 2223  
 Physicians, ministers forbidden to act as physicians, (1633) 85, (1641) 139; report to be made on subject, (1643) 173; Rector Curtius (Latin teacher) also practises medicine, (1660) 474; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis (1664-68) also a physician, 489, 531; Peter Sluiter, a Labadist, also a physician, (1683) 869; charge against him, a post-mortem examination, 869-71; three physicians in New York (1710), Dr Law, Dr Moore, Dr Garren, ordered to visit the ship bringing over the Palatines, much sickness aboard, (1710) 1855; Rev. Mauritius Goetschius also a physician, (1755) 3553  
 Pick, Rev. D. C. A., 4362  
 Picquet, Abbé, 3107  
 Pictet, Professor, at Geneva, 2295  
 Pidgeon, William, of Flushing, L. I., 413  
 Piedmontese, The, 530  
 Pierron, Father Jean, S. J., (1667) 590  
 Pieter, Reijutje, *see* Pietersen, Reyn-dert  
 Pieters, Marie, 703  
 Pietersen, Adolph, 521, 631, 641. 1030  
 Pietersen, Aert, 403-4  
 Pietersen, Cornelis, 121

- Pietersen, Evert, sent as teacher to New Amstel, (Mar. 1657) 378; hears of a colony of 400 people to follow him, his school, in need of stationery, etc., (Aug. 12, 1657) 402; is also chorister, visitor of the sick and deacon, in New Amstel, (1659) 458; is visiting Holland, (1660) 495; is appointed schoolmaster, chorister and visitor of the sick in New Amsterdam, (1661) 502-3; takes the place of Van Hoboocken, 522; allusion, 542; his salary from the company lost by the surrender, appeals to the city authorities for its continuance, (1664) 563, (1665) 575, (1666) 577, (1669) 600; assists Domine Drisius in church service, (1670) 610; his finances, (1674) 642; is old and feeble, De la Noy takes his place as chorister and visitor of the sick, (1686) 932. *See also* W. H. Kilpatrick, *Dutch Schools of New Netherland*
- Pietersen, Gerbrant, 2446-47
- Pietersen, Hendrick, 366
- Pietersen, J., 3597
- Pietersen, Jacob, 366, 825
- Pietersen, Jochim, 197
- Pietersen, John, 192
- Pietersen, Lefferts, 1120
- Pietersen (Pittersen), Louris, 474
- Pietersen, Marcellis, 1199
- Pietersen, Reyndert, 512, 538
- Pietersen (Pietersse), Simon, 34
- Pieterz, J. Plouteau, of Paramaribo, 3095, 3120
- Pietists, rumor that certain Palatines had become, 1742-43; in Pennsylvania, 2426, 2429
- Piffenser, John, 2329
- Piljardus, Rev., 493
- Pincheon, John, 559
- Pingo, Albartes, *see* Ringo, Albartus
- Pinhorne, William, 996, 1018, 1075, 1091, 1133, 1135, 1174, 1217, 1224, 1241, 1245, 1345, 1382, 1402, 1427, 1441, 1568, 1952, 1992
- Pinkster, 657-58
- Pintard, Lewis, 3986
- Pirates, (1677) 699, 728, 1061, 1125, 1222, 1244, 1290, 1302, 1394, 1416, 1420
- Piscataway, N. H., 1744
- Piscataway, N. J., 631, 1438, 1918
- Pit, Jacob, naturalization of, (1718) 2123
- Pit, Jan, naturalization of, (1718) 2123
- Pitt, J[ohn], member of the Board of Trade, 2874
- Pittenger, John, 2478
- Pittersen, Louris, *see* Pietersen, Louris
- Pittsburgh, Pa., 3402
- Pittstown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., 4382, 4389
- "Plaats" to be retained in the Dutch church of New York City, (1724) 2235
- Plaeg, Paulus, 4033
- Plairenis, Petrus, 468; typographical error for Proëlius, Petrus, which *see*
- Plan of union, *see* Union, plan of
- Planck, Abram, 213-14
- Plantations, The, meaning of the term, 3430-31, 895; to be under Episcopal jurisdiction, 926, 1080
- Planter (Plante, Planti), Rev. Francis, in Brazil, 111, 173, 191. *See also* p. 21 of this Index
- Plantinus, Rev. John, at Amsterdam, 2712-13, 2733-35, 2737, 3062, 3296, 3756
- Plantius, Rev. Isaac, 40
- Platt, Charles, 4353
- Platt, Jeremiah, loans £900 to Collegiate Church (1775) 4284
- Platt, Zephaniah, 4353
- Plockhoy, Pieter Cornelisz, enters into a contract with the magistrates of Amsterdam for the conveyance of a colony of Mennonists to the Delaware, (1662) 524
- Plowman, Johannes, 3082
- Plowman, Matthew, 965, 967, 971, 973, 982, 995

- Plumer, R[ichard], member of the Board of Trade, 2192, 2874
- Plummer, John, 1788
- Pluviers, Cornelius, 556
- Plymouth (Plimouth), England, 983
- Plymouth, Mass., 44, 3402
- Poederogen [Poederoyen], Holland, 4036-37
- Poems, Dutch, prefixed to the complaint against Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2312-17
- Point, Robert, 2219
- Poland, 459
- Polemic theology, 4129, 4134
- Poles, 3993
- Polhemus, Abraham, 2745, 2783, 2829, 2843, 2858, 2861, 2880, 2885-86, 2889-90, 2895, 2897, 3073, 3076, 3178, 3593
- Polhemus (Polhemius, Polyhemus), Daniel, 330; elder in Kings county, (1703-5) 1526, 1608; captain, 1943
- Polhemus, Daniel, elder at Navesink, (1755) 3547, 3549
- Polhemus, Rev. Henry, (1800) 4390
- Polhemus (Polheim, Polheym, Polhey-mus, Polheymius, Polhemius, Polliemus), Rev. Jacob Theodorus, of fers to go to the West Indies, (1635) 87; locates in Brazil, 42, 110; his wife goes to Holland (upon the loss of Brazil) to recover his salary, (1654) 328, 330, 332, 350, 439, 441, 444, 448; he arrives in New Netherland and is called to Flatbush, (1654) 332, 334-37, 339, 426; petition of the church to raise his salary by voluntary subscriptions, (1656) 345-47, 350-51; Mrs Polhemus leaves Holland for America, (1656) 352; his parsonage, 362-64; his salary, 364-69, 384-416; thanks classis for favors shown his wife while in Holland, (1657) 392, 456; nonsalary payers fined, 420; his salary for services in Brazil yet due, (1658) 424; Selyns settling in Brooklyn relieves him in part, of his services, (1660) 479, 488; Brooklyn consistory for-
- Polhemus, Rev. Jacob Theodorus (*continued*)  
mally thanks him for his services, 481-82; suggests desirability of correspondence among the American churches, (1662-64) 525, 533-34, 542-44, 551, 554; preaches once a fortnight in New York, (1670) 610; his property exempted from taxation, (1671) 616; allusions to him, 355, 461, 471, 475, 484-85, 489, 502, 504, 529, 700-1; his death, (1676) 688, 692, 695; Mrs Polhemus, 771-74, 819
- Polhemus, John, 2790-91, 3024, 3038, 3578
- Polhemus, Theodore, 330, 736, 1798-99, 4405
- Polhemus, Tobias, 4362
- Polit, Cornelius, 3045
- Pollexfen, John, member of the Board of Trade, 1170, 1285, 1426
- Pomp, Rev. Nicholas, 4166
- Pompton [Plains], 2331, 3088; calls Rev. Cornelis Blauw, (1762) 3821-22, 3827, 3836, 4243, 4248; Rev. Herman Meyer called to, (1772) 4252, 4268, (1784) 4318, 4341, 4343, 4384, (1800) 4391
- Pomroy, Rev. Dr, (1762) 3840
- Poncet, Father Joseph, captured and tortured by the Indians, assisted by the Dutch, (1653) 315, 316, 321
- Ponds (Panna, The North) 2331, 3622-23, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4341, 4343, 4384, (1800) 4391
- Pool (Poelius), Rev. Cornelis, in Brazil, *see* Van der Poel (Poelius), Rev. Cornelius
- Poolman, *see* Pootman
- Poor, the, alluded to (1649) 257, 259, (1657) 387, (1663) 537-38; each church (Reformed and Lutheran) must support its own poor, (1674) 662; Mrs Gordon, wife of British chaplain, gives a legacy to the poor of the Dutch church, (1685) 909; an act for support of, after an epidemic, (1702) 1511; allusion, 3584-85; £100 collected for, (1774) 4275, 4283



- Poor Farm, the, given by Deacon Frawley, about 1650, to the Dutch church of New Amsterdam, near Newtown, long known as the "Arme Bouwerie," or Poor Farm, on the site of Steinway, L. I., with the islands in the East river
- Poor fund at Albany, 3800
- Poorhouses, in Holland, (1619) 4221-22; of the church of New Amsterdam, on Broad street, this building sold, (1701) 1462, 1514, 1802; on Garden street, (1701) 1460-62; De Ronde preaches at, 4031; of the church of Albany, (1657) 385, 2153
- Pootman (Poolman, Portman), Johannes, 863, 883
- Pope, the, allusions, 438, 1012, 1612, 4021
- Popery, 862, 956, 962, 965, 1049, 1247; renounced by Rev. John Megapolensis, (1624) 602; by elder Peter J. Marius, 1518; alluded to, in negro conspiracy, (1741) 2759, 2763-64, 2906-8, 3033, 4021. *See also* Jesuits, Roman Catholic church
- Popish priests, 1367-70, 1380
- Poppius, Rev., died, (1688 or 1689) 975. *See also* Puppius
- Popple, [William], secretary of the Board of Trade, 1227, 1263, 1335, 1731, 1746, 1840, 2107, 2669, 2671
- Population of three kinds, Dutch, French and English, (1702) 1593
- Port Jervis (Mahackemack), N. Y., 2801-3, 2836, 2843, 2964, 3598
- Port Royal, 997-98
- Portral inscriptions, over Dutch church in the fort, (1642) 165; over Trinity Church, (1697) 1219-20, 2699
- Porter, George, 684
- Porter, J., 2229
- Portlock, Rev. Edward, 1321
- Portman, *see* Pootman
- Portsmouth, England, 1861
- Portugal, 41, 218, 1831
- Portuguese, 221; services in the East Indies, (1648) 241
- Pos, Lodewyck, 556
- Post, Mr, 4265
- Post-Acta of Synod of Dort, (1619) 26, 27; translated from Latin into Dutch, 613, 2912, 2970, 3050, 3059
- Post, Frederick, marries an Indian woman, 2853
- Post, P., an elder, 3087-88
- Post, Teunis, an elder, 3925
- Post, Thomas, an elder, 4357
- Post office, between New York and Boston, and Philadelphia, (1705) 1599; in New York City (1844-78), in Middle Dutch Church, 2458
- Posthumus, John Michael, 3694
- Postilla*, book for Sunday reading, 395, 398
- Postmortem examination, (1683) 869
- Potman, *see* Pootman
- Potter, Rev. Dr, (1747) 3484
- Potterstown (Whitehouse), N. J., (1800) 4390
- Pouch of porcupine quills, an Indian ornament presented to Governor Sloughter, (1691), 1019
- Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Dutch church writes to classis for a minister, (1730) 2497-2505, 2521, 2532; reply of classis, 2532-33; Van Schie called, 2545-46, 2557-58; returns thanks, 2581-82; Van Schie writes to classis, 2589-91; response, 2594; allusions, 2604, 2674; Meynema called, (1745) 2869-71, 2876, 2960; complaints, 3100, 3236; allusions, 3416, 3547, 3601-2, 3721, 3875, 3926-29; Blauw called, 3932; declines, wants a minister, 3949-51, 3967, 3972-73; calls Rysdyck, (1765) 3983-85, 3989, 3996, 4000, 4034-35, 4041, 4076, 4080, 4088, 4100, 4154, 4165, 4204, 4211, (1772) 4243, 4246, 4248; applies for a charter, (1774) 4276, 4283; Rev. Dr J. H. Livingston supplies, (1781-83) 4309, (1784) 4318; its corporate name, calls Rev. Andrew Gray, (1790) 4353, 4383, (1800) 4388

Poughkeepsie, Episcopal church at, (1776) 4290  
 Poughkeepsie, Classis of, (1800) 4383  
 Poulesse, John, 2776  
 Poulison, Poulus, 684  
 Poulissen, Petrus, 4243, 4246  
 Povey, John, 955, 1753  
 Powis, [William Herbert, 1st] earl of, 925  
 Powis, Sir Thomas, 1285  
 Powle, H[enry], member of the Board of Trade, 961, 1002  
 Powlett, Lord William, member of the House of Commons, 1724, 1752, 1832  
 Poyer, Rev. Thomas, his induction as Anglican minister at Jamaica, L. I., 1921; the parsonage in the possession of dissenters, has distributed the books of common prayer, (Oct. 5, 1710) 1868; complains that the town vestry withholds his salary, has commenced a suit against them, 1871; allusion, 1874; his church grows, wishes the bishop of London would assert the rights of the church here, has not yet received any salary from the town, it is given to a dissenter, McNish, (May 3, 1711) 1879-80; Colonel Morris writes to S. P. G. an account of the difficulties at Jamaica, disapproves of Cornbury's former arbitrary acts, fears of a decision against the Anglican church in a lawsuit, (Jan. 1, 1712) 1899; Colonel Heathcote writes to S. P. G., Poyer does not push the suit, although the governor offers to bear the expense, condemns the former arbitrary proceedings of Cornbury, reviews of the case, (Jan. 1712) 1899-1903, 1905-6, 1909-15, 1918-22; Poyer's letter to S. P. G., (Mar. 1712) 1922-24, 1926-27; allusion, 1950-51; the queen allows appeals in cases affecting Anglican churches and ministers, irrespec-

Poyer, Rev. Thomas (*continued*)  
 tive of the amount involved, (Aug. 26, 1712) 1963-64, 1971, 1990; allusions, 1970; the town vestry refuses to allow Poyer to attend their meetings, but admits the dissenting minister McNish, (Jan. 20, 1713) 2012; Poyer informs Governor Hunter of the action of the town vestry, suit against them for nonpayment of salary, and for recovery of the parsonage, (May 1714) 2043-44; Poyer has at the end of five years, received no salary from the taxes imposed by the ministry act, (Nov. 1714) 2072-74; suit still dragging, the members of the Anglican church of Jamaica write to the S. P. G., (Jan. 15, 1717) 2113-15, 2119, 2120, 2126-28; the dissenters petition to have certain fines remitted illegally imposed on them for their conduct, (1719) 2128-38; allusion, 2181; troubles still continuing, (May 24, 1723) 2212-13; lawsuit pending by the dissenters for recovery of the church, (1727) 2392; Poyer desires to return to England, 2547, 2562; his death, (Jan. 25, 1732) 2565, 2644; allusions, 2633, 2636, 2645-46, 4181  
 Prague, university of, 155; battle of, 1782, 1821  
 Prayer, 61; at the opening of the First Court in New Amsterdam, (1653) 314; days of, 414-15, 842, *see* Thanksgiving days, Fast days; Forms of, 657; for the country, (1775) 4287; day of, appointed by Washington, (1776) 4296; for the king, interrupted, (1776) 4295-96; prayer books, 3917; allusion, 4006  
 Preachers, for the colonies, 79, 124; preaching by unqualified persons, 342; preaching the Word, 92, 93; at the Reformation, 2618; times of preaching, (1619) 4224; allusions, 4001-4, 4006

Preake, Mr, 1739 [apparently a typographical error for Trebeke, or Tribekko; cf. p. 1742 and 1788]

Precedency to be given the synods of north and south Holland in corresponding with the colonial churches, (1681) 822

Precentor, *see* Chorister

"Precept," a legal term, 4070

Preeck, Jacobus, of Schenectady, 1310

Prefaces, to published sermons of Frelinghuysen, (1721) 2178; to the Klagte (or Complaint) against him, (1725) 2317-29, 2348; to subsequent lots of sermons, (1733) 2618, (1737) 2698, (1749) 3047

Prelegacy, (1684) 888, 1109, 3453

Preparatory examinations, (1784) 4323

Preparatory sermons, 2739

Presbyterian church in Amsterdam, Holland, 1107

Presbyterian church of New York City, petitions for a charter, not granted, (1759) 3891, 3905; petition the king directly for a charter, 4046-48, 4067, 4081; review of their efforts for a charter, 4083-84, 4095-96, 4098-99, 4159

Presbyterian Historical Society, 1761

Presbyterian Synod of New York and New Jersey solicits correspondence with the Synod of North Holland, (1770) 4182, 4189-92<sup>a</sup>

Presbyterianism, adopted in England, (1645) 187, 190-92; first Presbyterian ministers in New Nether-

land, (1643-48) 286, *see* Doughty and Denton; ministers needed for the English towns, (1658) 432; allusions, 869, 877-78, 882, 956, 970, 1176, 1299; Andros's report on religion, Presbyterians, (1678), 709;<sup>b</sup> Dongan's report, (1687) 879-80;<sup>c</sup> Presbyterians at Jamaica, L. I., (1701) 1463-64; Rev. Joseph Morgan at Rye and Bedford, (1705) 1610; many Presbyterians in Connecticut, Revs. Denham, Woodbridge and Bowers mentioned, (1705) 1611-12; Presbyterian church at Jamaica, 1620; Revs. Makemie and Hampton visit New York, (1706) 877-79, 1669, 1671, 1711; Rev. John Hobart, Presbyterian pastor at Jamaica, (1707) 1690; Presbyterians of New York City meet together for prayer, 1672; Presbyterians join in the petition to the queen for the recall of Governor Cornbury, (1706) 1672-73; relieved of their oppressions with the coming of Governor Hunter, (1710) 1672; Rev. James Anderson called as the first Presbyterian minister in New York City, (1717) 1672; first Presbyterian church in New York City, (1719) 1673; unsuccessful efforts to secure a charter, (1720) 2173-76; puts the title of their property in the Presbyterian General Assembly of Scotland, (1730) 1673, 2601; allu-

<sup>a</sup> A Presbyterian ministers in New York and New Jersey before 1710: Doughty, Francis, Newtown, 1641-59. Denton, Richard, Hempstead, 1644-59. Jones, Ellphalet, Huntington, 1678-81. Morgan, Joseph, Bedford and Eastchester, 1699-1704; Freehold, etc., N. J. 1708-30; Pennington and Lawrenceville, 1731-37. Hubbard (Hobart) John, Jamaica, 1698-1703. Shepherd, Samuel, Woodbridge, N. J., 1700-5. McNish, John, Jamaica, etc., 1705-23. Goodhue, Francis, Jamaica, 1705-7. Boyd, John, Freehold, 1706-8. Bowers, Nathaniel, Newark, 1700-16. Dickinson, Jonathan, Elizabethtown, 1709-47.

Visitors: John Hampton and Francis Makemie, 1706.

Presbyterian churches in New York and New Jersey before 1710: Southold, 1640. Newtown, 1641. Hempstead, 1644. Huntington, 1653. Jamaica, 1656. Newark, 1667. Elizabeth, 1668. Rye, 1671. Fairfield, 1680. Woodbridge, 1680. Freehold, 1685. Flushing, 1690. Eastchester, 1699. Pennington, 1700. Middletown, N. J., 1703. [Philadelphia, Pa., 1685]. *See* list of Congregational churches.

<sup>b</sup> By "Presbyterians" he includes the Dutch church, although he does not mention it by name.

<sup>c</sup> Refers to the Dutch church, but does not mention Presbyterians.

Presbyterianism (*continued*)

sions, 30, 2015; Presbyterians sue for the recovery of their church property at Jamaica, (1727) 2392; gain the suit, 2565; allusions to Rev. Gilbert Tennent and the Presbyterian church of Freehold in New Jersey, (1731) 2557, 2569; allusions, 1761, 2684; suggested union of the Dutch and German churches with the Presbyterian, 3301, *see* Church union; Presbytery of New Brunswick organized, (1738) 2717, 2746; the great revival, (1740) 2745; allusion to Presbyterian synod, 2782; the Presbyterian Synod of New York secures liberty for Presbyterian ministers to preach freely in Virginia, 2871; Presbyterians allow private baptisms, (1747) 2971; allusion to the Presbyterian church in Wall street, 3026; allusions, 3095, 3108; the Presbyterians somewhat established at Harvard and Yale, 3338, 3341; the English and Dutch Presbyterians exceed all other denominations put together, (1753) 3339; deny that the Church of England was ever established in New York, 3427-29; Presbyterians versus churchmen, 3432; allusions, 3459-60, 3519, 3533; minister of the Presbyterian church in New York, one of the trustees of King's College, (1754) 3518; William Livingston appeals to Presbyterians to resist the establishment of a sectarian college, 3367-68, 3484; a Presbyterian college in New Jersey, 3457; allusion, 3623; Presbyterians have long had ecclesiastical bodies, (1756) 3648, 3717; their freedom in America, 3728; Presbyterian church of New York petitions the king for a charter, review of their history, (Mar. 18, 1766) 4046-48; referred back to the governor and council for advice, 4067; further efforts to secure a charter,

Presbyterianism (*continued*)

(Feb. 17, 1767) 4081, 4083; application denied, (June 10, 1767) 4095-96; king dismisses their petition, (Aug. 26, 1767) 4098; allusion, 4141; proposed union with the Dutch, for a college, (1769) 4142, 4208; allusions, 4287, 4313; a Presbyterian church at Albany, (1763) 3891, 3905, 3961, 3965, 3993-94, 4001, 4006, 4008-9; looking for a professor, (1766) 4049, 4062, 4064-65, 4141-43, 4153; a minister denied induction at Jamaica, 4181-82, 4192, 4205-6, 4208; petitions to increase the number of members in the Assembly, (1775) 4287; favors civil independence, (1776) 4293, (1783) 4315; fraternal correspondence with the Dutch church, (1784) 4321, 4328, 4332, (1786) 4341, (1787) 4345; presbytery of Albany, (1789) 4353

Presentation, 1146, 1151; act of offering a clergyman for institution in a church; this right given to the English governors in their "Instructions," given to the town vestry by the ministry act, (1693) 1076-79; given to the elders and deacons of the Reformed Dutch church of New York City by their charter, (1696) 1150-51; given to the church vestry of Trinity Church by their new "act of incorporation," (1704) 1552, 1563-66; given to the patroon of the Manors, *see* Patroons, Patronage, Advowson; given to other Dutch churches by their charters or by the terms of surrender, *see* Kingston, Albany, Schenectady, etc.

Presents, 1520; not to be given to governors or other civil officials, 1543-44

President of Kings College must be of the Anglican church, 3507

President of Queens College, qualifications demanded in, 4256-58, 4269-70, 4274



- Press, the, censorship of, (1619) 4225
- Preste, Jan Janss., 556
- Preston, [Richard] viscount, member of the Privy Council, 925
- Pretty, Richard, 690, 738
- Prevost, *see* Provoost
- Price, Director N., 731
- Price, Evert, 684
- Priests, (1700) 1367-70, (1619) 4219
- Prince, John, of Boston, 2746, 3399
- Prince, Samuel, 4242
- Prince of Orange, New York commanded to surrender to, (1673) 629-31, 646-50, 976, 1222, 1247-48, 1250, 1258, 4120
- Princess, The, a ship, 216-17, 228-29, 235, 260
- Princeton College (College of New Jersey), 31, 2746, 3613, 3904, 3928, 3961, 4008, 4049, 4122, 4123, 4128-29, 4134, 4141-43, 4153, 4160, 4167, 4192, 4195-96, (1783) 4312-14, (1793) 4367, 4370
- Printer, governor tries to secure one for New York, (1668) 599
- Printing, James II forbids any printing press in New York, (1688) 954
- Prior, Matthias, 1426
- Prisoners, for debt, 4260; collections for, 4238
- Pritchard, Rev. Thomas, (1704) 1554; inducted to the church of Rye, (1705) 1584; opposition of dissenters, 1587-88, 1611
- Private schools, 4216
- Privateers, 1183
- Proal, Rev. P. A., Anglican rector at Schenectady, (1762) 3813
- Probasco, Christian, 1525, 2478
- Probasco (Burbasho), Christopher, 998, 1548, 1608, 1622
- Probasco, Jacob, 2328, 2478
- Procession of the Holy Spirit, 3916, 3919, 3923, 3967, 3972, 3975, 4005, 4052
- Proëlius (Plairenis, Proeleus, Prue-lius), Rev. Petrus, at Amsterdam, 447-48, 466, 468, 472
- Profanity, 1710
- Professional certificate, (1784) 4323
- Professor of divinity for the Dutch in Kings College, 3495, 3518-19, (1769) 4140, 4143-45, 4205, (1765) 4008-9, 4103, 4195, 4312
- Professor of theology (Professorate, Professorship) (1619) (1763) 3862, 3868, 3893, 3929, 4220; Consistory of New York suggests that a professor be chosen, (1769) 4160; plan indorsed by the classis and synod, (1771) 4195-96, 4198, 4207; suggestions of Ritzema, 4206; plan adopted by the convention, (Oct. (1771) 4215-16, 4220; suggestions of the classis, (1772) 4237; action postponed by the American Assembly, 4253-54; action of Queens College, (1772), 4256, 4268-70, 4274, 4276-82, 4286; proposals for a professorship either in connection with Kings College or with Princeton, (1783), 4312-15, (1784) 4320; election of Dr John H. Livingston, (1784) 4322-25; Queens College elects him to the same office, (1785) 4327, 4331; further allusions, 4329; Rev. Hermanus Meyer elected professor of languages, 4335, (1786) 4340-41, 4344, (1791) 4357, 4366, (1793) 4368-69, (1796) 4373-75, (1797) 4376; review, 4280-81, 4386
- Professor of theology in Queens College, (1772-73) 4256, 4268-70, 4274, 4276-82; proposed professors of philosophy, 4257, 4269-70, 4274
- Profligacy of the people, 1298-99
- Promine, Nicholas, churchmaster, (1750) 2101
- Proponents, 89. *See also* Candidates
- Proposals for union between the coetus and conferentie, (1764) 3925-30, (1767) 4088, 4101-2
- Proprietary governments, 1081-82
- Proprietors (patroons), of New Jersey, (1664) 569, (1673) 632, 1593
- Protestantism, Protestants, 962, 965, 968, 972-74, 977, 980-84, 992, 1000, 1012-9, 1026, 1030, 1042, 1055,

Protestantism (*continued*)

1094-95, 1097, 1128, 1142, 1174, 1177, 1225, 1247, 1255, 1358-59, 1361, 1367-68, 1375-83, 1391, 1418; bishop of London desires a law to establish it in New York, (1689) 759; Protestant missionaries needed for the Indians, (1698) 1229; Protestants of New York City send an address to William III, assuring him of their loyalty, (1701) 1485; Protestants *vs.* Roman Catholics in the Palatinate, (1705) 1600-6, 1674-79; persecuted Protestants sheltered in England (1705) 1827-28; Protestant refugees welcomed in Holland, (1709) 1830; foreign Protestants in New York to be naturalized, (1709) 1724, (1711) 1878; bills for the incorporation of Protestant churches in New York, (1769) 4149-50; promotion of Protestantism (1785) 4328; bill for the incorporation of Protestant Episcopal churches, (1801) 4392

Protests, by a faction in New York against the calling of a second minister, (1698) 1203; second protest on technical points, 1210; allusions, 1206-7, 1265, 1268, 1271; protests against the exhumation and reburial of Leisler and Milbourne under the Dutch church, (1698) 1245, etc.; protest of three churches of Kings county against the illegal appointment of a consistory by Freeman, (Feb. 14-15, 1706) 1623-30, 1643; protest of DuBois and Antonides against the Assembly's order to them to ordain Van Vleck, (1709) 1771; by the Van Sinderin party against the settlement of Arondeus, (1751) 3190-93; of Haeghoort against the coetus, 3227-32, 3420; against a sectarian college, 3480-82; against the sentence of the coetus on Rev. Arondeus, 3489, 3536-37; against the call of Curtenius, 3542; against

Protests (*continued*)

an American classis and academy, (1755) 3589-90, 3623  
Proud's History of Pennsylvania quoted, 759.  
Provincial Establishment, 1081-82  
Provoost, Cornelius, elder, (1727) 2375-2377  
Provoost, David, schoolmaster, (1652) 300  
Provoost, David, jr, deacon, 1202-3, 1261, 1264, 1347, 1357, 1366; captain and member of New York Council, 1714, 1743, 1756, 1803, 1805, 1807, 1847-48  
Provoost, Johannes, member of Leisler's Council, (1690) 1008, 1029  
Provoost, Johannes, of Albany, (1664) 565  
Provoost, Rev. Samuel, rector of Trinity Church, (1784) 4325; first Bishop of New York, (1785) 4326-27, (1795) 490; resigns his office, (1801) 4327  
Provoost, William, 2220, 2240-41, 2292-93, 2377, 2449, 2489  
Prudden, Rev. John, (1683-93), pastor at Jamaica, 710, 921-22, 927, 960, 1892  
Prudentius, Rev., 189  
Pruelius, Rev., *see* Proëlius, Rev. Peter  
Pruss, Jechon., 1813  
Prussia, 1677-78, 1775-76  
Prussian chapel in England, 1786  
Pruym, Hendrick, 1933-34, 2720  
Pruyn, Johannes, 1306  
Psalms, Psalters, Lutheran Psalter, (1642) 168; in Malay and Portuguese, (1647) 221; Psalm-setter, 356; copies of, sent to Stuyvesant for distribution, (1660) 473-75; translated into the Montauk dialect by Rev. Thomas James, (1668) 599; into Dutch, 1309; known by heart by 65 children in Selyns's church, (1698) 1233-39; allusions, 1278, 1287, 1294, 1332, 1367; directions in Holland about translation of, (1751) 3163; translated into

Psalms (*continued*)

Dutch rhyme, by Voet, (1762) 3822; Collegiate Church prints the Psalms in English with Dutch music, (1763) 3872; musical type ordered from Holland, (1764) 3921-22, 3931; progress of the work, (1765) 4010; title page of the book, 4103-4, cost of, 4110; allusion, 4139; 1800 copies printed, 4076, 4104; allusions, 4202, 4255, 4285-86; a new English version ordered by Synod, (1785) 4332, (1787) 4345, (1790) 4356, 4365

Psalms, Hymns and Spiritual Songs, by Bassett, (1791) 4362

Public buildings to remain in their former uses, (1664) 557, (1674) 662

Public charges in church and state, all to contribute to; Duke's Laws, (1665) 572

Public records, concerning inheritances, the regulations of the [Dutch] church, the poor and orphans shall be left [at the surrender] with their present custodians, (1664) 558

Public school, Stuyvesant suggests, (1652) 307-8; Cornbury recommends, (1702) 1502; public classical school, (1732) 2608; public high school, (1738), 2711, 4216; funds given for establishment of, (1772) 4240. *See also* Schools and schoolmasters, Parochial schools

Public worship disturbed, 646, 907

Pudington, Robert, of Newtown, L. I., 369

Pulpit for church at Albany purchased in Holland, 344

Pulteney, John, commissioner of trade and plantations, 1688, 1693, 1703, 1707, 1797, 1855

Punderson, Rev. Ebenezer, Anglican, 3504, 3864

Puppius, Rev. Gerardus, 40, 181, 183

Puppius, Rev. John, 185

Purdy, Nathan, 4184

Purdy, Samuel, 2190

Puritans in New Netherland, 335, 398; in Pennsylvania, 2429; allusion, 2542

Purmerend (Parmerend), Holland, 34

Quack, the negro, who fired the fort, (1741) 2759

Quackenbos, Wouter, 1306

Quackenbos, Wouter, jr, 1306

Quakers (Friends), first arrival in New Netherland, conduct, treatment, (1657) 399, 400, 409-10, 426-27; remonstrance of the people of Flushing against "the law against Quakers," 412, 413, *see* Conventicles; Quakerism called an abominable heresy, 414; persecuted by Stuyvesant, 415; continue their practices, (1658) 433, 444, 447; allusions to, 420, 470; proceedings against, at Flatbush and Newtown, fined for holding meetings, (1661) 496-98; their marriages legal in England, 508-10; Stuyvesant expels John Bowne, a Quaker, is rebuked by the West India Company for his severity, (1663) 530; Domine Polhemus speaks in their behalf, 544; have freedom of conscience in Rhode Island, 552; not allowed to hold office at Shrewsbury, N. J., (1673) 636; petition of the people of Huntington against, (1676) 691-92; Governor Andros reports many Quakers, (1678) 709; in New Jersey, resolve to hold monthly meetings, 710; complaint against a Quaker meeting at Hempstead, L. I., (1679) 723; petition against the fines imposed on them, (1680) 744; send an address to the governor claiming liberty of conscience, (1686) 913; fined for refusal to train, list of the fines, 932-34; Domine Varick complains of the Quaker, Telle-naer, (1688) 956, 958; bill to relieve those scrupulous about swearing, (1691) 1016; allusions, 824, 830-31, 852, 880, 906, 913, 923,

Quakers (Friends) (*continued*)

932, 935, 956, 958, 966, 969, 970, 987, 989, 990, 1053, 1174, 1210, 1232, 1276, 1438; petition as to their right to vote, (1701) 1481; complaint against, at Flushing, (1702) 1512; assumed the reins of government in Pennsylvania on the death of Governor Hamilton, (1703) 1527; allusions, 1551, 1558; Quakers in Westchester left unpunished, (1705) 1587; on Long Island, 1589; numerous in West Jersey, (1705) 1593; control the assembly in New Jersey, 1606; oppose the Anglican church on Long Island, 1610; their demands in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, (1707) 1682-84; constitute nearly half the government in New Jersey and nearly all in Pennsylvania, (1709) 1767, 1893; Quaker Torne facilitates the emigration of Palatines to England, (1709) 1839; allusions, 1768; control the Assembly in New Jersey, (1712) 1950-51; allusions, 2015, 2073, 2114, 2252-53; many in New Jersey, (1726) 2348; and in Pennsylvania, 2426, 2429; make complaint against the sheriff of Westchester for refusing to allow them to vote, (1733) 2636; report, legally incompetent to vote, 2637, 2640; an act secured giving them the right, (1734) 2642, 2664; antagonistic to the Church of England, 2645; some attend Anglican services at Flushing, (1735) 2668; and at Jamaica, (1743) 2820; allusions 2733, 2888; a Quaker meetinghouse in New York, (1748) 3026; William Livingston appeals to them to resist the establishment of a state sectarian college, 3368; they deny that the Church of England was ever established in New York, 3427; allusion, 3524; Flushing had been the great seat of Quakerism, (1759) 3745; Quakerism the source

Quakers (Friends) (*continued*)

of much infidelity, (1760) 3750; Flushing, the seat of infidelity and Quakerism, 3799, 3917, 3960, 3997, (1770) 4179  
 Quantin, Isaac, 1864  
 Quartan Age, 641  
 Quarry, Colonel Robert, writes to lords of trade, (1707) 1683, 1693, 1855, 1915, 1953, 1992  
 Quassaick (Quasee) creek, 1800, 1998, 2051, 2122, 2143-45, 2344, 2380, 2623, 3078, 3095, 3171-73, 3218-20  
 Quebec (Quebeque, Cubec, Kobec), 315, 316, 421-22, 996, 1009, 1094, 1122, 1173, 1223, 1225-26, 1410  
 Queensbury, James [Douglas, 2d], duke of, secretary of state, 1787  
 Queensbury (Queensberry, Queensburg, Kingsbury), (1711) 1877; same as East Camp or German-town, N. Y., 2062, 2093  
 Queen's Chapel, 1908. *See also* Anglican Chapel  
 Queens College, England, 4186  
 Queens College, New Brunswick, N. J., charter sought for, (1761), 3812, 3843, (1763) 3862, 3876, 3928-29, (1764) 3960-61, (1766), 4074, (1767) 4085, 4103, 4122-23, 4129, 4134, (1769) 4141, 4153, 4157, 4159, 4166-67, 4196, 4207, 4256, 4263, 4266-67, 4269-70, 4271, 4274, 4282, (1783) 4312, 4315, (1784) 4322-25; nominates Dr Livingston as its professor of theology, (1785) 4327-28, (1786) 4339-40, 4344, 4348, 4352, 4354-55, (1791) 4357-58, 4362-63, 4367-68, 4370, 4374  
 Queens county, L. I., a general name, embracing the collegiate charge of the Dutch churches of Jamaica, Newtown, Success and Oyster Bay, and sometimes including Gravesend; allusions, 1074, 1076, 1077, 1079; population, (1698) 1264, 1464; petition for the settling of a dissenting ministry, (1700) 1392; Rev. Urquhart, Anglican, serving Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing,



Queens county, L. I. (*continued*)

(1704) 1553; Rev. Thomas, Anglican, serving Hempstead and Oyster Bay, (1704) 1553; for the Dutch churches, *see* Freeman; Antondies; Goetschius, J. H.: Romeyn, Thomas; allusions, 1798-99, 1846; classis writes to Antonides, (1714) 2029; peace effected in, (1715) 2082-86, 2088-91; census of, (1723) 2196-97; the churches of, call Rev. J. H. Goetschius, (1740) 2743-45; allusions, 2808, 2827-28, 2859-60, 2939-40, 2945, 2947-49, 3002, 3023-24, 3028, 3033; church of Newtown writes to classis, (1748) 3039, 3050-52, 3059; classis writes to Arondeus, (1749) 3061; to the church of Newtown, 3063; allusions, 3066, 3071; letters from different parties to classis, 3072-76, 3077; allusions, 3089, 3093, 3099, 3102, 3108, 3115, 3119, 3129, 3149, 3190, 3235, 3358-59; classis writes to the churches of the county, (1753) 3376; allusions, 3385-87, 3389; call of Thomas Romeyn, (1753) 3397-98, 3441; church of Jamaica writes to classis, (Dec. 1753) 3454-56, 3464; classis writes to churches of, (1754) 3474; allusions, 3485, 3492, 3539, 3551; classis writes to the several factions in, (1755) 3569, 3572-73; allusions 1954, 3578, 3606, 3679, (1761) 3812, (1762) 3823-24; calls Keteltas, 3834-36, 3842-46, 3857-59, 3902, 3920, 3931-33, 3948, 3970, 3973; calls Boelen, (1765) 3989, 3997, 4243

Queen's Farm (King's Farm, Duke's Farm), originally the land west of Broadway, between Fulton and Chambers streets, but subsequently including the Anneke Jans property, up to and a little above Canal street, *see* Anneke Jans; allusions, 1037, 1132-33, 1179-80, 1227, 1245, 1278, 1283-84, 1285, 1296-98, 1312-13, 1315, 1437; the Anneke Jans property sold to Governor Love-

Queen's Farm (*continued*)

lace, (1669-70) 1517; confiscated to the Duke of York, (1674) 1517; the use of it granted to the colonial governors as a perquisite of their office, (1674) 1517; became known as the King's Farm when James became king (1685), and as the Queen's Farm with the accession of Queen Anne, (1702) 218, 1516, 1517, 1597; Governor Andros leases the Duke's Farm to a tenant for 20 years, (1677-97) 1283; Governor Dongan desired that it might be appropriated for a Jesuit college, (1699) 1290; Chaplain John Miller wished it set apart as a bishop's seat, (1695) 1132-33; the petitioners for a charter for Trinity Church also ask for this land (1697), Governor Fletcher leased this farm to Trinity Church for seven years, (antedating the lease, says Bellomont, because he was about to leave), (Aug. 17, 1697) 1179-80, 1282-85, 1289-90, 1297, 1496; Bellomont annuls this lease, (May 1699) 1227, 1496, 1517, 1567; Trinity Church petitions for the restoration of the lease, it is renewed by Cornbury, (1702) 1516-17; suggestion that it be acquired by the S. P. G. for the maintenance of a college, (1703) 1516; Cornbury petitions the queen to bestow the farm on Trinity Church, (1704) 1552; reincorporation of Trinity Church, (1704) 1563-66, 1568-69; the farm given to Trinity Church, (Nov. 23, 1705) 1517, 1590, 1597, 1704, 1908; allusions, 1685, 1703-5; fears for the validity of the title, (1709) 1768; an act confirming the title, (Sept. 26, 1709) 1801, 1810-11, 1908; a lawsuit, governor allows the use of the farm by the church during his term, (1714) 2015; the queen stops the lawsuit, history of the title, 1517-18, 2041

- Queen's Garden (King's Garden), a piece of land south of Rector street, allusions, (1696) 1134, 1227-28, 1245, 1278, 1282-85, 1296-98; allusions, 1313, 1315, 1437, 1563; given to Trinity Church, (Nov. 23, 1705) 1590, 1597-98; leased to Captain Mathews for seven years, improvements to be made, 1673-74; allusions, 1686, 1703-4
- Quere, Mr, 1744
- Queriturs, 3097, 3114, 3187-88
- Questor, 4348, 4381. *See also* Treasurer
- Quick, Thomas, 684
- Quills sent from Holland, 441
- Quimble, John, 365
- Quitrents, 1262, 1277, 1285, 1297, 1338, 1404, 1768-69, 2719, 4263-64
- Quynell, Thomas, 684
- Raasensburgh, Willem, 556
- Rabenscheyt (?), in the Dillenburg district, Germany, 3687
- Raddiff, John, 1306.
- Raesvelt (Rasvelt), Rev., minister at Curacao, W. I., 2537, 2985
- Railton, Thomas, 1788
- Ramapo region, 3622, 4383 (1800) 4391
- Ramus, Peter, French mathematician, 156
- Ranaudet, James, 3947
- Rand, Johann G., 3211
- Randolph, [Edward], secretary of New England, 988
- Ranslaer, *see* Van Rensselaer
- Rapalje, Abraham, 3042
- Rapalje, Cornelis, 2844, 3033
- Rapalje (Rappallie), Daniel, 1525, 1548, 1608, 1622, 1645, 1662, 3042
- Rapalje, Dirck, 2739
- Rapalje, Garret, (1759) 2101, 2749, 2750, 3803, 3840-42, 3853, 3856, 3873, 3900, 4074, 4136, 4260-61, 4275, 4281
- Rapalje, George, 490, 4232
- Rapalje, Jacob, 4211, 4243, 4247
- Rapalje, Mrs Jacob, 2329
- Rapalje, Jan, 1885-86, 4243
- Rapalje, Jannetje, 703
- Rapalje, Jeremiah, 3475
- Rapalje, Jeronymus, 3306, 3331, 3456
- Rapalje, John, 4246
- Rapalje (Rapalle), Joris, (1656) 346, 477
- Rapalje, Joris, (1727) 2376, 4247
- Rapalje, Rem, 2101, 2750, 3968
- Rapalje, Samuel, 1120
- Rapalje, Sarah J., 703
- Rapalle, *see* Rapalje
- Rapallie, *see* Rapalje
- Raritan, district of, 2318-29
- Raritan, N. J., church at, thinks of calling a minister, (1715) 2085; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen called, (1718) 2121; preface to, and titles of certain sermons of his, preached at Raritan, (1721) 2178-81; complaints of certain members against their pastor, (1723) 2197-2200; remarks on these complaints, 2322-28; citations of said members for spreading evil reports about their pastor, (1723) 2197-2212; the "*Klagte*" or "Complaint" of said members against their pastor and the style of citations issued against them, (in a volume), (1725) 2244-92; this "Complaint" indorsed by prominent ministers, 2309-12; preface to the "Complaint," 2317-29; the volume before the classis, 2330, 2332-33; letter from the "Complainants," (Nov. 2, 1725) 2333-35; allusions, 2343, 2345; Van Santvoord's letter to classis on the "Complaint," and a copy of his "Dialogue" sent, (June 1726) 2348-51; letter of classis to Frelinghuysen, (June 1726) 2351-56, 2381-88; allusion, 2361; report on the "Complaint," (Oct. 7, 1726) 2362-64; allusions, 2366-74, 2392, 2400; report on Frelinghuysen's defense, (1728) 2401-5, 2413-15; letter of classis to Frelinghuysen, (June 28, 1728) 2416-20; letter of classis to the complainants, (June 28, 1728)

Raritan, N. J. (*continued*)

2420-24; allusion, 2426; the consistory to the complainants, (Feb. 1729) 2447-49; the complainants to the consistory, (Mar. 29, 1729) 2454-56; the consistory to the complainants, (Apr. 19, 1729) 2459-61; the complainants to the consistory, (June 10, 1729) 2461-68; sermons printed by Frelinghuysen, (1729) 2490; allusion, (Dec. 1730) 2520, 2532, 2534, 2536; classis writes to the consistory of, (May 7, 1731) 2538-40; classis writes to the complainants, (May 7, 1731) 2540-44; also to certain seceded parties, 2544-45; the complainants write to the consistory, (Sept. 18, 1731) 2553-54; the several consistories to the classis, (Oct. 2, 1731) 2556-57, 2571; the consistory to the complainants, (Oct. 6, 1731) 2558-59; the complainants to the consistory (Feb. 7, 1732), proposing terms of peace, 2566-68; reply of the consistory, 2568-70; the complainants to the classis, (May 4, 1732) 2583-88; the consistory to the complainants, (May 10, 1732) 2592; allusions, 2592-93; the consistory to the classis, (July 17, 1732) 2594; allusion, 2596, 2601, 2608; the classis to Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 19, 1732) 2609; allusion, 2613; additional sermons published by Frelinghuysen, (1733) 2618-19; allusion, 2631; the peace articles proposed at Raritan, (1734) 2638-40; sickness of Frelinghuysen, 2640; allusions, 2642, 2645, 2652; consideration of the Raritan case, (Sept. 27, 1734) 2652-58; the classis to Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2659-60; to the complainants, 2660-61; allusions, 2663-64; consistory to classis, (July 8, 1735) 2665-68; the classis to the consistory of, (Jan. 8, 1737) 2678-79; the Consistory of Raritan favor a coetus, (May 27, 1737) 2686; the com-

Raritan, N. J. (*continued*)

plainants fail to recognize Frelinghuysen as orthodox, 2696; allusion, 2697-98; additional sermons published by Frelinghuysen, (1737) 2698-99; allusions, 2708, 2740, 2753, 2798-99, 2886; Arondeus at Raritan, (1748) 3023, 3026, 3032; allusion, 3043; Leydt called to some of the Raritan churches, 3043, 3061, 3074, 3076; Rev. John Frelinghuysen called to Raritan (1749) 3085; allusions, 3098, 3102, 3111, 3125, 3129, 3150, 3175-76; affairs at Raritan settled, (1751) 3202; Rev. John Frelinghuysen writes to classis, (1752) 3245; allusion, 3249, 3352; charter of the five churches of the Raritan district, (June 7, 1753) 3382-84; letter from Frelinghuysen to classis, (June 25, 1753) 3385; allusion, 3386, 3547, 3592, 3597, 3607; death of Rev. John Frelinghuysen, 3679, 3687, 3691, 3711, 3721-22, 3750, 3978, 4086, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, 4254, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390

Raskam, Henry, 3620

Rasvelt, Rev., *see* Raesvelt, Rev.

Rates of exchange, 713, 721-22

Rathlarius, Rev. Samuel, preacher in Brazil, 42 [Probably an error for Baccalarius (Bachelor), Rev. Samuel; *see* list of ministers in Brazil on p. 20 of this Index]

Ratisbonne, treaty of, (1653) 1602, 1675-77

Rattoun, Thomas, 21, 32

Rauch, Rev. Charles H., Moravian missionary to the Indians, 2735, 2746

Ravensberg (Ravensperg, Ravensberry), Palatinate, (1705) 1600, 1782

Ravenstein, Palatinate, (1705) 1600, 1782

Ravensteyn, Rev. Tiberius a, offers to go to the East Indies, 299

Rawson, [Edward] secretary of Massachusetts, 1363

- Rawson, Rev. Grindall, pastor of Mendon, Mass., son of the preceding, 1360, 1363, 1392
- Ray, Jacob T., 819
- Ray, Richard, churchmaster, (1751) 2101, 3212, 3528, 3556, 3725, 3830
- Reyeux, Thomas, 1699
- Raymond, Eliakim, 4232
- Read, Mr., (1762) 3816
- Read, Robert, 1846, 1850
- Reade, John, 2026
- Reade, Joseph, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3508, 3544, 3911, 4179
- Reade, Lawrence, 1134, 1149
- Reade, Mrs Mary, 2917; marries Rev. Wm. Vesey (1698)
- Reade, Thomas, 464
- Reade. *See also* Reed, Reid
- Readers (*Voorlezers*), 755, 783, 788, 2752
- Readers, on ships of war, 281
- Reading, John, 2742
- Readington (North Branch), N. J., 2544, 2618, 2640, 2656, 2665-66, 3175-76, 3202, 3382-84, 3711, 3719, 3722; one of the churches under the general name of the Raritan church, 3929, 4036, 4101-2, 4144, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
- Reapieti, *see* Ruparty
- "Reasonable Service," by Brakel, 3047
- Rebaptism, 504-5, 513, 514
- Rebecca, an Indian woman, 1327-28
- Reburial of Leisler and Milbourne, 1302
- Recantation of Indian testimony against Dellijs, 1318-19
- Recess of religion, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1602
- Recife (Recyst), Brazil, 170; English, French and German ministers needed, 219, 223, 243, 245, 264
- "Recognized relation," a legal term, 4070
- Record book of the Church of New Amsterdam, (1642) 150
- Record book, special, for a copy of all acts of the classis respecting colonial churches, (1636) 91, 128. *See also* 18-24
- Records of baptisms, (1619) 4224
- "Rector Magnificus Perpetuus," 4124, 4129
- Rector of Trinity Church, 1143-51
- Recyst, Brazil, *see* Recife, Brazil
- Redemptioners, 893
- Redemption-money, to ransom Jacob Leisler and others from Turkish pirates, (1678) 996, 1061; not being needed for this purpose, Governor Andros proposes that it should be used to build a new Dutch church, (1680) 996; the money finally confiscated by Leisler during his rebellion, (1690) 996; another sum to ransom a son of Warner Wessells from Turkish captivity in Morocco, (1693) 1061-65; entrusted to consistory of the Dutch church, 1062, 1216; may be devoted to other pious uses, 1061-65; amount raised £374, 12s; not used, 1064; Trinity Church petitions for it, (1697) 1187; the petition, 1216-17; the captives delivered through diplomacy; information given, (1700) 1340, 1572-73; Mr Jamieson, Trinity's counselor, 1519; third application for the money, granted, 1552, 1575
- Red Hook, N. Y., 4076, 4102, 4109, 4132-33, 4135, 4166, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383
- Red sea, 1125
- Reed, Dr, 966
- Reenen, *see* Rhenen
- Rees, Andries, 557
- Reeve, James, 1929
- Reformation, The, 35; Selanis's History of, 168, 423
- Reformed church rights, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1603
- Reformed churches estate holding bill, rejected by governor and Council, (1769) 4150
- Reformed Dutch church (colonial), reasons for its decline, by William Livingston, (1754) 3459-60; has neither classis, nor synod, nor college, 3649; a nursery for all other denominations while without an



Reformed Dutch church (*continued*)  
English-speaking minister, (1763)  
3649, 3854

Reformed Dutch church of North America, [independent of Holland], (1771-1800), articles of union between the coetus and conferentie adopted, (Oct. 1771) 4210-27; approved by the Consistory of New York, which hopes for their ratification by the classis, 4227-28; approved by the classis, (Jan. 1772) 4234; letter of classis to the convention, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4235-36; call for a second convention, (Apr. 1772) 4240-41; the convention, subscription to the union by almost all, 4242-48; the union consummated, asks prayers of classis, 4249; arrangements for general and particular meetings, 4252-54; the general meeting writes to classis, 4254, 4258; classis sends congratulations, 4258-59; a second letter to the classis, 4263, 4264; the meeting treats of the professorship, receives a proposition from Queens College, 4267-70, 4274-75; a professor sought for, (1774) 4276-81; correspondence with Holland languishing owing to the cloud of war, 4288, 4301-2; disastrous effects of the war, 4303-4, 4307-11; all state-church ideas destroyed by the Revolution, discussion as to the professorship, (1783) 4312-14; trustees for the churches, (1784) 4316; repeal of all sectarian legislation, (1784) 4316; state of the Dutch churches at the close of the war, 4316-20; acts of general meeting, (Oct. 1784) 4321-23; writes to classis, 4323-25; Rev. Dr John H. Livingston elected professor of theology and president of Queens College, 4322-23, 4327, 4331; consistorial trusteeship in Dutch churches, (1786) 4337-41; correspondence opened with the Scotch and Presbyterian churches, 4338-

Reformed Dutch church of North America (*continued*)

39, 4342; form of a call, special act for incorporation of **Dutch churches** (1787) 4343; the professorship and Queens College, English Psalmody, 4344-45; the standards and liturgy to be translated, with the church order, (1788) 4347-48; synod presents an address to President Washington, the title "Synod" assumed, and the name changed from "Reformed Dutch Church of New York and New Jersey" to that of "Reformed Dutch Church of North America," (1789) 4351-52; form of calls, Queens College, petition to Congress about printing Bibles, explanatory articles to be added to the church order, a convention to be called to act on the constitution, (Oct. 1790) 4354-59; the old charters, rules of church government to be adopted to American conditions, 4359-63; explanatory articles, day of fasting and prayer, translation of standards and liturgy, an Americanized constitution adopted, a general synod and a particular synod, (1792) 4363-67; the particular synod to correspond with Holland, 4372-91; new classification of the classes and churches and constitution of two particular synods, list of Dutch churches and ministers, (1800) 4380-91; article in the minutes of Classis of Amsterdam relating to correspondence with America, dropped, (1810) 4392-93. *See also* Church Order, Constitution, General Assembly, General Synod

Reformed Dutch Theological Seminary, (1783) 4312-14. *See also* Professorship

Reformed religion, the, all ministers to the colonies to have special calls (according to the order of the Reformed church and subscribing to its confession), (1628) 74; the

Reformed religion (*continued*)

patroons to support [Reformed] ministers, (1629) 75, 78-80; comforters of the sick and school-masters must also subscribe the confession of the Reformed church, (1630) 80, 89, 91, 93, 94, (1638) 120, (1640) 130, (1642) 147; only the pure Reformed religion to be taught, (in Stuyvesant's instructions), (1647) 224; the Lutheran, public worship not permitted (1652), *see* Lutherans; no other religion than the Reformed has, so far, been allowed, (1653) 317-18, (1661) 515; Classis of Amsterdam resolves to allow the public exercise of no other form of religion, (1654) 322; the West India Company takes same resolution, 324; Stuyvesant forbids all conventicles, (1656) 343; from the beginning the company established the rule that only the Reformed religion should be publicly exercised, (1660) 470; judges to be only of the Reformed religion, (1661) 503; the Dutch Reformed church shall enjoy liberty of conscience in divine worship and church discipline (terms at the surrender), (1664) 558, *see* Duke's Laws (1665); freedom of conscience allowed to all by the Dutch at their reconquest of New Netherland, but the Reformed church, the established church, and all magistrates must be of the Reformed religion, (1673) 630-33, 636-37, 640; the terms of 1664 again granted to the Dutch Reformed church at the retransfer to the English, (1674) 662, 669, 670; other sects tolerated, 664; development of a great variety of religions, (1678) 709; suggestions, (1681) 778-79; many sects, (1687) 879, 880, 1019, 1027, 1082-83

Refutation of the "Complaint" determined on by Frelinghuysen, 2405; classis urges him not to publish it, 2414-15, 2416

Regeneration, 2745

Regicides, the, 170

Register book or index to the acts of the Synod of North Holland, 403

Regnier (Regner, Renier), Mr, 1851, 1903, 1913, 1920

Regulation of the colonial churches, *see* Church order

Rehoboth, Md., 878

Reid, John, 2231

Reid, Joseph, 2231

Reid. *See also* Reade

Reider, Justice, 3102

Reiff (Reyf, Ryf), Elder, 2530, 2560, 2597, 2605, 2613, 2674, 2676, 2718, 2734-35, 3123; money taken, restored, 3370

Reifsnnyder, Sebastian, 2437

Reissa, Brazil, 42 [Probably an error for Recife, Brazil]

Reith, George, (1656) 365

Reitsma (Ritzema, Rytsma, Rysma), Tiberius, at Amsterdam, 2497-98, 2506, 2535, 2545, 2547, 2554, 2581, 2583, 2589, 2737, 2743, 2766, 2799, 2809, 3756

Reitzema, Rev. H., 2871

Reitzema (Reitsma). *See also* Reytsma, Ritzema

*Rekommatie* [Recommendatie?], 3958

Relandt (Reland), Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 899; died [1703] 1578

Religion in New Netherland, *see* Reformed religion

Religion, sceptical remark concerning, 1516; decline of, (1800) 4384-87

Religious freedom, 1142

Religious liberty in the Palatinate, 1600-6, 1674-79

Reming, Johannes, 3901

Remmey, Johannes, 3982, 3999, 4240

Remonstrance of Jean Baptist Van Rensselaer to Stuyvesant, respecting tithes in his manor, (1656) 353

Remonstrance of the citizens of New Amsterdam against Stuyvesant's refusal to surrender, (1664) 555-57, 561

- Remonstrance, of the classis to the West India Company for neglect of the church in the West Indies, (1646) 203, (1647), 219-26
- Remonstrance of the "Dutch Party" to English preaching, (1767) 4094; reply of consistory, 4099, 4104-8
- Remonstrance of the government of New Amsterdam to Stuyvesant, (Dec. 11, 1653) 318
- Remonstrance of the inhabitants of Flushing against Stuyvesant's persecution of Quakers, (1657) 412-14
- Remonstrance, of the people of New Netherland to the States-General upon the mismanagement of the West India Company, (1649) 254-60; digest of the same, 266; answer of the company, 267-69, 275, 278, 284-86
- Remonstrance of the West India Company to the States-General on the loss of New Netherland, (1664) 565-67
- Remonstrants, the, (1619-1777) 4396
- Remse, Anna, 702
- Remse, Isaac, (1711) 1885-86
- Remse, Isaac, (1752) 3306
- Rensen, Mr, 4249
- Rensen, Daniel, 1848
- Rensen, Dirck, 3620, 4101
- Rensen, Femmetje, 703
- Rensen, Jacob, 3074, 3080, 3176-78, 3188, 3190, 3331, 3420, 3473
- Rensen, Jeremiah, 1198, 1990, 2782-84, 2788-89, 2804-5, 2894, 2899, 3178, 3187, 3437, 3662, 3733
- Rensen, Jeronimus, 1713, 1723, 1797-98, 1806, 2600, 2624, 3023-24, 3042
- Rensen, Joris, 703, 3542, 3619
- Rensen, Peter, 4135
- Rensen, Rem, 1198, 1885, 2804-5, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3437, 3726, 3925-26, 4011-12, 4028
- Rensen's Bush (Florida), N. Y., 4383, 4389
- Remtse, Johannes, 2774
- Bend, John, 4173
- Reneau, Andrew, 1751
- Renenstock, Job, 2437
- Rensius, Rev. Nicholas, secretary of the Classis of Alckmaer, (1650) 274
- Rensselaer (Rentselaer), *see* Van Rensselaer
- Rensselaer, Classis of, (1880) 4382
- Rensselaer, J. W., 1844 [Apparently an error for J. V[an] Rensselaer]
- Rensselaer Manor, 2154, 2169
- Rensselaerwyck, *see* Albany
- Rents, 1164, 1167, 1297
- Repatriate, 1287, 3109
- Repertorium (or digest), of the acts of the Synod of North Holland, 908-15, 4396
- Reply to the citations of the church of Raritan, 2244
- Reporti, *see* Ruparty
- Representation of condition of the Anglican church by Rev. Jacob Henderson, 1950-52; by the friends of Governor Hunter, (1714) 2014-19
- Republics of Holland and England, 311; peace between them, 327
- Res judicata, 3893, 3979
- Responsive readings in Holland, 77, 119, 130. *See also* English ceremonies
- Restoration of monarchy in England, (1660) 170
- Revealed religion, 4323
- Revenue of New Amsterdam, to help support the church, (1653) 318
- Reverdye, Peter, writes to bishop of London, (1689) 982-83
- Revivals, (1732-42) 2565, 2745
- Revolution, English, (1688) 1013, 1131-32, 1777; American, (1776-83) 4289-4300; barbarities committed, (1778) 4303-4, 4323-24, 4356
- Reyder, Alphen, 2745
- Reyder, Juriaen, 2887
- Reyersen, Adrian, 1198
- Reyersen, Gerrit, 1004, 1018
- Reyersen, Jacob, 2739
- Reyersz, Cornelis, 2270, 2745, 2780-81, 2888-90, 2895
- Reynolds, Tho[m]as, 1883

- Reynoutss, Reynout, 557  
 Reytsma, Toeko, 3694  
 Reytsma. *See also* Reitsma, Reitzema, Ritzema  
 Rheinbeck, N. Y. (German), 2123, 2935-38, 2957, 3043, 3060, 3119, 3251, 3294, (1784), 4318  
 Rheinfels, Germany, 1675  
 Rhenen (Reenen), Holland, 617, 730  
 Rhenish wine, 1782  
 Rhine, the, (1705) 1600  
 Rhinebeck (The Flats), N. Y., 3217, 3302, 3327, 3562-63, 3644; Rev. Cock called, (1762) 3830-32, 3882, 3943, 3952, 3954-56, 3959, 4035, 4068, 4076, 4101-2, 4109, 4154, 4165-66, (1784) 4318; Rev. Kuypers called, 4132-33, 4135. allusions, 4383, (1800) 4388  
 Rhode Island, the Doughty colony stops in, 285; a cobbler from, preaches at Flushing, (1657) 397, 426; first Quakers who come to New York, go to, 400, 409, 410, 433, 444, 447, 709; allusions, 1037, 1097, 1222, 1512, 1744, 2015  
 Rhodes, John, 498  
 Rhoon, Holland, 70  
 Rhymed Psalms, (1761) 3822  
 Rhynfeltz, *see* Rheinfels  
 Rhynsdyck, Rev. Henricus, 706, 975  
 Ribbely, Mr, 3217  
 Ribbers, Rev., 3260  
 Rice, George, 3935, 3942  
 Rice, Owen, 3161  
 Richard I, 3429  
 Richard-Joseph, a ship, 1731, 1840  
 Richard (Richards), Paulus, (1664) 557, 643, 965, 971, 973  
 Richard, Philip, 933  
 Richards, Paul, (1726) 2100, 2377, 2488; an elder, 2761-63, 3124, 3396, 3495-96, 3500, 3508, 3518, 3543-44  
 Richards, Samuel, 2123  
 Richardson, Francis, 933  
 Richelieu river, 316  
 Richmond, England, 509  
 Richmond, a ship, 1227, 1245, 1286  
 Richmond county, S. I., 1076-79; census, (1698) 1264, (1703) 1954, Richmond county, S. I. (*continued*) (1712) 2196-97. *See also* Staten Island  
 Ridder, Evert, *see* De Ridder, Evert  
 Ridge, Anne, 508-9  
 Ridge, Thomas, 508  
 Rieger, Bartholomew, 2833  
 Rieger, Rev. John B., 2665, 2696, 2718, 2812, 2842, 2845, 2849, 2878, 2902-3, 2909, 2919  
 Rieger, N., student at Leyden, (1743) 2823  
 Riemenschneider, Johann Heinrich, 3162  
 Riflarius, Rev., in Brazil, 42  
 Riggs, Colonel [John], rector Vesey writes to, 1810-11  
 Riggs, Mrs, 2024  
 Rights of the Dutch church, (1706) 1637-38, 1689, 1699, 1702. *See also* Liberties of the church  
 Rights of the king's subjects, 1015-16, 1180  
 Riker, L., 3413  
 Ringland, John C., 4040  
 Ringo (Pingo), Albartus, 1261, 1347, 1357, 1366  
 Ringseed, Ireland, 1728, 1736  
 Ripse, Claes, 1018  
 Ristman, Professor, 2973  
 Risuerns, Professor, 3406  
 Ritsers, Paulus, 2865 (evidently meant for Paulus Richards)  
 Ritzema, Rev. John, allusions, 2748, 2750; called to New York, (1744), examined and ordained, 2848-49; his arrival and pleasant reception, 2866-69; writes to classis, (June 1746), 2913-16, 2979-81; allusions, 2941, 2956-57; favors the coetus, 2958-59; allusions, 2963, 2969, 2971-72, 2974, 2996, 2998-3000, 3001-2, 3004, 3012, 3024-25, 3033-34, 3038, 3042, 3043, 3051-53, 3055; classis writes to him, (May 5, 1749) 3060-61; allusions, 3064, 3071, 3072, 3075, 3080, 3087, 3089, 3091-93, 3098-99, 3100, 3102, 3105, 3108, 3110, 3113, 3114, 3123, 3128-30, 3132-35, 3137-38, 3144, 3146,



Ritzema, Rev. John (*continued*)

3148, 3151, 3159, 3160, 3168, 3174; made extraordinary clerk of coetus, (1751) 3179, 3180-81, 3184, 3186, 3187, 3190, 3193-95; writes to classis, (Nov, 1751) 3201-2; allusions, 3203, 3211-15, 3220, 3222-24, 3226; classis writes to him, (1752) 3233-35, 3242-44, 3262, 3264-65, 3281-82, 3287, 3288, 3291, 3302, 3308, 3335-36, 3357-58, 3373, 3376, 3396, 3413-17, 3421, 3441-42, 3454-56, 3462, 3465, 3471, 3475, 3479, 3485, 3490-95, 3500-2; a letter forged in Ritzema's name, (Dec. 1754) 3526-27, 3567; letters signed by, 3529, 3532, 3536; personal petition of Ritzema to the governor and Council for a professorship of divinity for the Dutch in Kings College, (May 7, 1755) 3542-45; allusion, 3546; refuses to give up the minute book to an irregularly called meeting of the coetus, (May 27-30, 1755) 3548-51; the additional charter secured by Ritzema for a divinity professorship in Kings College, (May 30, 1755) 3554-56; allusions, 3559-60, 3565-68; consistory censures Ritzema for getting a charter for a divinity professorship without their consent, and his reply, (Aug. 11, 1755) 3574-77; Ritzema, a member of the conferentie, their letter to the classis, (Sept. 3, 1755) 3582-85, 3589-90; allusions, 3593, 3596-3604; writes to classis in opposition to Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen's plan of an American Classis, (Oct. 13, 1755), 3605-7; allusions, 3608-10, 3614-18, 3621, 3624, 3633, 3637, 3639-40, 3642; classis writes to Ritzema, etc., (Jan. 13, 1756) 3644-47; allusions, 3650, 3652-54, 3662-67, 3675-76, 3679-80; writes to the Synod of North Holland, (Dec. 6, 1756) 3684-85; allusions, 3700, 3703-4, 3707; writes to classis, (June 16, 1758) 3713-15, 3724-

Ritzema, Rev. John (*continued*)

25, 3727, 3729, 3737-38, 3747, 3748, 3751, 3755, 3757; allusions, (1761) 3801, 3803, 3804, 3807, 3808; signs conferentie letter to classis, (1761), 3811-12, 3818, 3820-21, 3829; his pamphlet in answer to Leydt, 3823-24, 3826, 3831; report on his pamphlet, 3831-32; signs conferentie letter to classis, (1762) 3836-38, 3842-51, 3853, 3856-59, 3862, 3865, 3867, 3870; makes complaint, 3870-71, 3873; report on his complaint, 3875-76; classis writes to, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3897-98; allusions, 3882-86, 3892-93, 3895, 3900-1, 3903, 3914-17, 3921-33; with DeRonde, writes to Consistory of Kingston, concerning Domine Meyer, (1764) 3930 (*see* Meyer, Hermanus), 3934, 3936, 3942-49; writes to classis, (May 12, 1764) 3947; writes to Rev. W. Budd, 3948, 3957, 3959, 3967, 3970-74; writes an address to the American Dutch church, with extracts from classical and synodical letters condemning the coetus, (Feb. 28, 1765) 3976-83, 3990-91, 4001, 4110-18; writes to classis on Laidlie's non-subordination, 4005-9, 4018; allusion, 4022-24; writes to Consistory of Kingston, 4025, 4028-30, 4032; writes to classis, (Feb. 5, 1766) 4036-38; allusions, 4042-45, 4049, 4055, 4057-60, 4061-62, 4065-66, 4068-69, 4075, 4077, 4082-83, 4088-89, 4100-3, 4106, 4108, 4110-11, 4135-36, 4140-46, 4149, 4152; his account of the effort for a conference for union, (1769) 4155-60, 4162-63, 4165, 4168-69, 4171, 4181, 4184-85, 4187, 4190, 4194-95, 4197-99, 4200-1, (1771), 4205, 4229, 4238; classis declines to answer his last letter, (1772) 4240, 4243, 4245, 4247, 4253, 4259-60, 4264, 4267, 4272, 4281-84; made emeritus by his consistory, (1784) 4317; writes to classis of his treatment

- Ritzema, Rev. John (*continued*)  
after the Revolution (1785), 4332-36, 4344<sup>a</sup>
- Ritzema, Rudolphus, 3713; naturalized, (1766) 4060
- Ritzema. *See also* Reitsma, Reitzema, Reytsma
- River Indians, 1382-83
- Robert (or Rupert), son of Frederick V, 1821
- Roberts, John, (1661) 509
- Roberts, John, (1766) 4067
- Roberts, Thomas, 464
- Roberts, Zechariah, 1587-88
- Robertson, General [James], (1776) 4291
- Robesen, Thomas, tax collector, (1719) 2128
- Robie, Charles, 4172
- Robinson, B., 1883
- Robinson, Beverly, 3986
- Robinson, Colonel, 3243
- Robinson, Isaiah, 4074
- Robinson, Joseph, 2928-29, 3017, 3508, 3544
- Robinson, Samuel, 4090-91
- Robinson, Simon, 4209
- Robinson, Thomas, 4096
- Rochefort, Rev. Charles D., in Curacao, 280
- Rochelle, France, 354, 530, 533. *See also* New Rochelle
- Rochester, Earl of, 897
- Rochester, Lawrence [Hyde, 1st], earl of, 1787
- Rochester, Thomas, lord bishop of, 1787
- Rochester, Ulster county, N. Y., 2811, 3012, 3119, 3255, 3264, 3267, 3437, 3445-46, 3561-63, 3598, 3620-21, 3655, 3709, 3746; petitions for a charter, 4074-75, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
- Rockland county, N. Y., 1245
- Rodd, Thomas, 1097, 1133
- Rodenburg (Rotenburg), Lucas, Governor of Curaçao, 280
- Roderen, Rev. David, at Amsterdam, 270
- Rodert, Daniel, 3473
- Rodgers, Rev. Dr John, pastor of Presbyterian Wall street church, (1766) 4046-48, 4081, 4084; in behalf of the Presbyterian church, writes to the Synod of North Holland about union of the Dutch and Presbyterian churches, (1770) 4182
- Rodman, Dr John, 2622
- Rodsio lake, *see* Corlaer's lake
- Roe, David, 4232
- Roe, Nathaniel, 2141
- Roelandsen (Rolands), Adam, the first schoolmaster at Manhattan, 84, 122, 143
- Roelandus, (Rolandius), Rev. [Jacobus], died, (1632) 83
- Roelant, Rev., 909 [Typographical error for Relandt, *see* p. 899]
- Roëll, Rev. Herman Alexander, professor, 1578, 2362, 2389, 2476, 2536, 2546, 2765, 2880, 2894, 3059, 3086, 3263, 3298, 3410, 3686, 3805, 3810, 3833, 3868, 3936, 3998, 4163, 4182
- Roeloff, Abraham, 381, 439
- Roeloff Jansen's kill. 1517, 2218
- Roeloffsen, Catrina, 217
- Roeloffsen, Fytje, 217
- Roeloffsen, Jan, 217
- Roeloffsen, Martin, 3632
- Roeloffsen, Peter, 366
- Roeloffsen, Sarah, 217<sup>b</sup>
- Roelofsen, Jacob Boelen, 3445-53
- Roelofszen (Roeloff, Roelofse), Boele, 557, 608, 611, 800, 805, 842, 873, 1110, 1120, 1202-3, 1212, 1264, 1273, 1277, 1282, 1325, 1357, 1460
- Roelfszen, Helmick, 1199
- Rogeo, the rock, 3107
- Rogerin, Abraham, 221
- Rogierius, Rev. John, 242
- Rogers, Rev. Ammi, Anglican, Schenectady, (1791 —), 3813

<sup>a</sup> Many of these references are mere signatures to papers.

<sup>b</sup> These Roeloffsens on page 217 are the children of Anneke Jans and Roeloff Jansen, her first husband. *See* Bogardus, Everardus.

- Rogge, Dr [H. C.], classified the papers in the archives of the Classis of Amsterdam about 1880, 22
- Roggen, Francis Peter, 3958, 4040
- Roland, Father, 3969
- Roland, Rev., 1173, 1188, 1959
- Roland, an English boy captured by Indians, 1411
- Rolandius, Rev., *see* Roelandus, Rev. Jacobus
- Rolands, *see* Roelandsen
- Rollerd [?], Holland, 875
- Roman Antichrist, 3209-10
- Roman Catholicism (Roman Catholic church, Romanism), 879, 904-5, 939, 941, 947, 987, 1012-13, 1016, 1019, 1167, 1307, 1322, 1367-70; missionaries among the Indians, 1441, *see* Indians, Jesuits; plans for the introduction of the Roman church into New York, (1683) 865; papists not included under "liberty of conscience," (1691) 1012-13, 1016; priests excluded from New York by law, (1701-1800) 1449-52, 1466; Catholic processions in the Palatinate need not be recognized by Protestants, (1705) 1601-2; Catholic churches in the Palatinate free in all respects, (1705) 1600-6; Catholic holidays need not be observed by Protestants in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601; Catholics *versus* Protestants in the Palatinate, 1606, 1674-79, 3958
- Rombouts, François, subscribes ten beavers toward minister's salary, (1666) 586; a schepen, 631; assessed at 5000 guilders, (1674) 642, 890
- Rome, H., 4352
- Rome. *See also* Roome
- Romeyn, Daniel, 3132
- Romeyn, Rev. Dirck (Theodoric), pastor in Ulster county, petitions for a charter, (1766) 4074-75, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4270, 4281; settles at Hackensack, (1778) 4303, 4306-7, 4315, (1784) 4318, 4331, 4338, 4341, 4345, 4348, 4355, 4357, 4359, 4362, Romeyn, Rev. Dirck (*continued*) 4365; lector in theology, (1792) 4366; professor of theology, (1797) 4376, 4382, (1800) 4388
- Romeyn, Isaac, elder at Fishkill, (1755) 3598-99. *See also* Romine, Isaac
- Romeyn, Rev. James V. C., 4248, (1800) 4391
- Romeyn, Rev. Jeremiah, 4248, (1800) 4388
- Romeyn, Rev. John B., (1800) 4388
- Romeyn (Romyn), Symon Janss, 556, 586, 643
- Romeyn (Romein), Rev. Thomas, allusions, 3012, 3088, 3114; called to churches of Oyster Bay and Jamaica, (Nov. 27, 1752) 3304-6, 3336, 3351-52, 3373; allusions, 3385-87, 3389, 3397-99; examined and ordained, (1753) 3409-12; allusions, 3419, 3421, 3423, 3436, 3438-39, 3442, 3461-64, 3468-70 3472, 3475-76, 3491-92, 3494, 3500, 3527, 3538-39; favors an American Classis, (1755) 3547-49, 3552; allusions, 3565, 3572, 3578-79, 3597, 3600-3, 3606, 3654, 3726, 3736
- Romine, Isaac, of Poughkeepsie, (1789) 4353
- Romish baptism, 2700
- Romish Church in Maryland, (1677) 694
- Romish power, the, 3994
- Romish priests, act against, (1700) 1368-70, 1392. *See also* Jesuits
- Romme (Roome), Luke, 3212, 3500, 3830, 3990, 4136, 4163
- Roome, Widow, 2477
- Roome, Henry, 2101
- Roome, Jacob, 3881
- Roome, Peter, 3926
- Roome. *See also* Rome
- Roone, an Indian termination to words, meaning "men," 1379
- Roorback (Roreback), Johannes, 3881, 3999
- Roosa, Alaerdt Heymansen, 501, 697-98
- Roosa, Arien Albertson, 684

- Roose, G., 2489  
 Roose, Heyman Albertson, 684  
 Roose, John Albertson, 684  
 Roose (Roosa). *See also* Rose (Rosa)  
 Rooseboom, William, churchmaster, (1720) 2100, 2309, 2378, 2449, 2489, 3829  
 Roosenboom, Mr, 659, 660, 738  
 Roosevelt, Cornelis, (1763) 2101  
 Roosevelt, Isaac, churchmaster, (1754) 2101, 3667, 3677, 3830, 3853, 3869, 3900, 3909, 3912, 3921, 3931, 3933-34, 4074, 4076, 4080, 4088, 4090, 4093, 4100, 4136, 4172, 4199, 4200, 4202, 4209, 4211-12, 4238, 4243, 4245, 4249, 4252  
 Roosevelt, Jacobus, churchmaster, (1724) 2100, 2357; deacon, (1727) 2378, 2390, 2440, 2449, 2489; elder, (1738) 2700, 2865, 2868, 3012, 3124, 3167, (1751) 3186, 3212, 3417, (1756) 3667, 3677, (1762) 3817, 3830  
 Roosevelt, Jacobus, jr, (Jacob's son), churchmaster, (1759) 2101; deacon, (1763) 3873, 3900-1; elder, (1764) 3912, 3922, 3925-26, 3931, 3934, (1765) 4018, 4082, 4136, 4139, 4151, 4167, 4170-72, 4265, 4267; loans £1600 to Collegiate Church, (1775) 4284; on committee, (1789) 4352  
 Roosevelt, Jacobus, (John's son), deacon, (1769) 4163, 4171  
 Roosevelt (Rozevelt), John (Jan), churchmaster, (1719) 2100, 2378, 2477, 2600, 2624, 2677, 2754, 2761-62, 2769, 2961, 2969; allusion, 4163  
 Roosevelt, Nicholas, (1676) 684, (1690) 1006  
 Roosevelt, Nicholas, elder, 1482-83, 2081; churchmaster, 2101; allusions, 2377, 2390, 2488, 3212, 3500, 3830  
 Roozevelt, *see* Roosevelt  
 Rosa, Benjamin, 4033  
 Rosa, Egbert, 4033  
 Rosa, Heiman, 4033  
 Rosa, Isaac, 4033  
 Rosa, Nicholas, 3145  
 Rosa, Petrus, 4033  
 Rose, Frederic, 1728  
 Rose, Peter, 2122, 2143, 2145  
 Rose, a ship, 1000  
 Roseboom, Captain Johannes, 2052, 2096, 2148-52, 2156, 2158  
 Roseboom, John, 4243  
 Roseboom, Myndert, 2148-52, 2157, 2158, 2186  
 Rosendale, N. Y., 3562, 4314  
 Rosenkrantz (Roosekrans), Rev. Abraham, 3245, 3266, 3285, 3724; first German Reformed minister in New York City, (1760) 3754, 3758, (1761) 3811, 4037-38, 4155, (1784) 4319  
 Rosie, Jan, 1306  
 Ross, Gerrit, (1729) 2101  
 Rossenrade, Alexander, 128  
 Rossenrade, Arent, 128  
 Rossler, J. P., 2931  
 Rostok, Germany, 3809  
 Rotenburg, Lucas, *see* Rodenburg, Lucas  
 Rothenbuhler (Rothenbergler), Rev. Frederick, (1762) 3882, 4038  
 Rotterdam, Holland, 48, 70, 71, 72, 170, 530; history of Scottish church in, 186; allusions, 1730, 1736, 1838-39, 2462, 2554; Classis of, 2752, 2755  
 Rou, Rev. Louis, minister of the French church in New York, 2023, 2229, 2236-41, 2292, 2294-2300, 2303  
 Roubault, Rev. Jean B., (1761) 3813  
 Roudax, an Indian, 1381  
 Rouk (Row), Christian, a Moravian teacher among the Indians, 2852-53  
 Rousston (Ruston), Bartholomew, a sailor, held as prisoner at Salee, 1063, 1217, 1340, 1573  
 Rowland, Rev. John, Presbyterian, (1740) 2746  
 Rowland, Rev. John H., rector on Staten Island, (1784) 4325  
 Roy, Henry, 4018  
 Roy, Jacob L., 4018  
 Royalists, (1776) 4290



- Roylandius, Rev., secretary of the Classis of Hoorn, (1652) 305
- Rubel (Rubell, Rubels), Rev. Johannes Casparus, 3345-46, 3350, 3370; called to Rhinebeck and the Camp, 3565, 3644, 3724; called to Kings county, 3732, 3757, 3811, 3823-24, 3836, 3843, 3858, 3884, 3925-26, 3980, 4011-12, 4028, 4088, 4101-2, 4211, 4243, 4245, 4254, 4264, 4270, 4281; deposed, (1784) 4334-35, (1786) 4341-42, 4344
- Rudolphus, Rev. Dr, 136
- Ruebler, Hans Martin, 3055-56
- Ruileus, Rev. Hendric, at Amsterdam, (1657) 401 [Probably the same as Rev. Henry Rutelius]
- Ruke, Hendrick, churchmaster, (1740) 2101
- Rulaeus, Rev. Johannes, 472
- Rulaeus (Rulius), Rudolphus, 698, 768, 788-89, 805, 807-8, 810-11, 817, 827, 841, 845, 975
- Rules of order, 3987
- Rulitius (Rulitus), Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 273, 297, 299, 303, 583
- Rumney, Jona, 1850
- Runey, Rev., 2591
- Runnel, Rev., 3917-18
- Ruparty (Reapieti, Reporti, Rupert), Rev. George Andrew, 1736, 1740-42, 1788
- Rural deaneries, 1082
- Rusch, John, 2834
- Russel, [Edward], member of the Privy Council, 961
- Russell, Samuel, 2389
- Russia, 19, 102
- Rustdorp, N. Y., 496-98, 526, 633, 647
- Ruston, *see* Rousston
- Rutan, A., 1520
- Rutelius, Rev. Henry, at Amsterdam, (1646) 201-2. *See also* Ruileus, Rev. Hendric
- Rutgers, Captain Anthony, 2378, 2390, 2440, 2488, 2575; elder, 2700-1, 2708, 2819, 3641, 3968, 4180
- Rutgers, Hermanus, churchmaster, (1725) 2100, 2101, 2149, 2154, 2375, 2377, 2449, 2489, 2575
- Rutgers, Petrus, 2101
- Rutgers College, 31. *See also* Queens College
- Rutherford, Walter, 3986
- Rutsen, John, 2143
- Rutten (Rutters), kill, at Albany, 2149, 2154, 2488
- Rya (Rio), de la Plata, 1788-90
- Ryckman, Albert, 857, 859, 1197, 1306, 1308, 1317, 1326, 1337, 1342, 1365
- Ryckman, Herman, 1306
- Ryckman, Jacobus, 4242
- Ryckman, Tobias, 2671
- Ryder, Bernardus, 3187, 3235, 3925, 4085
- Ryder, Mary, 500
- Ryder, Sir Dudley, attorney general, 3429
- Rye, Westchester county, N. Y., 1077; Rev. Thomas Pritchard, rector at, (1704) 1554, 1584, 1587; allusions, 1611, 1612; Rev. George Muirson at, 1612; an Anglican church built, (1708) 1695; Rev. Christopher Bridge at, (1709) 1795, 1870; allusions, 1809, 1918, 1921, 2127, 2139, 2190; Rev. Solomon Palmer at, (1754) 3502; allusions, 2357; the early churches of Westchester county, 3453, 3816; Rev. James Wetmore, rector, (1726-60) 3816-17, 3864, (1776) 4290
- Ryerson, Jacob, 2739
- Ryerson, Joris, 2466
- Ryersse, Cornelius, 3024
- Ryke, Henry, 2747
- Rynlander, Barnard, 3810
- Ryp, Holland, 34
- Rysdyck, Rev. Isaac, called to Poughkeepsie, etc., (1765) 3983-85; installed, 3989, 4000, 4005, 4007-8, 4011-12, 4014, 4025, 4028, 4034, 4036; writes to Rev. Meyer of Kingston, 4039-41, 4049; naturalized, (1766) 4060, 4069-70, 4080, 4088, 4101-2, 4109, 4144, 4154-55, 4165, 4192, 4197, 4204, 4211, 4218, 4226, 4243-44, 4246-47, 4249-50, 4253-54, 4258, 4267, 4307, (1784) 4318, 4322-23, 4348

Rysingh, [John], Governor of the Swedish colony on the Delaware, 340

Ryssel, *see* Van der Capelle

Saanredam, Holland, 73

Saba, island of, W. I., 2702

Sabbath, (Lord's Day, Sunday), Patroon Van Rensselaer requires Domine Schaats to enforce cessation of labor on, (1652) 310; inhabitants of Oostdorp refuse to transact business with Stuyvesant's agents on, (1656) 364-65; desecration of, at Gravesend, (1660) 473; ordinance for better observance of, (1661) 512; not to be profaned by travelers, laborers or vicious persons, by the Duke's Laws, (1665) 572; city ordinance for observance of, under the restored Dutch régime, (1673) 632-33; acting Governor Brockholls exhorts Rev. Eliphalet Jones of Huntington to enforce observance of, (1682) 813; a bill to be drawn for the better observance of, (1692) 1039, 1045, 1054; enacted, (1695) 1130; traveling on the sabbath rebuked, (1703) 1516; not observed as well in New York as in New England, (1704) 1551; in Albany, tavern keepers to be fined for selling liquor to, Indians or negroes on the, (1704) 1574; Sabbath breaking common in Westchester county, (1708) 1695; Sabbath ordinance enacted at Albany, (1724) 2215; another ordinance at Albany, (1726) 2366, 4308, 4384

Sabbatarians, 880

Sabine (Sabin), Mr, 1363, 4295

Sabriske, *see* Zabriskie

Sachems (Sackiema, Sackemaker), 58, 79; invited to the Long Island convention, (1665) 568

Sackett (Sackit), Joseph, 1518, 2132, 2376

Sacondaga, N. Y., 4383

Sacraments, (1619) 4220, 4223; administration of, 92, 93; alluded to in ministerial calls, (1659) 445, 465-67; referred to in the Duke's Laws, (1665) 571-72; Labadists object to sacramental forms, (1674) 656; forms to be read without change or omission, 2389, 2476, 2536

Sade, Mr, 1728, 1836

Sadegarakti, an Indian chief, 1377

Sadegojendon, an Indian, 1182

Sael, Thomas, 226

Saenen, East, *see* Oostzaan

Saffron, 870

Sag, L. I., 830, 1175

Sage Library, New Brunswick, N. J., 28, 73, 1711, 2244

St Andrew's Church, Staten Island, (1776) 4290

St Anna parish, Augsburg, Germany, 2931

St Ann's Church, Burlington, N. J., 1593

St Augustine, Brazil, 42

St Catharine's Tower Ditch, 1785

St Christopher, 982

St Clare, Rev. Mr, missionary in Pennsylvania, 1915, 1951-53. *See also* Sinclair

St Croix, W. I., 2778, 4263

St Eustatius, 2723, 2952, 2992, 3106, 3183, 3916, 3922, 4031, 4116, 4311

St George's Chapel, New York City, (1752) 490-91, 1219, 3017, 3052, 3057, 3162, 3243, 3262, (1776) 4290; Dutch loyalists allowed to use, (1779) 4304-5

St George's Church, Newburgh, N. Y., 3220

St George's Church, Schenectady, (1762) 3813

St George's Manor, L. I., 2141

St James's Court, England, 1824

St James's Parish Church, London, 2018

St James's Park, 1437

St John, [Henry], secretary of state, (1709) 1727, 1835

- St John, Island of, 3182-83, 3281, 3289, 3296-97, 3333
- St Lawrence river, 316, 3107
- St Margaret's, Loathbury, London, 678
- St Mark's Church, New York, (1799) 490-91, 934
- St Martin, a ship, 84
- St Martin's island, 357, 553, (1764) 3917-18
- St Mary's Bow, London, 1147, 1149-50
- St Obijn, Jan Jans[en] van, 557
- St Olaf (St Olaves) parish, Surry county, England, 1725, 1727, 1729, 1732, 1754, 1833, 1835, 1837, 1840. *See also* Palatines
- St Paul de Loanda, Angola, W. A., 223, 246-48
- St Paul's chapter house, London, 1786-87
- St Paul's Church, London, 1813
- St Paul's Church, New York, origin of, (1763) 3910-11, (1776) 4290-91, 4298, (1784) 4325
- St Paul's churchyard, 1313
- St Peter's Church, Albany, 2677
- St Peter's Church, Westchester, N. Y., 3453
- St Sebastian, 2768
- St Thomas, W. I., 2700, 2721, 2723, 2732, 3053, 3136, 3182-83, 3289, 3433, 3748
- Sajatese, an Indian, 1069
- Salary of the Dutch preachers in the Collegiate Church, New York, to be henceforth paid from the income of the property, (1767) 4108; the English preacher by special subscription, 4105-8 <sup>a</sup>
- Salee (Salle, Sallee, Salley, Sally, Zalee), Morocco, American captives in 1061-65, 1187, 1216-17, 1340. *See also* Redemption money
- Salem, Mass., 170
- Salem (New Perth), N. Y., 4228-29, 4353, 4382, (1800) 4389
- Salisbury (Sarum), Bishop of, ordains Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, (1675) 678; receives a letter from Leisler, (1689) 985-90, 993
- Salisbury, Captain [Silvester], 671, 690
- Sall, Michael Jansen, 539
- Sallis, Samuel, one of the petitioners for land at Jamaica, L. I., 464
- Salmurs, *see* Saumur
- Salton, John, 4033
- Salt Springs, New York, discovery of, 321, 438
- Saludanus, Nicholas, 2361
- Salvaye, Monsieur de, (1686) 919
- Sammen, Thomas, 3437, 3446, 3746
- Samplly, Jacob, 4280
- Sampson, Jacob, 4240
- Samtell, Henry, of Flushing, L. I., 413
- Samuels, Daniel, 247
- Sanctification, Marshall on, 3905-6, 3918-19, 3923, 3967, 3975, 4006
- San Paulo Loando, *see* St Paul de Loanda
- San Salvador, Brazil, 25, 34, 40, 68
- Sand Hook, *see* New Castle
- Sandelyn, Jacob Evertsen, master of the ship "Scotch Dutchman," (1646) 214
- Sander, Skipper, [possibly Sander Leendertse Glen], 484, 501
- Sanders, Jacob, constable at Albany, 763
- Sanders, Johannes, *see* Glen, Johannes
- Sanders
- Sanders, Robert, 2149, 2154
- Sanders (Sendre), Robert, a trader, 940
- Sanders. *See also* Saunders
- Sandfort, William, 632
- Sandras (Sander), an Indian, 2634
- Sandwich, England, 500 Dutch inhabitants, (1634) 117
- Sandwich, Mass., 1360, 3402
- Sandy Hook, N. J., 628, 1591
- Sangronwadie, an Indian chief, 1361
- Santen, Lucas, 872

<sup>a</sup> After the Revolution this distinction was annulled; the Dutch-speaking ministers were pensioned.

- Santfort, *see* Van Santvoord
- Sapbriski, *see* Zabriskie
- Saplanke, Rev., *see* De la Planque, Rev. Nicolaes
- Saratoga (Sarachtage), N. Y., 877, 879, 2932, 3107, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389
- Saratoga patent, 1245
- Saratoga waters, (1789) 4349
- Sardeman, Rev. J. D., pastor at Wesel, 44
- Saring, Simon, of Hempstead, L. I., 665
- Sarum, *see* Salisbury
- Satirical pamphlet on the Anglican church, 3833-34, 3841, 3865, 3887-88, 3909-10
- Saugerties (Sagertje, Jagertje), 3210, 3562-63, 3681, 3886, 3895, 3897, 3914, 3923, 3943-44, 3982, 4037, 4383, (1800) 4388
- Saumur (Salmurs), France, 866, 881
- Saunders, John, 1334
- Saunders, Susannah, 1334
- Saunders. *See also* Sanders
- Sauteur, an Indian, 1379
- Savoy, 354, 1736, 1827, 1831
- Savoyard, 1085
- Saxenhausen, Germany, 1963
- Saxony, 1821, 2931
- Sayre, John, 4184
- Scaets, Geert, 493
- Scarsdale, N. Y., 830
- Scarsdale, Manor of, 1751, 3452
- Scepticism, 4058
- Schaack, Rev. Peter, 739
- Schaats, Anneke, 534, 542-43, 738, 762-64
- Schaats (Schaets), Rev. Gideon, Classis receives him among the "Recommended" for foreign lands, (1649) 253; invited to go to Rensselaerwyck, examined and ordained, contract with the patroon, with his "Instructions," departure, (1652) 309-11; condition of the church at Rensselaerwyck, (1657) 382, 417, 426; allusions, 341, 355, 394, 489; contract expires, is reengaged by Stuyvesant for the
- Schaats (Schaets), Rev. Gideon (*continued*)
- company, his salary to be paid by the congregation, (1658) 424; in feeble health, 434; Lutherans cause anxiety, (1660) 482-83, 504; the company will not tolerate the Lutherans, (Dec. 1661) 515; his daughter, (1663) 534; difficulty in securing his salary, (1667) 587, (1669) 605; is obliged to receive Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer as a colleague, (1675) 676-82; allusions, 646, 720; unites with Van Zuuren and Van Gaasbeeck to ordain Tesschenmacher, (1679) 730, 733-34; abused by a Lutheran woman (1680) 737-38; intercourse among the churches only by letter, 754, 762-63; needs a colleague, (1681) 768, 770-71, 777-78; marries a second time, (1683) 860, 883; allusions, 802, 804, 807-8 (1682) 817, 821, 825, 830, 832, (1683) 853, 855, 857, 861, 867, 882; is 80 years old, 900, 959, 969; his colleague, Dellius, about to leave, (1690) 1002, 1005; Dellius remains, (1691) 1010, 1038; his death, (1694). *See* Corwin's *Manual*, 697
- Schaeef, bookkeeper, (1654) 328
- Schaeff, Hendrick, notary public at Amsterdam, (1652) 303
- Schaek (Schaak), Rev. [Petrus], at Amsterdam, died (1708) 1702, 1720
- Schagen, Barck Cornelisse, *see* Acha-gen, Barck Cornelisse
- Schagen, Holland, 34, 40
- Schagticoke (Schakkok, Schaahkook), N. Y., 1382-83, 2754, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389
- Schaik, *see* Van Schaik
- Schamp, Joost, 2329
- Schape Wytte (Sheep pasture), New York City, 1514, 1802
- Schebosch, Rev., a Moravian leader, 2884
- Scheff, William, 1898
- Schefs, Johannes William, 2176-77
- Scheiler, *see* Schuyler



- Schellinchout (Schellinck houwe), Holland, 40, 83
- Schelling, Corn[elis], 2077 [Apparently a mistake for Rev. Cornelis Schulting, *see* p. 2078 and references under his name]
- Schelluien, 3093, 3128. *See also* Van Schelluyne, 3921, 3933
- Scheltema, Dr, classified the documents in the archives of the Classis of Amsterdam, (about 1880) 22
- Schelting, Thomas, 3241
- Schemal, Mr, 1793
- Scheminy, *see* Neshaminy
- Schenck, Abraham, 2780-81, 3376, 3411, 3415, 3418-19, 3461, 3474, 3726, 3733
- Schenck, Albertus, 3386
- Schenck, Coert, 3132
- Schenck, Gerrit, 2513
- Schenck, Gysbrecht, 3985, 4041, 4045
- Schenck, Martin, 1537, 1548, 1723, 1990
- Schenck, Minnie, 2881, 2891, 2896, 2899, 3336
- Schenck, Nicholas, 4364
- Schenck, Peter, 4086, 4248
- Schenck, Roelof, 2780-81, 2858-59, 2861, 2893-96, 2898, 3024
- Schenck, Stephen, 2804-5, 3030, 3733
- Scheney, Wessel, 188
- Schenck, Rev. William, (1790) 4353
- Schenectady (Schoneistade, Schenegtade, Schoonegtade), N. Y., Colonel Nicolls invites Father Pierron to meet him at, (1667) 590; commissioners of, write to certain merchants in Amsterdam to seek a minister for, salary, 100 beavers, payable in wheat, (1679) 735, 784; the church is served by Domine Schaats of Albany, (1681) 778; the church has always employed a reader, but wants a minister, (1681) 788; 100 members in the church, (1681) 795, 804; allusions, 830-31, 838, 855, 858; church writes to Domine Selyns of New York to try to secure them a minister, will give 100 beavers, free house and fuel, (1683) 863, 868, 882-83; Domine Tesschenmaker invited to settle there by Selyns, but does not accept, (1683) 867; allusions, 909, 918; finally accepts and removes there, (1686) 922, 935, 947, 957; burning of Schenectady by the French and Indians and massacre of the people, including Tesschenmaker, (1690) 993, 1003, 1007, 1014, 1309; church served by Dellius, (1690-99) 1309; allusions, 1020, 1025, 1066, 1121, 1124, 1170, 1197, 1199, 1208, 1231, 1251, 1269, 1317, 1324, 1350, 1376, 1378, 1387, 1424-25, 1440; gives a testimonial to Dellius, (1699) 1308; Domine Freeman settles at, (1700) 1373, 1384-85, 1389, *see* Freeman; church receives a donation of £57, 4s, from Collegiate Church of New York toward a church building, (1702) 1487; petitions Governor Cornbury to refuse permission to their pastor Freeman, to accept a call to Kings county, L. I., (1703) 1527; resigns, but the consistory will not give him a dismissal with testimonials, (1703) 1532-33; is retained by a new call and increased salary, but at length leaves, 1539-41, 1633, 1640-41, 1650-51, 1764-66; is anxious to call a pastor from Holland, (1708) 1700; allusions, 1812, 1859; Rev. Thomas Barclay (Anglican) preaches there once a month, (1710) 1866-67; allusions, 1941, 1965-66, 1983, 2002, 2039; the church writes to Holland for a minister, (May, 1714) 2044-46; allusions, 2117, 2196, 2234; Rev. Thomas Brower, pastor, (1725) 2312; allusion, 2370; letter to classis from pastor Erickson, (Jan. 13, 1732) 2564; response of classis, 2610; the church receives a charter, (1734) 2647-52; allusions, 2703, 2710; description of the town,

Schenectady, N. Y. (*continued*)

(1739) 2730; old church turned into a fort, new church building, (1740) 2740; allusions, 2752, 2755, 3400-12, 3533, 3547; an Anglican church in course of erection, (1759) 3736; Anglican church at, (1761) 3813; lands of the Dutch church in, (1774) 4275; allusions, 3935, 4085, 4247; petitions for a charter, (1765) 4026; letter to Sir William Johnson, (1769) 4173, (1784) 4319, 4322-23, 4329, 4331, 4366, 4382, (1800) 4388

Schenema, John, 3003, 3065

Schepmoes, Dirck, 697-98, 1006, 1311

Schepmoes (Schepmoor), Johannes, 1562, 1638

Scherer, Mr, 1742

Schermerhorn, Cornelis, 2581

Schermerhorn, Lucas, 2329

Schermerhorn, Reyer Jacobse, 863, 883, 1303, 1326

Schermerhorn's pasture, 2149, 2154, 2632

Scheylenburgh, [Schuylenburgh?], Mr, in Holland, 3739

Schiedam, Holland, 71, 83

Schieland, Classis of, 874, 2285, 2765-66, 2881, 2891, 2896

Schilder, Jasper, 830

Schipback (Skippack), Pa., 2425, 2429, 2437-38, 2442, 2478, 2482, 2484, 2487, 2514, 2519; classis writes to church of, (1730) 2524-28; allusions 2530, 2604, 2708

Schiphout (Schiphout, Shiphout, Shipmont), Rev. Willem, at Amsterdam, 2712-13, 2809, 2828, 2843-44, 2878, 3062

Schipio, Rev. Isaac, sent to the East Indies, (1645), 192

Schismatics, the chaplain of the fort, Rev. John Sharpe and certain attendants at the services in the fort, so called by Rev. Mr Vesey, (1714) 2017-18

Schlatter, Rev. Michael, 2919, 2960, 2973, 2981, 2984, 2987, 2990, 2992, 3123, 3155, 3164-66, 3230, 3239,

Schlatter, Rev. Michael (*cont'd*)

3242, 3286, 3295, 3301, 3336-37, 3344-47, 3350, 3370-71, 3555, 4097-98

Schledantz, Heinrich, 4240

Schmidt, Hanse George, 1898

Schmidt, William, 3564

Schneider, Bastian Reiff, elder at Falkner's Swamp, Pa., 2708

Schnell, Johann Joost, 3162

Schnell, Johannes, sr, 3162

Schnell, Johannes, jr, 3162

Schneyder, Rev. [George M.], (1784) 4335

Schnorr (Snor), Rev. Caspar Ludwig, 2836, 2842, 2849-50, 2878, 2902-3, 2919

Schocomico (Schacomiko), *see* Shakomeko

Schodack, N. Y., 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389, 4392

Schoenmaker, Jacob Claessen, Zieckentrooster, 184

Schoenmaker. *See also* Schoonmaker, Shoemaker

Schoharie (Schoharry, Skohare, Skohire, Schogarie), N. Y., allusions to, 1303, 1898, 1965-66, 2000, 2007, 2062, 2093, 2109, 2111, 2117, 2123; certain Palatines remove to, 2147, 2169-72, 2176, 2193, 2232, 2535, 2631, 2670; church of, calls Rev. John Schuyler, (1736) 2673-75, 2703-4, 2708, 3285, 3399, 3400-5, 3562, 3583, 3691, 3708, 3710, 3848, 4244, (1784) 4319, 4335, 4389

Schoharie creek, (or kill), 1244, 4383, 4388

Scholter, Gerrit, 4183, 4288

Schomp, Peter, 3382

Schonegade, *see* Schenectady

Schools and schoolmasters, (1619) 4220, 4222-23; the patroons and the colonists shall support clergymen, schoolmasters and comforters of the sick, (1629, 1630) 75, 78; Adam Roelandtsen, the first schoolmaster, (1633, 1647) 84, 122; regulations and instructions for

Schools and schoolmasters (*cont'd*)

schoolmasters going to the colonies, (1636) 89, 90, 91, 97-99; Roelandtsen builds a house for himself, (1642) 143; proposed means of support, (1638) 121; the company to support preachers and schoolmasters, (1640) 130; to be selected by the Synod, 133<sup>a</sup>

Jan Stevenson, second teacher in Manhattan, (1642-48) 237, 242, 284; private teachers, (1650) 266-69; classis urges the appointment of suitable schoolmasters and school mistresses, (1646) 195, 207; John Walraven recommended, (1646) 201; accepted by the company only as a reader and comforter of the sick, 201-2; detained in Curaçoa, (1647-50) 280, *see* O'Callaghan's remark, (1647) 217; Stuyvesant offers personal help in securing a house for a school, (1647) 224-25; no schoolhouse yet, (1649) 256-57, 284; private schools, 259, 266-67; had been without a teacher for a year, (1649) 263; Jan Cornelisen, teacher, 284; Peter Van der Linden, 242

A school established at Fort Orange and a schoolhouse built, Andries Jansz, schoolmaster, (1650) 279; Domine Schaats to act also as schoolmaster, (1652) 309

Arrival of William Vestensz, to act as schoolmaster, chorister and comforter of the sick, at Manhattan, (1650) 265, 268-69, 271, 276, 278; also to act as sexton, 306; wishes to return to Holland, (1654) 325, 331, 333-36; returns, 338; is sent to the East Indies, (1656) 351; a public school established, Jan de la Montaigne appointed teacher, (1652) 307; Hermanus Van Hoboocken succeeds Vestensz, (1656)

Schools and schoolmasters (*cont'd*)

345; only three schools in New Netherland, at Manhattan, Beverwyck and Fort Casimir, 398; Van Hoboocken discharged, (1660) 463; Jacob Van Corlear not allowed to teach, (1658) 418, 419; Evert Pietersen arrives as schoolmaster for South river, (1657) 356, 378, 401-3; assistant of Van Hoboocken, in Manhattan (1659) and supersedes him, (1660) 495, (1661) 503, 522; Van Hoboocken teacher at Stuyvesants Bowery, (1661) 522; Pietersen after the surrender, appeals for his salary, (Oct. 1664) 563, (1665) 575, (1666) 577; is an old man and needs assistance, (1686) 932; other teachers, Jan Lubberts, (1658) 427; Aegidius Luyck teaches a Latin school, (1665) 576, 578; scholars train in religion, (1664) 542; Abram de la Noy allowed to teach, (1668) 592; allusions, (1681) 771-76, 790-95, 819, 820, 915, 916, 931, 932, 991, 1021, 1034, (1693) 1048, 1051, 1067, 1170, 1172, 1214, 1290, 1299, 1300, 1338; the charter of the Dutch church gives the consistory the right to appoint schoolmasters, (1696) 1152-53; a bill proposed for the settlement of schoolmasters, (1699) 1299; schools recommended by Cornbury, (1702) 1502, 1584; is advised not to push his "Instructions" about schools too far, (1702) 1509-11; two schools in New York, (1704) 1552; more teachers needed, (1706) 1654, 1700; Gerrit Van Wagenen appointed teacher in the city, terms, (1733) 2619-20, 2626-27; a second school, (1743) 2828-29; Van Wagenen made chorister also, (1746) 2938; a schoolhouse and teacher's dwell-

<sup>a</sup> As the West India Company, in reference to the church and the school, occupied, in New Netherland, the place of the "state," they naturally and we may suppose, at once, assumed the duty of supporting churches and schools, although this is not definitely expressed in their charter of 1621, but was in supplementary charters.

Schools and schoolmasters (*cont'd*)

- ing to be built, (1748) 3024;  
 Daniel Brat, teacher, (1751) 3203,  
 3357; Nicholas Welp, teacher,  
 (1755) 3614, 3621, 3641-42;  
 Adrian Van der Sman, (1756)  
 3651; Consistory will build him a  
 house, (1760) 3749; Richard Mills,  
 teacher at Newtown, (1661) 500;  
 Maenhout Boudewyn, teacher at  
 Bushwyck, (1662) 529; a school-  
 master at Flatbush, abusive; is de-  
 posed, (1681) 773-74, 790-93, 819,  
 820; Engelbeert Steenhuysen,  
 teacher at Bergen, (1663) 539, 540;  
 Richard Charlton, teacher at  
 Hempstead, (1672) 623; Cornbury  
 licenses Stephen Gracherie to teach  
 school at Kingston, (1704) 1574;  
 the schoolhouse in Kings county  
 has eight acres of land attached to  
 it, (1711) 1885; land in the glebe  
 at Newburgh for the benefit of a  
 teacher, (172) 3218; allusions in  
 paper of Rev. Gideon Hawley con-  
 cerning schools in central New  
 York, (1753) 3399-3405; death of  
 Mr Welp, of the Collegiate School,  
 (1773) 4264-65; appointment of  
 Anthony Welp, 4272; allusions,  
 4030, 4216, 4240, 4260, 4262, 4272,  
 4276, 4283-84. *See also* Latin and  
 English grammar schools ✓
- Schoonebeek (Schonerbeek, Schoone-  
 beck), Holland, 3989, 3997, 4000
- Schoonerwoerd (Schoonerwoort),  
 Rev. Theodorus, called as minister  
 to Moscow, 706-8
- Schoonhoven, Rev. Johannes, at Am-  
 sterdam, 975, 977
- Schoonhovius (Schoonhoven), Rev.  
 Conrad, at Amsterdam, 376, 381
- Schoonmaker, Edward, 4033
- Schoonmaker, Captain Egbert, 1562,  
 1615, 1636, 1638
- Schoonmaker, Frederick, 3437, 3446,  
 3746
- Schoonmaker, Rev. Hendrick, 3925-  
 26, 3928-29, 3966, 3996, 4243, 4246,  
 (1784) 4318, (1786) 4341, 4357,  
 4365, 4377, (1800) 4391
- Schoonmaker, Jacobus, 3437, 3446
- Schoonmaker, Jochem, 3620
- Schoonmaker, John, 3437, 3446, 3746
- Schoonmaker, Lodewyck, 4074
- Schoonmaker, Rev. Martinus, 4211,  
 4243, 4246, 4362, 4364, (1800) 4387
- Schoonmaker. *See also* Schoenmaker,  
 Shoemaker
- Schoorl (Schorel), Holland, 83, 119,  
 141, 143, 146-47, 149, 156
- Schorman, Jacob, at Albany, (1700)  
 1390 [Probably a mistake for Ja-  
 cob Lookerman]
- Schoteau, N. Y., 4388
- Schots street, New York, 4285
- Schoute, T., 3641
- Schouten, N. N., 3528, 3530, 3536
- Schraalenbergh, N. J., Erickson called  
 to, (1725) 2330-31, 2359; allusion,  
 2454; Mancius called to, (1732)  
 2601, 2607, 3210; allusions 3027,  
 3338, 3547-49, 3598, 3599, 3600,  
 3603, 3622-34, 3649, 3655, 3670,  
 3675, 3680, 3689-93, 3702, 4211,  
 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4366,  
 4383, (1800) 4391
- Schraalenbergh, 2d, 4384
- Schrender, Mrs, 3144
- Schreyder, Nicholas, 3217
- Schrick, Paulus, 429
- Schuckburgh, Dr [Richard], 4138
- Schuilenburg, Counselor, *see* Van  
 Schuylenburch, Willem
- Schuiler (Schuler, Scheiler), Gabriel,  
 2437, 2482, 2487
- Schulerus, Rev. Charles, 513, 515,  
 516
- Schultetus, [Abraham?], *Dominica-  
 lia*, one of the books of Jonas  
 Bronck, 168
- Schulting (Schulten), Rev. Cornelis,  
 1656, 1849, 1856, 2078, 2090, 2104,  
 2106
- Schuneman, Herman, 1742, 2122,  
 2144
- Schuneman, Elizabeth, 2144
- Schuneman, Rev. Johannes, 3012,  
 3199, 3200; examination and or-  
 dination for Catskill and Cox-  
 sackie, (1752) 3300, 3333, 3375,  
 3405-6, 3422-23, 3533, 3547, 3549,



- Schuneman, Rev. Johannes (*cont'd*)  
 3551-52, 3561, 3563, 3583, 3587,  
 3597, 3615, 3654, 3862, 3925, 4085,  
 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319
- Schureman, James, clerk of the board  
 of trustees of Queens College,  
 (1785) 4327
- Schureman (Schuurman), John,  
 2182-83, 2277, 2352-55, 2383, 2385,  
 2387, 2402, 2414, 2418, 2420, 2423;  
 elder from Brunswick quarter,  
 (1785) 4327-28
- Schureman, Rev. John, candidate,  
 New Brunswick, (1800) 4391
- Schutte, Rev. R[utger], at Amster-  
 dam, 3568-73, 3582, 3597, 3641,  
 3644, 3647, 3660, 3671, 3674, 3688-  
 89, 3699, 3883, 3979
- Schuureman, Jacobus, (James),  
 schoolmaster, (1725) 2257, 2269-  
 70, 2317-29
- Schuyler, Madame, (1759), 3739-40,  
 3743
- Schuyler, Abraham, (1699) 1306,  
 1329
- Schuyler, Abraham, (1791) 4357
- Schuyler, Arent, 1303
- Schuyler, Brandt, (1682) 805, 998,  
 1030, 1112, 1116, 1124, 1168-69,  
 1190, 1202, 1212, 1242, 1273, 1322,  
 1355, 1357, 1366, 1482-83
- Schuyler, Brandt, (1741) 2101, 3090-  
 91, 3146, 3968
- Schuyler, David, writes to Bellomont,  
 763, (1700) 1374-75, 1844, 2149,  
 2153
- Schuyler, Dirck, (1768) 4136, 4163,  
 4171
- Schuyler, Jacobus, 1306
- Schuyler, Johannes, 1306, 1318,  
 1326-27
- Schuyler, John, (1712) 1968, 1972,  
 2172
- Schuyler, John, jr, 2670
- Schuyler, Rev. John, called to church  
 of Schoharie, (1736) 2673-75; his  
 examination and ordination, 2704-  
 5; allusions, (1738) 2708, 2710,  
 2712, 2723, 2753, 2755, 3006, 3012,  
 3027, 3132, 3134, 3174, 3228, 3400,
- Schuyler, Rev. John (*continued*)  
 3413, 3492, 3548, 3562, 3590, 3603,  
 3624, 3675, 3679-80, 3691-92, 3721,  
 3724, 3754, 3757, 3799, (1761) 3811,  
 3843, 3848-49, 3926, 4011-12, 4028,  
 4088, 4155, 4244
- Schuyler, Major Myndert, (1709)  
 1738, (1712) 1968, 1972, 2052,  
 2172, (1736) 2670
- Schuyler, Major Peter, (1683) 857,  
 859, 1018; writes to Governor  
 Fletcher, (1693) 1068, 1093-94,  
 (1694) 1097-98, 1166, 1169-70,  
 1174, 1181-82, 1215-16, 1224; he  
 and Dellijs commissioned to go to  
 Canada, (1698) 1226-27, 2047; al-  
 lusions, 1240-42, 1245, 1288, 1308,  
 1315, 1317, 1337, 1342, 1358-59,  
 1365, 1372, 1377, 1381-82, 1390-92,  
 1402-3, 1410-12, 1424, 1427, 1433,  
 1437, 1583, 1667, 1687, (1709)  
 1738, 1867-68, 1968; is president of  
 the Council, (1719) 2140-42, 2146,  
 2148; orders a charter to be pre-  
 pared for the Dutch church of Al-  
 bany, (1720) 2151, 2168; confer-  
 ence with the Indians, 2172; allu-  
 sions, 2174, (1722) 2193, 3172
- Schuyler, Captain Philip, (1676)  
 690, 1306
- Schuyler, Philip, deacon, (1715) 2081
- Schuyler, Colonel [Philip], member  
 of New York Assembly, (1770)  
 4176-78
- Schuylerville (Saratoga), N. Y.,  
 2932
- Schwartz, Heinrich, 4280
- Scilly Isles, 1731, 1839
- Scotch church, 2263, 4020, 4123, 4205,  
 (1784) 4320
- Scotch Presbyterians, 878, 4047,  
 4123, 4129
- Scotch presbytery and the German  
 churches of Pennsylvania, 3165
- Scotch Seceder Church, New York  
 City, (1768) 4159; allusions,  
 (1785) 4328, 4332 (1786) 4339,  
 4341-42, (1787) 4345
- Scotland, 122; the persecuted in, flee  
 to Wesel, 43; in covenant with Eng-

Scotland (*continued*)

- land, (1643) 180; the Palatines invited to, 1825; allusions, 979, 988, 997, 1001-2, 1033, 1111, 1136; Presbyterian church established in, 3428-32, 3993; church of, 4047, 4114
- Scott, John Morin, 3728
- Scrillingh, Rev., 1315
- Scriverius, Rev., 306
- Seabringh, *see* Sebring
- Seabrook, Ct., college in, (1705) 1612
- Seabury,<sup>a</sup> Rev. Samuel, sr, supplying occasionally in Dutchess county, (1759) 3735; rector, Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, (1759) 3745, 3749-50
- Seabury, Rev. Samuel, jr, rector at Jamaica, writes to the S. P. G., (1761) 3804, 3806, 3863, 3917, 3952, 3997, 4058, 4084, (1776) 4299; elected bishop of Connecticut, (1783) 4325; consecrated at Aberdeen, Scotland, (Nov. 14, 1784) 4325-26
- Seagrove, Captain, 1052, note
- Seal, of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1638) 69, 118 of New Netherland, (1623) 37; of the province of New York, (1690) 993; Cornbury's orders about the transfer of certain church property illegal, especially with his seal, (1707) 1679; seal of the Collegiate Church, 1147; of Trinity Church, 1147
- Seals of the Covenant, 2427
- Scaman [Benjamin], 4176
- Seaman [Zebulon], 4176
- Seargent, Mr, 3401
- Seataleott, L. I., 578
- Seats, 1904-5, 2069, 2343
- Seawan, *see* Sewant
- Seawere, Sir William, 1788
- Sebring, Barent, 4147, 4170, 4199
- Sebring (Seberingh, Sebrink, Sueberingh, Zebring), Cornelius, 1120, 1526, 1537, 1714-15, 1721, 1799, 1800, 1806, 1848, 4211
- Sebring (Sebering, Cybryn), Daniel, 2309, 2328, 2335, 2364, 2446, 2454-56, 2554, 2568, 2589, 2658
- Sebring, Isaac, 2804-5
- Sebring, Jacob, 2210, 2739, 3031, 3540, 3597, 3602, 3733
- Sebring, Susannah, 4170
- Secessers, opponents of the first Frelinghuysen so called, (1725) 2202-3, 2205, 2209, 2246-48; term also applied to the adherents of Frelinghuysen, by his opponents, (1725) 2249-51, 2255, 2263, 2267-68, 2309, 2352; at Hackensack, (1757) 3689
- Secker, Most Reverend Thomas, (1754) 3503; his correspondence as archbishop of Canterbury with Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson, (1758) 3716-18, 3727-29, (1759) 3730, 3734, (1761) 3803, (1762) 3816-17, 3833-34, (1763) 3841, 3864, 3887-90, 3909-10, 4084, 4186
- Second minister, for Collegiate Church, (1697) 1189-1213, 1228, 1243, 1264, 1268-69, 1275-76, 1278, 1281
- Secret instructions, *see* Governors
- Sectarian legislation, efforts to repeal, act to repeal the ministry act of 1693, rejected in the Council, (1769) 4149; act to exempt all Protestants in Westchester, New York, Queens and Richmond counties from taxation for support of ministers, rejected in the Council, (1769) 4150; bill to repeal the ministry act, smothered in the Council, (Jan. 1770) 4176-77;

<sup>a</sup> The elder Rev. Samuel Seabury was born at Groton, Ct., 1706, and was graduated from Harvard College, was ordained by the bishop of London, 1731, was settled at New London, Ct., 1730-42, and at Hempstead, L. I., 1742-64, when he died. The younger Rev. Samuel Seabury was born 1729, was graduated from Yale College, 1748; supplied Huntington, L. I., 1748-52; was ordained by the bishop of London 1753; was settled at New Brunswick, N. J., 1754-56; at Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, L. I., 1756-65, also supplying Hempstead occasionally; at Westchester and neighboring churches, 1766-76; Staten Island, 1778-82; consecrated as bishop of Connecticut by three Scottish bishops at Aberdeen, 1784; died 1796.

Sectarian legislation (*continued*)

amendment to ministry act of 1693, as to time of election in New York City, (Jan, 1770) 4177-78; a bill to exempt all Protestants from compulsory church rates, (Jan, 1770) 4178, 4181; act to allow any Protestant congregation in the county of Albany to hold real estate, defeated, (1770) 4178-79; bill repeated, (1771), defeated, 4193, 4199; bill amending ministry act as to time of collecting the money, (1775) 4285; sectarian appropriations forbidden in last revision of the Constitution, (1894) 4300

Sectarianism, 2262, 3354-57, 3359-69, 3480-82; evils of, 3339-41

Second River (Belleville), N. J., *see* Bartholf, Coens, Van Santvoord; departure of Coens for Aquackononck [and Second River], (1726) 2359; Haeghoort, the pastor, proposes a coetus, (1737) 2679-80, 2685, 2687; allusion, 2696; John Schuyler ordained at, (1738) 2703-4; minister and elder sign original draft for a coetus, (1738) 2708; allusions, (1746) 2906, 2923; pastor complains of lack of support, (1747) 2965-68, 2997; suggestion to unite Aquackononck and Second River, (1748) 3003, 3059, 3088-89, 3092, 3100; classis urges the church to properly support her minister, (1749) 3070, 3071, 3114, 3121, 3136; urges the pastor to patience, (1750) 3139, 3140; allusions, 3227, 3230, 3283, 3301, 3336, 3466-67, 3497-98, 3562, 3583, 3609, 3624, 3626, 3643, 3668-69, 3704; allusions, 4243, 4244, (1784) 4318, 4384, (1800) 4391

Sects (Sectaries), 341, 373-74, 377, 381-82, 415, 447-48, 470, 530, 976; dissenters, so called, 1990, 2015, 2043, 4121-22

Securities, 689, 690

Seel, Rev. Daniel, 3687

Sees, 1081

*Seespiegel* (Mirror of the Sea), one of the books of Jonas Bronck, 168

Sekerer, Ulrich, 1788

Selectmen of New Amsterdam, 278-79

Sell, William, 2128

Selover, Abraham, 2329

Selover, Isaac, 4267

Selskoorn, *see* Zetscoorn

Selyn, Rev., (1734) 2652, 2662 [Apparently a mistake for Rev. Klein, mentioned on p. 2663]

Selyns (Selinus, Sullyns, Zeleins), Rev. Henricus, examined for licensure, (1657) 405; called to New Netherland, (1660) 462; ordained, 464-65; text of his call, Brooklyn, 466; his salary, 477; testimonials, 472; carries letters of the classis to the churches, 469-74; his arrival in Brooklyn, 485, 504, 513; engagement to preach also at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, 489; his installation in Brooklyn, 479-82, 485-89; solicits a bell from the company for his church, 495; his return to Holland, (1664) 540-41, 543, 547-51, 553-54; appears before the classis, 562; settles at Waverveen, 580-83, 589; allusions, 492, 603; the church of New York would like to call him, (1670) 608, 612; is unwilling to accept, 614, 615; ordains Van Nieuwenhuysen for New York, 617; becomes chaplain in the Dutch army, (1675) 672; report on the religious condition of the army, 676, 682; allusions, 688-89, 692, 695, 718; the church of New York again seeks his services, (1681) 759-61, 781, 785, 818; hesitates to accept, 785; terms offered, 797-800, 848; accepts the call, 801-5; dismissal from his church and classis, 803-6; his call, 809, 810; departs for New York, (1682) 811, 816, 818, 822-23, 826; carries letters to the churches, 816; his first letter to the classis, 827-34; the voyage of 12 weeks, his reception by his church, a new church building in contemplation, his weekly services in New York, services also at Bergen and Harlem,

Selyns, Rev. Henricus (*continued*)

Anglican services in his church, Lutheran services under Rev. Arensius, Quakers, Jews, Labadists, no Papists, condition of the churches of Albany, Kingston, Long Island, New Castle, Del., many Quakers arriving at New Castle, (Oct. 1682) 827-34, 851-53; the church of New York happy and contented, 836, 838, 853; a stone parsonage to be built, 804, 841-42, 866; the commissioners in Holland congratulate the church on their pastor, 848; he endeavors to secure a pastor for Schenectady, 863, 867, 882; allusions, 855, 893, *see* Charter of liberties; his second letter to the classis describing the ecclesiastical conditions of the country, (1683) 865-69, 881-82

Mayor Steenwyck's prelegacy to the church of Selyns, of the Manor of Fordham, (1685) 888-90; directions to the deacons as to the future sale of real estate and their care of the poor, 897; allusions, 859, 871, 873, 879, 890, 892, 898; provision secured by Selyns for ministers' widows, 901-2; complains that Labadists, Quakers and irregular preachers disturb public worship, 906-7; generosity of the church to him, death of his wife, 935-36, 944-45, 947-48; petition prepared to ask the city authorities for a church building site (1686), but finally not presented, 929, 930; minute directions to the sexton, 930-31; joy of the classis over Selyns's successful ministry, 947; subscriptions proposed for a new church building, 950-51; Governor Dongan's account of the state of religion, (1687, not 1684, as printed) 879-80; petition to the governor and Council for the incorporation of the church, (1688) 952-53; Selyns's second marriage

Selyns, Rev. Henricus (*continued*)

(Oct. 20, 1686) to Mrs Cornelis Steenwyck, (1688) 957; Governor Andros attends Selyns's services, 958, 969; Selyns preaches occasionally at New Castle, Del., 970; revolution in New York by the fall of James II and the accession of William III to the English throne, indignities suffered by Selyns and his church during the Leisler troubles, (1689-91) 962-68, 970-73, 974-76, 977, 982-84, 995-1002, 1008-9, 1014-17; he hopes for the protection of William and Mary, and that a legal and competent governor may soon be sent, 1007-8

The church buys ground for a building site and proceeds to build, (1692) 1030, 1035; lawsuit about their title to the Manor of Fordham, 1035; no letters from Holland in two or three years, sad condition of the church, an appeal to be made to the king against the Leisler faction, 1041, 1045, 1047, 1052, 1071, 1103; sympathy of the classis; exhortations to the churches to unity and duty, 1054-61; a ministerial maintenance bill suggested and urged, (1691-93) 1013-15, 1033-34, 1036-37, 1039, 1045, 1048, 1054, 1073-79, *see* Ministerial maintenance bill; Selyns sends a call from the church of Kingston to classis, 1083, 1088; classis thanked for her sympathy, general condition of the churches, (1694) 1106-8; final conveyance of the Manor of Fordham to the elders of the church by Domine Selyns and his wife — *nee* de Riemer-Steenwyck, (1695) 1109-12

Committee appointed to wait on the governor in reference to a charter for the church, (1695) 1116-17; rule for leasing lands on the Manor, 1117; cost of Garden street church, 1123; petition for the char-



Selyns, Rev. Henricus (*continued*)

ter presented to the governor, 1127-28; the charter finally signed, (May 11, 1696) 1165, 1167-69, 1172-73; text of the charter, 1136-65; classis mourns the loss of letters through privateers on the seas, (1697) 1183; desire of the church to call a colleague to Selyns, factious opposition, (1697-98) 1189-93, 1278-82; the documents, 1189-1214; Rev. Jeronimus Verdieren called, 65 children in Selyns's church can recite all the Psalms, a second copy of Eliot's Indian Bible sent to the classis, the first copy having been captured by the French, 1230-40

Forcible reburial of the bodies of Leisler and Milbourne, by order of Governor Bellomont, under the floor of Selyns's church, 1242; correspondence of Selyns with the Dutch church of London, 1243-44, 1264-73, 1274-77, 1300-1; Verdieren declines the call, 1286-87; classis will seek another pastor, 1294-96; Rev. Gualterus Du Bois chosen as colleague, 1298; examination and ordination of Du Bois, 1304, 1315-16; joy of the church at the selection, 1332; the Leisler faction thanks the classis for sending Du Bois, 1346-47, 1354, 1363, 1366; the consistory thanks the classis for sending over Du Bois, referring to the surreptitious letter of the faction, requests the formal decision of the classis on the legality of their proceedings, 1353-57, 1363, 1366-67; all parties are pleased with Du Bois, the classis considers the business closed, exhortations to peace and love, 1428-29; death of Domine Selyns, (1701) 1484; allusions, 2077, 2370-71, 2693, 3445-54, 3847-48, 4037

Selyns, Mrs Henricus, her estate, 1109-12, (1712) 1964, (1741) 2761-63

Senior minister of the Dutch church, a trustee in Kings college, 3584

Seman, Captain John, 723

Seminary, for Dutch church, proposed, 3547

Semler, John, 4392

Sendre, Robert, a trader, 940 [probably intended for Robert Sanders]

Seneca Indians (Sennequens, Sinnekes, Senekas), 363, 904, 917, 945, 977, 993, 1019-20, 1169, 1215, 1350, 1358-59, 1380-81, 1383, 1867, 2008, 2070, 2234, 2921

Sennacherib, the French, (Louis XIV), 653, 666

Senys, Thomas, 2867

Separatists, 4051

Serinhaen, Brazil, 42

Serius, Rev., 1869

Sermons of Frelinghuysen, (1721) 2178, (1733) 2618, 3047-49; of the Tennents and Blair, (1739) 2735; of John H. Goetschius, 2802; sermons not to be more than an hour long, (1747) 2955

Serooskerke, Rev. Peter, 82

Serrurier, Rev. Daniel, 4169, 4175, 4195, 4197-98

Serrurier, Rev. F[ilips], 4289

Serrurier, Rev. Paul, 4183

Servitude, indenture of, 1849

Setauket, (Seataucok, Setalcket), L. I., 629, 630

Sett, an Indian, 2634

Seventeen, the, (XVII), the central board of the East India Company, so called, 38, 80, etc.

Seventh Day Baptists, 2429

Severn river, England, 217

Sewall, Dr, 3399

Sewant (seawan), 215, 623, 625, 720. *See also* Currency, Wampum

Seward, Governor William H., recommends sending an agent to Europe to procure documents relating to New York, 6, 7

Sextons, 306-8, 331, 356, 659, 930-31, 2023, 4078-79

Shaffer, Mark, 3107

Shakerly, Jan [John], 643

- Shakomeko (Schocomico), Dutchess county, N. Y., Moravians at, 2746, 2848, 2851-54, 2865, 2907
- Shaminy (Schemmeny), *see* Neshaminy
- Shannick, *see* Neshanic
- Shaowangkhen, *see* Shawangunk
- Sharer, Elizabeth, 3084
- Sharon, Ct., 2852
- Sharon, Schoharie county, N. Y., 4383. *See also* Dorlach
- Sharp, Jacob, petitions for the Palatines on the Manor of Livingston, (1724) 2218-20, 2222
- Sharp, Jacob, (1792) 4364
- Sharp, John, (1668) 218
- Sharp, Rev. John, appointed chaplain to British troops in New York, (1704-17) 1583, 1669; supplies Jamaica, (1709) 1807; unites in petition to the bishop of London in behalf of ministers' widows, 1809; preaches at New Rochelle when that church conforms, (1709) 1751; inducts Rev. Thomas Poyar into the pastorate of church of Jamaica, (1711) 1895; unites in address to Governor Robert Hunter upon his taking office, (1712) 1921, 1906-7, 1912-14, 1919, 1926, 1950, 1991; has left, 2024, 2114, 2118
- Sharp (Scherp), Peter, 4011-12, 4029
- Sharpas, William, 1139, 1149, 1181, 1221, 1573
- Sharrack, an Indian, 3400
- Shaw, Joseph, Moravian priest, 2852, 2854
- Shaw, Robert, 509
- Shawangunk (Schaowangken), N. Y., 3211-12, 3255, 3264, 3267, 3273, 3954, 3956, (1772) 4243, 4247, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
- Shea, John Gilmary, 1133, 4355
- Shearith, Israel, receives deed for Jewish burying ground in New York City, (1710) 1866
- Shelburne, [William Fitzmaurice, 2d], earl of, 4090-92, 4098, 4110
- Shenigh, Frederick, 4074
- Sherburn, Mass., 1360
- Sherlock, Rt. Rev. Thomas, bishop of London, 3502
- Sherlock, William, 3806
- Shipboard, character of religious services on, 487, 755
- Shiphout (Shipmont), Rev. William, *see* Schiphout, Rev. Willem
- Ships, names of; Advice, (1705) 1593; Amazone, (1719) 2140; Berkley Castle, (1710) 1861; Blossom, (1678) 720; Boston, (1763) 3903; De Bever (Beaver), (1660) 473-74, (1681) 790; De Bonte Koe (Spotted Cow), (1660) 492; De Bruynvisch (Porpoise), (1659) 449, (1660) 478; De Eendracht (Unity), (1664) 553; De Geldersche Bloem (Flower of Gelderland), (1652) 309; De Gouden Meulen (Golden Mill), (1657) 389; De Gulden Otter (Golden Otter), (1656) 352; De Halve Mane (Half Moon), (1609) 255; De Houttuyn (Lumber Yard), (1642) 153, 157; De Makreel (Mackerel), (1623) 37; De Molen, or Meulen (Mill), (1657) 386, 393; De Moor (Moor), (1661) 506; De Nieu Nederlandsche Fortuyn, (New Netherland Fortune), (1649) 303; De Otter, (1659) 442; Depeche (Despatch), (1651) 299; De Prinses (Princess), (1647) 216, 217, 228, 235, 260; De Southberg (Salt Mountain), (1633) 84; De Trouw (Faith), (1659) 442-43, 450; De Valckenier (Falconer), (1648) 228, (1650) 255, note; De Vergulde Bever (Gilded Beaver), (1661) 503; De Waegh, or Wage (Balance, or Weighhouse), (1657) 371, 389, 401; Diamond, (1719) 2140; Hector, (1713) 2000; Het Geeruyste Hart (Crossed Heart), (1664) 576; Het Hoff van Cleeff (Court of Cleves), (1651) 303; Hopewell, (1708) 1731, 1840; James, (1679) 722; King George, (1725) 2260; Kingdale, (1708) 1712; Kingfisher, (1775) 4187;

Ships, names of (*continued*)

- Lyon, (1710) 1854; Nieuw Nederland, (New Netherlands) (1623) 37; Nieuwer Amstel (New Amstel), (1659) 458; Richard Joseph, (1708) 1731, 1840; Scotch Dutchman, (1646) 214; Shoreham, (1713) 2000; Smith, (1763) 3903; Unity, (1708) 1712; Victory, (1719) 2140  
 Ships of war, to have chaplains, (1650) 281  
 Shirley, General [William] 3401  
 Shoals, Captain John, 3986; loans £600 to Collegiate Church, (1772) 4256; paid, (1775) 4284  
 Shoemaker, Jacob, 2218-20, 2222  
 Shoemaker. *See also* Schoenmaker, Schoonmaker  
 Shoemakers' land or pasture, 2139, 2222  
 Shokan, Ulster county, N. Y., 4383  
 Shoreham, a ship, 2000  
 Short Inquiry, 349. *See also* Compendiums  
 "Short Refutation" of Leydt's "True Liberty," etc., by Ritzema, (1762) 3846  
 Shorter, Frederick, 4074  
 Shrewsbury, [Charles Talbot, 12th], earl of, 961, 963; Leisler writes to, (1690) 1000-1, 1008, 1166, 1170, 1222  
 Shrewsbury, N. J., 632; Quakers not allowed to hold office in, (1673) 636, 1921  
 Shuart, *see* Sjoert  
 Shuler, *see* Schuiler  
 Shurte, *see* Sjoert  
 Shute, John, 1739-40, 1788  
 Sicart, Ambroise, 1864  
 Sickel, Lambert, 1526  
 Sickels, Robert, 1199  
 Sickels, (Sikkelse), Zachary, 3247, 3435, 4136  
 Sickles, Abram, 3247, 4211  
 Sickles, Rev. Jacob, (1800) 4389  
 Sickles, Johannis, 4211  
 Sidney, Sir Philip, 155  
 Siecken, Dirck, 642  
 Siegen, Germany, 1963  
 Siekentroosters, *see* Comforters of the Sick  
 Sieverse, Claas, 1306  
 Sigg, Hans Jacob, church warden, 3055-56  
 Sikkels (Zikkels), Henry, 4262, 4283  
 Silema, Rev. Booritus, 83  
 Silesia, 155  
 Silke, Captain, 1007  
 Silkworms, 372  
 Silver plate, a present of, to Governor Fletcher, (1696) 1169  
 Silvester, J. B., deacon, 3120  
 Silvius, Rev. Joannes Cornelius, 73  
 Simmeren [Simmern], Palatinate, 1602  
 Simons (Semins), Mr, 391  
 Simony, 2880, 3059, 3298  
 Sims, Captain, 1519  
 Simsbury, Ct., 3803  
 Simson, Alexander, 1885-86  
 Sinclair, Rev. Mr, 1951-53. *See also* St Clare  
 Sinclair, Captain Robert, 1112, 1233  
 Sinford, Dr, 1787  
 Singing, (1619) 4224; Brady and Tates metrical version of the Psalms to be used in Trinity Church, (1707) 1689; taught in Trinity Church, 2721  
 Sinkhoick [Cinkaick], N. Y., 4248, 4382, (1800) 4389  
 Sinnenquarasse, chief of the Mohawks, 1318, 1328, 1358  
 Sins of the land, (1780) 4307-11  
 Sinseman, Joachim H., 2852-53  
 Siperius, *see* Zyperius  
 Siphens (Syphens), John, 1030, 1032  
 Sipkin, Aart, 4211  
 Sipkins, John, 1137  
 Sirtus, Rev. Rippertus, minister at Hoorn, Holland, 34  
 Siston, Mr, 690  
 Sivorns, Benjamin, 934  
 Six Mile Run, N. J., 1761, 2204, 2211, 2384, 2566, 2585, 2639-40, 2656, 2665-66, 3035, 3043, 3176, 3382-84, 4243, 4246, 4248, 4318, (1800) 4390

- Six Nations, the, 2934, (1770) 4187, (1775) 4284-85
- Sjoert (Shurte, Shuart), Olphert, 1632, 1662
- Slare (Slave), Dr Frederick, 1739-40, 1788, 1816-17
- Slater, Rev., 3939
- Slater, *see* Sloughter
- Slughter, *see* Sloughter
- Slave, Dr Frederick, *see* Slare, Dr Frederick
- Slavery, slaves, West India Company to allot to each patroon 12 black men and women, (1630) 79; negroes to be imported, (1648) 229; the slaves neglected, religiously, 266, 916; an act to prevent the running away of slaves, (1705) 1599; 1500 in New York City, 1609; act for the encouragement of the baptism of, (1706) 1673; act for suppressing conspiracy of, (1708) 1710; census of, (1726) 2336-37; a number baptized, 2357; negro conspiracy suspected, (1741) 2757-59, 2763-64; do not obtain freedom by becoming Christians, (1743) 2810; efforts to convert, (1747) 2950-55, 2993, 2995, 4112
- Slaves, Turkish captives from New York, in Salee, Morocco, 996, 1061-65, 1187, 1216-17, 1340, 1572, 1575
- Slecht, Benjamin, 2811
- Slecht, Cornelis B., 501, 538
- Slecht, Hendrick, 4033
- Slecht, Johannes, 4034-35, 4040
- Slecht, Mattys, 1006
- Sledani [Joh. Sleidanus], History of the Reformation, one of Jonas Bronck's books, 168
- Sleigh, Charles, 2376
- Slicher, Wigbolt, 525
- Slieper, Justice, 4190
- Slingerland, Albert, 1306
- Slingerlandt, Johannes, 2376
- Sloten, Holland, 73
- Sloterdyck, Holland, 33
- Sloughter (Slater, Slawter, Slaught-ter), Henry, commissioned to be governor of New York, (Nov. 14, Sloughter, Henry (*continued*) 1689) 979, 980; allusions, 982-83, 991, 993, 1010; his administration, (Mar.-July 1691) 1012-22; introduces the "test act" into New York, 1012-13; proposes a ministerial maintenance bill for every town in the province, 1013, 1014; characterization of Leisler, 1014-15; Daille, of the French church, fined, 1015; execution of Leisler, 1016-17; Sloughter's address to the Five Nations, 1019-20; death of Sloughter, 1022; allusions, 1025, 1028, 1034, 1036, 1042, 1049, 1055, 1131, 1252-56, 1285, 1289, 1398-1400, 1441, 1592
- Sluys, province of Zeeland, Holland, 656-58, 823, 876, 907, 1051; Classis of, 1051
- Sluysduynen, *see* Huysduynen
- Sluyter (Sluiter, Vorstman, Vosman), Peter, the Labadist, 675, 711, 830, 833, 853, 869-71, 876, [On page 936, "a schuyt (boat?)," should read — "a Sluyter"] 936, 1053
- Smack, Henry, 2329
- Smack, Leendert, 2329
- Smalles, John, 1728, 1836
- Smallpox, 2590, 3745
- Smedes, Benjamin, 4040
- Smedes, Petrus, 4040
- Smeet, John Jansen, *see* Smit, John Jansen
- Smit, B., *see* Smith, Benjamin
- Smit, Dirck, 642
- Smit, Hendrick Wesselse, 642
- Smit (Smeet), John Jansen, 128, 161
- Smit, Michael, 128
- Smit, Thomas, 464
- Smith, Dr, of Philadelphia, (1759) 3746
- Smith, Dr, of England, (1762) 3833-34
- Smith, Father, *see* Smith, Rev. John
- Smith, Mr, clerk of town vestry, Jamaica, L. I., (1713) 2012
- Smith, School-teacher, (1763) 3911
- Smith [Aaron], Father, (1689) 972



- Smith, Abraham, 498  
 Smith, Adam, 2135  
 Smith, Barnardus, 4305  
 Smith (Smit), Benjamin, 2449, 2489  
 Smith, Bernard, 2100, 2377  
 Smith, Cornelis, 3234, 3288  
 Smith, Cornelis C., 4248  
 Smith, Daniel, 1851, 1871, 2131  
 Smith, David, 4365  
 Smith, Dirck, 446  
 Smith, Ephraim, 2135  
 Smith, Hendrick, of Marbletown, (1766) 4074  
 Smith, Henry, 2141, 3173  
 Smith, Isaac, 2131-32  
 Smith, Professor James, (1732) 4047  
 Smith, Jasper, 933  
 Smith, Jeremiah, 1846, 1850  
 Smith, Johannes, of Marbletown, (1766) 4074  
 Smith, Captain John, 453  
 Smith, John, of London, 1787, 1797  
 Smith, John, Presbyterian elder, New York City, (1766) 4046-48  
 Smith, John, Esq., of Queens county, L. I., (1703) 1516, 2130, 2132-35, 2138, (1761) 3806  
 Smith, Rev. John, of Amsterdam, Holland, (1693) 1060, 1279  
 Smith, Rev. John, (pseudonym) a Jesuit Father, coming with Governor Dongan, (1700) 1413, 1435  
 Smith, Jonathan, 1022  
 Smith, Joseph, 1871, 2132  
 Smith, Lawrence, 2024  
 Smith, Leonard, (1770) 4184  
 Smith, Mathys, 673  
 Smith, Morace, 498  
 Smith, Nehemiah, 922, 1518  
 Smith, Patrick, 3891  
 Smith, Phillips, 2024  
 Smith, [Richard] leader of the colony to Newtown, L. I., under Rev. Francis Doughty, (1650) 285  
 Smith, Richard, of Nesaquake, L. I., (1666) 578  
 Smith, Samuel, (1661), 498  
 Smith, Samuel, (1703) 1516  
 Smith, Samuel, of Jamaica, (1761) 3806  
 Smith, Rev. Samuel, pastor at Saratoga, (1772) 4248, 4362, 4365, 4377  
 Smith, Samuel, sr, (1745) 2882  
 Smith, Samuel, jr, (1745) 2882  
 Smith, Seth, (1765) 4000  
 Smith, Rev. [Symon?], missionary among the Indians, (1700) 1381, 1495, 1555-56  
 Smith, Rev. Symon, considered as a candidate for the rectorship of Trinity Church, (1696) 1172, 1175; affirms that Rector Vesey prayed in public for Domine Dellius by name, (1699) 1334, 1378; suspended from ministerial functions by Bellomont for various improprieties and for immorality, (1700) 1393-94, 1440<sup>a</sup>  
 Smith, Thomas, (1719) 4047  
 Smith, Thomas, 1518, 1788, 2174-75  
 Smith, Thomas, (1766) 4046-48  
 Smith, William, Esq., of Brookhaven, (1719) 2141-43  
 Smith, Colonel William, member of New York Council, land grant to, (1698) 1227, 1245, 1298, 1315; chief justice, (1700) 1368, 1405; Supreme Court judge, 1441; president of the Council, (1701) 1466  
 Smith, William, jr, (born 1728, died 1793), describes Trinity Church, (1757) 3685, 3728, 3748; reply to his "History of New York," by Dr. Barclay, 3887, 3890; deacon in Presbyterian church, (1766) 4046-48; allusion, (1769) 4150<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> The allusion in Domine Selyns's letter of September 30, 1696 to two Episcopal ministers in the city at that date must refer to Rev. Edmund Mott, chaplain to the troops, and Rev. Symon Smith who was in the city at the time as a possible candidate for the rectorship of Trinity Church, possibly the same as the missionary whose name precedes.

<sup>b</sup> William Smith, jr., wrote the history of New York down to 1732. This was continued by his son.

- Smith, Colonel William, sr, (born 1697, died 1769), member of the Council (1753-67), attorney-general, (1752) 3218, 3480-82, 3506, (1755), 3554; allusions, 4290, 4046-48
- Smith, Rev. William R., (1769) 4173, (1800) 4390
- Smith, a ship, 3903
- Smithfield, Pike county, Pa., 2964, 3593
- Smits, Anna, an anabaptist, 300
- Smitt, Myndert Frederick, 737
- Smock, Mr, 2478
- Smock, Hen[ry], 2478
- Smoutius (Smout), Rev. Adrian, 48, 49, 68, 70-73
- Smyrna, instructions to ministers going to, 106; a consistory to be established there, (1636) 107, 620, 666, 703, 893, 1072, 3119, 3148
- Snealtridge, Dr George, 1787
- Snediker (Snedecore), Christian, 1798-99
- Snediker, Elsie, 1885
- Snediker (Sneidger), Jan, 332, 362-63
- Snediker, John, 1798-99
- Snediker, Richard, 4211-12
- Snellius, Rev. Adrian, 185
- Snells Bush, N. Y., 4383, 4390
- Snethlage, Rev. M., 3058, 3060-63, 3067-69, 3082, 3112, 3121
- Snow, a ship, 2140
- Snowhill, Md., 878
- Snyder, Mr, 4033
- Snyder, Jeremiah, 4011, 4029
- Snyder, John, jr, 4033
- Snyder, John W., 4280
- Snyder, Will, 4240
- Sobrisko, Joost, 3632
- Soccage, (1720) 2167
- Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge [founded, 1709], incorporated at Boston, (1762) 3834
- Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (Scotch), 3430
- Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, 1174
- Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Clergymen, [Episcopal], (1784) 4325
- Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, allusions, 1175, 1392-93; chartered, (1701), 1468; Robert Livingston applies to, for missionaries for the Indians, (1703) 1549; two men ready, Rev. Thoroughgood Moore and Rev. Mr Smith, the queen will allow £20 to each missionary going, 1554-56; proposes to send a German minister with the Palatines, (1709) 1739; commissions Rev. Christopher Bridges to be pastor at Rye, (1709) 1795; allusion, 1772; appoints Rev. Daniel Bondet of the French church at New Rochelle, as their missionary, upon his conforming, (1709) 1808; names of the seven missionaries of the society, (1709) 1809; seeks for a proper German minister to go with the Palatines, (Dec. 1709) 1811; Rev. John F. Haegar appointed and ordained thereto, 1816-17; letters from Haegar, the Lutherans have separated themselves, (1710) 1871; further reports from Haegar, 1880; the Palatines in Carolina ask the society for a minister, 1884; correspondence with Colonels Morris and Heathcote, (1712) 1899-1903, 1905-12; Colonel Morris to John Chamberlayne, Esq. about the missions, (1712) 1906-9; Governor Hunter to the S. P. G., (1712) 1912-15; to the bishop of London, 1917-19; the governor's address to the Anglican clergy, 1919-22; Rev. Poyer to S. P. G., (1712) 1922-23; society petitions the queen to allow appeals in all cases, irrespective of the amount, of Anglican ministers and churches, 1963-64, 1971, 1990; receives a legacy of £1000 from Rev. Jacob Hen-

Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts (*continued*)  
 derson, (1751) 1991; correspondence of society with Rev. J. F. Haegar, pastor of the Palatines, (July 8, 1713) 2003-6; journal of S. P. G., 2011; the society supports all the Anglican ministers except Mr Vesey, (1714) 2015; Haegar to the S. P. G., (July 19, 1714) 2059-61; his parochial notes, 2061-63; Poyer to the S. P. G., (Nov. 2, 1714) 2072-74; journal of the society, (1714) 2074-76; allusion by the Dutch ministers to the support of Anglican minister by this S. P. G., (1715) 2086; Haegar to the S. P. G., (May 19, 1715) 2093-94; journal of S. P. G., 2097; Haegar to the S. P. G., (Oct. 24, 1715) 2102; sends a petition to the king for support of missionary among the Palatines, (1716) 2107-8, 2115-16; Haegar to the S. P. G., (Sept. 1716) 2109-11, 2112; Poyer to the S. P. G., 2113; the members of the Anglican church at Jamaica to S. P. G., (Feb. 6, 1717) 2114-15; Haegar to the S. P. G., (Oct. 20, 1717) 2116-18; Poyer to S. P. G., (Oct. 24, 1717) 2119; S. P. G. to Poyer, (Nov. 23, 1717) 2120; S. P. G.'s action on Haegar's letter, (Oct. 24, 1718) 2124; Poyer to the S. P. G., (Nov. 4, 1718) 2126, (Feb. 23, 1719) 2127-28; the S. P. G. presents Mr Haegar £50 and 50 copies of "Common Prayer" in German are also sent to him, (1721) 2185, 2187; Rev. Mr Vesey writes to S. P. G., (1722) 2190-91; Mr Haegar has died, the £50 given to his widow, (1722) 2191; allusions, 2357, 2360, 2547; gives Rev. Ehlig £20, 2535, 2549, 2561, 2565, 2596; spends £635 sterling a year on her missions in New York, 2643-44;

Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts (*continued*)  
 each missionary, who is also a school teacher, receives £65 sterling (\$390), 2644-45; allusions, 2675, 2677, 2717, 2767, 2796, 2820, 2856, 2882, 2932-33, 3056, 3611-12, 3716-17, 3728, 3734, 3746, 3749-50, 3799; allusions, 3804, 3863, 3917, 3952, 3997, 4058, 4084; allusions, 3810, 3816-17, 3865, 3902; rights of the society in Cumberland county, N. Y., 4090-92, 4137, 4180, 4290, 4292, (1779) 4305  
 Society Library, New York, 4186  
 Socinians, 2429  
 Solinus, Rev. Peter, 528  
 Soller (Soler), Rev. Joachim, in Brazil, 42, 191. *See also* list of ministers in Brazil on p. 21 of this Index  
 Solms, Germany, 3687  
 Solomonsz, Jan, 2149, 2153  
 Solsteyn, Henricus, 1113  
 Somer, Rev. William Nicolay, *see* Somerus, Rev. Wilhelmus  
 Somer. *See also* Soomer  
 Somers, Lord John, 1420, 1787  
 Somerset, Charles [Seymour, 6th], duke of, 1787  
 Somerset county, N. J., 4213  
 Somerus Rev. Wilhelmus, 34, 116, 148  
 Somner (Somer), Rev. Peter M., Lutheran at Schoharie, (1753) 3400  
 Sonmans (Sonman), Mr 1953, 1992  
 Sonnemans, Peter, *see* Tonnemans, Peter  
 Sons of Liberty, (1775) 1449; burn Rev. Dr Myles Cooper's writings—"The American Querist," "A Friendly Address to all Reasonable Americans," (1774) 4186  
 Soomer, Rev. Barnardus, at Amsterdam, 665  
 Sophia, Princess, granddaughter of Frederic V, king of Bohemia,

Sophia, Princess (*continued*)

marries the duke of Hanover, 1782, 1821

Sopus, see Esopus

Souder, Miss Mary, 4272

Soumajin, Simeon, 2026

Sourland, *see* Harlingen

Southberg, a ship, 84

South Carolina, 878

South Dutch Church, New York

City (1693) a name given to the church in Garden street, after the erection of a second building in Nassau street in 1729; allusions, 743, 828, 852-54, 856, 880, 929, 950-51, (1691) 1030, 1032, 1034, 1035, 1043; dedicated, (1692) 1046, 1108, 1137, 1172, 1218-19, 1261, 1268, 1357, 4031-32, 4059, 4061, 4065, 4067-68, 4074, 4076, 4078-79, 4107, 4180-81, 4200-2, 4238, 4256, 4259, 4265, 4267, 4272, 4283

South Holland, Synod of, 123, 125-

26, 130-31, 134, 158, 160, 173-75, 184-85, 212, 874-75, 902, 1008, 1430, 1435, 4098-99, 4207. *See also* North Holland

South river (Delaware river, New

Amstel or New Castle), visited by Director May and Fort Nassau built, (1623) 37, 86, 188, 213; allusions, 214, 275; expulsion of Swedish ministers from Fort Christina, (1655) 340; Stuyvesant forbids Jews to trade on South river, disapproved by the company, 352; Waldenses and Huguenots emigrate to, about \$7000 raised to assist them, 353-54; conditions offered by the city of Amsterdam to emigrants to, 356; about 300 colonists collected, a minister to accompany them, about \$14,500 raised to meet all expenses, (1657) 371; Rev. Everardus Welius chosen as minister, 372-79, 421; Everardus Pietersen goes as schoolmaster, 378-79, 381-

South river (*continued*)

82; church matters not very satisfactory, 395; Fort Nassau abandoned (1651), and Fort Casimir built lower down, captured by the Swedes, but retaken by the Dutch, a reader appointed, Hjort, the Swedish minister returns to Sweden, 395; Fort Christina also taken by the Dutch, and Nertunius, the Swedish minister, sent away, but Lokenius allowed to remain with his flock, 395-96, 398; letter from Schoolmaster Petersen to a friend in Holland, 401-3; day of fasting, thanksgiving and prayer observed, (Mar. 13, 1658) 419; the classis opposes the permission of Lutheran worship at New Amstel, two elders and deacons chosen, (1659) 446-47; death of Domine Welius, 456-59, 471, 496; West India Company sells their rights on the South river to the city of Amsterdam, (1662) 521; certain Mennonites to be conveyed thither, 524; another Reformed pastor to be sent, (1663) 529; Rev. Abel Zetscoorn, a Swedish minister, officiating, 531-32, 536; Rev. Warnerus Hadson sent by the classis, but dies on the passage over, (1664) 543, 549; sufferings of the people at, from the English soldiery, 576; bad conduct of Domine Fabritius at New Castle, (1669) 607; he is about to remove thither, (1670) 609, 621; Martin Hoffman of New York permitted to go to South river to raise money to build a Lutheran church in New York, 622; petition of certain parties to Governor Andros, for a grant of 4000 acres of land at the falls of the Delaware (Trenton), with freedom of worship, (1672) 627; the renewed Dutch governor directs that the religion of the Synod of Dort be taught on the



South river (*continued*)

South river, (1673) 637; Fabritius suspended from ministerial functions for a year, 640-41; troubles in the church of New Castle; Fabritius again involved; summoned before Governor Andros, (1675) 673-75; the Swedes and Finns of Cranehook object to his ministry, 676; is finally suspended, 677; order of Governor Andros for any three ministers of the province to meet, examine and ordain Rev. Peter Tesschenmacher as minister of the Reformed church on the South river, (1679) 724; his examination, ordination and letters on the subject, 726-35, 753-54, 782-83, 823-24; his ministry there (1679-83), serving New Castle and neighboring places, 778; leaves New Castle for Staten Island, (1683) 867-68, 882; allusions, 770, 795, 823, 830-34, 837-39, 849, 867-68, 876, 879, 956, 970, 976, 1052, 1085, 1593

Southampton, England, 36 Walloons there, (1634) 117

Southampton, L. I., 629, 630, 1064

Southampton, Pa., (1800) 4390

Southold, L. I., 618-19, 629, 630, 871-72, 1064

Southwark, England, rendezvous of the Palatines, (1709) 1725, 1727-28, 1732, 1754, 1833, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1840

Southwell, Edward, 1703, 1725, 1834, 1971

Soutmaet, Rev. Gualterus, 1100

Spain, 41, 1827

Spangenberg, [August Gottlieb], Moravian bishop, (1744) 2847, 2852, 2884

Spanheim, Palatinate, 1600, 1782

Spanheim, Professor Frederick, 3964

Spaniards, 1789, 2673

Spanish priest, 2140

Spanish succession, war of, (1708) 1702

Spanish translation of the Belgic confession, (1642) 148

Spanish War with Holland, 1827

Spanish West Indies, 1789

Specht, Rev. Philippus, 591-93, 694

Special grace, 4129, 4143

Speex, J., one of the directors of the West India Company, 229

Speeter, Hannes, 2329

Spencer, Rev. Elihu, 3400

Sperr, Leonhard, 2437

Spicer, Mrs Micah, mother of Sam Spicer, 497

Spicer (Spycer), Sam, a Quaker of Gravesend, L. I., 497

*Spiegel die niet Vleyt*, "The Mirror that Does Not Flatter," a book published by Frelinghuysen, 2457

Spier, John, 3234, 4243

Spin, Captain, with whom Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen sailed, (1759) 3738

Spires (Spiers, Spire), Germany, 1782-83, 1822-23, 1825, 1829

Spiritual Courts, nonexistent in the colonies, 1080

Spisz, John Peter, 2708

Spitsberg, Bergen county, N. J., 3634, 3656

Spitzbergen, Island of, 129

Sponsors, 1689

Sporke, General, *see* Van Spürcke

Spragg, J[ohn]., secretary of the Council, 884, 912, 927, 937

Sprange, Holland, 622

Spratt, John, 1112, 2187

Springsteen, David, 3042

Sproegel, Widow, 2496

Sprong, David, 3619

Spury, Jacob, 4240, 4280

Spuyten Duivel (Spiten Divell), 1138

Staats, Abraham, 2149, 2154

Staats, Jacob, 1004, 1844

Staats (Staets), Pieter, of Kings county, L. I., 2739, 2804-5

Staats, Samuel, (M. D.) a surgeon, allusions, 981, 990, 1008, 1190-91, 1193, 1203, 1205-6, 1210, 1211, 1265-66, 1268, 1271-72, 1345, 1352, 1405, 1408, 1433; brief sketch of his life, (1704) 1567, 2097; a deacon (1700-2), an elder, (1702-4),

Staats, Samuel, (M. D.) (*continued*)  
 (1707-9), (1711-13) 1444-45; allusions, 1616, 1618; signs "Paper" on "State of the Church," (1706) 1660; allusion, 1668; member of the Council, (1710-15) 1873, 1934, 1963, 2009, 2024, 2097; his death, (1715) 2097; allusions, 2050, 2106

Staets (Staets), Abraham, surgeon, comes over with Megapolensis, (1642) 153, 157; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565

Stafford, Lord, 1902

Staffordshire, England, 1792

Stametle, Michael, 758

Stamford, Ct., 165, 1612, 1635, 3501

Stamford, [Thomas Grey, 2d earl of] member of the Board of Trade, 1703

Standard, Rev. Thomas, Anglican, Westchester county, N. Y., (1727) 1870, 2391, 3504-5, 3735

Standards of the Dutch Reformed church, to be translated, (1788) 4348, 4352, 4355-56

Stanhoffius, Andrew Jacob, printer at Amsterdam, 3341

Stanhope, [James], secretary of state, 1677, 2104

Stanley, Sir John, 1788

Stapel, Rev. Casparus M., ordained for Amwell, N. J., (1761) 3809, 3828; pastor at Amwell, (1762) 3882, 3919-20

Staphorst, Rev., 4182

Staple rights, 85

Star Chamber, abolition of, 1679

State of the Dutch church (1706), a paper on, 1657-62; allusion, 1616

Staten Island, allusion, (1652) 303; Domine Drisius visits, to preach to the Vaudois and Waldenses, (1656) 342, 354; the Dutch fleet of Benckes anchor under, (1673) 628; demand its surrender, 629; the French of, would like to have a preacher, Drisius still going over every two months to officiate

Staten Island (*continued*)  
 there, (1664) 554-55; Domine Van Zuuren preaches there, (1681) 776-77; the church has 50 members, (1681) 795; the people tax themselves to pay their minister, Rev. Morgan Jones, pastor, (1682) 815; certain parties petition to be excused from contributing to the support of Mr Jones, (1682) 844; answer to their petition, 846; allusions, 787, 820, 836, 844-47, 867, 876, 882, 922, 935-36, 944-45, 948-49, 957, 968, 1007, 1043, 1051; French church, 1064; Domine Varick preaches there twice a year, 1051; the people mostly English, would like an Anglican minister, a tax of £40 for his support, (1704) 1554; allusion, 1591; Rev. Eneas Mackenzie (Anglican) sent there, (1705) 1610, 1921; new officials appointed friendly to the Anglican church, (1712) 1900; the Dutch and French call Domine Van Santvoord, (1717) 2119; Van Santvoord's book, a dialogue between Considerans and Candidus, (1726) 2349, 2361, 2439, 2445, 2685-86; poverty of the church, (1737) 2697; allusions, 2708, 2710, 2736, 3012, 3119, 3148, 3151, 3157, 3160, 3165, 3168, 3178, 3181, 3204-6, 3233, 3237, 3262-63, 3271; Classis writes to, (1752) 3276, 3289, 3291, 3296, 3298, 3307, 3351; William Jackson called to, (1753) 3416, 3423; church writes to classis, 3435, 3467-68, 3547, 3555, 3597, 3652, 3707; Dutch church, Rev. William Jackson, pastor, (1757-89) 4211, 4213, 4246, 4297, 4318, (1800) 4387; Anglican church, (1762) 3817; Rev. Richard Charlton, rector, (1747-77), (1776) 4290, 4297, (1784) 4325

States-General, the, urge the more rapid colonization of New Nether-

States-General (*continued*)

land, (1638) 114, 115; threat of certain synods to appeal to, for an equal share, in the religious oversight of the colonial churches, with that of the Synod of North Holland, (1639) 124, 127; commission Peter Stuyvesant to be director general of New Netherland, etc., (1646) 209; remonstrance of the people of New Netherland to the, respecting the method of government of New Netherland, (1649) 254-60; abstract of same, 266; answer of the West India Company, 267, 284-86; action of the States-General so far as religion is concerned, 275-76; Stuyvesant's refusal to reform the government, 278-79; result of the remonstrance, New Amsterdam incorporated, (1652) 307; in behalf of the States-General and the company, Domine Drisius sent as diplomatic agent to Virginia, (1653) 319, 320; proclamation of peace between the States-General and the Republic of England, (1654) 327; ratify the action of the city of Amsterdam concerning its offered conditions to emigrants to the South river, (1656) 356; refer Van der Capellen's petition for a commander for Staten Island, to the West India Company, 357-58; the Swedes on the South river take the oath of allegiance to, (1658) 420; action of the States-General, and conditions offered by the West India Company, to persons of tender conscience in England or elsewhere, who would like to settle in New Netherland, (1661) 499, 500, 510-12, (1662) 518-20, 523-24; extract from patent of Charles II to James, duke of York, concerning New Netherland, (1664) 541; extracts from letters of Stuyvesant concern-

States-General (*continued*)

ing the designs of England, 551-53; articles of capitulation, 557-61; letter of West India Company to the States-General, 565; action of the States-General on the English conquest of New Netherland, 565-67; Stuyvesant's report on the surrender, (1665), 575; reply of the West India Company, (1666) 584-86; the corporation of New Orange (New York), to the States-General, (1673) 635-36; the States-General offer to restore New Netherland to England, (1673) 639

Statutum, *see* Stetten, Rev. Jodocus à Stebbins, Rev. Cyrus, Anglican rector at Schenectady, (1761) 3813

Stecht, Mattys, 1200

Steengs, *see* Heengs

Steenhuysen, Engelbert, teacher at Bergen, (1663) 539, 540

Steenwinckel, Rev. P[aulus], at Amsterdam, 1858, 1860, 1876-77, 1884, 1955, 2548, 2576

Steenwyck, Mrs, *see* Selyns, Mrs

Steenwyck, Cornelis B., subscribes 100 guilders for defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341; marries Margaret de Riemer, (1658) 461; was formerly schepen, now orphan master, (1662) 521; signs petition not to resist the English, (1664) 557; signs articles of capitulation, 559; refuses to swear allegiance to Great Britain until assured that the oath does not modify the terms of surrender, 563; takes the oath, 565; subscribes 28 beavers toward salary of minister, (1666) 586; is orphan master, (1668) 594; is burgomaster, (1673) 631; assessed for 50,000 guilders, (1674) 641; is one of the committee to make the general assessment, 643; is one of Colve's council, 646; is one of the Council of Governor An-

- Steenwyck, Cornelis (*continued*)  
 dros, (1674) 663; signs petition to Andros about the new oath of allegiance, unless assured that it does not conflict with the conditions of surrender, will leave the country, 669-71; with others, is arrested, appeals to the States-General to represent the facts in England, 671-72; is released upon submission, Andros exhorted not to be over severe, 677; is an elder in the church, (1682) 800; allusions, 837, 842-43, 871; gives his Manor of Fordham to the church, (1684) 888-90; history of suits concerning property, 1109-12, 2223-29; his widow marries Domine Selyns, (1686) 957; allusions, 2625, 3407, 3445-54, 3727
- Steg, John, 3174, 4200, 4202, 4210, 4252, 4265, 4267
- Stein, Captain, 1558
- Stein Rabien, *see* Stone Arabia
- Steiner, Rev., 3155, 3345
- Steingens, Monsieur, 1677
- Stekhorn [Steckborn], Switzerland, 3201
- Stellenbos, South Africa, 1700
- Stephens, John, 4046-48
- Stephens. *See also* Stevens
- Stephensen, Court, 1198
- Stephenson, Lucas, 1198
- Stephung (Stephays), Sebastian, 3901, 3913, 3925-26, 3999
- Stepney, George, 1426
- Steres, Henry, 498
- Stetten (Stattum, Asstetten), Rev. Jodocus a, minister in Brazil, 448.  
*See also* p. 21 of this Index
- Stevens, J., vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, 2026
- Stevens's "Dutch Ecclesiastical Establishment," 186; history of the Scottish church of Rotterdam and other English-speaking churches in Holland, 530
- Stevens, Lucas, 1885-86. *See also* Stephenson, Lucas
- Stevensen, Jan, schoolmaster and reader, New Amsterdam, (1642-48) 237, 242
- Stevensen, Oloff, *see* Van Cortlandt, Oloff Stephensen
- Stevenson, Mr, American minister to England, (1841) 7
- Stevenson, J., church warden of Episcopal church in Albany, (1751) 4366
- Steymets (Steymers), Christoffel, 4136, 4163, 4169
- Steynmets (Steinmets), Captain Caspar, (1663) 540, 578, 609, 664
- Stiagigroone, an Indian, 1379
- Stichtenhorst, *see* Van Slechtenhorst
- Stillingfleet, Bishop, Book on "Unreasonableness of Separation," 2796
- Stillwater, N. Y., 4382, 4389
- Stillwater, Sussex county, N. J., (1800) 4389
- Stillwell, Nicholas, (1660) 474
- Stillwell, Colonel Nicholas, (1767) 4085
- Stillwell, Richard, 815, 846-47
- Stipel, Theodorus, 591-93
- Stissing, N. Y., 4011, 4029, (1784) 4318
- Stobo, Rev., a Scotch Presbyterian minister in South Carolina, 878
- Stockbridge, Ct., 3399-3405
- Stockholm, Andries, 2876, 3662, 3733, 3925-26, 4201
- Stocks, the, 1710
- Stockton (Stoeton), Richard, 413
- Stocwell, England, 1741, 1786
- Stodhoff, *see* Stoothoff
- Stoffels, Heyer [Reyer], 429
- Stokholm, Aaron, 4273
- Stokkers, Bartholomew [or J.], 2869-70, 2873, 2885
- Stolekwyck, Holland, 73
- Stoll, Jacob Jansen, 446
- Stoll, Joost, 964-66, 972, 980-81, 984, 1023
- Stone Arabia (Stein Rabien), N. Y., 1898, 3012, 3162, 3201, 3233-34, 3241, 3254, 3265-66, 3285-87, 3547, 3553, 3611, 3655, 3659, 3687, 3708, 4272, (1784) 4319, 4383



- Stony Point, N. Y., 1245  
 Stoot, Rev., 533, 536  
 Stoothoff (Stothoff, Stodhoff), Elbert,  
 2204-6, 2211-12, 2280, 2290, 2448,  
 2454, 2570, 2640  
 Stoothoff, Garret, 1548, 1622, 1630,  
 1645, 1847, 1885-86  
 Stoothoff, Wilhelmus, 3331  
 Storke, Mr, 2669-72  
 Storm, Dirck, 703  
 Storm, Garret, 3985  
 Stothoff, Garret, 1120  
 Stoughton, Mr, 1363, 1392  
 Stoupe (Stoup), Rev. [Pierre], pas-  
 tor at New Rochelle, (1723-60),  
 3735, 3810  
 Stoutenberg, Isaac, jr, 2101, 2376,  
 2615; clerk in Collegiate Church,  
 2811, 2938, 3123, 4136, 4139, 4187,  
 4275, 4280  
 Stoutenberg, Jacobus, 2938, 3123;  
 with others, presents a request to  
 consistory, opposing an English  
 preacher, 3819, 3826, 3831, 3837-  
 38, 3841, 3866, 3881, 3900, 3921,  
 3931, 3986, 4029, 4052, 4072, 4095-  
 96, 4099, 4104-7, 4265  
 Stoutenberg, Jacobus, chorister of  
 the Old Church at New York, 3395-  
 97  
 Stoutenberg, Jacobus, elder, 3012,  
 3098  
 Stoutenberg, Peter, (1664) 557, 626,  
 631, 762, 805, 819, 837  
 Stoutenberg, Tobias, 2438, 3985  
 Stoutenberg, N. Y., (1800) 4388  
 Stoy, Rev. William, 3882  
 Stratford, Ct., receives help from  
 Trinity Church for a building,  
 (1708) 1698; only Episcopal church  
 in Connecticut, (1723) 3514; allu-  
 sions, 3389, 3432, 3557, 3746  
 Straube, John William, 2718  
 Streng, Rev., 1761, note  
 Streso (Stresg), Rev. Cl[emens], at  
 Amsterdam, 1717, 1720, 1849  
 Streso, Rev. Jacobus, at Amsterdam,  
 1287, 1292, 1296, 1336, 1345, 1351;  
 deceased, 1702  
 Stromberg, Palatinate, 1602  
 Strong, Rev. Dr Thomas M., his  
 "History of Flatbush," 2009  
 Struys, Rev. Albertus, 591, 593  
 Strycker, Barent, 2658  
 Strycker, Jacob, (1656) 361  
 Strycker, Jacobus, (1725) 2329, 2739  
 Strycker, Jan, deacon of the united  
 congregations at Raritan, N. J.,  
 (1723) 2206, 2211, 3382  
 Strycker, Jan, elder at Flatbush,  
 (1654) 332, 362, 416, 461, 475,  
 484-85, 502, 529, (1681) 758  
 Strycker, John, ex-elder of Kings  
 county, L. I., 3031  
 Strycker, Peter, (1772) 4248, 4362,  
 (1800) 4391  
 Strycker, Peter, 1847, 1885  
 Stuart, Rev. John, Anglican, at Fort  
 Hunter, (1776) 4299  
 Stubbs, Mr, 2076  
 Studdiford, Rev. Peter, (1772) 4248,  
 4364-65, (1800) 4390  
 Students of theology, 2977, 3089,  
 (1619) 4220, (1772) 4254, 4270,  
 (1778) 4303, 4306, (1784) 4322-  
 23, 4340-41, 4366, 4374, 4376  
 Stuilengius, Rev. Simon, 126  
 Stuttgart, Germany, 3083  
 Stuyer, Andrew, churchmaster, (1751)  
 2101  
 Stuyvesant, Mr, (1775) 4187  
 Stuyvesant, Balthazar, (1664) 556  
 Stuyvesant, Judith, widow of Peter  
 Stuyvesant, 934  
 Stuyvesant, N[icholas] W[illiam],  
 (1690) 998  
 Stuyvesant, Nicholas W., a vestry-  
 man of St Mark's Episcopal  
 church, (1799) 490  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, his commission,  
 (1646) 209-10; his administra-  
 tion, (1647-64) 216-560; his  
 charter, as to religion and schools,  
 desires the assistance of the whole  
 community, 224; calls the atten-  
 tion of the nine men to the con-  
 dition of the fort, the church, and  
 the cause of education, 224-25;  
 promises that the company will  
 defray part of the expense of edu-

Stuyvesant, Peter (*continued*)

cation, 225; Flushing writes to him for a minister, (1648) 226; the directors inform him of the loss of the Princess, speak of the disorders in the church, hope that Megapolensis may be prevailed on to settle in New Amsterdam, (Apr. 7, 1648) 228-29; they repeat this hope, will seek a schoolmaster for New Amsterdam, the company accepts the godfathership of Stuyvesant's son,<sup>a</sup> (1648) 244-45; forbids Domine Backerus to allude to political matters in the pulpit, (1649) 252; grants Backerus his dismissal, 253; constrains Domine Megapolensis to remain in New Amsterdam, 253-54; remonstrance of the people of New Netherland to the States-General as to the inefficiency of the government, (July 28, 1649) 254-60; digest of this remonstrance, 266-67; replies to it, 267-70, 284-86; Stuyvesant's account of the condition of the church, of the departure of Backerus, of Megapolensis's consenting to remain, desires the classical ratification of Megapolensis's settlement in New Amsterdam, need of a schoolmaster, (1649) 261-63; the company's opposition to the remonstrance, (1650) 269; the company thinks that some had been deceived by the remonstrance, the city of Amsterdam and the States-General hope to satisfy all parties, Stuyvesant himself must be more conciliatory, 275-76; new freedoms and exemptions granted to all colonists going to New Netherland, 276; Stuyvesant refuses to reform the government, destroys the official pew of the selectmen, 278-79; directors inform him of the company's willingness to have the "Book on Confession" of Mega-

Stuyvesant, Peter (*continued*)

polensis published, but the classis not willing; the company releases Stuyvesant from his private responsibility for the salary of Megapolensis, (1651) 296; informs him of their approval of a public school, that they have found a second minister for New Amsterdam (Drisius), who can also preach in English, hopes Stuyvesant will bring the community to help support the minister, (1652) 307; Megapolensis's prayer at the opening of the court, (1653) 314; the Lutherans make request to call a pastor, are denied, (1653) 317, 318; gives up part of the revenue to the city officials on condition that they help support the church, 318; sends Domine Drisius as diplomatic agent to Virginia, 319, 320; the company denies permission to the Lutherans to hold public services, chides Stuyvesant for slow payment of the ministers' salaries, (1654) 324; orders the city officials to pay these salaries, 325-26; publishes the peace between the republics of Holland and England, (July 1654) 327; resumes the collection of the excise wherewith to pay the clergy, 329; appoints commissioners to build a church and parsonage at Flatbush, 332-33; permits Jews to trade in New Netherland, (1655) 338; exempts the Jews from military service, 340; expels certain Swedish ministers from Delaware, 340; subscribes 150 florins for the defense of New Amsterdam, 341; forbids unqualified preachers from holding conventicles under heavy fines, 342; permits the location of a new graveyard to be sought and the appointment of new churchmasters to repair the church,

<sup>a</sup> This was Nicholas Willam, baptized, December 2, 1648.

Stuyvesant, Peter (*continued*)

(1656) 343; is rebuked by the company for refusing to allow Jews to trade or purchase real estate, also for too great severity against the Lutherans, (1656) 352; dispute between Stuyvesant and the patroon of Rensselaerwyck in reference to the disposition of the tithes of that place, 353; Hallett and Wickendam imprisoned, fined and banished for allowing Baptist conventicles in Flushing, Wickendam's fine remitted on condition that he leave the province, 361-62; enforces the company's resolutions against the Lutherans, (1657) 373; his correspondence with the magistrates of Hempstead about the tithes and their ministers, Denton and Fordham, 391; Rev. Goetwater (Lutheran) protests against Stuyvesant's order for him to leave the country, 407; commands him to depart, 408; the Quakers of Flushing protest against Stuyvesant's arbitrary treatment, 412, 413; proclaims a day of prayer, (1658) 414; punishes Tobias Feakes for harboring Quakers, 415; gives additional land to the church of Flatbush for its support, 415, 416; forbids Jacob Van Corlaer to teach school, 419; Father Le Moyne's letter to, regarding trade with Canada, 421-22; further dealings with the Lutherans, 423, 425, 427-31, 454, 475; receives stationery from the company, 441; is informed of the appointment of Curtius as Latin teacher, 442-44; of the coming of Blom for Esopus, (1659) 445-46, 450; appoints a day of fasting and prayer, (Oct. 15, 1659) 451; grants land to petitioners for the settlement of Jamaica, (1660) 463-64; appoints another day of fasting and prayer, (Mar. 24, 1660) 468; is informed

Stuyvesant, Peter (*continued*)

of the coming of Selyns for Brooklyn, (1660) 473; people of Gravesend petition for a minister, (1660) 472; receives books with the older liturgies, 474; his installation of Selyns, 479; his chapel in the Bowery, 489; urges the sending of more preachers, 492; his persecution of Quakers, (1661) 496-99; appoints a day of thanksgiving, (Mar. 15, 1662) 516; is directed to care for the exiled Huguenots, is rebuked for his harsh treatment of Quakers, 530; his correspondence with the magistrates and Consistory of Esopus concerning intestate estates of those recently massacred, (1663) 536-39; his fears, and expostulations with the directors of the company concerning the designs of the English, (1664) 552-53; his surrender of New Netherland, (1664) 555-62; certificate as to his general fidelity, (1665) 573; his report on the surrender, 575-77; reply of the company, 584; testifies to the loyalty of Rev. John Megapolensis, 593; is an elder in the church, (1670) 611; his death, (1672) 489; death of Mrs Peter Stuyvesant (1687), her will about the Bowery chapel, 934, 1180. *See also* St Mark's Church

Stuyvesant's Bowerie, 1063

Stuyvesant's chapel, 498, 934

Stuyvesant, Peter G., (1664) 565

Stuyvesant, Petrus, offers land for an Anglican church, (1793) 490

Subordination to Classis of Amsterdam, 3995, 3997, 4005-6, 4008, 4021, 4042-45, 4050, 4054-55, 4068, 4070, 4102; the word no longer to be used, instead "Close Alliance," 4124, 4129, 4134, 4142, 4149, 4205

Subscriptions to the articles of union, (1771) 4245, 4253, 4282

- Subscriptions for defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341, (1664) 541
- Subscriptions for a second minister in New York, (1698) 1190-91, 1214, (1715) 2077-78, (1763) 3878-80
- Subscriptions to the civil contract required of ministers and others going to the colonies, 78
- Subscriptions to the standards, (1619) 4223; specimens of, (1578-1700) 4407-9
- Subscriptions to the standards of doctrine, required of ministers, comforters, readers, schoolmasters, going to the colonies, (1630) 80
- Success (Hempstead), L. I., 2782-83, 3099, 3336, 3387, 3600, 4247, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387
- Sucquans (Soquans), an Indian, 1382-83
- Suddam (Suydam), Jan, 3331
- Sueberingh, *see* Sebring
- Suffolk county, N. Y., 924, 927, 971; population, (1698) 1264, 1392; no Anglican church in, (1704) 1553; Cornbury proposes an act to maintain Anglican ministers therein, (1705) 1589, 1928; census of, (1703, 1712) 1954, 2141-43, 2196-97
- Suffragan, bishop suggested, 1037, 1082, (1702) 1508, (1705) 1611, 1690-91. *See also* Bishops
- Suik, Henricus, 2388 [Perhaps a mistake for Henricus Luik]
- Sullyns, *see* Selyns
- Sulphur springs, 438
- Summa Controversiarum, by Hoornbeck, 3963-64, 3992
- Sunday (Sabbath, Lord's Day), 872, (1704) 1551, 1574, 1800, 1807
- Sunderland, Charles [Spencer 4th] earl of, letters of, 1693-94, 1731, 1733-34, 1738, 1787, 1808, 1811, 1839, 1841
- Sunderland, Robert [Spencer, 3d] earl of, 894, 897, 943, 955
- Sunderland, Captain William, 722
- Superintendent, 2812, 2846
- Superior church judicatories, 4212-14
- Supreme Court of New York, 2224-25, 2623, 2646
- Supreme Court of the United States, 2224
- Supreme synod, *see* General synod
- Suquens, Rev., 4113
- Surgeons, Hans Kierstede, (1642) 84, 217; Abram Staes (Staats), (1642) 153, 157; Peter Vander Linden, (1648) 242; a physician to be sought for the patroon, 300, 869, 871; Samuel Staats, (1704) 1567, 1781, 2097
- Surinam, (Dutch Guiana), 22, 38, 635, 652, 869, 1044, 1050, 1067, 1260, 1364; Coetus of, 1479; allusions, 1507, 1689, 1702, 1795, 1797, 1803, 1841, 1843, 2361, 2616, 2652, 2732, 2738, 2779, 2796, 2810, 2849, 2868, 2877, 2879, 2902-3, 2918, 2950, 2962, 2990, 2994, 2996, 3013, 3044-45, 3050, 3058, 3092, 3105, 3109, 3115, 3122, 3139, 3147, 3155, 3182, 3215, 3251, 3256, 3262, 3282, 3294, 3312-13, 3326-27, 3329, 3334, 3466, 3539, 3540, 3566, 3639, 3671, 3686, 3712, 3730, 4112-13, 4138, 4266
- Surinam Society, [in Holland] 2855, 2877, 2878, 2950-55, 2965, 2990, 2995, 3017, 3119, 3148, 3282, 3313, 3671
- Surplice (surplesse), never hitherto seen in New England or New York, (1664) 545
- Surrender of New Jersey, by the Proprietors to the Crown, (1702), 1593
- Surrender of New Netherland, (1664) 555-68, 573-76, 584-86, 593, 648, 1591; allusions, 1657, 2094, 3447, 4083, 4094, 4122
- Surrender, second, of New Netherland, (1674) 662, 668-72



- Surry county, England, rendezvous of the Palatines, (1709) 1725, 1727, 1732, 1741-42, 1754, 1833, 1835, 1837, 1840  
 Suspension of church members, (1771) 4225  
 Susquehannah river, 879, 1898, 3403  
 Sussex county, N. J., 4213  
 Sutherland, Justice, 2225  
 Sutphen, Dirck, 4243, 4246  
 Sutven (Sutphen), Gysbert, 2708  
 Suydam, Henry, 3031  
 Suydam, Rev. Dr (John Howard), 17  
 Suydam. *See also* Suddam  
 Swabia, 1781  
 Swaenenburgh, name given to Kingston (1673) 634  
 Swaenewyck, Del., 673, 676  
 Swaine (Swayne), Francis, 369, 500  
 Swalmius (Swalminus, Zwalmius) Eleazar, 148, 240, 248-50, 266, 268, 273  
 Swamp Church, 4111<sup>a</sup>  
 Swansea, Wales, 217  
 Swansin, William, 4046  
 Swart, Adam, 4034, 4192  
 Swart, Cornelis T., 738  
 Swart, Esaias, 1306  
 Swart, Evert W., 4033  
 Swart, Garrit, (1652) 310  
 Swart, Jacobus, 3297-98, 4034  
 Swart, Johannes, (1766) 4033  
 Swart, Peter, 4033  
 Swart, Samuel, 4034  
 Swart, Teunis, 2811, 3098  
 Swart, Tobias, 4033  
 Swart, Wilhelmus, 4033  
 Swatara (Chetty), Pa., 1898, 2177  
 Swartwout, Aldert, 362-63  
 Swartwout, Barnadus, 4198  
 Swartwout (Schwartwout), Jacobus, 4322  
 Swartwout, John, 3985  
 Swartwout, Roeloff, 501, 539, 684  
 Swartwout, Rudolphus, 3985, 4243, 4246  
 Swartwout, Thomas, 362-63  
 Swearing, 1016  
 Sweden, 395, 459, 666, 1783  
 Swedes, the, on the Delaware, 377, 401, 420, 676, 1593  
 Swedish parsons, 214, 340, 447, 531, 550  
 Sweet, Mr, 1723, 1730, 1837-38  
 Sweet singers, 2110  
 Swiss inhabitants of New York, 3999  
 Swits, Cornelis, 1306  
 Switse, John, 2046-47  
 Switz, Abraham, 4365  
 Switz, Isaac, 1197, 1310, 1527  
 Sylvius, Chevalier, 644  
 Symes, Lancaster, 1312, 1573, 3738  
 Symonse, Folkert, 2046-47  
 Symonsz, Garret, 2046  
 Synergists, number of, among Palatines, (1713-14) 2063  
 Synod, (Presbyterian), of New York and Philadelphia, (1762) 3823, 3844  
 Synod, (Presbyterian), of New York and New Jersey, (1789) 4353  
 Synod, (Reformed Dutch), of New York and New Jersey, the term "synod" forbidden to be used in America, (1768) 4124, 4234, 4207; the term claimed as a right, 4159-60, 4195-98; the term "synod" assumed, (1784) 4321, 4324-25, (1785) 4327-29, 4331, 4333; writes to classis, (Apr. 1786) 4338; (May 1787) 4343; requests the classis henceforth to address them as a synod, (1787) 4344-46, (1788) 4347-50, (1789) 4351-52, (1790) 4354-57, 4361, 4362-64. *See also* General convention (1791, 1792), General synod, (1794) Particular synod (1793)

<sup>a</sup> This was a German Lutheran church on the northeast corner of William and Frankfort streets, New York City.

Synod, or general meeting, (1772) 4252-54; letter from classis to, (Jan. 12, 1773) 4258-59; meeting, (June 3, 1773) 4263; meeting, (Oct. 1773) 4267-69; letter to the classis, (Oct. 1773) 4271; letter from classis, to, (Apr. 11, 1774) 4274; another letter, (June 15, 1774) 4278-79; meeting, (Oct. 1774) 4281-82; meeting: appoints a day of prayer and fasting on account of the condition of the country, (Apr. 1775) 4286-87, 4288; classis writes to the general meeting, (Oct. 1775) 4289; meeting: cessation of correspondence with Holland, state of the country, day of fasting and prayer, letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 1778) 4301-4, 4306-7; meeting: petition to the government to suppress the sins of the land (Oct. 1780), 4307-8; meeting: the sins of the land, state of the church, (Oct. 1781) 4309-10; meeting: the sins of the land, (Oct. 1782) 4310; letter from the classis, to, (July 1783) 4311; Rev. Jacob R. Hardenberg writes to the classis about possible union with the Presbyterians, (1783) 4314-15; meeting: condition of the Reformed church at the close of the Revolution, (May 1784) 4316-20; meeting: letter from the classis, fraternal correspondence with the Presbyterians, fundamental articles, names of general meeting and particular meetings changed to those of synod and classes, objectionable features in the act for incorporating churches, election of Rev. Dr John H. Livingston as professor of theology, Rev. Herman Meyer appointed instructor in Hebrew and Greek, letter to the classes by Dr Livingston, close of the war, minutes of this meeting sent, reference to the new measures

Synod (*continued*)

and appointments—adoption of the names synods and classes and election of a professor.—(Oct. 1784) 4321-25; meeting of the synod: fraternal correspondence, funds, professorship, day of fasting and prayer, (May, 1785) 4328-29, 4330-31; synodical meeting: funds, fundamental articles, ecclesiastical incorporation, fraternal correspondence, English psalms, (Oct. 1785) 4331-32; letter from the classis, (1786) 4337; the Synod of New York to the classis, (Apr. 11, 1786) 4338-39; meeting of synod: letter to classis, professorship, fraternal correspondence, ecclesiastical incorporation, (Oct. 1786) 4340-41; letter from classis to the general assembly (synod), (Apr. 2, 1787) 4342; meeting of synod: form of call, fraternal correspondence, incorporation of churches, (May 1787) 4343; meeting of synod: receive letter from classis, professorship, funds, English psalmody, (Oct. 1787) 4344-45; letter to classis, 4345-46; meeting of synod: funds, church order, (Oct. 1788) 4347-48; letter to classis, 4348-50, synodical meeting: letters received from classis, funds, address to President Washington, church order, title of the church enlarged, (Oct. 1789) 4351-52; synodical meeting: form of calls, funds, Congress petitioned to reprint the Word of God, church order, reply of President Washington to the address, English psalmody, (Oct. 1790) 4354-56, 4359-61; general convention of: funds, church order, (Oct. 1791) 4362-63; synodical meeting: church order, day of fasting and prayer, (May 1792) 4363-64; general convention: church order adopted, English psalmody, ecclesiastical books and papers,

Synod (*continued*)

professorship, (Oct. 1792) 4364-66. *See also* General synod, Particular synod

Synodalia, (1766) 4066, 4130, 4166, 4188, 4208, 4264, 4281, 4288-89, (1771-83) 4301, 4304, 4306, 4309-11, 4330, (1786) 4340, 4343, 4349, 4354, 4359, 4364, 4366, 4369, 4372-73, 4376-77, 4380, (1800-10) 4393

Synodical acts, 55-56, 80, 122

Synodical funds, (1788) 4348

Synods of North and South Holland, 2676

Synods, provincial [or particular — Byzonderce], all claimed an equal interest in all the colonial churches, 119, 123-26, 130-35; order of their meetings, 2213 <sup>a</sup>

Syricks, Tyde, 484

"System of Truth," by De Ronde, 3904-6, 3918, 3967, 3975, 4007

Tablets erected — Middle Dutch church, New York, 45, 48, 69

Tack, Cornelius, jr, deacon of Marbletown, 4074

Tack, Ilrie, kirkmaster of Marbletown, 4074

Taghkanick, N. Y., (1784) 4319, 4333, (1800) 4390

Tajorhensere, an Indian, 1096

Tajoucken, E. I., 184. *See also* Tayowae, E. I.

Talbot, John, Rev., 1507, 1508-9, 1556, 1613, 1669, 1809, 1911, 1914-15, 2096, 2107

Talbot, Kemble, 1509

Talland, Rev. Jacob, 4266

Talman, John, justice, prosecuted for skeptical remarks, 1515, 1585

Tamarica, Brazil, *see* Itamarica, Brazil

Tangier, Morocco, 921

Thanskamir, *see* Danskamer

Tappan, (Orange) N. Y., 2687, 2692, 2800, 2973, 3028-29, 3033, 3037, 3054-55, 3059, 3063, 3067-68, 3071,

Tappan, (Orange) N. Y. (*continued*) 3099, 3113, 3115, 3119, 3132-34, 3137, 3156, 3158, 3177, 3236, 3288, 3329-30, 3336-37, 3341-42, 3371, 3409, 3414-17, 3466, 3500, 3547, 3583, 3598, 3690, 3812, 3843, 3903, 3926-28, 3950, 4011-12, 4029, 4050; church desires a charter, 4083, 4085, 4089, 4101, 4103, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391

Tappen, Peter, 4353, 4357

Tapper, Christiaan, 4033

Tapoyers of Brazil, 191

Tapuya, an Indian dialect, Brazil, Heidelberg catechism translated into, 42

Taquajenont, a Mohawk sachem, 1973

Tarne, Edward, 413

Tarne. *See also* Torne

Tarriha (Tarreha, Tarsha), an Indian, 1068-69, 1094

Tarrytown, N. Y., first place of refuge of Domine Ritzema, (1776-78) 4332

Tarsha, *see* Tarriha

Taunton, Mass., 1360, 3735

Taverns, zeal of the director of Curaçao against, 507

Taxes, to be paid by the lessees, 2401

Taylor, Mr, 1427, 1694, 1731, 1745, 1840

Taylor, Edward, 966

Taylor, Joseph, 3840

Taylor, Nathaniel, 879

Taylor, Thomas, 365

Tayowae [Tajouw, or Tajoe, Java?], E. I., 241. *See also* Tajoucken, E. I.

Teashok, *see* Tyashoke

Teiorhensere, the Indian name of Father Lamberville, 905

Tellans, Rev. Jacob, 4169

Tellenaar (Telner), Jacob, 906-7, 922-23, 935, 944, 956, 958, 969, 970, 1053

Teller, Andrew, 690, 738

Teller, Jacob, 890, 998

<sup>a</sup> The names of these provincial synods were Friesland, Gelderland [or Gelria], Groningen, North Holland, Ommelanden, Overijssel, South Holland, Utrecht.

- Teller, Johannes, 1306, 2376  
 Teller, Oliver, 2319, 2327, 2378, 2390, 2449  
 Teller, William, of Willemstadt (Albany), (1674) 646  
 Teller, William, tenant in the Manor of Fordham, (1742) 2775-76  
 Teller, William, jr, of New York, (1690) 998  
 Telner, *see* Tellenaar  
 Temminck, Rev. Johan, at Amsterdam, 2805, 3082, 3112, 3130-31, 3139, 3579, 3582  
 Temple Exchange Coffee House, London, 1739-40, 1785  
 Templeman, Rev., 4097  
 Ten Bosch, Jakobus, 2009  
 Ten Brak, R. A., minister at Hattem, Holland, 3240  
 Ten Brinck, Hendrick, 902  
 Ten Brinck, Rev. R[udolph] A[rend], at Amsterdam, 4271, 4275, 4277-78, 4286  
 Ten Broeck, Abraham, member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176  
 Ten Broeck, Benjamin, 3952, 3955, 4040  
 Ten Broeck, Coeuraad, 4033  
 Ten Broeck, Dirck, 2148-52, 2157, 2158, 2186, 2670  
 Ten Broeck, Johannes, of Kingston, 4033  
 Ten Broeck, Coenraad, 4033  
 ack, 4243  
 Ten Broeck, Hendrick Wessels, deacon at New York, 805  
 Ten Broeck, Petrus, 3217  
 Ten Broeck (Brook), Wessel, of Albany, (1699) 1306, 1318; alderman, justice of the peace, 1326, 1402, (1717) 2115  
 Ten Broeck (Brook), Wessel, of Kingston, (1677) 697-98, (1680) 748, 750, 784, 796, (1712) 1933-34, (1719) 2143  
 Ten Broeck, Wessel, of Kingston, (1766) 4033  
 Ten Eyck, Abraham, (1739) 2101, 2747  
 Ten Eyck, (Adrian), (1725) 2329  
 Ten Eyck, Andries, (1723), 2204, 2211, 2265-68, 2570, 2592, 2668, 3382, (1758) 3711  
 Ten Eyck, Anthony, (1756) 2750, 3667, 3677, 3830, 3909, 3924, 3983, 4010, 4013, 4046, 4082, 4139, 4167, (1770) 4183  
 Ten Eyck, Conrad, (1664) 556, 565, 586, 608, 631, 642, 762, 800, 805, 819, 837  
 Ten Eyck, Conrad, (1710) 1844, 2112  
 Ten Eyck, Rev. Conrad, (1800) 4389  
 Ten Eyck, Cornelis, (1680) 805  
 Ten Eyck, Dirck, (1697) 1191, 1193, 1197, 1202, 1357, 1635, (1706) 1662  
 Ten Eyck, Hendrick, (1717) 2112  
 Ten Eyck, Jacob, (1717) 2100, 2377, 2671  
 Ten Eyck, Jacob C., mayor of Albany, (1750) 3108, 3800  
 Ten Eyck, Jacob H., 4086, 4176  
 Ten Eyck, Johannes, 4033, 4041, 4045  
 Ten Eyck, Matthew, 4033  
 Teneur, Hendrick, 3677  
 Ten Heynen, Jan \*A., 1198  
 Ten Hove, Michiel, 565  
 Ten Kate, Professor, 3183-84  
 Tenison, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, 1311-12, 1426  
 Tennent, Rev. Gilbert, 2557, 2567, 2569, 2585-89, 2667, 2735, 2745-46, 2837  
 Tennent, Rev. William, (1733-77) 2638, 2735; gives account of revivals in America, (1744) 2858, 2871  
 Tenths, *see* Tithes  
 Terachjoris, a Mohawk sachem, 1969  
 Ter Borg, Rev. Abram, 3182  
 Te Rey, Henricus, 2388  
 Terhune (Terhuyn), Albert, 3331, 3338, 3413, 3490  
 Terhune (Ter Hune), David, 4011-12, 4129  
 Terhune (Ter Heunen), Jan Albert, 1885  
 Terhune, Roeloff, 3012, 3547, 3549  
 Termaten, Rev. Bernhardus, 1099



- Termersheim, *see* Germersheim  
 Termeur, Janus [Adrian], 2189  
 Terneur, Michel, 2641  
 Territories, not identical, legally,  
   with Plantations, 3430-31  
 Terwilliger, Evert, 3211  
 Tesschenmacher, Rev. Peter, supply-  
   ing the church of Kingston, people  
   petition Governor Andros to have  
   him for their minister, (1676) 684;  
   but no response, people of New  
   Castle petition Governor Andros  
   to have him for their minister, gov-  
   ernor authorizes any three min-  
   isters to examine and ordain him,  
   (1679) 724-26; is examined and  
   ordained by the three Dutch min-  
   isters then in the country, (1679)  
   726-27; 834; further particulars  
   about him, 728; the Classis of Am-  
   sterdam informed of this first  
   American ordination, 730-35; ap-  
   proves of the same, (1680) 737,  
   739; the ministers thankful for  
   the approbation of classis, 753-54,  
   782; allusions, 770, 777; trouble  
   about his salary, (1681) 795, 834;  
   leaves his church (1682) 823, 835;  
   sad condition of the church there,  
   the minister determines to return,  
   830-31, 853-54, 856; people un-  
   willing to receive him, 832-33;  
   writes to classis, reviewing his  
   ministry, 834-36; preaches on  
   Staten Island, 837-39, 867; is  
   called to Schenectady, (1683) 867-  
   68; allusions, 882, 908-9, 922,  
   935-36, 944-45, 947, 957; mur-  
   dered by the French and Indians,  
   (1690) 1003, 1007; his usefulness  
   among the Indians, 1003; allu-  
   sions, 1021, 1055, 1252, 1309, 1389  
 Tesselschade, [Maria] the poetess,  
   70  
 Test act, enacted, (1673) 1012; an-  
   nulled by James II, (1685) 1013;  
   restored by William III and in-  
   troduced into New York, (1691)  
   1012-13, 1037, 1184  
 Testimonials to Domine Dellijs,  
   1305-11, 1318-26, 1421  
 Tetard, Rev. John Peter, 3454  
 Tetterode, Rev. N[icolaas], at Am-  
   sterdam, (1772) 4182, 4195, 4197-  
   98, 4204, 4236, 4238, 4241  
 Teunis, Aagte, wife of Paulus Dircke,  
   703  
 Teunis, Claesjen, 538  
 Teunis, Jannetje, wife of Jan Harm  
   Bergen, 703  
 Teunis, John, *see* Teunissen, Jan  
 Teunis, Lucas, 703  
 Teunis, Marretje, wife of Hans  
   Teunise, 703  
 Teunise, Gerrit, of Albany, 992, 1306  
 Teunise, Hans, 703  
 Teunisen, Claes, 684  
 Teunisen, Evert, 758  
 Teunisen (Teunison), John, carpen-  
   ter at New York, 143  
 Teunisse, Egbert, alderman of Al-  
   bany, 1018, 1306  
 Teunisse, Jacob, of New York, 557  
 Teunisse, Jacob, of Albany, 1306  
 Teunissen, Cornelis, ex-elder in the  
   Raritan district, 2211, 2289, 2328  
 Teunissen, Dirck, of Albany, 1306  
 Teunissen, Jan, ex-elder in the Rari-  
   tan district, 2328, 2353, 2402,  
   2417  
 Teunisz, Hendrick, 1306  
 Teunizen, Cornelis, of Albany, 1306  
 Texel, the, 82, 699, 857, 859  
 Teyonadelhough, a river, 3405  
 Thacker, Peter, 1360  
 Thanksgiving days, (1682) 842,  
   (1683) 872, (1685) 891-92, 911,  
   949, 951, 1033, 1040, 1093, 1166  
 Thanksgiving sermons, to be  
   preached the day after the festival  
   days, (1660) 488; Domine Rit-  
   zema invited to preach the  
   thanksgiving sermon for the union  
   of the parties, (1772) 4247  
 Theaker, John, 509  
 Theat, Joseph, 1584  
 Theologia Didactica, 4123  
 Theologia Exegetica, 4123

- Theological Seminary, (1784) 4320-25, 4329, (1786) 4339-41, 4368
- Theology, professor of, allusions, (1762) 3819; desired, (1763) 3862, 4103; should have a seat in the general coetus (general synod), (1768) 4125
- Thiel (Til), *see* Tiel
- Thirty-nine articles, the, (1652) 2930
- Thise, Jan, 1326
- Thomas, Mr, 4176
- Thomas, A., 3045
- Thomas, Elizabeth, 703
- Thomas, Johannes Stoffel, 4040
- Thomas, John, 1029
- Thomas, Rev. John, Anglican minister at Hempstead, L. I., (1704-24) 1553-54, 1589-90, 1610, 1809; writes to S. P. G., (1710) 1874-75, 1915, 1921, 1950, 2231
- Thomase, Jan, of Albany, (1676) 690
- Thompson, Mrs, (1689) 965
- Thompson, Daniel, 4152
- Thompson, Rev. David, of the Presbyterian church, Amsterdam, 3278, 3405
- Thompson, John, constable on Long Island, 705
- Thompson, Maurice, 179
- Thompson, Thomas, (1763) 3840
- Thomson, John, of Bedford, Westchester county, 1588
- Thorne, William, sr, 413
- Thorne, William, jr, 413
- Thoula, Russia, 184
- Thrale, Mr, 1550
- Three Mile Run, N. J., 2204, 2211, 2249, 2520, 2544, 2665
- Thurston (Thuston), Daniel, 3173
- Thurston, Thomas, 2135
- Thysen, Gysbert, 1120
- Tie vote, to be decided by lot, 1266, 1270, 1280, 2162
- Tiebout, Albert, 3396, 3408
- Tiebout, Henry, sexton of North Dutch Church, (1770) 4180, 4201, 4273
- Tiebout, Johannes, 2120
- Tiebout, John, 3881, 3920
- Tieboutwt, Teunis, 2378, 2590, 2440, 2749, (1762) 3826, 3831, 3841, 3853, 3873, 3881, 3892, 3921
- Tiel (Thiel), in Gelderland, Holland, 227; Classis of, 622, 3989
- Tiemen (?), Holland, 2071
- Tienhoven, *see* Van Tienhoven
- Tienpoint, Adrian Jorissz, director of New Netherland, 188
- Tillman, John, 4369
- Tilson, Mr, 1838
- Tilton, Goedie, 497
- Tilton, John, 497
- Timmerman, G., 3240
- Timos, Rev., 183
- Tindam, a converted Jew, 2345
- Tinnecough (Tinnakunek), 536
- Tionnontogon, capital of the Mohawk country, 590
- Tiononderga creek, 2634
- Tionondoroge, the Indian name of Fort Hunter, 1018
- Tipperary, Ireland, 1791, 1831
- Tireconnell, *see* Tyreconnel
- Tithes, dispute between Director Stuyvesant and Patroon Van Rensselaer about the disposition of the tithes on the latter's manor, (1658) 416; paying the minister by subscription does not release from tithes, (1659) 444; the village of Brooklyn to retain the tenths toward the support of the church, but the church must raise the balance needed, (1660) 477; the Mennonites on the South river are exempted from paying the tenths for 20 years after their settlement, (1662) 524; the people of Amersfoort petition to be excused from paying the tenths on account of poor crops, (1663) 531; the tenths collected by distress of goods at Huntington to pay Rev. Eliphalet Jones, (1682) 812, 813; town rates to be collected on Staten Island to support Rev. Morgan Jones, (1682) 815; allusions, 705, 721

- Title of the Dutch church changed, (1789) 4352
- Titus, Content, 1518
- Titus, Edward, 933
- Titus, Francis, 3031
- Titus, Samuel, 691-92
- Titus, Silas, 2131
- Tobacco, 84, 213, 635
- Tobago, Island of, 357
- Todd, Rev. Dr John A., 4320
- Todinaeus, Rev. Leonard, 83
- Toe, Samuel, 500
- Tohonsiohanne, an Indian village in northern New York, 1583
- Toleration act, the, 2240, 3908, 3994
- Toleration, equal, the basis of liberty, 3369
- Tompkins Market, New York City, 522
- Tonneman (Sonnemans), Peter, 345, 366, 368-69, 415, 416, 419, 420, 475, 557, 563-64, 2377, 2819
- Tormer, Daniel, 1139
- Torne (Tarne), Henry, a Quaker, 1730, 1839
- Tothill, Captain Jeremiah, 998, 1092, 1112, 1134, 1312, 1326, 1519, 1573
- Totowa, calls Rev. Cornelis Blaauw, (1762) 3821, 3827, 4243, 4248, 4252, 4268, (1784) 4318, 4323, 4331, 4341, 4383
- Totterer, George Philip, 2437
- Tounemans, *see* Tonneman
- Tounsand, George, 1788, 1857
- Touyenijour, an Indian, 1374
- Towanoendalough, Delaware county, N. Y., 3403
- Tower, the, 1785
- Tower (Lower), Captain George, 4337, 4342
- Town rates for ministers' salaries, 705, 721, 815
- Townley, Colonel Richard, 987, 996, 1345, 1953, 1992
- Townsend (Townsen, Townson, Touwensen), Henry, 413, 496-97
- Townsend, John, 413, 497, 499
- Townsend (Townson). *See also* Townshend
- Townshend (Townsend, Townson), Charles, 2d viscount, formerly ambassador from England at the Hague, (1711) 1888; secretary of state, (1716) 2108
- Townshend (Townsend), Charles, 3d viscount, member of the Privy Council, (1767) 4098
- Town vestrymen (of the ministry act of 1693), to be distinguished from church vestrymen, (1704) 1552, 1553-56; the two con-founded, 2016; allusions, 1077, 1095-96
- Town vestrymen, have power to call a dissenting minister, 1114, 1909-10, 2053; not to hold meetings without the presence of the (Anglican) minister, provision disregarded, 2012, 2019, 2043, 2114
- Town wardens to be distinguished from church wardens, 1552, 1595
- Tracey's "Great Awakening," 2565
- Trade between Great Britain and New York, (1723-28) 2197
- Trade of New York, (1702) 1591
- Training with the militia, 913, 932-33
- Traitors, 1048
- Transit of Venus, 4173
- Translations of portions of Scripture into Mohawk, 1103, 1363. *See also* Mohawks, Indians
- Transubstantiation, 1012
- Traphagen, Henry, 2329
- Travers, Samuel, 1788
- Treadel's *Bullundi Bethillie*, 282
- Treadwell, Rev., Anglican missionary at Trenton, N. J., 3804, (1763) 3863
- Treas, Johannes Brong, 3082
- Treason, 1031, 1055, 1441
- Treasury of the [civil] Assembly, (1713) 2006
- Treasury of the Dutch church of New York, (1701) 1484
- Treat, Rev. Joseph, 4046-48, 4081
- Treat (Triatt), Robert, 511, 520, 523

Treat, Rev. Samuel, (1700) 1360  
 Treaties of peace, of Westphalia, (1648) 1782; of Breda, (1667) 1658; of Westminster, (1674) 671, 1658; of Bergstraat, (1650) 1602; of Ratisbonne, (1653) 1602, 1675-76; of Munster, (1666) 1783, 1821; of Ryswick (Reswick), (1697) 1675-76, 1783; with the Five Nations of Indians, (1696) 1169  
 Tredwell, John, 1846  
 Treteatus, [Trelcatus] Rev. [Lucas], at Amsterdam, 110  
 Treves (Trier), Germany, 1781  
 Trevor, [Thomas], lord chief justice, 1787  
 Trevor [Trevor], Sir John, master of the rolls, 1787  
 Trial of Rev. Hermanus Meyer, 3952-59  
 Triatt, *see* Treat  
 Tribbeck (Trebeke, Trebeka, Tribeko, Tribekko, Tribbeke, Tribleck), Rev. John, chaplain of the prince of Denmark, 1692, 1694, 1736, 1739-40, 1742; makes report on distribution of Queen Anne's bounty to the Palatines, 1749-50, 1788, 1884  
 Trico, Catalina, 37  
 Triglandius, Rev. Jacobus, 67, 73  
 Trinity Church, New York City, allusions, 1022, 1064-65; certain Episcopalians petition Governor Fletcher to be allowed to buy ground upon which to build an Anglican church, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134; licensed to collect funds therefor, (July 23, 1696) 1101, 1168, 1529-30, 1563; the first English (Anglican) church in the province, 1592; Domine Selyns's early allusion to, 1172; the city vestry calls Mr William Vesey to, he accepts the call, repairs to Eng-

Trinity Church (*continued*)  
 land for ordination, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174; the city vestry loans him money for his journey, 1175; Colonel Heathcoate's account of this call, 1175-76; "managers of the Church of England" chosen,<sup>a</sup> (Nov. 2, 1696) 1176-77; they petition for a charter, 1139, (May 6, 1697) 1178-79; charter granted on same day, text of the charter,<sup>b</sup> 1136-65, 1441-42; report of subscriptions for building, (May 28, 1697) 1153, 1180-81; the land asked for in the petition, 1179-80, note, *see* Anneke Jans, Queen's Farm, Queen's Garden; Mr Vesey's ordination in England, (Aug. 2, 1697) 1185-86; petition of the church for certain "redemption money" raised to ransom certain New Yorkers from Turkish captivity, (Aug. 6, 1697) 1187, 1216-17; the King's Farm and the King's Garden leased by Governor Fletcher to Trinity Church for seven years, (Aug. 19, 1697) 1227-28, 1245, 1278, 1282-85, 1289-90, 1311-13, 1315, 1496; induction of Rev. William Vesey into the rectorship of Trinity Church—the ceremony taking place in the Dutch church, (Dec. 25, 1697) 1218-19; inscription over Trinity's portal, 1219-20; Governor Fletcher gives his pew to the church, (1698) 1220-21; contributions by members of the Dutch and French churches toward the building of, 1284

Courteous reception of Governor Bellomont by the corporation of, (Apr. 1698) 1222; Bellomont secures a bill to annul the leases of the King's Farm and the King's

<sup>a</sup> Consisting only of Episcopalians, a separate body from the city vestry, which *see*. These "managers of the Church of England" became the "Vestry of Trinity Church" on June 30, 1698. Dix, 1: 110, 111.

<sup>b</sup> Claims which were incorporated in this charter, that the Anglican church was now established by law, and that the income of the Ministerial maintenance bill belonged exclusively to this church, might have been disputed at the time, if known. *See* "Ministerial maintenance bill."



Trinity Church (*continued*)

Garden to, (May 1699) 1296-98, 1312, 1496, 1685-86, 1908; but adds £26 to the income of the rector, for house rent, 1297, 1333, 1704; brief review of the history of, (May 1699) 1311-13; friction between Governor Bellomont and Rector Vesey, 1313, 1330; Rector Vesey and his vestry give testimonials to Domine Dellius as to his unblemished character, in opposition to the charges of Bellomont, (1699) 1320-21, 1325-26; the governor seeks Rector Vesey's removal, 1330-31, 1333-35; also suspends the payment of the £26 granted to Vesey for house rent, (1699) 1346; attacks the charter of the church, (June 8, 1698) 1339; the king forbids Bellomont to bring any suit to annul the charter, (Jan. 27, 1700) 1339-40; the bishop of London requests Rector Vesey to seek reconciliation with Bellomont, (Oct. 13, 1700) 1394; assures Vesey that a change of governors will soon take place, (1700) 1430; death of Bellomont, (Mar. 5, 1701) 1441-42; allusions, 1405, 1437

Election of church wardens and vestrymen, (1702) 1488; Trinity presents an address of welcome to Governor Cornbury, fears and relief, 1489-90, 1592; Dr Bray suggests a society to consist of the Anglican, Dutch and French ministers to promote reforms, more Anglican clergymen expected, prosperity of Trinity Church, (1702) 1491, 1559; Rev. George Keith preaches in, 1491-92, 1512; Cornbury renews the lease of the King's Farm to; the tenants relinquish their rights to the church, (1702)

Trinity Church (*continued*)

1496, 1908; suggestions that this farm should be utilized for the founding of a college, (1703) 1516-17; the farm given to Trinity Church, (Nov. 20, 1705) 1517, 1908; history of the title, 1517-18, 2041; further effort of the church to obtain the "redemption money," (1703) 1519; the church receives a deed from the city for the northern end of the present Trinity churchyard, 1519;<sup>a</sup> committees to adjust certain claims of the Dutch church thereto, 1519; instrumental music suggested, (1703) 1520; an act increasing the salary of present rector (Vesey), from £100 to £160, 1529-31, 1551; Rev. George Keith again preaches in, (1703) 1550; voluntary contributions for four months amount to about £51, 1550; plate and furniture promised by the queen, 1550-51; the Queen's Farm asked for, 1552; an act to reincorporate Trinity Church on account of defects<sup>b</sup> in the charter, their property rights confirmed, their income extended to the amount of £500, Trinity's own vestrymen and church wardens henceforth to have the right of patronage and advowson, (June 27, 1704) 1563-66, 1597; fees in Trinity Church, 1555; Elias Neau, general catechist in, 1552, 1559; another petition for the redemption money, (July 18, 1704) 1572-73; request granted, 1575; Chaplain John Sharpe assists Rector Vesey, (Oct. 1704) 1583, 1698; a patent to be prepared to give the Queen's Farm and Garden to, 1552, 1590; the text of the act, (Nov. 23, 1705) 1597-98; the

<sup>a</sup> About 71 feet along Broadway, running south from present northern line, and extending back to Church street. See Fire insurance maps.

<sup>b</sup> The charter allowed the town vestry to call the rector: and this continued to be the case in other parishes constituted by the ministry bill of 1693; Trinity Church, by this new act, the only exception. See 1552, 1564-65, 1568-69, 1909-10.

Trinity Church (*continued*)

act confirmed, (Sept. 26, 1709) 1801; Mr Club and Mr Neau, catechists and assistants of Mr Vesey, (1705-12) 1609, 1613; harmony between the Dutch and Anglican churches, 1659; lease of the Queen's Garden to Captain Mathews for seven years (1706-13) 1673-74; representations to the queen in reference to land grants to the church, (1707) 1685-86; Brady and Bates metrical version of the Psalms adopted, (1707) 1689; Trinity loans £100 to build an Anglican church at Stratford, Ct., (1708) 1698; sends a memorial to the bishop of London respecting their title to the Queen's Farm, (June 2, 1708) 1703-5; Rector Vesey has no members at Harlem, (1709) 1743; the vestry writes to the archbishop of Canterbury, only three other counties will receive an Anglican minister, have paid the debt for building the church, steeple unfinished, allusions to Fletcher, Bel-lomont and Cornbury, grant of the Queen's Farm, in dispute, hope for the queen's ratification of it, £1000 needed to finish the steeple; other needs, (1709) 1768; Rector Vesey's house rent, 1769; the council approves Trinity's title to the Queen's Farm, (1709) 1801; Rector Vesey writes to Colonel Riggs about his fears for the Queen's Farm, and the necessity of an increase to his salary, (Dec. 2, 1709) 1810-11;<sup>a</sup> memorial of all the Anglican clergy, eight in number, including Mr Vesey, relating to Mr Poyer and the church of Jamaica, reviewing that church's history, (1711) 1892-96; Colonel Morris's remarks on the Queen's Farm, (1712) 1908; Gov-

Trinity Church (*continued*)

ernor Hunter's animadversions on Mr Vesey, (1712) 1918; Trinity Church thanks Queen Anne for the beautiful communion set given, suit against Trinity's title to the Farm, request for an American episcopate, (1712) 1924; in an address of the Anglican clergy to Governor Hunter (May 14, 1712), Mr Vesey's name does not appear, 1949-50; elaborate address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London against Rev. Mr Vesey,<sup>b</sup> especially in reference to the choice of certain men for his vestry, fears for the welfare of the church, (1714) 2014-19; defilement of Trinity Church, sympathies of the Dutch and French churches, and offers of reward, (Feb. 1714) 2020-28; Queen Anne stops the prosecution against the church for back rents and the dispute on the title, (Apr. 14, 1714) 2041-42; Rev. Mr Vesey visits England in the interest of the Anglican church in general and of Trinity Church in particular, the city vestry refuse to pay his salary, while absent, is heartily commended by Rev. Samuel Myles of Boston, to the missionary society in London, (June, 1714-Nov. 1715) 2052-54; the church supplied by Talbot, Poyer, etc., (1714) 2053; Governor Hunter's remarks on this visit of Mr Vesey, (Aug. 13, 1715) 2096-97; Mr Vesey is made commissary of the bishop of London for New York, Governor Hunter is ordered by the king to secure the back payments of Mr Vesey's salary, 2052-53; Secretary Clarke's derogatory remarks on Rev. Mr Vesey, to Secretary Popple in England, (Nov. 15, 1715) 2102-3; Secretary Popple informs

<sup>a</sup> The church's title to the Queen's Farm had already been approved by the council (Oct. 6, 1709) when this was written, 1801.

<sup>b</sup> Not a few erroneous statements in this address; see footnotes, page 2016.

Trinity Church (*continued*)

Governor Hunter that Mr Vesey will not trouble him much longer, (April 16, 1716) 2107; Colonel Heathcote's commendation of Mr Vesey to the bishop of Bristol, but the city vestry still refuse to pay him the salary, (Feb. 25, 1716) 2105, (April 30, 1716) 2107-8; Trinity Church objects to granting a charter to the Presbyterian church, (1720) 2175-76; Rev. Mr Vesey's report to the society concerning the prosperity of his church, (1722) 2190-91; Mr Vesey requests of the society an assistant in place of Mr Wetmore, (July 3, 1726) 2357; Rev. Thos. Colgan sent, (Sept. 4, 1726) 2360; Colgan removes to Jamaica, L. I., (1731) 2548, 2562, 2644; death of Thomas Huddlestone, the Parish schoolmaster, request that the society would appoint Mr Thos. Noxon to the position, (Oct. 1731) 2561-62, 2591; allusion to Mr Vesey, (Nov. 1731) 2562; Rev. Richard Charlton appointed catechist in place of Mr Colgan, (May 1732) 2591; Mr Vesey informs the bishop of London of a recent act of the Assembly empowering the civil vestry of Jamaica to dispose of certain funds, (Dec. 16, 1733) 2635-36, *see* 2633, 2643-45; rules about certain official pews in Trinity Church, (1737) 2697; enlargement of and description of, (1737) 2699; first claim set up by the heirs of Anneke Jans to Trinity Church property, committee appointed, (Aug. 1738) 2713-14; the church pays all back quit-rents, (1697-1739) 2719; meeting of Episcopal clergymen, in convention, in New York, on the invitation of Mr Vesey as commissary of the bishop of London, teaching of singing begun, an organ ordered to be made, (May 2, 1739) 2721;

Trinity Church (*continued*)

address of Trinity Church to Governor George Clinton on his arrival, (Sept. 30, 1743) 2821; Mr Vesey's statement of the lack of Anglican churches in 1697 and their present condition, (1745) 2882, 2918; death of Mr Vesey, obituary notice, a review of his times, (1746) 2917-18

Call and induction of Rev. Henry Barclay, (Oct. 17, 1746) 2917, 2927-2930, 2932-34; Rev. Richard Charlton still catechist, 2933; a chapel of ease needed, committee appointed to select a site, (Apr. 12, 1748) 2997; location of chapel fixed at corner of Beekman and Cliff streets, committees appointed to carry out the plans, (July 11, 1748) 3017; allusion to the proposed chapel, (Jan. 23, 1749) 3052; lots purchased for chapel, (Spring 1749) 3057; Sir Peter Warren gives £100 sterling toward this chapel (St George's), (June 4, 1751) 3162; Trinity Church offers to give land for a college, (Mar. 5, 1752), 3220, *see* 3207, Kings College; St George's Chapel to be opened for service, (July 1, 1752) 3243; the formal opening, 3262; second offer of Trinity Church to give land for a college, on condition that the president shall be of the Anglican communion, and that the Anglican liturgy shall be used, (May 14, 1754) 3478; Rev. Samuel Johnson called as assistant in Trinity Church, and to be president of Kings College, (1754) 1384-85, 3517-18; Trinity Church deeds land to Kings College, New York, (May 8, 1755) 3543; Trinity Church explains the reasons of its conditions in giving land for Kings College, (Nov. 3, 1755) 3611; Smith's description of Trinity Church, (1757) 3685; Rev. Henry

Trinity Church (*continued*)

Barclay criticizes Smith's History of New York, (1759) 3728, 3734, 3887, 3910; commendation of Rector Barclay, 3735; suit of the Brower family against Trinity Church for the Queen's Farm, after a litigation of 20 years, decided in favor of Trinity Church, (1760) 3799; Rev. Mr Barclay receives the degree of doctor of divinity from the University of Oxford, (1761) 3803; church raises £500 for a new organ, (1761) 3813; a second chapel proposed, St Paul's Church, reason for it, (1763) 3910-11,<sup>a</sup> 4017, 4037; receives patent for a township east of Lake Champlain, [now in Vermont], (1767) 4090-92, 4183; has no special privileges in Kings College, 4144, 4185, 4257; church closed at the beginning of the Revolution, (1776) 4296-97; allusion to Dr Samuel Auchmuty, third rector, (1767) 4092; burning of Trinity Church, (Sept. 21, 1776) 4291-92, 4298; Rev. Charles Inglis, rector of Trinity Church,<sup>b</sup> writes an elaborate account of the state of the Anglo-American church, (Oct. 31, 1776) 4292-4300; Trinity Church grants the use of St George's Chapel to the Dutch loyalists in the city, (Oct. 29, 1779) 4304-5; thanks of the Dutch to Trinity, for the use of one of their church buildings, (Apr. 8, 1780) 4305; an act for making such alterations in the charter of Trinity Church as to render it conformable to the Constitution of the State of New York, (Apr. 17, 1784), 4316;<sup>c</sup> Rev. Samuel Pro-

Trinity Church (*continued*)

voost, fifth rector of Trinity, attends the Episcopal conventions at New Brunswick, in 1784, and at New York delegates elected to a general Episcopal convention to meet in Philadelphia, (Sept. 27, 1785) 4325; Dr Provoost, Trinity's rector, recommended as the first bishop of New York, consecrated in Lambeth Chapel, (Feb. 4, 1787) 4326-27; the corporate name of Trinity Church changed to correspond to the present civil circumstances (Mar. 10, 1788) 4346-47;<sup>d</sup> special act for the incorporation of Protestant Episcopal churches, (Mar. 27, 1801) 4392; up to 1868, Trinity Church had given away about two-thirds of its estate, 1698  
Trinity churchyard, 1180. *See also*  
Burial places, Cemeteries  
Trip, Cornelius, 2950, 2994  
Triplets, 123  
Triton prize, the, Rector Vesey, chaplain to, (1709) 1810  
Triviale school, 3182  
Tromp (Van Tromp), [Admiral Marten Harpertszoon], 311  
Tromp, [Admiral Cornelis], 377  
Troup, Mr, (1660) 490-91  
Troup, John, (1761) 3806  
Trouw, a ship, 442-43, 450  
Trouw-bosch [Trouw-Bos], opening of, 1030-31, 1035  
Truax, Abraham, 2647, 2649  
Truck, Caspar, 1737  
"True Liberty, the Way to Peace," a pamphlet by Rev. John Leydt, (1760) 3831, 3836, 3841, 3862, 3877, 3883, 3893, 3978  
Trustees of a college, how ought they to be appointed, 3354, 3362-69

<sup>a</sup> Rev. Henry Barclay died in 1764, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, the third rector, 1764-66.

<sup>b</sup> He was the fourth rector of Trinity, 1777-83, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Provoost, 1784-1800. In 1787 he became the first bishop of New York, resigning in 1801.

<sup>c</sup> This act may be seen under date in the Laws of the State of New York, 1777-1784, p. 646-49.

<sup>d</sup> See Acts under dates.



- Trustees appointed for the revenues of the North Church, (1768) 4136
- Trustees of funds for a college, (1751) 3207, 3458, 3478-82
- Trustees of Kings College, 3507-8, 3557, 3574-75, 3584, 4143
- Trustees of the charity fund for the Palatines while in England, (1709) 1787-88
- Trustees of the Hackensack and Schraalenberg churches, (1755) 3549-50, 3629-31
- Trustees of religious bodies, (1784) 4316, (1785) 4331, (1787) 4343, 4346, 4360-61. *See also* Incorporation of religious bodies, Charters
- Trustees of St Mark's Church, New York, (1799) 490
- Trustees of Collegiate Church, (1685) 897, 1110-12, 1136
- Trusteeship in Dutch churches, (1786) 4338. *See also* Incorporation of churches
- "Truth Triumphant," by Mr Verscheur, (1735) 2667, 3407
- Truxton, Thomas, 3806
- Tryon, William, Governor of New York, (1771-74) 4203, 4233-34; writes to earl of Dartmouth, (1773) 4257, 4275-76; Dartmouth to Tryon, on enlargement of the Assembly, (1775) 4287-88, (1776) 4291, 4295
- Tryon county, N. Y., 4245
- Tubinger University, 2662
- Tudor (Tuder), Captain John, 964; writes to Captain Nicholson, (1689) 973, 1139, 1148, 1177-78, 1180
- Tue, Michael, 413
- Tue, Nathaniel, 413
- Tuk, Rev. John, 825-26
- Tulpehocken, Pa., 1898
- Tuper, Captain Thomas, 1360
- Tupper, Barbara, 3084
- Tupper, Christian, 3084
- Turck (Furck), Ahasuerus, 3881, 4199
- Turk, Abraham, 4040
- Turk, Cornelis, churchmaster, (1738) 2101, 2378, 2390, 2415, 4199
- Turk, Jacob, 1306
- Turk, Jacobus, churchmaster, (1747) 2101, 3024-25, 3123, (1762) 3826, 3829, 4040, 4199
- Turk, Johannes, 3952-59, 4033-34
- Turkey, 19, 1784
- Turkish captives, 996, 1061-65, 1187, 1216-17
- Turks, the, 487, 1033, 1085
- Turnbull, George, 490
- Turner, Charles, 1707
- Turner, John, 2132
- Turtle Tribe of Mohawks, 2634
- Tuscarora, N. Y., 3840
- Tuscaroras, the, 3399, 3400
- Tuyn [Dutch spelling for Taunus?], Germany, 3687
- Twichtwichts Indians, 1215, 1376
- Twisch, Holland, 34
- Twoo, Captain, 1125
- Tyashoke (Buskirks Bridge), N. Y., 4382, 4389
- Tyfue, Franz, 2804
- Tyken (Tykens), Rev. Jacobus (James), at Amsterdam, 3140, 3184, 3207, 3234, 3239-40, 3242, 3258, 3300, 3344, 3347, 3349, 3406, 3579, 3582, 3985
- Tymense, Jan, 1085
- Tymissen, Cornelis, 1973
- Tymissen, Marietie, gives £20 to the poor of the Dutch church of Albany, (1713) 1973
- Tyrconnel, Richard Talbot, earl of, 925
- Tysen, Claes, 663
- Uanwick, Joost, 2131
- Ud, Philip, 413
- Uebele, Magdalena, 1898
- Uitgeest, Holland, 40
- Uitenbogert, Isaac, 4180, 4184, 4187, 4199
- Ulrich, John Stephen, 2437
- Ulrich, Marietje, 1085
- Ulster, Classis of, formed by division of old Classis of Kingston into those of Poughkeepsie and Ulster, (1800) 4383

- Ulster county, N. Y., allusions, 971, 986, 1245, 1310; inhabitants of, congratulate Cornbury on his arrival, (1702) 1501; prospect of an Anglican church in, (1704) 1554; allusions, 1998, 2122, 2143-46, 2151; census of, (1723) 2196-97; allusions, 2572, 2602-4, 3135, 3171, 4074, 4213
- Ulster and Dutchess counties, N. Y., census of, (1698) 1264; census of, (1703, 1712) 1954
- Umpock, John, 1728
- Underhill, Humphrey, 647
- Underhill, Captain John, 600
- Uniformity, act of, 1219; does not apply to America, (1766) 4048, 4084
- Union College, Schenectady, (1784) 4322-23, 4329
- Union of Scotland and England, 3429
- Union, plan of, for the Netherland church and the American Dutch churches, also of the coetus and conferentie, (1768) 4114, 4116-17, (1768) 4120-25; referred to the Synod of North Holland, and by it, to the classes of said Synod, 4128-35; opposed by Ritzema, 4140-45, 4147; conference on union of coetus and conferentie, defeated by Ritzema, 4152-54, 4154-60, 4165, 4169, 4175, 4183, 4195-96, 4205-6; union urged, 4209; convention for, 4210-18; union consummated, (Oct. 1771) 4226-28, 4234; ratified, 4235, 4240, 4245, (1772) 4248-50, 4253, 4258-59, 4268, 4344, 4355, 4363-64, 4365. *See also* Articles of union
- Union proposed, of the German and Presbyterian churches, (1745) 2875
- Unitas Fratrum, *see* Moravians
- United Brethren, *see* Moravians
- United Reformed Scotch church, invited to correspond with the Dutch church, (1784) 4321
- United States, the term early used, (1780) 4307
- Unity, the, a ship, 1712
- Universities, of Amsterdam, 1090; of Cambridge, 170, 187, 720, 4084; of Edinburgh, 4047; of Glasgow, 878, 1991; of Groningen, 28, 2755, 2765-66, 3896, 3948, 4022, 4051, 4356; alumni who came to America, 4410-11; of Hardewyck, 73, 3240-41; of Heidelberg, 1605, 2406; of Leyden, 28, 73, 129, 302, 304, 341, 573, 624, 648, 3792; alumni of, who came to America, 4411-42; graduates of the name Michaelius, before 1650, 4412; of Lingen, 2805; of Oxford, 1175, 3514, 3746, 3803, 3841, 4186-87; of Utrecht, 28, 82, 435, 573, 648, 3182; alumni of, who came to America, 4413
- Universities of Holland, allusions to, 4121, 4409-13
- University, an American, suggestions of (1755) 3551-52, 3644, 3657-58, (1763) 3850-51, 4256, 4274, (1783) 4315, (1784) 4320, 4322, 4342. *See also* Kings College, Princeton College, Queens College, Union College
- University of Pennsylvania, 3057
- University for the State of New York, (1784) 4315; an act to establish a university, (1787) 4342
- Upper (Upper Rhine), Palatinate, 1781, 1821
- Upper Red Hook, (1806) 4388
- Upper Schoharie, 4383
- Ursperger, Rev. Samuel, 2931-32
- Urquhart, Rev. William, Anglican minister at Jamaica, (1703-9) 1553; Presbyterian parsonage given him by Cornbury, (1704) 1570; unites with Rev. John Thomas in writing to the society in England, the people mostly dissenters, Cornbury a friend of the Anglican church, Quakers troublesome, (1705) 1589-90; Colonel

- Urquhart, Rev. William (*continued*)  
 Heathcote describes Mr Urquhart's difficulties, 1610; allusion, 1690; his death, (1709) 1807, 1809, 1874, 1879, 1883, 1893-95, 1899; Mrs Urquhart delivers over the parsonage to the dissenters, 1868, 1902, 1909, 1913, 1921, 1963, 1971, 1990, 2073, 2114
- Ursen, Holland, 723
- Ursinus on the catechism, 96, 155, 282
- Utie, Nathaniel, 453
- Utrecht, Holland, 158, 666, 675, 731, 902, 975, 1183, 1720, 3182; Classis of, 39, 2878, 3267, 3284; Synod of, 27, 82, 119, 124, 130, 135, 138, 158, 177, 183, 211, 232, 260-61, 278, 874, 3973, 4145, 4171, 4184, 4266; University of, 82, 435, 573, 648; catalog of, 28, 3182, 3472, 3862, 4103, 4136, 4146, 4266, 4269, 4274-80, 4286; alumni of, who came to America, 4413
- Utrecht, Long Island, 633, 700-2, 721, 3080. *See also* New Utrecht
- Uytendale, J. B., deacon, 3281
- Uythagen, Cnaeus Cornelius, chaplain in the Dutch army, 707
- Vaagten, *see* Vaughton
- Valentine, David, his manuals of the Common Council referred to, 122-23, 216
- Valentine (Valentyn), Isaac, (1758) 3711, 3725, 3727, (1761) 3804, (1770) 4180
- Valentine, Jacob, 3804
- Valentine, John, 4046, 4089, 4093
- Valentine (Ualentin), Obadiah, 2131-32
- Valentine, Peter, 2625, 2796-97, 2837
- Valkenburg, Jochem, 1306
- Valkenier, *see* Fauconnier
- Valleau, E., 1864
- Valleau, Pierre, 1864, 1891
- Vallate, Pr., 2240
- Van, Jan Jansen, 684
- Van Aalst, Jonas, 3074
- Vau Aarsen, Cornelius, 1990
- Van Abeel, secretary of Surinam Society, 4112. *See also* Van Meel
- Van Acken, Peter, 2864
- Van Aersdalen, Dirck, 2204, 2262, 2281
- Van Aersdalen, Jean, 2887, 2890
- Van Aersdalen (Aarsdalen, Aersdaalen, Aertsdalen). *See also* Van Arsdalen
- Van Alen, John, 1513, 2097
- Van Allen, William, 1306
- Van Alphen, Rev. H[ieronymus], at Amsterdam, 1804, 2068
- Van Alphen, Rev. H[ieronymus], at Amsterdam, son of the preceding, 2847, 2851, 2878, 2894, 2900
- Van Alst, Joris, 3080, 3331, 3538
- Van Alstein, Matthew, 3947
- Van Alstyn, Abraham, 1513
- Van Antwerp[en], Jacobus, chorister in Garden Street church, (1763) 3397, 3803, 3946, 4068, 4130, 4170
- Van Antwerp, Jas., jr, 4240
- Van Arensen, Jan Jansen, 1306
- Van Arnheim (Aarnnam), Jan, chorister in New Church, Nassau street, (1730) 2518, 2563, 2620-21, (1733) 2628-29, 2938
- Van Arsdalen, Cornelius, 3382
- Van Arsdalen, Jacobus, elder, 4211
- Van Arsdalen, James, deacon, 3382
- Van Arsdalen, Nicholas, 4243, 4247
- Van Arsdalen (Van Aertsdalen) Simon, 2640, 3012, 3132, 3174, 3186, 3382, 3413, 3490, 3547, 3549, 3597, 3600, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1785) 4327-28, 4331
- Van Arssen (Aercen, Artsen), Abraham M., 2694, 2729, 2800, 2817, 2846, 2913, 2925, 2943
- Van Asperen, Theunis, 3681
- Van Assen (Van Essen), Rev. George, 3882, 3922, 3978
- Van Baale, Captain, 1278, 2048
- Van Bael (Van Baal, Van Balen, Van Boel, Boel), Jan Hendrick, 735, 769, 779, 784, 821
- Van Baerle, David, 229, 468, 472

- Van Balen, Peter, 921  
 Van Bancke (Van Bancker) Mr, *see*  
     Bancker, William  
 Van Basten, Johannes V., 2701, 2741  
 Van Beaumont, Rev. Adrian, 441,  
     506-8, 555  
 Van Beaumont, Simon, 1777, 1830  
 Van Beeck, Isaac, 179, 182, 201, 402  
 Van Benthuyzen, Martin, 1306  
 Van Berckel (Berckel), [Engelbert  
     François], ambassador, (1785)  
     4335-36  
 Van Berckel, John, receiver general  
     of Holland and West Friesland,  
     (1656) 353  
 Van Bergen, J. Haring, 3186  
 Van Beughn, Peter, 1337  
 Van Beverwyck, John, 70, note  
 Van Binnevest, Rev. D. J., at Am-  
     sterdam, 4311  
 Van Bisselik, Thomas, 2870  
 Van Boerum, William Jacobse, 416  
 Van Bomwel, Jan Hendrickse, 642  
 Van Borsim [Borsum], Cornelis, 642  
 Van Borssem, Philip, 2235  
 Van Boskerck, Lauren, 2381, 2930,  
     3078  
 Van Boskerck. *See also* Van Bus-  
     kerk  
 Van Brandt, R., 3594  
 Van Breeman [Bremen?], Hendrick  
     Jansen, 673  
 Van Breen, Willem, 1029  
 Van Bremen, Jan, 512  
 Van Brosterhuyzen, Jan, *see* Bros-  
     terhuizen  
 Van Brug, Reynier, 906  
 Van Brugge, Carel, 364  
 Van Brugh, Mrs. (1689) 966  
 Van Brugh, John, 217, 557, 564,  
     (1664) 565, 579, 595; an elder,  
     (1670) 608, 621; a burgomaster,  
     (1673) 631; assessment, (1674)  
     642; allusions, 663, 670, 677, 762,  
     (1682) 800, 805, 819, 837, 842, 871,  
     890, 892  
 Van Brugh, Peter, 1968, 1972, 2112,  
     2172  
 Van Brunt, Cornelis, 1120, 1526,  
     1537, 1714, 1721, 1799, 1800, 1806,  
     2739  
 Van Brunt, Joost, 1526  
 Van Brunt, Nicholas, 3080, 3331  
 Van Brunt, Rutgers, jr, 3074, 3178,  
     3250, 3331, 3444  
 Van Brunt, Rutgers (Rutgert), sr,  
     2804-5, 2876, 3074, 3080, 3102,  
     3127, 3178, 3250, 3420, 3437, 3444,  
     3473, 3538, 3560, 3616, 3662, 3688,  
     3733  
 Van Bunschoten, Rev. Elias, 4248,  
     (1784) 4319, 4323, 4357, 4364,  
     (1800) 4390  
 Van Buren, Barent, 2581  
 Van Burg, Derex, 1113  
 Van Burgh, John, 217  
 Van Burthen, Tobias, 2720  
 Van Buskerk (Byskerk), Jacobus,  
     2930, 3078  
 Van Bussing, claims manor of Ford-  
     ham, 3085  
 Van Buytenhuyse, Jan Gerrits, 557  
 Van Cleef, of Hague, 3809  
 Van Clyff, Direk, 642. *See also* Van  
     der Clifff  
 Van Corlaer, *see* Van Curler  
 Van Cortlandt, Colonel, 2450  
 Van Cortlandt, Frederick, church-  
     master, (1727) 2100, 2449, 2488  
 Van Cortlandt, G., 1322  
 Van Cortlandt, Jacobus, allusions,  
     998, 1112, 1116, 1168-69, 1190,  
     1202-3, 1264, 1273, 1276-77, 1280,  
     1325, 1355, 1357, 1366; one of the  
     Council, (1706) 1616, 1618, 1660,  
     1668, 1799, 1897; elder, (1715)  
     2081, 2377, 2449  
 Van Cortlandt, Jan, (1729) 2489  
 Van Cortlandt, Johannes (John),  
     (1696) 1134, 1190  
 Van Cortlandt, John, (1764) 3931  
 Van Cortlandt, Oloff Stevensen, a  
     deacon, (1645) 197, 200; signs re-  
     monstrance, (1649) 259; a mem-  
     ber of the court of New Amster-  
     dam, (1656) 361, 418, 455; signs  
     petition to surrender, (1664) 556;  
     signs articles of capitulation, 559;  
     takes oath to Great Britain, 565;  
     member of mayor's court, (1667)  
     586, 591; testifies to the loyalty of  
     Domine Megapolensis at the sur-



Van Cortlandt Oloff Stevensen

(continued)

render, 593; an elder, (1670) 611, 625-26; his property valued at 45,000 guilders, (1674) 643; meeting at his house to raise funds for new Dutch church, (1680) 743; allusions, 682, 762, (1682) 800, 819

Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 4176, 4243, 4247

Van Cortlandt, Philip, churchmaster, (1715) 2081; one of a committee to manage the church's lawsuit respecting Manor of Fordham, (1724) 2216-17, 2221, 2294; committee on the manor, 2309, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2754; member of New York Council, 2622, 2852, 2861

Van Cortlandt, Stephen, signed petition to surrender to the English, (1664) 556; a schepen, (1674) 631; his estate, 5000 guilders, (1674) 643; counselor of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, (1676) 690; allusion, 743; an elder, (1682) 800, 805; mayor of New York, his excellent character, (1689) 964; allusions, 837, 951, 963-64, 972-73, 982, 986, 989; his letter to Andros in Boston (July 9, 1689), on the doings of Leisler, 967-68; to Captain Nicholson, (Aug. 5, 1689) 971; extracts from another letter to Andros, (May 19, 1690) 995-97; allusions, 1018, 1025, 1030, 1062-63, 1091, 1112, 1116, 1133, 1135-36, 1145, 1148, 1168, 1191, 1202, 1212, 1216-17, 1270, 1273, 1276, 1281-82, 1339, 1355, 1357, 1366, 1405, 1441; one of the trustees of the redemption money for Turkish captives, (1704) 1572; churchmaster, (1715) 2081, 2100

Van Cortlandt Manor, 4243, 4247

Van Couwenhove[n] (Kouwenhoven), Garret, 1526, 1990

Van Couwenhoven (Kouwenhoven), Jacob, 252, 259, 267; churchmaster, 285, 355, 557

Van Couwenhoven. *See also* Kouwenhoven

Van Curlenburgh, Rev. Emilius, 1301

Van Curler, Arendt, commissary at Fort Orange, (1642) 154, 157; seeks to ransom Father Jogues, 167; takes advice of Domine Megapolensis, 168-69

Van Curler, Arendt, widow of, (Madame de Corlart), 590

Van Curler (Corlaar), B[enoni], 1306

Van Curler (Corlaar, Corlaer), Jacob, 197; not allowed to teach school, (1658) 418, 419

Van Dalen, Jacob, 3016

Van Dalsen, Mr, a teacher, 3704

Van Dalsen, John, a builder, 3982, 4199

Van Dam, Otto, 2870

Van Dam, Rip, 998, 1073, 1322; member of governor's council, (1703) 1531, (1704) 1575, (1706) 1618-19, (1709) 1714-15, 1743, 1799, 1805, 1807, (1710) 1847, 1854, 1873, 1887, (1712) 1934, 1963, (1714) 2020, 2024, (1719) 2143, 2145, (1721) 2187, (1724) 2020, 2222, (1725) 2240-41, 2292-93; acting governor, (1731) 2548; application made to him for an amendment to Dutch church charter, 2552, 4000

Van de Case (or Cade), Gerbrand, 806

Van de Castele, Hendrick, 2805

Van de Hellenaer, Laurensia, widow of Rev. Laurentius Van Gaasbeeck, 748

Van Dell, Thomas, 4030

Van de Mark, Thomas, 684

Van den Berg, Cornelis, 2323

Van den Berg, Garret, 3800

Van den Berg, Hendrick, 2974, 3200

Van den Berg, Nicholas, 3681

Van den Bogardus, [Bogaerde], Rev. C[ornelis], at Amsterdam, 3756

Van den Boogaert, Myndert, 2502, 2505, 2558, 2582

- Van den Bosch, Rev. Laurentius, 936, 945, 947, 1003, 1005, 1007, 1020, 1038, 1043, 1055, 1083
- Van den Broek, Rev. Joannes, 2388, 3333, 3344, 3347, 3377
- Van den Broek, Rev. Wilhelmus, at Amsterdam, 3996, 4009-10, 4053, 4056, 4058, 4071, 4087
- Van den Honert, Rev. [Taco Hajo], 1762, 1804
- Van den Spiegel, J. C., 2100
- Van den Spiegel. *See also* Van der Spiegel
- Van den Vondel, Joost, Dutch poet, 71, 72
- Van den Uthof, W. A. (or Albert), 763
- Van Dent, Nicholas, 3074
- Van der Aa, A. J., 34, 36, 68, 70
- Van der Beeck (Beck), Paulus, 1138, 2376
- Van der Beek, Cornelius, 128
- Van der Beek, Isaac, 4362
- Van der Bilt, Aris, 2739, 3178
- Van der Bilt, Jean, 2887, 3540, 3580-81, 3733
- Van der Bilt, Jeremiah, 2595, 3331, 3480, 3521-23, 3535, 3538, 3541, 3560, 3616, 3733, 4011-12, 4029
- Van der Bilt, Jeronymus, 3480
- Van der Bilt, John, 4352
- Van der Bogaerde, C., 2733-35
- Van der Braken, C. La Fian, 1294
- Van der Braken, T., 1294
- Van der Broek, John, *see* Van den Broek, Rev. Joannes
- Van der Burg, Direk, 1134
- Van der Burgh, Gysbert, 2143
- Van der Capelle, J. Hendrick, 357-58
- Van der Cliff, Direk, 910. *See also* Van Clyff, Direk
- Van der Coele, Reynier, 586
- Van der Donck, Adrian, 153, 164-65, 198, 200, 216, 252, 259, 269, 285, 3452
- Van der Donck, Mary Doughty, widow of Adrian Van der Donck, 579, 3452
- Van der Grift, Paulus Leendertsen, 418, 557, 563-64, 593, 595; an elder, (1670) 611, 617
- Van der Hagen, Rev. Johannes, called from Leyden to Amsterdam, 1578, 2032, 2034, 2037, 2039, 2067-68, 2331, 2548, 2576
- Van der Helst (Hulst), Rev. Hugo, 1578, 1581, 1586, 2013, 2040, 2141, 2186
- Van der Hoef, Johannes, 3635, 3693
- Van der Hoeven, C., ex-elder, 3031
- Van der Honert, Rev. Jaco Hass, 1804 (misprint for Van den Honert, Rev. Taco Hajo, which *see*)
- Van der Horst, Rev. [Elisa], 1762
- Vander Huil (Huel, Heil), Johannes, 1723; churchmaster, (1715) 2081, 2100, 2139; contractor of new church, (1728) 2378-81, 2390, 2395-96, 2457, 2489, 2575, 3869
- Van der Huyghens (Van der Hoyckens), 217, 229
- Van der Karst, Rev., of Leyden, 2591
- Van der Linde, Rev. Benjamin, allusion, 242; desires to study for the ministry, 2900, 2903, 2920-21, 2923, 2925, 2961, 2965-68; asks to be examined, 2975-76; 2982-83, 2989, 2995-96; his examination, 3001-2, 3004, 3007; allusion, 3012; called to Paramus, 3028; examined and ordained, 3028-29, 3031, 3034; allusions, 3043, 3046, 3054-55, 3060, 3065, 3087, 3098, 3177, 3186, 3331, 3338, 3413, 3490, 3519, 3548, 3562; opposes the American Classis, 3590, 3599; writes to the classis, (1755) 3622-23, 3626; complains of Rev. J. H. Goetschius, 3627-28, 3633-35, 3643, 3653-56, 3675, 3680, 3691, 3754-57, 3798-99, 3811, 3843, 3848, 3926, 4011-12, 4028, 4101, 4155, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318
- Van der Lyn, Nicholas, 4040
- Van der Meulen (Mulen), Cornelis, 2121, 4211

- Van der Norm, J., *see* Van der Vorm, Rev. Johannes
- Van de Roef, Jan, 3617
- Van der Poel, Rev. Aemilius, 194 (misprint for Rev. Cornelius van der Poel)
- Van der Poel (Poelius), Rev. Cornelius, in Brazil, 42; requested by classis to go to New Netherland, 194, 196, 201-2; receives call to church in Holland and declines to go to New Netherland, 203, 211. *See also* list of ministers in Brazil on p. 21 of this Index
- Van der Sman, Adrian, schoolmaster, 3212, 3526, 3567-68, 3602, 3651, 3681, 3684-85, 3703, 3705, 3712-13, 3729, 3744, 3747, 3749, 3758-59, 3886, 3897; discharged, (1764) 3914-15, 3921, 3923, 3943-44, 3946, 4106, 4181, 4198-99
- Van der Spiegel, Henry, calls in £600 of Collegiate Consistory, (1772) 4256
- Van der Spiegel, Henry, 2375, 2377, 2438, 2449, 2488, 2552
- Van der Spiegel, John, lends to consistory £1500 toward the building of the North Dutch Church, (1767) 4111-12; heirs loan in addition, £700, (total £2200), (1771) 4201; £700 repaid to Mrs Van der Spiegel, (1772) 4242; obscure allusion to, (1785) 4333
- Van der Spiegel, Lourens, 631, 643
- Van der Spiegel. *See also* Van den Spiegel
- Van der Spui, Peter, 2880, 2893
- Van der Staart, Rev. John, 300
- Van der Veer, Cornelis, 2739
- Van der Veer, Dominicus, 2804-5, 3331, 3437
- Van der Veer, John, (1762) 3840
- Van der Vin, Hendrick Jansen, 417, 418, 455, 521, 556, 563-64
- Van der Vliet, Dirck Jansen, 736
- Van der Volgen, Lawrence, 1583
- Van der Voort, Peter, 3030, 3235, 3288
- Van der Vorm (Norm, Vorms), Rev. Johannes, 2805, 2871, 3139, 3160, 3180, 3182, 3207, 3234, 3237, 3240, 3278, 3296, 3344, 3347
- Van der Zee, Wouter, 1306
- Von der Zouw, 3807
- Van Deursen, Henry, 3382
- Van Deusen, Robert P., 4248
- Van Deusen, William, 1844, 2186
- Van Deusen, William Jacobus, 2148, 2150-52, 2156, 2158
- Van de Ven, J[oost], notary public at Amsterdam, 310
- Van Deventer, Barent, 3030-31
- Van Deventer, C., 503
- Van de Voort, Gronwell, 3985
- Van de Wall, Rev. Abraham, called to the church of Amsterdam, (1708) 1702
- Van de Wall, Rev. Hermanus, 2330-31, 2356, 2440, 2475, 2497-98, 2506, 2520, 2535, 2545, 2547, 2554, 2581, 2583, 2589, 2597, 2600, 2654
- Van de Water, Benjamin, 1608
- Van de Water, Bern [probably intended for Benjamin], 1526
- Van de Water, Hendrick, (1664) 556
- Van de Water, Hendrick, (1752) 3235, 3288, 3540
- Van de Water, Jacob, 642
- Van Dien, D., 3413
- Van Dien, Albert, 3012, 3027, 3087
- Van Dieren, Rev., 1362, 1366-67
- Van Dinand, (Dusant) D., 3103, 3104
- [Van] Dincklagen, James, 129
- Van Dincklagen, Lubbertus, 87, 118, 126-27, 129, 142, 148-52, 180-82, 254
- Van Doorn, Cornelis Lambertsen, 153
- Van Doornenstruyck, Roland, 806, 825
- Van Doren, Rev. Isaac, (1800) 4391
- Van Driessen, Rev. John, (1720) 2176, 2610; ordained at Yale College, (1727) 2389, 2564, 2571-73, 2580, 2593, 2602-7; not to be considered a lawful minister, (1732) 2610-13, 2631, 2696, 2798, 2905,

- Van Driessen, Rev. John (*continued*)  
 2926, 2966-67, 2995, 3003, 3088,  
 3114, 3116-18, 3126, 3134, 3136,  
 3142, 3145, 3158-59, 3160, 3176,  
 3179, 3185, called to New Paltz,  
 3209, 3211, 3230, 3252-53, 3268-70,  
 3272-73, 3293, 3622, 3952, 4040
- Van Driessen, Rev. Peter, sent to  
 Dutch church of Albany, (1711)  
 1884; petitions to be allowed to  
 build a new church, (1714) 2052,  
 2069; the new church, 2092; al-  
 lusion, 2096; is naturalized, (1715)  
 2099; informs classis of the pros-  
 perity of his church, (1716) 2108;  
 incorporation of his church, (1720)  
 2148-67; allusions, 2156, 2158,  
 2163, 2189; petitions for his sal-  
 ary for teaching the Indians,  
 (1722) 2191-92; allusions, 2312,  
 2326-27; writes to classis, (1731)  
 2548-50; his compendium of the  
 catechism, 2550; his successful la-  
 bors with the Indians, 2552-53,  
 2562, 2564, 2571-73, 2580; seeks  
 money to build two churches for  
 Indian converts, (1732) 2575-76,  
 2580; receives letter from classis,  
 2589; writes to classis, Indian con-  
 versions, importance of mission-  
 ary work, requests classis to com-  
 mend him for help in his Indian  
 labors to the bishop of London,  
 (July 1732) 2595-96; visits  
 Kingston in the interest of his  
 brother's efforts there, 2602-6,  
 2610; classis censures him for his  
 conduct in reference to his brother,  
 refuses to recommend him to the  
 bishop of London, (Dec. 1732)  
 2611-13, 2615-16, 2631; with the  
 church of Albany petitions the  
 Common Council for the confirma-  
 tion of certain lands, (1733) 2632-  
 33, 2687, 2690-91, 2713, 2727; his  
 death, 2710, 2756, 3018, 3145, 3209
- Van Dusan, *see* Van Dinand
- Van Duyn, Cornelis, 1885-86
- Van Duyn, Dennis, 2329, 2478
- Van Duyn (Van Duin), Garret,  
 3331, 3480, 3538, 3560, 3616, 3733
- Van Duyn, Nys, 1608
- Van Duyn (Van Duin), William,  
 2329, 2478, 2844
- Van Dyck, Mr, (1762) 3829
- Van Dyck, Abraham, 4242
- Van Dyck, Mrs Annatje, 4136, 4284
- Van Dyck, Carel, 1120
- Van Dyck (Van Duyck), Dr Corne-  
 lis, 691, 770, 827, 857, 862
- Van Dyck, Francis, elder at Belle-  
 ville, 2708
- Van Dyck, Franz, 1514
- Van Dyck, Hendrick, 254, 557
- Van Dyck, Hendrick, of Albany,  
 (1699) 1306
- Van Dyck, Jacobus, 1306
- Van Dyck, John, 2557
- Van Dyck, Nicholas, 1885-86
- Van Dyck, Richard, churchmaster,  
 (1753) 2101, 3667
- Van Dyck, Rudolphus, 3161
- Van Dyck, Thomas, 3031
- Van Dyk, J., 3594
- Van Dykzen, Jan, 3127
- Van Eck, Christopher, 3681
- Van Eckelen, Johannes, schoolmas-  
 ter at Flatbush, (1699) 1338
- Van Eiberger, Henry, 2552, 3467
- Van Eiberger, Jacob, 2552
- Van Elslant, Claas, 1306
- Van Eps, Jan, 736, 788, 863, 883
- Van Eps, John Baptist, Indian inter-  
 preter, 1326
- Van Esch, H., 70
- Van Ess, Peter, 3382
- Van Ess, William, 3226
- Van Essen, Rev. E[rnestus] P[hilip-  
 pus] G[erhardus], minister at Am-  
 sterdam, 3752, 3802, 3807
- Van Essen, Rev. George, minister at  
 St Eustatius, W. I., 2992, 3724,  
 3916, 3918, 3922
- Van Eten, Jacob Johnson, 684
- Van Etten, Mathew, 3217
- Van Eycken, Rev., 3882, 3886, 3978
- Van Feurden, Henry, 1528
- Van Flack, Isaac, 1092
- Van Fleet, Garret, 684
- Van Gaasbeeck, Abraham, 4033-34
- Van Gaasbeeck, C. H., 697
- Van Gaasbeeck, Jacobus, 4033-34



- Van Gaasbeeck, Rev. Laurentius; Kingston and neighboring villages apply to the classis for a minister, (1677) 697; classis calls Van Gaasbeeck, (1678) 707-8; is sent to New Netherland, 710, 746; takes part in the ordination of Tessenmacher, (1679) 727-35; writes the report of the ordination to classis, 727-29; his death, (1680) 746-48, 764-66, 769, 784; allusions, 716, 749, 834, 854
- Van Gaasbeeck, Lowrens, 4033
- Van Gaasbeeck, William, 4033
- Van Gargel, Abram, 799
- Van Gelder, Abram, 2376, 2477
- Van Gelder, Gelyn, 4072, 4136
- Van Gelder, Hermanus, 2377, 2449, 2489
- Van Gent, Petrus, 802, 816. *See also* Vas
- Van Ghent, Mr, 1677
- Van Giesen, Dirck, 4243, 4248
- Van Giesen, Hendrick, 2601
- Van Giesen, Isaac, 1199
- Van Giesen, Johannes, 1202-3, 1261, 1264, 1347, 1357, 1366
- Van Giesen, Joris, 3632
- Van Giesen (Van Giessen), Rynier, 3629, 3926, 4011-12, 4029
- Van Gogh (Goph), Michiel, Dutch ambassador in London; ordered to expostulate with Charles II on the seizure of New Netherland, (1664) 566-67; Nicholas Van Rensselaer, chaplain to, (1675) 678
- Van Hardenbergh, Arnoldus, 259. *See also* Hardenbergh
- Van Harlingen, Johannes Martinus, naturalized, (1740) 2742
- Van Harlingen, Rev. John Martin, 2742, note; ordained, (1761) 3801, 3805, 3807; settles at Harlingen and Neshanic, 3827; allusions, 3925, 3936-37, 4086, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4256, 4274, (1784) 4318, (1785) 4327
- Van Harlingen, Rev. John M., (nephew of the above), 2742, note, (1786) 4248, (1791) 4362, (1800) 4390
- Van Hattem, Arent, 319
- Van Hazenmarpel, Jacob, 826
- Van Helmond, Rev., 2765
- Van Hendel, Rev., 4166
- Van Hempstead, Rev., 2546
- Van Hergen, Garret, 3200
- Van Herwerden, Rev. J. C., 3555, 4311
- Van Heusden, Laurens, 200
- Van Hoboocken, Harmanus, appointed chorister and schoolmaster in Dutch church of New Amsterdam, (1655) 336; action of the city court concerning him, (1656) 345; rent allowed for his school building, 360-61; his salary cut off, (1660) 463; becomes teacher at Stuyvesant's Bouwery, (1662) 522
- Van Hoese, Rynier, 3082
- Van Hoevenbergh, Eggo Tonkens, 2776, 2796, 2849, 2854-55, 2857, 2868, 2878, 2918, 2922, 2924, 2949, 2962, 2965, 2972, 2984, 2990-94, 2996, 3013, 3017, 3019, 3027, 3045, 3058, 3090-92, 3094-97; called to New York, 3103-4, 3109-10, 3115-16, 3119, 3124, 3133, 3147-48, 3158, 3163, 3170-71, 3180, 3215-17, 3226-27, 3232, 3251, 3294-95, 3297, 3302-4, 3312, 3326-28, 3333, 3423, 3465-66, 3539-40, 3559, 3562, 3703, 3927, 3929, 3943, 3974, 4012, 4029, 4076, 4101-33
- Van Holk, Cornelis, 4149
- Van Hook, Arent, sexton in Middle Church, (1730) 2518, 2563, 3146
- Van Hook, Isaac, 3086, 4199, 4260
- Van Hooren, Jan Cornelis, 557
- Van Hoorn, B., 3186
- Van Hoornbeeck (Hoornbeck, Hoornbeecq, Hoornberg), Gillis, [a merchant at Amsterdam, Holland], 760, 781, 797, 799, 848-49
- Van Hoornbeck, Professor Johannes, 3963-64, 3992
- Van Hoornberg, Tobias, 849
- Van Horne, Miss, married Governor Burnet, 1520
- Van Horne, Abraham, 2040-41; churchmaster, (1716) 2100, 2217, 2221, 2222, 2240-41, 2294, 2378, 2449, 2489

- Van Horne, Rev. Abraham, (1789) 4248, 4362, 4365 (1800), 4389
- Van Horne, Cornelis, jr, 2309, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2489
- Van Horne, Cornelis, sr, churchmaster, (1723) 2100
- Van Horne, Cornelis G., deacon, 2761-62, 2833, 3123, 3707
- Van Horne, Gerrit, 2259, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2575
- Van Horne, James, 2449, 2489
- Van Horne, John, deacon, (1715) 2081, 2377
- Van Houten, Rev., 1572
- Van Houten, Dirck, 3812, 3413
- Van Houten, Johannes, 3174, 3197
- Van Houten, Roeloff, 4211
- Van Huyzen, Hermanus, 3409, (1800) 4389
- Van Imborgh, Gybert, (1664) 539
- Van Imburg (Imbury, Inbury), Gysbert, (1709) 1723, (1727) 2377, 2449, 2489
- [Van] Irhoven, Professor [Willem], 3406
- Van Isbichtt, Johannes, 3082
- Van Jansen, Hendrick, 1008
- Van Jansen (Van Yansen), Lamert, 1513
- Van Kampen, Abraham, 2803, 2843, 2864, 3174
- Van Kampen, Isaac, 3446, 3746
- Van Kampen, Moses, 3437
- Van Kerck, Roelef, 1885
- Van Keuren, A., 3958, 4040
- Van Keuren, Cornelis, 4033
- Van Keuren, Johannes, 4033, 4192
- Van Keuren, Tirck, deacon of Kingston, (1719) 2143
- Van Keuren, Tobias, 4229
- Van Kleek (Van Kleeck), Baltus, 4210
- Van Kleeck, Johannes, 2502, 2505, 2558, 2582, 4365
- Van Kleeck, Laurence, 2223-24, 2502, 2505, 2558, 3985
- Van Kleeck, [Leonard], member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
- Van Kleeck, Myndert, 4353
- Van Kleeck, Peter, 2582, 3936, 3985
- Van Kleel, Jacob, 3681
- Van Kortlandt, *see* Van Cortlandt
- Van Kouwenhoven, *see* Van Couwenhoven
- Van Laar, Gerret, 2021
- Van Laar, Jane, 2021
- Van Leesten, Rev. John, 910
- Van Leeuwen (Lieuw), Frederick, 2328, 2478
- Van Leeuwen, Rev. Gerbrandus, 975, 977
- Van Limburg, Rev., 2894
- Van Lingen, Mr, 3868
- Van Loo, Hermanus, 3344, 3347, 4125
- Van Loon, Rev. Hercules, 1099, 1100
- Van Loon, Rev. John, 1099
- Van Lou, Thomas, 2632
- Van Marle, Rev., 4182
- Van Medenbach, Rev. Alexander, at Harderwyck, 3054
- Van Meel, Mr, secretary of Surinam Society, 3671. *See also* Van Abeel
- Van Messelaar, Rev. J., 4168
- Van Meteren, Cryn Janszen, 1198
- Van Meteren, John, 2513, 4086
- Van Mettere, Joseph, 3938
- Van Metre, Benj[amin], 3925
- Van Middelswaart, Cornelis T., jr, 2329
- Van Middelswaart, Teunis, Cornelissoon, 2329
- Van Middlesworth (Van Middelwirth), John, 2640
- Van Muyden (Van Muiden), Rev. Johannes Albert, at Amsterdam, 2880, 3370, 3372, 3375, 3377, 3381, 3410, 3412, 3434, 3439, 3461, 3473-78, 3488, 3528
- Van Nes, Garret, 1306
- Van Nes, John, 1306
- Van Nes, John Baptist, 1306
- Van Ness, David, 4362
- Van Nest (Van Nist), Rev. Jacob, 3720-21; ordained, settles at Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (1759) 3744, 3950, 4021
- Van Nest, Jeronymus, 2328
- Van Nest, Joris, 2204, 2211, 2256, 2592, 3186

Van Nest, Peter, 2211-12, 2283

Van Nest, Rynier, 3134

Van Nest, Rev. Rynier, (1778) 4303, 4306-7, (1784) 4318, 4347 (1800) 4389

Van Neste, John, elder at Raritan, (1735) 2668

Van Netten, Emmanuel, 2211

Van Nieuwenhuysen, Guilhelmus, 589, 725 (Probably meant for William Van Nieuwenhuysen)

Van Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. William, allusion, 35; received into the classis among the "recommended" for foreign churches, (1667) 589; presented to the West India Company for Curacoa, but rejected, (1668) 592; chosen by the classis as minister for New York, examined and ordained, (1671) 616, 617; salary of 1000 guilders promised, 620, 625; New York city authorities appropriate 500 guilders for repairs of church in the fort, 623; pastor arrives in New York, (July 1671), is acceptable to the church, the classis thanked, 624, 626; New York reconquered by the Dutch, (1673-74) 628, 652; the church petitions Governor Colve for a deed for their church in the fort, before the retransfer of the Province to England, deed given, 649, 650; Van Nieuwenhuysen rejoices at the treaty of peace, but sorry for the resurrender to England, the church flourishing, 652-55, 664-65; the Duke's Ecclesiastical Law of 1665, for Long Island, extended over all New York, 655-56; the former privileges of the Dutch church secured at the surrender of 1664, continued (1674) 662; the classis rejoices over the prosperity of the church, 667; Van Nieuwenhuysen summoned before the governor on complaint of Rev. Nicholas Van

Van Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. William  
(continued)

Rensselaer, his defense of the rights of the Dutch church against intrusion by an Anglican minister, unless he conforms to the Dutch church, 678-82, 684-86; requests classis to send a minister to Long Island in place of Rev. Polhemus, deceased, (1676) 688-89, 695; entertains Domine Van Zuuren on his arrival, 699; officiated on Long Island during their vacancy, 701; the state of the churches in the colonies according to Governor Andros's report, (1678) 708-9a; allusions, 713, 716, 717; Van Nieuwenhuysen, with Van Gaasbeek and Van Zuuren, forms a classis, and examines and ordains Tesschenmacher, (1679) 724-35, 737; classis of Amsterdam acknowledges the validity of this ordination, 739, 750, 755, 782; death of Van Nieuwenhuysen, (1681) 759-62, 781, 784; allusions, 769, 797, 798, 809, 818, 834, 4037

Van Nostrandt, Moses, 2745

Van Noord, *see* Van Noort

Van Noordwyck, J., 3376

Van Noordwyck (Van Noortwyck), Simon, 3386, 3411, 3415, 3418-19, 3461, 3474, 3569, 3726

Van Noorstrand, Caspar, 4348

Van Noorstrand, N., 3415

Van Noorstrand, Aaron, 2893, 2898, 3578

Van Noorstrand, Jan, 2876

Van Noort (Noord, Noordt), Rev. Lucas, 447, 468, 581, 936

Van Norstrandt, Kom, 3456

Van Nuys, James, 3030

Van Nuys, Philip, 3462

Van Nuys (Van Nuis), William, 2064, 2068, 2804-5, 3031, 3235, 3288, 3540, 3733

Van Oblinius, Peter, 1198

<sup>a</sup> This report of Governor Andros is not very accurate; the Church of England referred to, was only the chaplain of the troops, name now unknown; he makes no distinctive allusion to the Dutch churches which were fourteen in number, besides one French church in the city, there were twelve Congregational or Presbyterian churches and two Lutheran in 1678.

- Van Oosterum, Rev. Anthony, 1572, 1849, 1856, 1957, 2077-78, 2090, 2104
- Van Oostrum, Rev. Adrian, 1107, 1391, 1429, 1436
- Van Orden, David, 3287-88, 3549, 3617, 3627, 3635, 3693
- Van Pelt, Rev. Dr Daniel, 17, 73, 2213
- Van Petten, Claes, 1527
- Van Polsbroek, Rev., 533
- Van Raust, Cornelis, (1745) 2101, 3025, 3500, 3749
- [Van] Rensselaer, Captain, (1759) 3739
- Van Rensselaer, Adrian, 1517
- Van Rensselaer, Hendrick, (1699) 1306, 1318, 1320, (1714) 2052, (1720) 2148-52, 2156, 2158, 2186
- Van Rensselaer, J. (J. W. Rensselaer), (1710) 1844
- Van Rensselaer, J., elder of Claverack, (1752) 3217, 3226-27
- [Van] Rensselaer. J[eremiah], patroon, (1752) 3302
- Van Rensselaer, John Baptist, director at Rensselaerwyck (1650) 272, (1652) 310, (1656) 353, (1657) 383, 386, (1659) 443, (1674) 652
- Van Rensselaer, Kilian, (1642) 84, 143, 145-47, 154, 157; his widow, (1646) 227; allusions, 225, 231, 248, 265, 269, 271-72, 386
- Van Rensselaer, Kilian, (1699), 1306, 1318, 1320, 1326; member of New York Council, (1710) 1854, (1712) 1968, (1713) 1972
- Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, received into the Classis of Amsterdam among the "recommended," (1662) 528; ordained as a deacon in the Church of England by the bishop of Sarum (Salisbury), (1665), allowed to preach by Charles II to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, chaplain to Heer Van Gogh, ambassador extraordinary from Holland to England, 678; matriculated at Leyden University, 1670; accepted by the
- Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas (*continued*)
- Classis of Amsterdam as an "expectant" for foreign churches, (1672) 623-24; recommended by Charles II to Governor Andros, for either of the Dutch churches, New York or Albany, when vacant, (July 1674) 652, 678; is palmed off on the pulpit of Albany without a legal call (1675) 684; the pastor, Rev. Gideon Schaats complains to the classis of a disorderly preacher, 677; goes to New York and seeks to baptize children there in the Dutch church, is warned away by Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen, 678, 685; Van Rensselaer complains to the governor that Van Nieuwenhuysen refuses to recognize the ministry of the Anglican church, terms stated by which a Dutch minister could officiate in an Anglican church, by conforming to her requirements, or an Anglican minister in a Dutch church, by conforming to her requirements, Van Rensselaer conforms to the Dutch church, 679-82; is arrested for preaching dubious matters, complainants and he are reconciled in a civil court, complainants paying the costs, 689-91; is deposed by the governor for his scandalous life, (1677) 702
- Van Rensselaer, Richard, admitted to classis among the "expectants," (1681) 769, 779, 821, 825-26, 858, 903
- Van Rensselaer, Stephen, 4357
- Van Rensselaer's land, 1283, 1315, 1382. *See also* Rensselaer Manor, and Albany
- Van Rheelen, Rev. J. B., 4168
- Van Rhyn, Rev. Cornelis, 2675-76, 2729
- Van Royen, Rev., 3882, 3978
- Van Ruyven, Cornelis, 327, 360, 364, 390, 415, 418-19, 427, 453, 518;



- Van Ruyven, Cornelis (*continued*)  
 takes the oath of allegiance, (1664) 565; writes to the company vindicating the surrender, (1665) 576-77; writes to Peter Stuyvesant in Holland, (1666) 579; sent his family away at the approach of the British fleet, 585, 595, (1670) 609, 621; a burgo-master, (1673) 631; visits Holland, 635, 641-43, 646-48, 761, 781, 785, 797, 799, 801-2, 848-49
- Van Sandt, Bernhardus, 2887, 2891
- Van Santvoord, Rev. Cornelis, examined and ordained for Staten Island, (1717) 2119; his dialogue on the Frelinghuysen case, 2245, 2275, 2326, 2348-51, 2361, 2363, 2369; receives letter from classis, (1726) 2372, 2382, 2387, 2393-95, 2401; allusions, 2556, 2586, 2592, 2594, 2685, 2689, 2690-91, 2697, 2708, 2710, 2713, 2716, 2728, 2736, 2740, 2755, 2807, 2975, 2978, 2999, 3006, 3047, 3087, 3098, 3136
- Van Sauen, Rev. John, 228, 243
- Van Schagen, Claes J., 260
- Van Schaick, Anthony, 1306, 1390
- Van Schaick, Goose, 2096
- Van Schaick, Levinus, 1084, 1196, 1201, 1230, 1260, 1286, 1297-98, 1304-5, 1317, 1336, 1342, 1345, 1348, 1356-57, 1365, 1389, 1423, 1844, 1860
- Van Schelluyne, Dirck, notary public, at The Hague (1649) 260; at New Amsterdam, (1650), high constable (1655) secretary at Rensselaerwyck, (1664) 2806, note
- Van Schelluyne, F., 3436
- Van Schelluyne, (Van Schelluinen), Rev. Theodore, at Amsterdam, 2751, 2766, 2773, 2777, (1743) 2797, 2805-8, 2814, 2816, 2830-33, 2848, 2866, 2869-71, 2873, 2878-79, 3149, 3167-68, 3181, 3197, 3201, 3229, 3246, 3264, 3280, 3296
- Van Schie (Shie), Rev. Cornelis, (1715) 2092; examined and ordained for Poughkeepsie and Fish-
- Van Schie, Rev. Cornelis (*continued*)  
 kill, 2502, 2535, 2545-46, 2557-58, 2581-82, 2589, 2591-92; received letter from classis, 2594, 2613, 2674, 2710; his widow receives a donation from classis, 2925; allusions, 3018, 3117
- Van Schoonhoven, Jacob, 1306
- Van Schrivener, John, (1715) 2081
- Van Schuylenburch, [Willem], councillor, 1126
- Van Schweringen, *see* Van Sweringen
- Van Seventer (Vevtenter), L., 442
- Van Shaut, Rentiaan, 3475
- Van Sickelen, Ferdinand, 2739
- Van Sickelen, John, 2328
- Van Sinderin (Van Zinderin), Rev. Ulpianus, appears as a candidate for the five churches of Kings county, Long Island, (1745) 2878; is called to said churches, examined and ordained, (1746) 2893-94, 2900; allusions, 2958-60, 2974, 2978, 2981-82, 2998, 3001, 3012, 3019-22, 3026-27, 3029-33, 3037, 3039, 3050, 3054, 3066, 3073-76, 3079-80, 3087, 3098-99, 3101-2, 3109; classis writes to the five churches, (1750) 3112, 3119; action of the churches on the letters of the classis, 3124-26, 3129-30; allusions, 3132, 3135, 3137-38, 3140, 3143; classis declare Van Sinderin the lawful minister in opposition to Arondeus, (1751) 3149-52, 3154-55, 3178, 3186-94; allusions, 3202, 3213-15, 3221-25, 3229-30, 3234-37, 3242, 3244, 3248-50, 3257, 3267, 3278-80, 3287-88, 3292, 3306, 3307-25, 3331, 3374, 3413-14, 3420, 3424-27, 3437, 3442, 3455-56, 3466, 3486-87, 3489-91, 3502-3, 3520-22, 3534-35, 3537, 3540, 3545, 3547-49, 3552, 3559-60, 3565, 3571, 3580-81, 3587-88, 3592-93, 3595-98, 3600, 3602-3, 3606, 3608, 3614-20, 3654, 3661-65, 3679, 3700, 3720, 3732-33, 3798, 3811, 3823, 3836, 3843, 3858, 3884,

- Van Sinderin. Rev. Ulpianus (*continued*)  
 3902-3, 3925-27, 3980, 4011-12, 4028, 4088, 4211, 4243, 4245, 4255, (1784) 4317; emeritus, 4334
- Van Sinderin, Ulpianus [another of same name], called to go to the East Indies, (1758) 3715
- Van Slechtenhorst, Brant, 277, 310, 443
- Van Sleswyck, Juriaen, 153
- Van Slyck, Peter, 2099, 2581
- Van Slyk, Cornelis, 1306
- Van Slyk, Harman, 1306
- Van Solingen, G., 4199
- Van Someren, John, 69, 70
- Van Son (Van Zon), Rev. Thomas, at Amsterdam, 2520, 2591, 2631, 2661, 2664
- Van Son, (Van Zan, Van Zon), Rev. Zegerus, at Amsterdam, (1680) 739, 768, 788-89, 790
- Van Spörcke (Sporke), Baron, Governor of Surinam, 3282
- Van Staveren (Starveren, Sterveren, Stroomen, Stoorum), Joannes, 1578, 2032, 2034, 2037, 2039, 2231, 2331, 3242
- Van Staveren, Reynerius, 1586
- Van Steenberg, Peter, (1772) 4260-61, 4265
- Van Steenberg, Abraham, 4033
- Van Steenberg, Tobias, 4033, 4040
- Van Steenleergen, W. K., 3120
- Van Sunderdorp, Mr, 128
- Van Suylestein (Suilestein), Daniel, 992, 1010, 1038, 1088, 1103
- Van Suyren; Van Suyringh; *see* Van Zuuren
- Van Swanenvelt, Daniel, 462
- Van Sweringen, [Gerrit], sheriff at New Amstel on the Delaware, 456
- Van Swieten, Onzeel, 1322
- Van Syst, Mrs, 4286
- Van Taerling, F., 2969, 2972, 2974
- Van Teyse, Joost, 2376
- Van Tienhoven, Adrian, 300
- Van Tienhoven, Cornelis, 85, 118, 164-65, 252, 284-86, 319, 340, 342, 347, 2173
- Van Til, John H., 202
- Van Tilburgh, Peter, 1635, 1662
- Van Tilbury, Peter, 2477
- Van Tine, John, 4200-1
- Van Tricht (Van Fright), Garret, a deacon, (1670) 608, 610, 617, 679, 762, 800, 819, 837, 842, 871, 910
- Van Tright, Isaac, 642
- Van Tromp, *see* Tromp
- Van Tweenhuysen, Lambert, 188
- Van Twiller, Wouter, director general of New Netherland, (1633-38) 84-113; his arrival, 84; allusions, 119, 163, 193, 269, 277, 1180
- Van Valkenberg, Abram, 2581
- Van Vallenhove [Vollenhove], Cornelis, 3341
- Van Varick, Rudolphus, 1084-86
- Van Vechten, John, 2112
- Van Vechten, Michal, 2264, 2280, 2329
- Van Vechten, Theunis, 3200
- Van Vechten, Teunis T., 4369
- Van Vechten, Volkert, 2148-52, 2157, 2158
- Van Vechten. *See also* Vechten, and Veghte
- Van Vegten, Cornelis, 4365
- Van Vegten, W. (or M?), 2387
- Van Veventer, L. (a mistake for Van Seventer, L., which *see*.)
- Van Vleck, Mr, 743
- Van Vleck, Abraham, churchmaster, (1724) 2100, 2344, 2358, 2377, 2449, 2489, 3985
- Van Vleck (Vleecq), Isaac, 642, 679, 805, 951, 1110-12
- Van Vleck, Captain Isaac, 3445-51
- Van Vleck (Van Vleg, Van Vleecq), Paulus, chorister and schoolmaster at Kinderhook, (1702) 1509, 1512-13; recommended for Dutch chaplain to Dutch British troops, (1709) 1760; ministers refuse to ordain him, 1761, 1769-73; allusion, 1860; ordained by presbytery of Philadelphia, (1712) 1956-57; allusion, 2033
- Van Vleck, Tielman, 540
- Van Vlied, Andries, 4034

- Van Vlierden, Rev. Peter, (1799) 4377, 4379, (1800) 4388, 4391  
 Van Vliet, Jan, 2275, 2803  
 Van Vliet, Dirck, 2864  
 Van Vliet, Frederick, 4243  
 Van Vliet, John, 1548, 2843  
 Voerhoff, Koert, 3985  
 Van Voorhees (Voories), Cort, 2658, 3616  
 Van Voorhees, Jan, 2780-81  
 Van Voorhees, Minnen, 2204, 2256  
 Van Voorhees, Myndert, 2559  
 Van Voorhees, Roelif, 3102  
 Van Voorhees, Rev. Stephen, 4276, 4283, (1784) 4318  
 Van Voorhees. *See also* Voorhees, Vooris  
 Van Voorheesen, Joanes, 4362  
 Van Vorst, Cornelis, 1199  
 Van Vranken, Rev. Nicholas, 4248, (1800) 4388  
 Van Vrundt, Joost, 1198  
 Van Wagenen, Gerrit, of Aquack-ononck, (1748) 3001, 3288  
 Van Wagenen, Gerrit, of Kingston, 3217, 4034, 4229  
 Van Wagenen, Gerrit, schoolmaster and chorister, New York, (1733) 2619-21, 2626-28; death, (1743) 2811  
 Van Wagenen, Henry, 4243, 4246  
 Van Wagenen, Huybert, (1760) 2101, 2828-29, 2938, 3829, 3881, 2892, 4029, 4052, 4072-73, 4095-96, 4099, 4104, 4107  
 Van Wagenen, Isaac, 4034  
 Van Wagenen, Isaac, jr, 4034  
 Van Wagenen, Jacob, 4034, 4150, 4156, 4163  
 Van Wagenen, Johannes, 4034  
 Van Wagenen, Solomon, 3437, 3446, 3746, 4074  
 Van Wena, examiner, 3300  
 Van Wesel, Mr, 1647  
 Van Wessen, Judeus, 1297  
 Van Westerhof, Rev. S., 850  
 Van Westerhoff (Westenhof, Westenhof, Westenhof), Rev. Albertus, at Amsterdam, 886, 888, 1047, 1060-61, 1279  
 Van Westveen, Cornelis Dirckse, 642  
 Van Wickelen (Winkel), Garret, 2780-81, 2859, 2881, 2891, 2896  
 Van Winkelen, John, 3547, 3549  
 Van Wyck, A. C., 3027  
 Van Wyck, Abraham, (1726) 2100, 2377, 2449, 2489, 2600, 2624-25, 2627; elder, 2722, 2747-49, 2780-81, 2783, 2788-90, 2819, 2826, 2834, 2837, 2894, 2897-99, 2996, 3001, 3012-13, 3023-25, 3027, 3085, 3087, 3090-91, 3097, 3124, 3395-96, 3408, 3413, 3417, 3439, 3490, 3500; treasurer of Manor of Fordham, 3725, 3727, 3748, 3758, 3800; resigns, 3803, 3806-8, 3830  
 Van Wyck, Cornelis, 2842, 2883-84  
 Van Wyck, Hanna, 2883-84  
 Van Wyck, Theodore, (1745) 2101, 3025, 3123-24, 3528, 3535-36, 3546, 3556-57, 3667, 3677, 3725, 3737, 3830, 3841-42, 3853, 3856, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3909, 3912, 3921, 3925, 3931, 3933, 4046, 4073, 4076, 4080, 4085, 4088, 4100, 4202, 4209-10, 4240, 4243, 4245, 4252  
 Van Wyck, Pheben, 2883-84  
 Van Ytlum, Rev., 4162  
 Van Zan, *see* Van Son  
 Van Zandt, Bernhardus, 2887, 2890  
 Van Zandt, Jakobus, 3968, 3971, 3983, 3999, 4010, 4018, 4082, 4199, 4200, 4202, 4209-10, 4211-12, 4243, 4245, 4252, 4286  
 Van Zandt, John, 4184  
 Van Zandt, Peter, 4200  
 Van Zandt, William, 2489  
 Van Zandt, Wynant, 2101, 2575, 2700, 3013, 3085  
 Van Zon, *see* Van Son  
 Van Zuuren (Van Suren, Van Suyringh), Rev. Casparus, received into Classis of Amsterdam, as "recommended" for foreign churches, (1676) 686-87, 692; churches of Long Island request classis to send them a minister, Van Zuuren called and sent, (1677) 696; his voyage, entertained by Van Nieuwenhuysen,

Van Zuuren, Rev. Casparus (*continued*)

the house of the schoolmaster at Flatbush given him, his salary, 699-704, 709; disputes among the villages about his parsonage and salary, 705-6, 711-19, 721-23, 735; assists in the examination and ordination of Tesschenmaker, 724-35, 745; the classis urges peace and unity among the churches, 740-41; exhorts Van Zuuren to be patient and prudent, 742; improvement in condition of affairs, 751-58; difficulties with Mrs Polhemus and the schoolmaster, 771-80, 782-83; the churches of Kings county write to the classis, increasing harmony, 786-87, 790-95; supplies the church of New York during its vacancy, 792, 820, 838-40, 855-56; about 1700 members in all the Dutch churches, 795; is called to Gouderak, Holland, accepts the call and is dismissed, (1684) 884-85; called back to Long Island, (1695) 1120-22; declines the call, 1129; allusions, 762, 769, 784, 806, 828-32, 835, 853, 859, 867, 882, 887, 902, 906-7, 913-14, 1118, 1546, 1560, 1580

Van Zyll, Captain A[braham] F[erdinand], one of the commanders of the Dutch fleet that captured New York in 1673, 630-31

Varick, Major Richard, (1790) 4352

Varick, Rev. Rudolphus, is received into the Classis of Amsterdam among the "recommended" for foreign churches (1671) 617, 618; allusion, 622; is sent as minister to Malacca, East Indies, (16—); returns to Holland, (1678) 710; settled at Hem, Holland, 724; offers his services for New Netherland and is called thither (1685), sails in March 1686 and arrives in July, 911, 914; settles on Long Island, his salary, 922, 935-36, 943-44, 947, 948; preaches also on Staten Island, his church prospers,

Varick, Rev. Rudolphus (*continued*) supplies Hackensack, N. J., reports eight English preachers on Long Island, one being an Episcopalian (see Hepburn), many French arriving, (1688), 955-57, 969; classis congratulates him on success of his ministry, and expresses joy at success of William III in England, 976; sufferings of Varick under Leisler's rule, 1006, 1041-46, 1047-53; sympathy of the classis with him in his troubles, 1054-57, 1066-67, 1071, 1084-86, 1089-90, 1100-1, 1103-4; his death, 1105-6; allusions, 913, 998, 1006, 1009-10, 1015, 1118, 1121, 1126, 1129, 1132, 1255-56, 1258, 1398

Vareil, Elder, 3104

Varlet, Mary, 646

Varlet (Varleth), Nicholas, 475, 557, 559

Varrevanger, Jacob H., 586, 643

Vas, Rev. Peter, received into the Classis of Amsterdam, (1682) 802-3; offers to labor in foreign lands, (1699) 1297-98, 1304, (1700) 1390; called to Kingston, N. Y., examined and ordained, (1710) 1842-43; sails for his field, 1849, 1852-53, 1856, 1864, 1875; informs classis of his arrival, (1711) 1881-82; his debt to classis for certain funds, (1711) 1897, 2040-41, 2048-50, 2082, 2141; debt finally paid, (1721) 2186; his church petitions for a charter, reported favorably, (1712), 1933-34; allusions, 1997, 1999, 2001, 2007; classis writes to him, (1714) 2012-13; charter given to his church, (1719) 2143; allusions, 2312, 2326-27, 2335, 2362, 2364; letter to him, etc., from classis, (1726) 2366; allusion, 2564; informs classis of the intrusion of John Van Driessen in his congregation, (1732) 2571-73, 2593, 2602-4, 2606, 2608; classis writes to him, 2610, 2613, 2616, 2631; al-



Vas, Rev. Peter (*continued*)

lusion, 2710; writes to classis, (1739) 2720; allusions, 2803, 2813; reordains Fryenmoet, (1744) 2863; allusions, 2966, 3145, 3209, 3211; declared emeritus, (1752) 3253, 3269, 3273; allusion, 3466; is ninety years old, (1755) 3562, 4149

Vasterick, Gerrit, 277

Vaudois, *see* Waldenses

Vaughn, Rev. Edward, Anglican missionary at Elizabethtown, N. J., 1915, 1991

Vaughton (Vaagton), Michael, churchmaster, (1721) 2100, 2378, 2449, 2489, 2575

Vaults, (1687) 934, (1764) 3968, 4001, 4013, 4021, 4130, 4135, 4252, 4262, 4267, 4273, 4276. *See also* Burial places, Cemeteries

Vechten (Veghte), Rynier, 2658, 3134, 3175-76, 3382

Vedder, Albert, 1306

Vedder, Arent, 1310

Vedder, Herman, 736, 1197, 1310

Veder, Seth, 4362

Veeder, Gerrit S., 2647, 2649

Veendam, Holland, 4162

Veenhuysen and Hem, Holland, 35, 36

Veeris, M., 69

Veeris, Melchior, 4037

Veghte, K., 3178

Veghte, Nicholas, 3560, 3616

Veghte (Vechten). *See also* Van Vechten, Van Vegten

Velcker, Peter, 673

Veldentz, Palatinate, 1600, 1782

Venema, Peter, 2756

Venus, transit of, 4173

Verbeeck, Jan, 512

Verbeet, Rev., 4127, 4133

Verbrugge, Otto, 2618

Verburg, Albertus, 2361

Verburg, I., 1635

Verbryck, Rev. Samuel, asks for examination, (1748) 3002, 3006; allusions, 3012, 3029, 3034, 3046, 3055, 3057; classis permits his examination by the coetus, (1749) 3065,

Verbryck, Rev. Samuel (*continued*)

3068; his examination, 3100; may be called to Tappan, 3119; allusions, 3126, 3156, 3158, 3186; settled at Tappan and New Hempstead, (1750) 3133-35, 3137, 3140-41; allusions, 3225, 3234; with others, writes to classis, (Dec. 1752) 3329-30, 3337; allusions, 3413, 3417, 3420, 3422, 3427, 3456, 3490-94, 3519, 3533, 3538; favors an American classis and academy, 3547-54; allusions, 3572, 3583, 3598, 3603, 3624, 3630-31, 3654, 3677, 3687, 3690-91, 3701, (1761) 3812, (1763) 3843, 3850, 3862, 3866, 3874-77, 3883, 3893, 3903, 3925, 3927-28, 3950, 3974, 3979, 4012, 4014, 4028-29, 4050, 4085, 4102, 4142, 4150, 4154, 4156, 4158, 4165, 4211-12, 4243, 4246

Verdieren, Rev. Jeronymus, (1697) 1195-98; called to New York, (1699) 1201, 1230, 1260, 1262; declines call, 1286; allusions, 1294-96, 1304, 1332, 1353-56, 1362, 1428

Verdritige Hook, Delaware, 673

Vereyck, Rev. Jacobus, 1104, 1113

Vergennes, Vt., 1245

Verhulst, William, second director of New Netherland, 37

Verivey, Mrs, 4112

Verkerck, Jan, 2804-5, 3030-31

Verkerck, Roelof, 1198

Verkuy, [Rev.], at Curaçao, 882

Verleet, Nicholas, *see* Varlet, Nicholas

Verlett, David Staffmaker, Notary Public at Amsterdam, 857

Verloren, Rev., 3832-33

Vermeule, Dirck, 184

Vermillie, John, (1761) 3804

Vermillie, Peter, 4046, 4180

Vermillye, Isaac, 1029, 3453

Vermilye (Bermege, Vermillie, Vermelje), Johannes, 990, 1098, 2624, 2961, 3710-11

Vermilye, John, jr, 2961, 3711, 3727, 3747

Vermont, [Hampshire Grants], 4090-91, 4257

Vernen, Henry, (1660) 464

Vernon, H[enry], (1714) 2026, 2241, 2292

Vernon, James, secretary of state, 1426, 1430, 1787, 1817

Vernooy, Conrad, 3621

Vernoy, Cornelius, 4243, 4247

Vesey, Rev. William, allusion, 830; his early life, 1175; the town vestry invites him to take charge in New York, (Jan. 1695) 1112; more formally called, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174-76; money loaned him to go to England for ordination, 1175; his ordination and induction as rector of Trinity Church, 1185; Colonel Heathcoat's account of his call, 1175-76; Governor Bellomont adds £26 to his call, for house rent, (1699) 1297, 1333; allusions, 1218-19, 1222, 1289, 1330-35; success of his ministry, (1699) 1311-12; friction between him and Bellomont, 1313; he and his vestry give certificates to Domine Dellius in opposition to the governor, 1320-21, 1325-26; Bellomont seeks Vesey's removal, 1330-31; takes away the £26 for house rent, 1346; the bishop of London directs Vesey to seek reconciliation with Bellomont, 1393-94; the bishop assures Vesey that a change of governors will soon take place, 1430; Vesey preaches occasionally in Kings county, L. I., 1551-53; gives an account of the Anglican church in the several counties of New York, (1704) 1551-54; his part in efforts to form a general ministerial society of Anglican, Dutch and French ministers, (June 1704) 1559; his salary raised in the new act of incorporation of Trinity Church, 1564-65; signs the petition to secure the ransom money of certain Dutch captives, for Trinity Church, 1573; allusions,

Vesey, Rev. William (*continued*)

1557, 1609, 1613; has no following at Harlem, (1709) 1743; supplies Jamaica occasionally, (1709) 1807; writes to Colonel Riggs about the Queen's Farm, complains of lack of salary, had also acted as chaplain for two years to the Triton prize, hopes for favorable mention to the bishop of London, (1709) 1810-11; church of Jamaica petitions the governor to allow Mr Vesey to preach to them occasionally, (1702) 1893; allusion, 1896; Mr Vesey heading a party favorable to the late Governor Cornbury, (1711-12) 1906-8; is in opposition to Governor Hunter, 1910-14, 1917-21; severely criticized by Governor Hunter, 1918-19; allusion, 1921; Vesey does not sign the address of the clergy to Governor Hunter, (May 14, 1712) 1949-50; strictures on Mr Vesey in address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London, (1714) 2014-17; allusions, 2020-28; Mr Vesey's visit to England, (June 1714-Nov. 1715) 2052-53; certificate in his favor from Rev. Samuel Myles of Boston, 2053-54; allusion, 2073; Mr Vesey made commissary to the bishop of London, 2053; Governor Hunter's characterization of Mr Vesey, 2096-97; Secretary Clarke's remarks about him, (1715) 2102-3; Colonel Heathcote commends him, (1716) 2105; allusion, 2107-8; his salary during his absence, 2053, 2105, 2107-8; general condition of Mr Vesey's parish; its extent, condition, statistics, (1722) 2190-91; allusion, 2231; requests an assistant in place of Rev. Mr Wetmore, (1726) 2357; writes to the S. P. G. for the appointment of Mr Noxon, as schoolmaster, in place of Mr Huddleston, deceased,

Vesey, Rev. William (*continued*)

(1731) 2561; allusions to Mr Vesey by Rev. Alexander Campbell, 2562; writes to the bishop of London about certain acts of the town vestry of Jamaica, (1733) 2635; refuses to allow Whitefield to preach in Trinity Church, (1743) 2798-99; informs the S. P. G. of the growth of the Episcopal church, (1745) 2882; advises Domine Boel to adhere strictly to the rules of his church, (1746) 2912; his death, (1746) 2917; his excellent character, review of the times, 2918; his successor, Rev. Henry Barclay, 2933-34

Verplanck, Abraham, 557, 565, 1514

Verplanck, Gelyn, (1673) 631, 642

Verplanck, Gelyn, (1738) 2700, 2969, 3013, 3025

Verplanck, James, 3084

Verplanck, Philip, 3508, 3544

Verplanck, Samuel, 3986

Verplancken, Isaac, 1306

Verplancken, Jacob, 1190

Verryn, Jan Jansen, 474

Verscheur, Rev. John, 2667, 3048

Verscheuren, Willem, 618

Versifying the Psalms in English, by the Collegiate Church, (1764)

3922, 3931; by synodical authority, (1787) 4345

Vertrecht, Rev., minister at Banda, E. I., 221

Verveele, Daniel, 557; [elder of New Utrecht], 758

Veskel, *see* Fishkill

Vestens (Vestensz, Vestiens, Vesterse), William, appointed to New Amsterdam as schoolmaster and comforter of the sick, (1649) 265,

Vestens, William (*continued*)

268-69, 271; sails for his field, (Apr. 1650) 276, 278; asks for extra compensation as sexton of the church, (Apr. 1652) 306, 325; wishes to return to Holland, (1654) 331, 333-35; his request granted, (1655) 336; requests classis to send him to the East Indies, 338; is sent thither, 351

Vestries, exercise power in America over their ministers, (1677), 694, 1077-79, 1092, 1095, 1112, 1114-15; the minister to be present at their meetings, (1713) 2012, 2043; powers of, (1771) 4231-33

Vestry, New York City, first, (1694) 1092; second, (1695), 1112; third, (1696) 1133, 1174-76

Vestry, ecclesiastical, 1552,<sup>a</sup> 1565

Vestry, town or civil, (1693) 1077-78<sup>b</sup>

Vestry of St Mark's Church, (1799) 490

Vestry of Trinity Church, (1749) 3057

Vetch, Colonel Samuel, 1767-68

Veto of the charter of liberties, (1685), 894, 915

Vicars, 1082

Vice directors, Krol at Fort Orange, 52

Victory, a ship, 2140

Vieira, Rev., 2792, 2995, 3044-45

Viele, Cornelis, 4040

Viele (Vielen), Lewis, 1306, 2754

Vierlings or quadruplets, occasionally recorded in the baptismal records of the Collegiate Church, 123

Ville, Newf, 1864

Vincent, F., 1322

Vinckius, Rev. Lucas, 476, 482-83, 598, 600

<sup>a</sup> This was constituted, June 30, 1698, and pertained only to Trinity Church, New York.

<sup>b</sup> According to the ministry act of 1693, the town vestries had the sole authority to choose ministers for the parishes mentioned in that bill. Owing to the character of the population, these vestrymen were mostly dissenters, and chose ministers of their own views; also often refused to pay Anglican rectors. Hence frequent litigation. By a clause in the charter of Trinity Church, after the call of Vesey by the town vestry, the choice of ministers for this church was controlled by an ecclesiastical vestry, although the town vestry held the purse.

- Vines, brought over, (1642) 157
- Vinje (Vinge), Jan, 361, 557, 564, 631
- Vinnagen (Vinhagen), Jan, 720, 1004, 1197, 1308, 1326
- Virginia, 36, 167, 235, 319; no parish graveyards in, (1677) 694; allusions, 905, 918, 1049, 1069, 1096, 1180, 1290, 1298, 1396, 1669, 1790, 1797, 3346, (1776) 4294
- Virginia, church in, meaning New Netherland, (1635) 68, 87, 111, 126
- Vischer, H., elder at Brunswick, 3598, 3745, 4211, 4243, 4246
- Vischer, Rev. John Theodore, at Amsterdam, 2540, 2544
- Vishkil, *see* Fishkill
- Vitation of churches, (1619) 4222, (1771) 4215
- Visitatores Librorum, 2715, 2718
- Visitors of the sick, 3651, 3729, 3744.  
*See also* Comforters of the Sick
- Visscher (Visser), Mr, of Holland, 3087, 3094, 3110, 3123, 3296
- Visscher, Anna Roemer, the poetess, 70
- Visscher, J. D., 2532, 2534, 2545-46
- Visscherus, Rev., 644
- Vitringa, Professor, 2935
- Vlacebos, *see* Flatbush, L. I.
- Vlaenderen, *see* Flanders
- Vlakte (Flats), the Rose Street cemetery, New York City, (1765) 3983, 4080, 4136. *See also* Burial grounds
- Vlakte (Flats). *See also* Rhinebeck
- Vlakte Kemyerend, 1723
- Vleckeren [Fleckerö], an island off the south coast of Norway, 214
- Vlies, John, 1608
- Vliet, Jan, sr, 2329
- Vlissingen (Flushing), Holland, 3856, 3878, 3907, 3975
- Vlissingen, L. I., *see* Flushing
- Voaoe, Mr, 1739 (a typographical error for Hoare, which *see*)
- Voet, E., translates the Psalms into Dutch verse, (1762) 3822
- Voetius, Rev. Gisbertus, 435; his views on the right of ordination, 2782; on ecclesiastical polity, 3757, 3963, 3992
- Vokmer, John, 673
- Volck, Andrew, 2122, 2143-46; Anna, his wife, and children George, Hieronymus, Maria Barbara and Anna Jertruyd, 2144, 3172-73, 3219
- Volkertse, Nicholas, 3074, 3080, 3132
- Volkertse, Volkert, 2894
- Volkertsen. *See* Folkertsen
- Vomelius, Rev. Sybrand, minister at Hem, Holland, (1573-80) 35
- Von Alphen, H., *see* Van Alphen, Rev. Hieronymus
- Vondel, *see* Van den Vondel
- Von Luls, Rev. A. [or N.], 2856
- Voorburg, Holland, 3671, 3686
- Voorhees, Abram, 3331
- Voorhees, Albert, 2557
- Voorhees, Cornelis, 2876, 3480, 3535, 3560, 3613
- Voorhees, Daniel, 3306
- Voorhees, Mr, 3597
- Voorhees (Vorhees), Luke, 3186, 3382
- Voorhees, Roeloff, 2668, 2876, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3619, 3733
- Voorhees. *See also* Van Voorhees, Vooris
- Vooris, Cornelis, 2868
- Voorleser (Voorlezer), *see* Reader
- Voorsinger (Voorzinger), *see* Chorister
- Vorsman (Vorstman), *see* Sluyter, Peter
- Vos, Rev., 3935, 3991, 3996
- Vos, Hans, 153
- Vos, Henricus, 2330-31, 2345, 2356-57, 2475, 2506, 2535, 2554, 2583, 2600
- Vosburgh, Abraham, 2581
- Vosburgh, Peter, 4011, 4029, 4243, 4246
- Voskuyl (Voskuil), Rev. Caspar, 869, 899, 901, 909, 1183



- Vosman (Vorsman, Vorstman), *see* Sluyter, Peter
- Vosmanists, 2252
- Votes refused, at election of consistory, 3985-88, 4107
- Vredenburg, Mr. (1762) 3826, 3829
- Vredenburg, Isaac, 4089
- Vredenburg, Johannes, 4201, 4238, 4272-73
- Vredenburg, Rev. John, (1800) 4390
- Vredenburg, M., 3025
- Vredenburg, William, 2101, 2969
- Vreeland, Derick, 3490
- Vreeland(t). *See also* Freeland
- Vreeman, *see* Freeman
- Vrelandt (Vrelant), Johannes, 3617, 3635, 3693
- Vrele, Philippus, 4033
- Vriesland, *see* Friesland
- Vroom, Cornelis, 2329
- Vroom (From), Hendrick, one of the complainants against Frelinghuyzen, 2197, 2212, 2249, 2270-71, 2291, 2309, 2320-28, 2335, 2364, 2446-47, 2454-56, 2459, 2461-68, 2478, 2554, 2568, 2588-89, 2658, 2660
- Vroom (From), Kors, 2210-11, 2287
- Vrooman, Adam, 1197, 1310, 1583, 2170
- Vrooman, Rev. Barent, allusions, 3012, 3169, 3182, 3185; called to New Paltz, (1752) 3252-53, 3255; examined and ordained, 3263-64, 3267-70, 3273, 3275, 3284, 3292, 3375, 3406, 3413, 3422; has removed to Schenectady, (1755) 3533; favors an American classis, 3547-50, 3552, 3553-54; allusions, 3584, 3587, 3630, 3654, 3663, 3677, 3687, 3701, 3754, 3850, 4085, (1784) 4319
- Vrooman, Isaac, 4085
- Vrooman, Jan, 1310, 1527
- Vrooman, Simon, 2647, 2649
- Vullents, J., 1322
- Waalwyck, Holland, 153
- Wabel, Adam, 3162
- Wackendorssius, [Wachtendorp, Petrus?], Rev., at Amsterdam (1644) 181-83
- Waegh (Balance), a ship, 389
- Wael, Holland, 40, 311
- Wagenaar, Jan, 71, 73
- Wagener, Rev. Frederick, 3083
- Walaston, Richard, 1788
- Walcheren, Holland, Classis of, 160, 186, 656-58, 1071, 1106-8, 1649, 1655, 3378, 3907, 3975, 4100
- Walden, Orange County, N. Y., (1776) 4290
- Waldenses, (1656) 342, 353-54
- Waldron, Frans, 2329
- Waldron, John, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3395, 3618, 3674
- Waldron (Resolveert), Resolved, 496, 527, 565
- Waldron, Samuel, 1198
- Walebacht, *see* Wallabout
- Walenkil, *see* Wallkill
- Wales, 217, 1013, 1694, 1825, 3430
- Walker, Annie, 3937
- Wall street, Presbyterian church, New York City, (1770) 4182. *See also* Presbyterian church
- Wallabout (Walebocht), 37, 488
- Wallerat, Johannes, 3162
- Wallerat. *See also* Walrath
- Wallins, Henry, 425
- Wallkill (Walenkil), N. Y., 3047, 3095, 3211, 3255, 3264, 3267, 3273, 3547, 3564, (1784) 4318
- Walloon church in London, 2299, 2303
- Walloon church at New Paltz, 3208-10
- Walloon college at Flushing, Holland, 156
- Walloons, (1619), 36, 37, 53, 54, 1827, 3583, 4223; in Surinan, (1768) 4113
- Walloons and French about 1400 in London, (1643) 117
- Walloons in England, (1641) 117, 1779, 1780
- Walloons in the Palatinate, (1705) 1603

- Wallworth, England, 1741-42, 1786  
 Walpack, Monroe county, Pa., 2801,  
 2964, 3598, 4247, (1784) 4318  
 Walrath, Mr, 1898  
 Walraven, Jan, (1646) 201, 212, 280-  
 81, (1656) 404  
 Walter, Rev. William, Anglican, at  
 Boston, (1776) 4299  
 Walters, Captain Robert, 1092, 1334,  
 1345, 1405-6, 1865, 1873, 1934,  
 2009, 2024, 2143, 2151, 2176, 2188,  
 2220, 2222, 2240-41, 2292-93  
 Walton, Mr, 4249  
 Walton [Jacob], member of New  
 York assembly, (1770) 4176  
 Walton, Thomas, 845  
 Walton, William, 3508  
 Wampum, 333, 372-73, 495, 496, 587,  
 713, 756, 1215. *See also* Currency,  
 3453  
 Wandel, Thomas, 579, 1138  
 Wandelaar, Johannes, 1004  
 Wandell, Abraham, 2020  
 Wandell, John, 3173  
 Wanschaar, Jan, 2377  
 Wapping, England, 1785  
 Wapping's Kill, 459  
 Ward, John, 684, 1788  
 Ward, Thomas, 3173  
 Ward, William, 3173  
 Wardens, civil church, 1092, 1112,  
 1114-15  
 Wardens, for St Mark's church, New  
 York, (1799) 490  
 Warder, Holland, 86  
 Wardmond, Rev. Adrian, 471  
 Ware, Rev., 982  
 Warford, Rev. John, (1790) 4353  
 Warmenhuysen, Holland, 82  
 Warren, Sir Peter 3162  
 Warwick, N. Y., Anglican church,  
 (1759) 3735  
 Washington county, N. Y., 1245  
 Washington, George, president,  
 (1776) 4291, 4295-96; address to,  
 by the synod, (1789) 4352, 4356  
 Washmuth, Rev. John Adrian, 4127  
 Wassenaar, *Historisch Verhael*, 37  
 Watch Tower, The, a paper, (1755)  
 1711, 3525-26, 3529-30, 3612-13,  
 3621, 3728, 3734  
 Waterford, (Half Moon), N. Y., 4317,  
 4382  
 Waterland, in Holland, 83  
 Waterland, Dr, 2745  
 Waters, Nathaniel, 1851  
 Watertown, Mass., 187, 341  
 Watkins, Rev. Hezekiah, Anglican,  
 3046  
 Watkins, Joseph, 4172  
 Watson, Mr, 1739-42  
 Watson, Anthony, 1585  
 Watson, George, 1787  
 Watson, (Watson) Luke, 498  
 Wattawit, an Indian, to receive a  
 shirt and a blanket for carrying  
 a letter from Albany to New York,  
 (1680) 758  
 Watts, Rev. Dr Isaac, (1762) 3835  
 Watts, John, 2997, 3508, 3518, 3543-  
 44  
 Wautegehe, 3404  
 Waverveen (Waveren), Holland, 83,  
 580-83, 781, 797, 801, 803, 805-6,  
 810, 822-23, 825-26, 908  
 Wawarsing, N. Y., 3012, 3141, 3255,  
 3264, 3267, 3292, 3437, 3445-46,  
 3562-63, 3598, 3620-21, 3655,  
 3746; church of, with neighboring  
 churches, petitions for a charter,  
 (1766) 4074-75, 4243, 4246,  
 (1784) 4383, (1800) 4388  
 Weapons' Kreek, *see* Wappinger's  
 Falls  
 Weaver, T., 1227, 1263, 1339, 1442,  
 1498, 1527  
 Webb, Colonel Thomas, one of the  
 first Methodist preachers in New  
 York City, (1768) 4159  
 Webbers (Weber), Jacob, and Ann  
 Elizabeth, his wife, 2122, 2143-46;  
 children, Eva Maria and Eva Eliz-  
 abeth, 2144, 3172-73, 3219  
 Webster's History of Presbyterian  
 Church, 1761  
 Weddings, of Domine Bogardus's  
 stepdaughter, 164, 166; fees at, 931

Weecksteen, Rev. Johannes, the church of Kingston writes to classis for a minister, (1680) 747-48; Mr Weecksteen suggested, 747; the classis calls him, examines and ordains him, and sends him to Kingston, (1681) 764-68, 784; his pleasant reception, 789; the church thanks classis for their pastor, 796, 806, 821-22; the classis congratulates the church, 810; he requests a copy of the governor's approval of his call, 935, 944; allusions, 795, 830, 832, 838, 856, 867, 882, 909; his death, (Mar. 17, 1687) 1005, 1038

Weeks, John, 1360

Weesmeesters, *see* Orphan masters

Weesp (Weesop, Wesop), Holland, 33, 573, 901, 1183, 3263

Weigh, John, 934

Weingarten, Palatinate, 3055, 3486

Weinheim, Palatinate, 1603

Weisenvelt, F., 4275

Weiser, Gallus Jacob, 3083

Weiser, Jacob, father of Rev. John Conrad Weiser, 1898

Weiser (Wyser), Rev. John Conrad, 1898, 2168-69, 2176-77, 2884

Weiss (Weyss, Wys, Weys), Rev. George M., his certificate of ordination, (1728) 2406; his reconciliation with Boehm, (1729) 2484-87; becomes subordinate to Classis of Amsterdam, also teaching, (1730) 2496; allusions 2519, 2522, 2524, 2526, 2528, 2530-31, 2556, 2560, 2597, 2604-5, 2612, 2631, 2674, 2676, 2700, 2705-6, 2714, 2717-18, 2722-23, 2734, 2760, 2771, 2773-79, 2792, 2809; minister at Rhinebeck, removed to Pennsylvania, 2935, 2966, 3164, 3233, 3239, 3241, 3345, 3350, 3409; died, (1762) 3882

Weitman (Whiteman, Wittman), Henry, 3999, 4011-12, 4029, 4240, 4243, 4246, (1800) 4392

Welius (Weelius, Wely), Rev. Everardus, called to New Castle, Del., (1657) 372; examined and ordained, 373-74; must organize a consistory, 376; commended to the brethren, 379; writes to the classis about the condition of the church, and requests a clock and hourglass, (1658) 421; elders and deacons chosen (1659), and a parsonage in existence, 446; improvement in the church and congregation, 447; died, (Dec. 9, 1659) 456-58; allusions, 401, 404, 419, 471, 473, 475, 478, 496, 530, 550, 823

Welles, Rev. Noah, 3501

Welmerdonckius, Rev. Simon, *see* Wilmerdonck, Rev. Simon

Welp, Mrs, 4140, 4262, (1773) 4265

Welp, Anthony, 4170, 4199, 4260

Welp, John Nicholas, teacher and catechist, (1755-67) 3614, 3621, 3641, 3704, 3915, 3946, 3982-83, 4106, 4184, 4199, 4201, 4259-61

Wemp, John Berentse, 2647, 2649

Wemp (Wenen), Myndert, 863, 883

Wena, Rev., minister at Weesp, Holland, 3263

Wendel, Evert, Jun., 1329

Wendell, Evert, 2149, 2154

Wendell, Harmanus, 2047, 2112

Wendell, Colonel, Jacob, 3173, 3402

Wendell, Johannes E., 1004

Wenham, Thomas, 965-66, 971, 973, 998, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1181, 1187, 1217, 1312, 1322, 1326, 1550, 1572-73, 1575, 1587-88, 1714; requested to provide for the Palatines, 1743, 1804-5

Werden, Sir John, Bt., secretary to the Duke of York, 677, 880

Wermouth, Wilhelm, 3162

Wernerius, Peter, 114

Wernig (Wernich), Rev. John Aemilius, licensed to hold special services, (1744) 2856; testimonials, (1749) 3055-56; examined and li-

Wernig, Rev. John Aemilius (*continued*)  
 censed, 3058-59; allusion, 3176-77; called to Stone Arabia, 3201, 3233-34, 3241, 3254, 3255-56, 3265-66, 3285-87, 3472, 3486  
 Wesel, Germany, 43, 44, 52, 53; convention at, (1568) 26  
 Wesop, *see* Weesp  
 Wesselius, Rev. George, 40  
 Wessels (Wesselszen), Dirck, 690, 763, 770, 1004, 1018, 1070, 1166, 1169, 1174, 1181-82, 1197, 1215-16, 1224, 1240-41, 1245, 1308, 1319, 1340, 1382, 1402-3, 1427; extracts from his journal, 1070, 2149, 2154  
 Wessels, Hartman, surgeon, 871  
 Wessels, Herman, 557  
 Wessels, Lawrence, 2376, 2477  
 Wessels, Mettie, 586  
 Wessels, Peter, 1518  
 Wessels, Vrit, 664  
 Wessels (Wessel), Warnar, 341, 557, (1664) 565, 586; raises redemption money to free his son from Turkish pirates, (1693) 1061-62  
 Wessels, Wessel, 2477-78, 2615, 2672, 2829  
 Wessels's pretended land, 2123  
 Wesslaer, John, 299  
 West Canada creek, 1245  
 West Friesland, 35. *See also* Holland, West Friesland  
 West Haven, Ct., 3514  
 West India churches, 814  
 West India Company, chartered, (1621) 37, 188; its earlier papers, [1621-1700] sold as junk, (1821) 8; willing to settle Walloons in New Netherland, 36; is as the state to the colonial churches, 38, 74; captures Bahia, Brazil, (1624) 41, 68; abandons it, (1625) 41, 68; regains Brazil, (1630) 41; surrenders it to Portugal, (1661) 41; sends 30 families of Walloons to

West India Company (*continued*)  
 New Netherland, (1623) 37; makes New Netherland a province, (1623) 37, 188; Cornelis J. Mey, [May], first director, (1623) 37, 188; Manhattan taken possession of, Fort Orange built, 37, 188; Fort Nassau built on the South river, 37, 188; William Verhulst, second director, (1624) 37; Peter Minuit appointed director general, (Dec. 1626) 44; arrives (May 1626), builds Fort Amsterdam, 44, 188; two comforters of the sick, Krol and Huyck, 46; Domine Michaëlius, chaplain on West India fleet, (1624) 68; accompanies the fleet to Guinea, (1625) 68; church government in the company's colonies, (1628) 74, 76-78; privileges granted and duties enjoined by the company upon patroons, (1629) 75, 78-81, 188;<sup>a</sup> Van Twiller arrives as director general, (Apr. 1633) 84; builds Fort Good Hope on the Connecticut, 188; ministers, comforters of the sick and schoolmasters supported by the company, (1636) 90-91; forms of appointment and instruction for chaplains on the company's ships, (1636) 103-8; plan for the government of the colonial churches, (1636) 109, 110; the company refuses to reappoint Michaelius as minister in New Netherland, (1637) 111, 113, 114; free trade given to New Netherland (1638) 188;<sup>b</sup> the company requests the classis to appoint two more ministers, with comforters of the sick and schoolmasters, Michaelius again recommended, but rejected, (1638) 111, 114, 116; a new charter for patroonships, rights reserved, the Reformed religion established, (1640) 129, 130

<sup>a</sup> Minuit was recalled in 1632; Krol was appointed director general and held the office for thirteen months (Mar. 1632—Apr. 1633); *see* Van Rensselaer Bowler manuscripts, published 1909, also Dr Eekhof's monograph on Krol, 1910.

<sup>b</sup> *See* Brodhead, i: 286-90.



West India Company (*continued*)

English settlers in New Netherland must swear allegiance to the States-General and to the company, (1641) 137; the company insists on signing the patroon's minister's call, (1642) 154, 157, 161; uncertain about retaining Curaçoa, 163; the company will help build a church in Manhattan, (1642) 164; classis asks permission of the company to seek for more ministers for New Netherland, (1644) 186-87; review of operations in America, (1614-39) 187-88; classis asks for seven more ministers for Brazil, (1645) 189, 191; action thereon, 193; classis remonstrates with the company for permitting Jews and papists to trade in Brazil and to exercise their religion there, (1646) 203-9; Stuyvesant appointed director general of New Netherland, (July 1646) 210; review of the history, (1641-46) 212-14; the classis again remonstrates with the company, (1647) 219-24; the loss of the ship "Princess" and the deaths of Kieft and Bogardus, 228-29; the classis memorializes the company for more ministers, comforters of the sick, schoolmasters, and the marriage relation of colonists, 240-43; reply, 245; the company urges Megapolensis to remain in Manhattan, (1648) 244

Remonstrance of the people of New Netherland to the States-General concerning the government of the West India Company, (July 28, 1649) 254-60; report of committee on, 266-68, 270, 275-76, 284-86, 318; the company releases Stuyvesant from his private pledge in behalf of Megapolensis's salary, (1651) 296; authorizes Stuyvesant to establish a public school, will send a minister who can preach in English as well as Dutch, (1652)

West India Company (*continued*)

307-8; the classis requests the company to forbid Lutheran preaching and conventicles in New Netherland, (1654) 320, 323; the company complies, 324; the company anxious to shift their responsibility for the ministers' salaries on the provincial government, 325-26; this responsibility assumed in part, 328-30, 331-33; the Jews permitted to trade in New Netherland, 338; and exempted from military service, 340; Stuyvesant rebuked by the company for forbidding Jews to trade, and for being too severe against the Lutherans, 352; the patroon denies the right of the company to regulate the tithes on his manor, 353; the company sends a church bell to Fort Orange, and promises bells for Midwout and Hempstead, 372-73; form of the oath required for new settlers in New Netherland, 373; the company sends stationery to Stuyvesant, and gives directions about the Lutherans, 441; appoints Curtius as Latin teacher in New Amsterdam, 442-44; the company forbids English settlements on the North river, 459; the company sells their rights on the South river to the city of Amsterdam, Holland, 521; correspondence between Stuyvesant and the company about the dangers threatening New Netherland, 551-53; remonstrance of the citizens of New Netherland against resisting the English demands for surrender, (1664) 555-57; articles of capitulation, 556-59; dissolution of the company (1675) and reorganized on a different basis, 686; allusions to, 647-48, 683, 1591, 1657, 2826, 2994, 3105, 3123, 3138; allusions, 4087, 4100, 4116-18, 4119-20, 4126-27, 4132, 4138-39

West India Company's Farm, 1179  
2071. *See also* Queen's Farm

- West India Islands, 38; Makemie preaches in, (1698-99) 1669
- West Indies, 108-9, 112, 114, 163, 186-87, 879, 948, 1102, 1104, 3167, 3183-84, 3195, 3238, 3288, 3374, 3818
- West Jersey, 1593: Quakers numerous in, (1702) 1593; allusion, 1867
- West, John, (1680) 699, 748, 847, 981, 989, 1138
- West Ommeland, 305
- Westbrook, D., 3413
- Westbrook, Johannes, 2803, 2864
- Westchester county, N. Y., allusions, 888-90, 960, 968, 1015, 1035, 1074, 1109-11, 1127, 1138; population of, (1698) 1264, 1391; ministry bill makes two parishes in, first, embracing Westchester, Eastchester, Yonkers and the Manor of Pelham, the second, embracing Rye, Mamaroneck and Bedford, (1693) 1076-79, (1700) 1391, (1704) 1553; an Anglican church in course of building at Westchester, Bartow, preacher; an Independent (or Presbyterian) church at Eastchester, Rev. Thomas Pritchard preaching at Rye, an Independent (or Presbyterian) church at Bedford, (1704) 1553; opposition to the Anglican church in Westchester county, (1705) 1587-88; Colonel Heathcote's account of the churches in, (1705) 1610-11; allusion, (1707) 1690; Rev. John Bartow still at Westchester, Rev. Christopher Bridge at Rye, (1709) 1809; allusions, 1899, 1903, 1921; statistics of the county, (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196-97, 2360; parish, 3453; manors of, 3452-53, 3504-5, 3816; Dutch churches in, to belong to Particular Body (Classis) of New York (1771) 4213; Anglican church in, (1762) 3817, (1776) 4290
- Westminster, England, 678, 962, 1676, 1826
- Westminster, Treaty of, (1674) 652, 678, 1658
- Westminster Assembly, 185-86, 190-92; confession, 878, 3905, 4046, 4062, 4084, 4095
- Westminster Dutch Chapel, London, England
- Westmoreland, [Thomas Fane, 6th] earl of, 2172
- Westergeest, Holland, 2870
- Westerhof (Westenhof), Rev. Albert, *see* Van Westerhoff, Rev. Albertus
- Westerlo, Rev. Eilardus, allusions, 2092, 2177; his arrival in Albany, (1760) 3800, 3903, 3929, 3957, 4085, 4103, 4211-12, 4218, 4226, (1771) 4228, 4243, 4247-48, 4250, 4254, 4267, (1783) 4312-14, (1784) 4319, 4323, 4328, 4331, 4338, 4341, 4343, 4345-49; Writes to Bassett about the Saratoga waters, (1789) 4349, 4355; his death, (1790), and sketch, 4356-57, 4361
- Westerlo, Rensselaer, (1790) 4357
- Westervelt, Abram, 3632
- Westervelt, Benjamin, 3590, 3632, 4353
- Westervelt, Juriaen, 2601
- Westfael, J., 3597
- Westphalia, Germany, (1648) 226, 1341, 1343, 1349, 1535; peace of, 1782
- West-town, Orange county, N. Y., (1800) 4390
- Westvael, Juraen, 496, 501, 538
- Westvael. *See also* Westfael
- Wetmore (Whitmore), Rev. James, catechist in Trinity Church, (1722-26) 2191; removed to Rye, (1726-60) 2357, 2360; allusions, (1759) 3735, 3746, 3817
- Wetsel, John, 3999
- Wettenham, Johannes Gorg, 4240
- Weyand, John Albert, 3544
- Weyant, Michel, 2122
- Weyberg (Wyburg), Rev. Philip, 4086, 4239
- Weygand, Michael, 2144; wife, Anna Catharina, 2144; children, Tobias, George, Anna Maria, 2144

- Weyman, Mr, printer of "The Common Prayer," in Mohawk, 3911-12, 3969-70, 4077
- Weymuth, Rev., 3210
- Weynat, William, 4199
- Wheat, used as currency, *see* Currency
- Wheeler, Mr, 4028
- Wheelock, Rev. Dr Eleazar, begins his labors among the Mohawks, (1761) 3813, 3840, 3909, 3911-12, 3970; address to the Indian chiefs, 3999, 4026, 4077, 4137
- Whig party, England, (1709) 1753
- Whipping place, 1710
- Whisaw, an Indian, 2634
- White, Thomas, 3986
- White, Bishop William, 4084; consecrated in Lambeth Chapel, (Feb. 4, 1787) 4326
- White book, of the Collegiate Church, New York, 3281
- White Marsh (Wit Marche), Pa., 2425, 2429, 2437-38, 2442, 2478, 2482, 2484, 2487, 2708
- White Water, The, 12 Dutch miles off the coast of Holland, mirage at, 311
- Whitefield, Rev. George, allusions, 2565; preaches in the open air, (1739) 2735, 2745-46; an arch enthusiast, (1762) 2768, 2796, 2798-2800; allusion to by classis, 2828, 2837, 2857; preaches in a Dutch church on Long Island, (1746) 2901, 2905, 2906-7; controversy with Vesey, 2918; allusions, 3519, 3570, 3736, (1764) 3952
- Whitefield, Ralph, 594
- Whitehall, London, 925, 943, 951, 955, 961, 1036, 1046, 1098, 1124, 1787
- Whitehall, a street in New Amsterdam, 85, 119; in New York, 4291
- Whitehead, Benjamin, 3806
- Whitehead, Jonathan, justice, 1516, 2129-30, 2132-38
- Whitehead, Thomas, 1846
- Whitehead, Daniel, 996
- Whitehouse, N. J., *see* Pottertown
- Whiteman (Whitman), *see* Weitman
- Whitsunday (Whitsuntide), 19S, 488, 656-58
- Whittaker, Edward, 684
- Whittlesey, Chauncey, 3487-88, 3516
- Whorkill, 524
- Wickendam, William, 361-62
- Wickof, Hendrick, 1198
- Widows of Anglican ministers, (1709) 1809
- Widows and orphans of clergymen, society for relief of, Anglican, (1784) 4325
- Widows' fund in Holland, 134, 145, 157, 220, 239, 448, 794, 798, 901, 1188, 4112
- Wiederman, Heinrich, 3982
- Wieringerwaert, Holland, 86, 119; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis settles at, (1670) 613, 648, 696
- Wieten, [Witten?], province of Drenthe, Holland, 87
- Wieuwerd (Wiewaard, Wiewarden, Wieworden), province of Friesland, Holland, 869, 876, 906
- Wieviel, Rev., 2983
- Wiggins, Stephen, 4184
- Wiggins, Thomas T., 498
- Wight, Isle of, 1421
- Wignall, Mr, 1727, 1729, 1835, 1837
- Wilberforce, Mr, 4290
- Wild Coast, The, 448
- Wilden Bijbel, *see* Eliot's Indian Bible
- Wildrang, Rev., *see* Wiltvanck, Rev.
- Wildrick, Rev. R., 3870-71, 4031, 4061
- Wileman, Mr, 2150
- Wileman, H., 1870, 2392
- Wilhelm, Mr, 2545
- Wilhelmus, Rev., 2605, 2717, 2751, 2767
- Wilius, 2778
- Wilken, Ebenezer, 1322
- Wilksbarre, Pa., 4390
- Will, Christian, 4240, 4280
- Will, Heinrich, 3901, 3913, 3925, 3982, 3999
- Will, Johannes, 3901, 3913, 3999, 4240, 4242
- Wille, Mr, (1783) 4314

- Willem, Peter, 673  
 Willemse, Elbert, 2513  
 Willemse, Mert, 2555  
 Willemse, Nicholas, 2782  
 Willemse, Rynier, 631  
 Willemse, William, 2557  
 Willemsen, Cornelius, (1644) 184  
 Willemsen, John, (1640) 128  
 Willemsen, John, (1759) 3726  
 Willemsen, Machtelt, (Mrs John Megapolensis), 143, 157  
 Willemsen, Peter, 34  
 Willemsen, W., 3234  
 Willemstadt (Albany), (1673) 634-36  
 Willett, Gilbert C., 490  
 Willett, Richard, 1312, 1326, 1573, 2024-26  
 Willett, Major Thomas, 564, 996, 1018, 1217; colonel and member of the Council, 1345, 1397, 1441, 1518, 1846, 2132  
 Willey, Noc, gave a plot for a Jewish burial ground in New York, (1729) 1865. *See also* burial grounds  
 William III, of Orange, Stadtholder of Holland, 666; king of England, 1485, 3339. *See also* William and Mary  
 William IV, of Orange, becomes Stadtholder of Holland, (1747) 2962  
 William, Duke of Bavaria, 36  
 William, duke of Newburgh, Ger., 1823  
 William, John, elector in the Palatinate, (1705) 1600-6  
 William, Rufus, 1828  
 William, of Baden, prince, 1085  
 William, the Conqueror, 1828  
 William and Mary, proclaimed, (1689) 961-65, 1001; addressed by militia of New York, 962; write to Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, or whoever holds the authority in New York, 970; Leisler writes to, 972; Selyns's allusions to, 1006-8; petition to, by Dutch church of New York, 1126; congratulations sent to, 1166-67; allusions, 1637, 2041;
- William and Mary (*continued*)  
 Leisler's alleged zeal for, 1395-96; allusions, 962, 964-68, 973-84, 988, 992-93, 997-98, 999-1003, 1008-10, 1013, 1016, 1026-27, 1031, 1033, 1040-44, 1047, 1066, 1089, 1093, 1102, 1111, 1136, 1185, 1221-22, 1245, 1255, 1273, 1277, 1279, 1289, 1329, 1342, 1395-99, 1419, 1420, 3448, 3452, 3986, 4051-52, 4104, 4313, 4333  
 William and Mary, a ship, 982  
 Williams, Cornelis, 1608  
 Williams, Jacob, 1029  
 Williams, Jean, 458  
 Williams, Mr, 2821  
 Williams, Thomas, 1029, 1098  
 Williams, William, 3382  
 Williamsburgh, Va., 1669  
 Williamse, Peter, 1855, 3382  
 Williamson, Francis, 815  
 Williamson, Hendrick, 1437  
 Williamson, P., 3287  
 Willis, Dr, dean of Lincoln, 1788  
 Willis, Henry, a Quaker, 744, 933  
 Willocks, Mr, 1915  
 Willoughby, Sir Thomas, 1724, 1832  
 Willows, William, 509  
 Wills, 1034, 1109, 3447  
 Willson, Ebenezer, 998, 1134-35, 1139, 1148, 1181, 1312  
 Willson, Henry, 1177-78, 1263  
 Willys, Samuel, 559  
 Wilmerdonck (Wilmerdonex), Rev. Abraham, 474, 503, 546, 556  
 Wilmerdonck, (Welmerdonckius, Wilmerdonx), Rev. Simon, 211, 331  
 Wilmerdonex, young, nephew of Cornelis Van Ruyven, 579  
 Wilnis (Witnis), province of Utrecht, Holland, 902  
 Wilson, Captain, 1519  
 Wilson, Ebenezer, 1312; mayor of New York, (1709) 1755  
 Wilson, George, 497  
 Wilson, Rev. Hugh, Anglican, lost by shipwreck on passage over, (1766) 4058  
 Wilson, John, 365  
 Wilson, Rev. John, 879



- Wilson, Peter, (1791) 4357, 4364, 4366, 4369  
 Wilson, Richard, 684  
 Wiltens, Rev. Nicholas, 1702, 1720  
 Wiltvanck (Wildrang), Rev., 884, 887  
 Wiltwyck, 495-96. *See also* Esopus, Kingston  
 Winchester, [Charles Pawlet], Marquis of, 961  
 Winckelius (Winkelig), Rev., 378, 506  
 Windsor (Winsor), 880, 1827  
 Winedecker, George, 3404-5  
 Winedecker, Hartman, 1898  
 Winfield, Charles, 361  
 Wirkelaar, Herman, 4135  
 Winkelig, Rev., *see* Winckelius, Rev.  
 Winne, Peter, (1676) 690  
 Winne, Pieter, justice, (1751) 3200  
 Winne, William, 3800  
 Winslow, Rev., Anglican, 3735, (1763), 3887, 3910  
 Winslow, Samuel, (1770) 4184  
 Winsor, *see* Windsor  
 Winster, Pieter, 557  
 Winter, Holout, 3632  
 Winterwyck, Rev. Matthias, minister at Alphen, Holland, 1960, 2044-46, 2119, 2121  
 Wintherne, Richard, 933  
 Winthrop, Francis B., 490, 559  
 Winthrop, Major General, 1008-9  
 Wirbessen, Claes, elder at Schenectady, (1703) 1527  
 Wirtemburgh, *see* Wurtemburgh  
 Wisa, Mr, Queen Anne's gardener, 1827  
 Witchcraft, 1046  
 Witherspoon, Rev. Dr John, (1783) 4124, 4129, 4315  
 Witmaris, Rev. Obdias, 40  
 Witnesses, at baptisms, 1689, (1619) 4223  
 Witnis, *see* Wilnis  
 Witpen, Pa., 3081, 4189  
 Witsen, Garret Jacobsz., burgomaster of Amsterdam, 188  
 Witsen (Witsz), Jonas, 188  
 Witsius, Professor Herman, 2618; prepares plan for union of all Protestants, 4313  
 Wittebol, Rev., 2565-66  
 Wittenwongel, Rev. Petrus, 142-43, 145-46, 148, 160, 179-83, 227, 231, 239, 250, 306, 325  
 Wittichius, Rev., of Leyden, 948  
 Wittman, *see* Weitman  
 Woerden, Holland, 81  
 Woertendyk, Frederick, 2139, 3869  
 Woertman, Mr, 3711  
 Woertman, Jan, 2270, 2275, 2324, 2329  
 Woertman, John, 4365  
 Woertman, (Wortman), Pieter, 2270, 2329  
 Woestyne, N. Y., 4382, 4389  
 Woldrong, Captain John, 3641  
 Wolf, *see* DeWolf  
 Wolf tribe of Indians, 2634  
 Wolff, Johan David, 2930, 3078, 3095  
 Wolff. *See also* DeWolf  
 Wolga, Russia, 101  
 Wolley, Rev. Charles, chaplain to British troops, New York, (1678-80) 711, 720, 743-44  
 Wolprig, Rev. Peter, 805  
 Wolterum [Woltersum?], Holland, 2440  
 Wood, Justice of Huntington, 812  
 Wood, Jeremiah, (1674) 665  
 Wood, Jeremiah, (1719) 2132-33  
 Wood, John, 2141  
 Wood, Jonas, 1846, 1850  
 Wood, William, 3099  
 Woodbridge, Deacon, 3401-5  
 Woodbridge, Rev. Benjamin, 878, (1705) 1612  
 Woodbridge, N. J., 632, 1438  
 Woodbury, Ct., 1360  
 Woode, Jonas, 647  
 Woodhull, Mr, 4176  
 Woodhull, Justice, 912  
 Woodhull, Richard, 2141  
 Woodruff, Lewis B., 2223-24  
 Woodstock, Ct., 1362  
 Woodstock, England, 156  
 Woodstock, Ulster County, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4388  
 Woodward, Rev. [Richard], pastor of the English Presbyterian church, Amsterdam, Holland, 604

- Woodyard (*Hout-tuyn*), name of a ship, 157  
 Woolen manufactures, 1780, 1791, 1796, 1812  
 Woolsey, a student, (1711) 1894  
 Woolsey, Rev., a New England preacher, took possession of the Anglican church of Hopewell, N. J., (1711) 1950, 1952  
 Woolsey, Rev. Benjamin, (1745) 2882  
 Woolsey, George, 1846, 1850-51  
 Worcester, Pa., 4189  
 Word of God, the preaching of, 92, 93, 465-67  
 Wormer, Holland, 83  
 Wormius (Hormius), Rev. N., 3157  
 Worms, Germany, 1782, 1784, 1822, 1825, 1829, 2427  
 Wornley, Comradeus, 1788  
 Wortley, Sidney, 1724, 1752, 1832  
 Wortman, Peter, *see* Woertman, Pieter  
 Woubrugge, Holland, 729  
 Wright, Benjamin, 1587  
 Wright, David, 1518, 2137-38  
 Wright, George, 413  
 Wright, Joseph, 2026  
 Wright, Silas, governor, 7  
 Wurtemburgh, Duchy of, 1898, 2931, 3083  
 Wyburg, *see* Weyberg  
 Wyckof, Claes, 1120  
 Wyckoff (Wyckhoff, Wycof), Cornelius, 1990, 3382  
 Wyckoff, Cornelius, 1990, 2513  
 Wyckoff, Rev. Henry, (1800) 4389  
 Wyckoff, John, 2844, 3042, 3618  
 Wyckoff, Nicholas, 1525, 1548, 3534, 3560, 3616, 3926, 4243, 4247  
 Wyckoff, Peter, 2739, 3521, 3560, 3616  
 Wyckoff, Simon, one of the complainants against Domine Frelinghuysen, 2197-2212, 2246, 2291, 2309, 2320-28, 2335, 2352, 2364, 2403, 2446-47, 2456, 2459, 2461-68, 2478, 2554, 2557, 2568, 2588-89, 2658, 2660  
 Wyckoff, William, 3490  
 Wydeness, Holland, 36  
 Wygand, Tobias, 2380-81, 3046  
 Wyk, Holland, Classis of, 814  
 Wyk-op-Zee, Holland, 261  
 Wynand, Mr, 3085  
 Wynant's-Kill, N. Y., 4382, 4389  
 Wyncoop, *see* Wynkoop  
 Wynderse, Mr, *see* Mynderse, Jacobus  
 Wyngaarden, Rev. Franciscus, 1130  
 Wyngaert, Luycas, 2096  
 Wyngers, Abraham, 4100  
 Wynkoop, Adrian, 3976, 4035, 4040, 4192, 4211, 4229, 4230  
 Wynkoop, Benjamin, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2489, 3677  
 Wynkoop, Cornelis, 3667, 3830, 4033  
 Wynkoop, Cornelis C., 4242  
 Wynkoop, Dirck, 2811, 4033  
 Wynkoop, Dirck, jr, 4033  
 Wynkoop, Ewart, 1311  
 Wynkoop, Gerrit, 1882, 1933-34  
 Wynkoop, Jacob, 1922  
 Wynkoop, Johannes, (1699) 1006, 1311  
 Wynkoop, Johannes, (1764) 3934, 3944-45, 3952-59, 4025, 4033-34, 4042-43  
 Wynkoop, John, (1711) 1882  
 Wynkoop, John, (1764) 3925, 4033  
 Wynkoop, John, jr, 4033  
 Wynkoop, Petrus, 4033  
 Wynstock, Rev. Peter, 3144, 3157, 3159, 3169, 3170, 3176, 3177, 3180, 3182-84, 3195, 3197-99, 3203, 3205, 3229, 3233, 3237-41, 3245-47, 3258-62, 3265, 3270, 3282, 3288-90, 3374, 3433-34  
 Yale College, 1612; ordains John Van Driessen for service in Dutch Church, (1727) 2389; allusions, 3338, 3457, 3484, 3504, 3514, 3612, 3804  
 Yansen (Jansen), Petrus, 3082  
 Yarmouth, England, 116; 28 Dutch in Yarmouth, (1634) 117  
 Yates (Yaats), Robert, 2647, 2649  
 Yellow fever, 489

- Yonkers (Yoncker, *Jonkheer*), N. Y., (1693) 1077, 1553, 3452-53; Anglican church at, (1776) 4290
- York, archbishop of, 1081-82, 3484
- York, New England, (1699) 1411
- Young, Rev. John, pastor in South-old, 618
- Younge, [John], 600, 872; member of the Council, 1345, 1393
- Ysselstein, Holland, 591
- Yver (Yvair), Rev. Peter, 2902, 3016, 3045, 3094, 3103, 3110, 3120, 3566, 3671
- Yvon, follower of Labadie, 2282-83
- Zabriskie, Albert, 3098-99
- Zabriskie, Henry, 4243, 4246
- Zabriskie, John, (Sapbriski, Jan), elder at Hackensack, 2708, 3011, 3027
- Zabriskie (Sabriskie), Peter, 3549, 3617, 3627, 3635, 3653, 3690, 3693, 4086, 4211-12, 4243, 4246
- Zabriskie, Stephen, 3926, 4211
- Zabriskie. *See also* Sobrisko
- Zacharias, Lawrence, 184
- Zalee, *see* Salee
- Zalt-Bommel, Holland, Classis of, 2893
- Zangtrant (Song-style), (1727) 2398
- Zaunslifer, Rev. Peter, 2661, 2664
- Zebring, *see* Sebring
- Zeeburg, Holland, 826
- Zeegers, Rev. Lambertus, 1362, 1391, 1393, 1428-29, 1436, 2059
- Zeeland chamber of West India Company, 448
- Zeeland (Zealand), Holland, province of, 116, 117, 129, 134, 160-61, 656-58, 907, 1356, 1655; Classis of, (1642) 163, 241-42, 656-58, 1051, 1100, 1105, 1108, 1201, 1230, 1232, 1286; states of, 2281
- Zeeryp, Holland, 3047
- Zegenheim (Zigenheim), Christoph, 4280
- Zegerquist, Rev., 4113
- Zeisberger (Zisberger), Rev. David, Moravian missionary among the Indians, (1745-1808) 2746, 2884, 3840
- Zeleans, *see* Selyns
- Zenger, Johan Peter, printer in New York, (1725) 2244, 2350, 2495-96, 2579
- Zetscoorn (Zetscoren, Selskoorn), Abelius, 531-32, 536
- Zevenwouden, Holland, Classis of, 2878, 2893
- Zewant, *see* Sewant
- Ziegenhagen, Frederigh Michael, 2931-32
- Ziekentroosters, *see* Comforters of the sick
- Zierikzee, Holland, 524; Classis of, 1195, 1197-98, 1201, 1356
- Zikkels (Sickles), Zacharias, 4163, 4167, 4265, 4275, 4281
- Zinzendorf (Sinsendorf), Nicholas Louis, Count; ordained by Tübingen University, (1734) 2662; classis warns against him and the Moravians, (1739) 2723; draws away many adherents of Domine Weiss on the Mohawk, (1742) 2774; ordains men to the ministry, (1743) 2799-2800; allusion, 2853; writes to the Board of Trade against the persecution of Moravians, (1744) 2865; allusion, 2884; buys a large tract of land at the forks of the Delaware, (1746) 2907; his hymns and sermons, (1749) 3060; allusion, 3183
- Zion, 299
- Zoellen (Zoelen), Holland, 573
- Zuider Hoorn, Holland, 34
- Zuilichem, Holland, 2877
- Zurcher, Hans, 3913
- Zurcher (Zurichsen), Heinrich Alrich, 4240
- Zurcher, Johannes, 3925, 3982, 3999, 4242
- Zurich, Switzerland, 2801
- Zutphen, Holland, 357, 1702
- Zwalmius, *see* Swalmius
- Zweibrugge [Zweibrücken], Germany, 2836. *See also* Deux-Ponts
- Zyperius (Zyperus, Siperius), Michael C., 492, 506-7, 514, 555











JUN 9 - 1931



